

AGAINST THE GODS

BOOK 06

Mars Gravity

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Against the Gods

(逆天邪神)

by

Mars Gravity

(火星引力)

Synopsis

Wielding the sky poison pearl,

Receiving the blood of an evil god,

Cultivating the strength to oppose heaven,

A lord overlooking the world!

Copyright © 2016 by Lisa Hayes

First Edition: October 2016

All rights reserved.

English Translation by alyschu, OverTheRanbow, Scrya, SummerRain, Dnton, crushanapple, Niles, gorold @ Wuxiaworld

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ Hasseno Blog

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 501 – Returning to One's Roots

"That Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, can one enter it normally?" Yun Che asked.

"Of course not." Yun Xiao decisively shook his head. "After every entry, the Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley would be closed by the Illusory Demon Royal Family, and then, it would be given five years to replenish its resources. Although a span of five years is short, with the Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley's terrifying energy of flames and thunderclouds, the nurturation of various spiritual bodies and treasures are extremely quick. Usually, the Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley can never be entered, and even the Illusory Demon Royal Family themselves are not able to either."

"Flames... thunderclouds... Since the Golden Crow's inheritance is situated there, it's very natural for it to contain flames. But why does lightning exist there as well?" Yun Che asked skeptically.

"I don't know about this either. It seems like this has also been an unsolved mystery of the Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley. I heard from father that it might be possible that a certain formidable lightning profound beast is living in a certain place within the Golden Crow's Lightning Flame Valley. Or, it might even be due to a lightning profound treasure. But, these are all mere speculations of his."

Yun Che nodded. Then, he looked towards the north of Demon Imperial City. Although he did not know where this Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley was located, he possessed the power of a

Phoenix, so he far surpassed ordinary people in sensing fire profound energy. In a certain place north of the Demon Imperial City, he could faintly sense the existence of an aura of flames. Most probably, that was the direction where Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley was located.

The Profound Sky Continent was divided into seven countries. The Four Great Sacred Grounds were transcendental existences which surpassed the seven countries, and though they proclaimed themselves as guardians, they were more like sanctioners. While, even though the domain of Illusory Demon Realm surpassed the Profound Sky Continent, it was not separated by territories, instead, the Illusory Demon Royal Family was the core of the continent. Just by power levels alone, the Demon Imperial City which Yun Che was currently located in, was comparable to the Four Great Sacred Grounds of the Profound Sky Continent.

Unquestionably, the moment they entered they entered the Demon Imperial City, the presence of profound energy had become incomparably dense. It was extremely rare to see a Throne in the seven countries of the Profound Sky Continent, however, this place was filled with them. Even the incomparably rare Overlords resided in large numbers. During the journey towards where the Yun Family was, the auras of Overlords he sensed did not number less than twenty.

It was evident in regards to how large the strength of Demon Imperial City was.

However, in the end, the Illusory Demon Royal Family were still the ones who got the short end of the stick in the confrontation

between the Illusory Demon Royal Family and Profound Sky Continent. Furthermore, there had never been any movements to exact revenge... It seemed like, in overall strength, the Illusory Demon Royal Family was still a little inferior than the Four Great Sacred Lands.

"We're almost there. The huge gate in front that's shining with a purple radiance is the place." Yun Xiao pointed downwards in front of him.

The Yun family was not as large as he had imagined. Putting aside comparing with the Divine Phoenix Sect, the size of the family's territory was even smaller than the Burning Heaven Clan he had destroyed. This was definitely out of Yun Che's predictions. However, when he recalled that his biological grandfather and biological father seemed to only have a single son, he once again subconsciously thought that... Could the existence of the Profound Handle have suffered the envy of the heavens, which thus caused their reproductive ability to be limited?

When they arrived at the sky above the Yun family's main gate, Yun Che, along with Yun Xiao, slowly descended. Looking at the overly familiar family gate merely inches away from them, Yun Che however, saw a hint of hesitation flashing past Yun Xiao's eyes.

"Brother Yun, umm..." Yun Xiao said hesitantly. "Even though I am the Young Patriarch of the Yun family in name... A large number of people seems to dislike me. So, if there's anyone who is discourteous, there's no need for Brother Yun to take it to heart."

Yun Che's heart stirred, and he nodded. "Mn, I understand. Don't worry, my main reason here is to greet the Yun family's Patriarch. Anything else doesn't matter at all."

Yun Che followed Yun Xiao as he entered the main gate of the Yun family. The moment he stepped through the main gate, Yun Che's emotions uncontrollably fluctuated intensely for an instant. The ground underneath his feet, the air he was breathing, everything in his sight, were all so foreign. It was the first time he had stepped into this place in this life, however, this place was where his true family was. The bloodline that was flowing through his body, came from this exact place. His biological father, and biological mother... were both here as well...

I... have really... returned to this place...

The injuries on Yun Xiao were very severe, however, he evidently did not want the people of the family to realize he was wounded. When he entered the main gate, he forced himself to calm his expression, and straightened his back. However, just as they entered through the main gate, in front of them, a male youth who looked around twenty to thirty years old, walked over. The moment he saw Yun Xiao, his face instantly revealed a hateful smile. "Aiyo! Isn't this the great Young Patriarch Yun Xiao? Why are you back so early today? Did you not find any fun outside, or have you... Oh?"

This youth immediately discovered Yun Xiao's injuries. His eyes narrowed, and then, gloatingly, he laughed out loud. "Hahahaha! And I was wondering why, so you were actually injured! Just which family's young master have you sparred with? Heheh, at the

very least, you're still the Young Patriarch of our Yun family in name, yet, you actually lost in a spar with someone else, and have actually been injured to such a miserable state. What a disgrace to our Yun family."

The words this person directed at Yun Xiao were especially poisonous and piercing to the ears, and although he referred to Yun Xiao as "Young Patriarch", his attitude did not show the slightest bit of respect at all. Even his expression was filled with ridicule and sarcasm. Yun Xiao's hands tightly clenched, yet, he forced himself to ignore him, and directly spoke to Yun Che. "Brother Yun, ignore him. I shall bring you over to see father."

After saying that, Yun Xiao pulled Yun Che, and directly walk past the male youth's side. He had suffered too much of such similar encounters, to the point where he had seemingly grown numb and had gotten used to it. In these years, what he had trained the most in, was tolerance... Even if it was not for himself, he had to do it for his father and mother.

Yun Xiao left. However, the male youth did not let up his ridiculement. Turning around, with an incomparably scornful cold smile, he said. "Yo! Oh great Young Patriarch, just where did you find this little mistress? With such smooth and tender skin, even I wish to try touching it. It seems like the great Young Patriarch finally understands that he's unable to lay his hands on that heavenly crane of the elf clan, and has switched to playing with a little bitch... Speaking of which, compared to dreaming daily of laying his hands on a heavenly crane, raising a little bitch is more realistic. Hahahaha!"

Yun Che's footsteps suddenly stopped... This was no longer ridicule, but an incomparably venomous humiliation. After listening to Yun Xiao's description and the attitude of the people of the Under Heaven Family towards him, Yun Che knew that although Yun Xiao carried the title of Young Patriarch, his life in the family wasn't that pleasant. However, he never expected that it would actually be vile to such an extent.

Yun Xiao could tolerate it, but that did not mean he could! If he were to tolerate it like this, then he wouldn't be Yun Che!

At the moment Yun Che was about to turn around, a clear berating voice came from behind. "Yun Hao! How can you be show such disrespect to the Young Patriarch! Hurry and apologize to the Young Patriarch!"

Yun Che's attention shifted, as he looked towards the source of the voice. A male youth wearing cloud white clothes was walking over. He looked around twenty-five years old, and his expression was thriving with heroic spirit. Although he was young, the profound aura from his body was incomparably dense. At the very least, it had surpassed the half-step Overlord Yun Xiao by several times.

"Ah... Brother Xinyue!"

Seeing this person, Yun Hao instantly changed the vile expression he had when he was facing Yun Xiao earlier, and greeted him like a lapdog. "Brother Xinyue, are you heading out? This little brother rarely sees you head out at a time like this."

“Hmph!” The male youth coldly stared at him, and berated. “Didn’t you hear what I had just said!? Hurry and apologize to the Young Patriarch!”

Yun Hao shrank his neck back, yet, he did not dare to disobey. Facing towards Yun Xiao, he gritted his teeth, and lowered his head. Yun Xiao hurriedly waved his hand and said. “Brother Xinyue, there’s no need. Yun Hao is simply joking around, it’s not a big deal.”

“That’s right, that’s right. I was just joking around.” Yun Hao hurriedly nodded while chuckling. Then, he gave Yun Xiao a dark glance, revealing an ‘at least you know what you’re doing’ expression.

Yun Che: “…”

“Hmph!” The male youth once again snorted coldly. “The Young Patriarch is gentle and generous, but everyday, you blind people constantly bully him so…If I were to see this again, I won’t be lenient!”

“I have learned my lesson, Brother Xin Yue. I definitely won’t dare to do it again next time.” Yun Hao agreed to it with a playful smile. After that, however, when he retreated behind the man, he gave Yun Xiao a cold smile with his teeth bared.

The male youth’s expression calmed, and his face revealed a gentle smile as he spoke to Yun Xiao. “Little brother Yun Xiao, if

anyone dares to bully you again, there's no need to endure it... Oh? Looking at your state... you're injured? What happened?"

Yun Xiao hurriedly shook his head, and said. "Nothing, it's not really a very serious injury. I will recover in ten to fifteen days. There's no need for Brother Xinyue to put it to heart."

The male youth did not continue with his questions either, as he said with concern. "Look at you. No matter how I see it, it doesn't seem to be a light injury. Hurry and get yourself treated... Oh right." He shifted his gaze towards Yun Che. "This person is?"

"This is a friend that I have just made, Yun Che." Yun Xiao introduced. When he was facing this person, his expression was evidently very relaxed. "Brother Yun, this is my family senior, Brother Xinyue."

Yun Che nodded, and greeted.

"Oh? This person is surnamed Yun as well? Now that's really a coincidence." Yun Xinyue cupped his fist towards Yun Che. "It's rare for little brother Yun Xiao to bring a friend over. I believe brother Yun Che must be a dragon amongst men. If there's time in the future, I hope that we can have a nice chat."

"Of course, Brother Yun is really incredible!" Yun Xiao said with a prideful expression. He saw that several people were coming over from afar, and hurriedly said. "Brother Xinyue, there's matters I have to meet my father for, so I will take my leave first. Thank you, Brother Xinyue, for helping me resolve this once again."

“Go then.” Yun Xinyue lightly smiled.

Yun Che’s gaze lightly swept past Yun Xinyue, turned around, and followed after Yun Xiao as he sprinted towards where his father was. However, after he walked for a few steps, an ice-cold chill suddenly swept past for a moment from behind him.

Yun Che’s brows slightly twitched, however, he did not stop his footsteps.

Killing intent!!

This was something Yun Che definitely wouldn’t make a mistake in recognizing!

And, this killing intent wasn’t directed at Yun Xiao… but directed at himself!

Today was clearly the first day he had entered the Yun family. Before this, other than Yun Xiao, he had never met any other people from the Yun family. Furthermore, he had never come into the Demon Imperial City before this. The number of people he knew could not even number more than the fingers he had, so why would someone harbor the intent to kill him?

Before he arrived at Demon Imperial City today, the thing he did… seemed to only be that very incident…

Then, there was only one possibility!

“Yun Xiao, who is that Yun Xinyue? His prestige seemed to be much higher than yours as the Young Patriarch.” Yun Che suddenly spoke out to ask.

Yun Xiao scratched his head, and smiled a little helplessly and embarrassingly. “It’s natural for brother Xinyue’s prestige to be higher than mine. His father, is Seventh Elder Yun Waitian, the strongest among the thirty-six elders of the Yun family. While he himself, is also the strongest expert among this generation of the Yun family. At the age of twenty-seven, he is already at the fourth level of the Tyrant Profound Realm, and had even awakened the one and only Cyan Profound Handle in this generation. In addition to his Profound Handle, there has never been any opponents at the same level capable of defeating him, to the point where he has the ability to challenge someone at the fifth level of the Tyrant Profound Realm. He’s been referred to as the hope for Yun family to rise again, and within the family, it’s been spreading around that he is the most qualified to become the next...”

When he spoke till then, Yun Xiao’s voice suddenly stopped. However, it was sufficient for Yun Che to guess what he did not want to say.

“Your impression of him seem to be really good?” Yun Che asked a question that did not seem to be really important.

“Mn.” Yun Xiao nodded. “Not only is brother Xinyue’s aptitude extremely high, his personality is very gentle. Because of some bloodline matters, I have often suffered from various criticisms,

ridicule and bullying. But, brother Xinyue has never ridiculed, instead, he often resolve the issues for me, to the point where he had even stepped in to lecture those people that bullied me. I have always been really thankful to him."

"Because of some bloodline matters? What do you mean?" Yun Che looked to the side and asked.

Yun Xiao, who had unintentionally exposed himself, revealed a slight fluster. "No... Nothing much. It's just a small matter."

Yun Che did not continue with his questions, instead, he changed the subject. "Do you think that he's really suitable to become the next Patriarch of the Yun family as well?"

Yun Xiao completely did not expect that Yun Che would actually such a direct question. He blanked for a moment, and voiced out with a bitter smile. "Although I hold the name of the Young Patriarch, you have seen it yourself. When I hold this name, it's merely a joke. In regards to strength, persuasiveness, and the most important... In any case, I know that it's impossible for me to become the next Patriarch. If it's brother Xinyue, I think that I will be very supportive as well. After all, brother Xinyue might really be the hope for our Yun family to rise once again."

Yun Che looked at him deeply, and said with an ambiguous smile. "This Yun Xinyue, really isn't simple."

"Of course he isn't simple! In the Yun family, he's the well-deserved number one person in our generation. Even the people

from the Illusory Demon Royal Family are especially watching after him as well." Yun Xiao said a little pridefully.

However, he did not know that the "isn't simple" which Yun Che had said, and the "isn't simple" he had said himself, were two completely different concepts.

Chapter 502 – Commiseration

"Yun Xiao, I'm about to ask you a question that might be a little rude." Yun Che looked at Yun Xiao, and said with a stern expression. "Usually, when you're meeting up with Seventh Sister, have you always been doing it secretly?"

"Ah..." Yun Xiao was caught off guard from the question. His face revealed an embarrassed expression, which then turned dejected in the next instant. With a low sigh, he said. "You saw it yourself. The Under Heaven family basically looks down on me, and Seventh Sister is also the one and only princess of the Under Heaven family, the most precious pearl of the entire elf clan. They feel that I'm basically not worthy of Seventh Sister, and that if I were to really be together with Seventh Sister, it will even destroy their entire family's reputation. In the very beginning, they severely objected to it. However, Seventh Sister's personality is very unyielding, so later on, they gave a strict order to forbid Seventh Sister and I from meeting each other. Thus, it became even more difficult for Seventh Sister and I to meet. In this entire past year, we have only managed to secretly meet up three times. Every single time, we had to leave at least twenty five kilometers from the city to prevent others from finding us... In less than three months, it will be Little Demon Empress's Hundred Year Reign Ceremony. The Twelve Guardian Families are all busy preparing for this occasion, which thus allowed Seventh Sister and I to finally manage to use this opportunity to meet up, but we never expected that..."

Yun Che held his chin with hand, and said as he pondered. "Regarding this matter about you meeting with Seventh Sister, other than the two of you, was there anyone else who knew of this... or had seen it?"

“No, definitely not.” Yun Xiao shook his head very decisively. “I definitely wouldn’t dare to allow anyone to know about it. Because not just the Under Heaven family, even my own family basically do not support the idea of me being with Seventh Sister, to the point where they would mock me behind my back. Even if I don’t care about myself, I have to take Seventh Sister into consideration. So I definitely wouldn’t allow anyone else to know about it. Seventh Sister definitely wouldn’t have told anyone else about this either.”

“You and Seventh Sister were assaulted, and not only did they do a perfect cover-up, their goal was especially clear as well. Evidently, they had made very sufficient preparations.” Yun Che slowly said. “If they hadn’t known that the both of you would meet at that place, they basically wouldn’t be able to prepare so adequately… Since you’re so sure that only the two of you know about this, then the biggest possibility is… when you were sending a voice transmission to Seventh Sister, it was overheard by someone nearby. Just like Seventh Sister; when she was sending you her voice transmission, she was overheard by her sixth brother.”

“Ah?” Yun Xiao was startled for a moment, and then shook his head even more forcefully. “That’s even more impossible. When I was sending the voice transmission, I was in my own courtyard, so it shouldn’t have been heard by anyone else. Even if someone really had somehow overheard it, it could only be someone from our Yun family… Our Yun family never had any sort of grudge with the Under Heaven family, and in our current declined state, we definitely aren’t willing to offend any other families, so how could something like this happen? And, even though those three black-clothed people were all concealing their profound arts, if they practiced our Yun family’s profound arts, I still would have

been able to recognize it very easily."

"..." Yun Che nodded, and went silent for a moment. After giving it a deep thought, he then said with a relaxed expression. "I guess so... Never mind, there's no need to think about this for now. The Under Heaven family definitely has more things to worry about than us. Let's just leave it to them to investigate."

"But, what I'm even more doubtful of... Yun Xiao, although the Yun family is currently in a severe decline, at the very least, it had once stood at the peak, and currently, it still belongs to one of the Twelve Guardian Families. Not to mention that you're still the Young Patriarch of the Yun family in name. With such a family history, based on identity alone, Seventh Sister and you clearly should be the perfect match. No, wait! Your status should still be a little higher than Seventh Sister. In any case, even if your father isn't the Patriarch, but is instead a regular elder, they still shouldn't be rejecting it this intensely... to the point where it could even elevate to a problem that would affect the family's reputation."

Yun Xiao's expression instantly stiffened.

Yun Che glanced at Yun Xiao's expression, and continued. "Not to mention, even the attitude of your Yun family members towards you is a little too abnormal. Take that Yun Hao earlier for example. He was utterly disrespectful towards you. His words were basically filled with sarcasm and humiliation, but from looking at you, you seemed to have already gotten used to such treatment... Putting aside the matter about you being the Young Patriarch, at the very least, your maternal grandfather is still the master of the Mu

family. No matter how it is, you shouldn't fallen to such circumstances in the Yun family... Is there some sort of hidden reason for this?"

Yun Xiao's footsteps stopped for a moment. As he lowered his head, his face revealed a deep anguish.

Yun Che smiled apologetically. "I seemed to have asked a question that I shouldn't have... I apologize, don't take it to heart."

"No." Yun Xiao however, gently shook his head. When he raised his head, his expression was already sufficiently calm. "Even if it's someone else, when they see my current circumstances, they will all feel that it's really strange as well. Actually, in regards to the various rumors concerning me, seemingly everyone in Demon Imperial City knows about it. Brother Yun, you saved my life, and have even treated me as a friend, so there's no need for me to hide anything from you. The reason why I'm not liked by people, is because... because ever since I was young, from the mouths of others, I have always been a 'bastard child who had been picked up'."

Yun Che glanced to the side. "What do you mean?"

Yun Xiao laughed out miserably. "What the Yun family is prideful of is the one and only power of the Profound Handle, which is also a core ability that ranks supreme among the Twelve Guardian Families. However I have always been unable to light up the Profound Handle Mark from my arm. When my profound strength reached the Sky Profound Realm, I was still unable to awaken a Profound Handle."

“In the Yun family, as long it is guided by the power of bloodline, the Profound Handle Mark can be lighted up on the arm at the age of five, and then, according to the color of the Profound Handle Mark, it will be used to distinguish aptitudes and to see if there’s a need to pay more attention in raising. When our profound strength has reached the Sky Profound Realm, the Profound Handle will awaken, and from then on, it can be summoned out. This is Yun family’s bloodline power. As long as one has the Yun family’s bloodline, that person will definitely have the Profound Handle ability… with no exceptions.”

“I, however, never had it since the beginning. And this, has clearly proved that I do not possess the Yun family’s bloodline as well… In the knowledge of the Yun family, the entire Demon Imperial City, and even the entire Illusory Demon Realm, this is an ironclad proof.”

Yun Che: “…”

“About the news that I do not possess the Profound Handle Mark, on the year I was five years old, it had already been spread out by an unknown person, making it known to the entire city. And then, when I was unable to summon a Profound Handle after I broke through to the Sky Profound Realm, it was spread even more widely. During that time, the entire city was spreading rumors of how I wasn’t my father’s and mother’s son… And the most severe problem was, I was brought back from the Profound Sky Continent by my father and mother while I was a baby… The Demon Emperor and Little Demon Emperor both died in the hands of the people of Profound Sky Continent. The Demon Emperor’s Seal and Mirror of Samsara were also lost due to the infiltration into the

Profound Sky Continent. The Demon Imperial City had always hated the Profound Sky Continent to the bone, hence, I, a 'bastard child who came from the Profound Sky Continent', would always receive cold glares, scorn, and even humiliation and hate wherever I go..."

Yun Xiao did not continue after that. Yun Che silently listened, and he could feel how Yun Xiao had walked in these past few years... Before he was sixteen, because of his crippled profound veins, he had always passed his days amidst other people's scorn and ridicule. And Yun Xiao was even worse off than him. The things that Yun Xiao had endured, were much more heavier than his...

And because of this, he was able to clearly understand what kind of mentality Yun Xiao had these past few years... The two of them were both people who had been played by fate.

There wasn't a reason for the Illusory Demon Realm to not hate the Profound Sky Continent. As Yun Xiao was most possibly someone who belonged to the Profound Sky Continent, even if he held the title of the Yun family's Young Patriarch, how would he be liked here...? And how would the dignified Under Heaven family be willing to betroth their one and only princess to someone like him? That was indeed not merely a hierarchical problem of status; it truly involved a family's reputation and pride...

Perhaps, if it wasn't the Yun family, the matters regarding Yun Xiao's bloodline could still be concealed, but, it just had to be the Yun family... The Profound Handle was the indisputable proof.

“Your father and mother... do they treat you well?” Yun Che slowly asked.

“Father and mother treat me really well.” Yun Xiao lightly nodded, as warmth flashed past his eyes. “Because of the Profound Handle, even I had deeply suspected my own bloodline. But, father and mother said that I’m their biological son. Even when they were facing colossal amount of suspicions, they have never admitted it. And, ever since I was young, they have treated me lovingly, and they were never willing to have me suffer the slightest of wrongs. Otherwise, with the Demon Imperial City’s hatred towards the Profound Sky Continent, I might not have lived till today.”

“So, because of your father and mother, you desperately cultivated, and had willingly endured all of the criticisms and unfair treatment, without retaliating in the slightest?” Yun Che said.

Number Seven Under Heaven had said before that ever since he was young, Yun Xiao had never received a large amount of resources. And, with his average aptitude and scarce resources, he was actually able to cultivate to half-step Tyrant Profound at the age of twenty-two! In the Profound Sky Continent, this was already an achievement at the very top level, and had even surpassed Feng Xiluo, who had once claimed himself to be number one in the younger generation of the Seven Nations!

Just by imagining, it could be known how hardworking he had been with his cultivation in these past few years... Or, it could be said to be desperate.

“Mn.” Yun Xiao lightly nodded, as he slightly gritted his teeth and said. “I’m the grandson of the Demon King, the son of Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou... I definitely will not make them lose face, nor will I give them any trouble. In the future, if there really comes a time when we’re in a difficult situation, even if I have to risk my life, I will use all my strength to protect my father and mother well!”

After saying all that, he noticed that Yun Che’s eyes were a little strange. His expression stiffened, and said uneasily. “Brother Yun, will you look down on me... because of all these as well?”

“Of course not.” Yun Che shook his head without the slightest hesitation. “On the contrary, I admire you even more, and... I really should give you my proper thanks.”

“Ah? Thank me?” Yun Xiao blanked.

“Haha.” Yun Che lightly laughed, as he reached out and pressed his hand on Yun Xiao’s shoulder. “Yun Xiao, after meeting Senior Yun later, why don’t we become sworn brothers?”

“Ah... Aaaaaaah?” Yun Xiao opened his mouth wide, and his face was filled with complete disbelief. “Sworn... Sworn brothers? M-M-Me... Me and Brother Yun?”

“That’s right.” Yun Che said with a slight smile. “Alright, it is indeed a little abrupt for me to say something like this so suddenly. If you’re not willing, then forget it.”

“N-n-no, it’s not… It’s not that!” Yun Xiao hurriedly waved his hands. He was so excited that even his words began to stutter. “This, this… Brother Yun is so amazing, while I… You saw and heard it for yourself as well, I basically… How could someone like me be worthy of being with Brother Yun…”

“So you’re saying, you yourself think that you’re not worthy of Seventh Sister as well?” Yun Che interrupted him and said.

“I…”

“Don’t sell yourself short.” Yun Che patted on his shoulder with a firm and earnest expression. “You’re worthy of Seventh Sister, worthy of the identity of the Yun family’s Young Patriarch, and even more so, worthy of becoming sworn brothers with me. In these past few years, you have always been the only one silently enduring everything. After becoming sworn brothers, we will naturally have to overcome the difficulties together. I will shoulder everything with you. If you want to be together with Seventh Sister, then I will help you with everything I can. If you want to protect your father and mother well, then I will protect them together with you. If anyone were to bully you or your father and mother… Then, in your place, be it old or new debts, I will make them pay!”

Yun Xiao’s eyes stirred. Amidst his throbbing emotions, he was unable to calm down for a long while. In his days of growing up, every day, he was living in the odd gazes of everyone else. Although his identity sounded grand and honorable, forget about the young masters of the other families, even Yun family’s

servants were unwilling to approach him. Yun Che's speech, and his firm expression, undoubtedly dealt an overly huge blow to his soul. The moment he tried to speak, his voice was already choking. "Brother Yun, I..."

Yun Che understood that this was still the first day he and Yun Xiao had met. Suddenly speaking such words, even if it was someone else, it would still be hard for that person to digest everything in an instant. With a smile, he said. "Bring me over to see Senior Yun for now. We can talk about other matters later."

Chapter 503 – Yun Qinghong

The Yun Family household wasn't huge. After a short walk, Yun Xiao stopped at an elegant courtyard.

Yun Xiao turned around, and said. "This is my father's residence. Because of his body, he rarely heads out. At this hour, he should be inside."

The courtyard was not big, and as the residence of the family head, there wasn't any evident difference between it and the surrounding courtyards that could be seen. Yun Che swept his eyes across the surroundings. The traces of footprints here were very sparse; clearly, not many people came to visit normally. And, the Family Head's residence of a prominent family should be a place that was frequently visited.

"Let's head in."

Yun Xiao slowly adjusted his breath, allowing his own complexion to look a little better, and then, reached out his hand to touch his back in order to confirm that the new clothes he changed into did not have any traces of bloodstains. Only then did he have a peace of mind, and took two steps forward. Just as he was about to step into the courtyard, however, he realized that Yun Che did not follow after him. Turning his eyes to the side, he saw that Yun Che was currently staring straight to the front, as though he was already out of sorts.

"Brother Yun, what's wrong?" Yun Xiao asked.

Yun Che looked back at him, and then, lightly shook his head. “Nothing much, let’s head in... Hopefully, we’re not interrupting your father from resting.”

“We won’t. My father doesn’t usually rest at this hour.” Yun Xiao said with a smile, and then, reminded with a soft voice. “You definitely cannot tell my father that my injuries are very severe. Otherwise, if father and mother know about it, they will definitely be unable to sleep in peace for several days.”

“Mn.” Yun Che promised, and took a step forward. Even Yun Xiao was able to see that he was a little spaced out.

A small courtyard. A short pavilion. A stone table. Four stone stools. A small field of emerald-green arbors. Next to the arbors, there was a rattan chair which looked a little old. Next to the chair was a weapon rack that looked even older. However, there weren’t any weapons hanging on it, rather, there didn’t seem to be any traces of weapons being hanged there before.

This was everything which Yun Che saw in the courtyard.

Yun Xiao stood in front of the main house, and said with light voice. “Father, are you inside? I brought a friend over, he wishes to meet you.”

A slight movement could be heard from inside the house. Right after, the voice of a middle-aged man sounded. “Oh? A friend? Hoho. This seems to be the first time Xiao’er has ever brought a

friend over. Come in then.”

The voice was very gentle, but was completely un-energetic, revealing a trace of frailness. As a doctor, just by hearing this voice, Yun Che was able to confirm just how unbearable the state of the body of the voice’s owner was. His heart suddenly stirred uncontrollably... to the point where there was a needle-piercing pain in the depths of his heart. Unconsciously, he reached his hand, and pressed it on his own chest, the part where his heart was located...

He had always believed that the only people who were able to give him such feelings, were his grandfather, little aunt, and Cang Yue whom he had married. He was unable to understand why the frailness that could be heard from the voice of a person he had never met, and had even once hated in secret before, would cause him to feel this slight, yet incomparably heartbreaking pain...

Could this be... the connection of blood... that was stated in stories...?

Right now, the person who was only separated by a single wall away from him, whom he only had to take another few simple steps to meet... really was... was...

“Then we’re going in, Brother Yun... Ah? Brother Yun, Brother Yun?”

Yun Che looked dumbfoundedly at the front. His eyes had blanked, and his four limbs had stiffened, as though his soul had

suddenly left his body. Yun Xiao had to call him continuously three times before he finally regained his senses... Possessing huge, heavenly-breaking guts, he, who dared to single-handedly exterminate an entire Burning Heaven Clan, who dared to break into the Divine Phoenix Sect by himself, when facing this unlatched door which was currently only three steps away from him, his heart was actually beating incomparably haphazardly... That was an incomparably foreign excitement and apprehension he had never felt before. These feelings, were something he couldn't explain, nor describe...

He had experienced two lives. In his first life, it was his teacher who raised him up, and in his second life, it was Grandfather Xiao who raised him up... In both lives, he never had any parents; even the foster parents of this life had both left the world before he was consciously aware of his surroundings.

"Father" was a concept that could not be more familiar for normal people. However, to him, it had been incomparably foreign and distant. From his grandfather, Yun Canghai, he found out the names of his own biological father and mother, and found out the reason they had left him back then. At that time, the hatred he had towards them had completely disappeared, and in his subconsciousness, he was wishing that he could meet them as well.

However, right now, when he was just about to meet them... Currently his own state of mind that he had thought was as tough as steel was in a huge mess, and was at a complete loss.

"I'm fine." Yun Che's smile was very forced. He tightened his fists, and only then did he realize that his own palms were already

completely drenched in sweat. “I have always longed to see Senior Yun, and now that I’m about to see him so suddenly, I’m a little… too excited… Let me calm down for a moment first.”

“Uh… Is it really this exaggerated?” Yun Xiao scratched his forehead, indicating that he did not really understand.

Yun Che pressed his hand on his chest. After continuously taking in a few breaths, he then let out a long exhale, and his expression had finally calmed down a little. He looked at the door in front of him for a short moment, and finally said. “Yun Xiao, let us go in.”

The door was pushed open. With Yun Xiao at the front and Yun Che in the rear, they slowly walked in. Right after, the door was closed. In front of the hardwood table, which was at the side of the door, a figure dressed in green clothes slowly turned around from the table.

This was a middle-aged man who looked about fifty years old. His face was white, but, even an ordinary person could see that this form of whiteness was paleness due to being ill. As a formidable profound practitioner, his body should have been maintained in an extremely young state in the first place. However, what was seen from his body was an heavily aged state, and even his hair was mixed with about thirty percent of white hair.

However, these factors were completely unable to conceal the extraordinary temperament which transcended a normal person’s. His forehead, was even more so revealing a very light form of grace and calm. Although his face was drawn with the traces of old age, his facial features still carried a refined look that could hardly be

concealed. No matter who it was, they wouldn't suspect that he was definitely a handsome man who was rarely seen when he was young.

"Xiao'er greets father... Father, are you currently drawing?" Yun Xiao asked when he saw the paper on the table.

After Yun Che entered, his gaze had been looking at the green-clothed man unblinkingly, and the green-clothed man was similarly sizing him up as well. He did not give Yun Xiao a direct reply, and instead gave a smiling nod. "Xiao'er, is this the friend you were talking about? His looks are unordinary, while his temperament and bearing are even more extraordinary... I wonder how I should address you?"

After Yun Che entered, he did not immediately give his greetings. Facing his question, he was startled and had entirely blanked for a few seconds. When he finally managed to calm himself down, he slightly arched his body, and politely said. "This junior is surnamed Yun, with the given name Che. This junior has always longed to meet the Yun Family of Demon Imperial City, so when I saw Senior Yun for the first time, I lost a little of my composure. I hope senior will forgive me for my disrespect."

"Oh? Your surname is Yun as well?" Yun Qinghong's forehead loosened, as he gave a slight smile. "Yun... Che. Hoho, a good name. What a really good name. When your parents gave you this name, they must have hoped that you would live a worriless life without experiencing any suffering or illness. Hoho... cough, cough... Cough, cough, cough..."

Yun Qinghong simply gave a light smile, but immediately after, he began to cough severely. Yun Xiao hurriedly stepped forward, and anxiously said. “Father, are you alright…? Have you drank the medicine today?”

Very quickly, Yun Qinghong recovered. Lightly waving his hands, he said with a smile. “Your father is fine. The medicine that I should have taken had naturally been taken as well. Otherwise, your mother wouldn’t forgive me… Oh?”

Yun Qinghong’s expression suddenly underwent a slight change, as he instantly grabbed onto Yun Xiao’s hand. “You’re injured. What happened?”

“Uh, it’s not really a huge injury…” Initially, Yun Xiao hesitated. However, knowing that he was unable to hide the matter till the very end, in an evasive manner, he gave a brief recount of the incident, where he encountered an assassination when he was meeting with Number Seven Under Heaven outside the city. “… The person they wanted to kill was Seventh Sister, and had even clearly specified that they wouldn’t harm me. But back then, the situation was really extremely dangerous. Fortunately…” Yun Xiao pointed at Yun Che. “Fortunately, Brother Yun lent a helping hand. Otherwise, the outcome would have been unimaginable. Their target was Seventh Sister, so I have only received a little small injury, it’s not that severe. Look, I’m still lively right now.”

Yun Xiao’s wounds were naturally not light. If his clothes were removed, it would still be possible to see a dripping red bloody hole on his back. However, looking from the outside, it was after all, merely an exterior wound. Not to mention, it had even stabilized,

and it was sufficient to fully recover within a single month. What Yun Che was more worried about, was Yun Qinghong... He was actually only able to find out that Yun Xiao was injured at such a close distance, it could be imagined just how dull his spiritual sense had become... Yun Xiao was unable to see how severe and dire Yun Qinghong's current situation was, and Yun Qinghong naturally wouldn't allow Yun Xiao to find out either. However, it was impossible to escape from his eyes...

He was very sure that, if this continued, Yun Qinghong basically wouldn't live past another three years.

Yun Qinghong himself, should be aware of this in his heart as well.

Hearing Yun Xiao's words, Yun Qinghong's brows tightly knitted, and did not say a word for a moment, as though he was pondering on something. After that, he gave Yun Che a light smile, and raised his own hands towards him. "Little brother, thank you for the kindness of saving my son's life. My body is in an inconvenient state, so..."

The moment Yun Qinghong raised his hands, Yun Che jumped to the side out of shock. He definitely dared to accept respects from even the king of heavens himself, however, he definitely couldn't bear to accept it from this person in front him. Before he could even finish, Yun Che hurriedly said. "Se... Senior, this won't do. Saving Yun Xiao merely took a small effort on my part, it definitely isn't worthy of having such great respects from senior. There's completely no need for senior to take it into heart."

Yin Qinghong slightly blanked for a moment. He was simply planning on giving a bow with his fist cupped, which was a concept so distant from the words “great respects”. And he had even saved his son’s life, so giving a hundred thankful bows wouldn’t even be exaggerated. Yun Che’s reaction had truly shocked and puzzled him.

Yun Xiao was also puzzled from Yun Che’s exaggerated reaction. However, after pondering for a moment, he suddenly realized something, and hurriedly explained to Yun Qinghong. “Father, it’s actually like this. On the way here, we have already agreed. After greeting you, Brother Yun and I will be becoming sworn brothers. If that’s the case, my parents, will also be Brother Yun’s parents... That’s why, Brother Yun definitely wouldn’t dare to accept father’s thanks.”

“Oh? Becoming sworn brothers?” Yun Qinghong looked towards Yun Che, and then nodded with a smile. “I see. Great... excellent... Xiao’er has a stubborn temper, so he usually spends his time alone. If he has a friend who he can mutually rely on, then things couldn’t be better. As his parents, we will be happy and feel at ease as well.”

Although Yin Qinghong’s expression showed approval and joy, Yun Che could clearly see doubts in his eyes. Indeed, as someone who had just suddenly appeared, whose identity and background were unknown, whom he had only met for a single day... being suspicious and vigilant was the most common reaction.

“Father, let me tell you this, Brother Yun is truly incredible! The three people who attacked us were all level one Overlords. Brother

Yun simply used a single move, and easily killed one of them, causing the other two to wet their pants out of fright and run with their tails between their legs! Furthermore, Brother Yun is only twenty-two years old today, merely a few months older than me. Even if it's Su Zhizhan of the Su Family, he definitely wasn't as amazing as Brother Yun when he was twenty-two years old... Uhh, father? Father, what are you thinking about?"

When Yun Xiao was speaking excitedly, he realized that Yun Qinghong's eyes were looking straight at Yun Che, and his expression was a little dazed. Under his call, Yun Qinghong retracted his gaze, and said with a smile. "Nothing much, I simply felt that little brother Yun is a little familiar all of a sudden."

Yun Che: "..."

"Familiar? Uh, that's impossible though... This is still the first time Brother Yun has left his sect to train, and it's even more so his first time in Demon Imperial City. Father, you must have definitely remembered wrongly." Yun Xiao said.

"Hoho, the familiarity father is speaking of, is that little brother Yun... looks a lot like me when I was young. After saying this out, he really looks even more similar."

Yun Che: "..."

"Really?" Yun Xiao looked at Yun Qinghong, and then looked at Yun Che. Then suddenly, he broke into a grin and said. "Heh! Father, earlier, you even said that Brother Yun looked

extraordinary, now, you even suddenly said that Brother Yun looks like you when you were young... You're clearly trying to brag about yourself. Mother had said that you were very smug when you were young; as expected, she wasn't the least bit wrong about you."

"Hahahaha..." Yun Qinghong laughed out loud from Yun Xiao's words. However, after he had only laughed for a few short moments, he was suddenly out of breath, and began to cough severely. "Cough... cough, cough... cough, cough, cough..."

"Ah! Father!" Yun Xiao was startled, and then, he pressed his palm on Yun Qinghong's back. However, the moment he was about to circulate his profound energy, his back and internal organs began to ache in intense pain. His expression instantly paled, his body wobbled, and the wound on his back was even close to splurging out blood.

Fortunately, Yun Qinghong did not sense his abnormal behavior, as he said with a wave of his hand. "I'm fine. This is merely an old ailment. It's not like you don't know about it either... little brother Yun, this Yun's body has been ill for many years. For providing you with such bad hospitality, it sure is embarrassing."

Yun Che shook his head. "Senior, not at all..." Seeing Yun Qinghong's current state, his hands trembled. In the end, he was no longer able to endure it, as he took a step forward, and said. "Senior Yun, do you mind letting me take a look at your injury? This junior has learned medical skills from my teacher, and can be said to have small achievements in it. There's a possibility that I might be able to ease senior's illness."

Chapter 504 – Shadows in Illusory Demon

“Ah? Brother Yun, you know medical arts as well?” Yun Xiao said in astonishment.

Once again, Yun Qinghong seriously sized up Yun Che. With his hundred years of experience, he should have been able to easily see through the truths and lies of a youth, and, from Yun Che’s expression, what he saw was actually seriousness, sincerity, and even a hint of urgency. This was incomprehensible to him. When facing such extremely irregular circumstances, his initial reaction should have been to silently raise his guard. However, unknowingly, even though it was clearly the first time he had met this youth who was filled with mysteries, no matter what he did, he was actually unable to raise his guard nor feel averse. Instead, he felt a form of indescribable trust and intimacy towards him.

In his entire lifetime, this was the still the first time he had ever experienced this sort of strange feeling. He looked at Yun Che for a long while, and his heart was strangely throbbing. However, he was completely unable to discern the source of this throbbing. He lightly smiled, and said. “Little brother Yun is so young, yet, already has such accomplishments. I believe your medical skills are definitely extraordinary as well. It’s just... Haah. My body is not suffering from an average illness, but an old sickness that had worsened throughout the years. Back then, I sought all the famous doctors in the world, yet none of them could do anything. Now that twenty odd years have passed, it has long seeped deeply into my blood marrows. I’m afraid that even if the Great Shifting Golden Deity himself descends into the world, there would be nothing he could do either. You having such sincerity, already makes me exceptionally grateful. It’s best that you don’t waste your efforts.”

Yun Che, however, was unmoved, as he slowly and calmly said. “This junior does not agree with Senior Yun’s words. When this junior first began practicing medicine, my master has taught me before that, in this world, everything mutually reinforces and neutralizes each other; the countless matters of this world are constantly in a cycle of cause and effect, if a perfectly healthy person can become sick, then there’s definitely a way to treat a sick person back to perfect health. In this world, there definitely doesn’t exist any true terminal illness and injuries which cannot be healed. Even if it cannot be treated, that would simply mean that the treatment method has not been found for the time being. This junior’s teacher is the world’s greatest medical saint, and this junior’s medical skills all come from my teacher. Under my teacher’s tutelage, ever since this junior was young, I have never believed that an incurable illness exists in this world. So, I hope Senior Yun will give this junior a try.”

Yun Qinghong had made contact with countless famous doctors, yet, he had never heard such words from a confident and prideful doctor, to the point where he was unable to refute a single word. And, these words, had even been spoken by a youth who was merely a little over twenty years old. Yun Xiao’s mouth was wide open. Suddenly, he recalled the mysterious profound energy he received from Yun Che he was severely injured, and in an instant, he said excitedly. “Father! Let Brother Yun try it out. Earlier, I was injured by those three black-clothed men... Uh, even though my injuries weren’t very severe, they were still a little heavy. And, Brother Yun simply used a very short span of time to completely stabilize my injuries, to the point where I’m seemingly unable to feel any pain. It might be possible that Brother Yun has a way to treat father’s body as well.”

Since the two had already put it that way, Yun Qinghong naturally couldn't refuse again. With a light smile, he said. "Fine then. But, do not strain yourself. In regards to the condition of my body, I myself know best."

Yun Che did not speak further, as he took two steps forward. Standing in front of Yun Qinghong's body, he then stretched out his left hand. "Senior Yun, first allow this junior to inspect the condition of your body using my profound energy, please do not resist it."

Yun Qinghong gently nodded, and then, he slightly adjusted his sitting posture. His expression was very calm, and calmness, signified that he was not holding onto any hope. After all, just as he had said, in regards to the condition of his body, he himself was more clear than anyone else. Twenty odd years ago, not a single one out of all of the famous doctors in the world could heal him. Now that the illness had settled for twenty odd years, even more so, the possibility of healing it could no longer exist.

Yun Che reached out his palm, and carefully pressed at the place where Yun Qinghong's heart was on chest, and then closed his eyes. Profound energy gently and slowly entered his body. At the side, Yun Xiao retreated a few steps back, and his two hands were tightly clutching onto his own chest... He wasn't as calm as Yun Qinghong, instead, he was incomparably wishing for the appearance of a miracle.

In merely a second, Yun Che's brows furrowed fiercely. This reaction caused Yun Xiao's heart to skip a beat as well.

From Yun Qinghong's complexion and superficial aura, he knew that the condition of his body was definitely extremely poor. And, only after the inspection did he shockingly realize that Yun Qinghong's condition was much poorer than he had predicted. His internal organs were all failing to a large extent, it was seemingly impossible to find a complete internal organ. His heart, lungs, and profound veins... every single one of them was carved with scars which looked as though they were slashed by a sharp sword. And, when an expert's internal organs were damaged, as long as sufficient time was given, they could be recovered with their own profound energy. However, these sword scars still existed even after twenty odd years... Evidently, the source of these internal injuries was definitely not ordinary, most likely caused by an extremely strong sword energy!

Sword energy... Mighty Heavenly Sword Region?!

The most frightening part wasn't his internal injuries, but the failures of more than ninety percent of his tendons!

They were failures, not torn apart!

Even if all the tendons in a person's body were to be completely torn apart, Yun Che would still have a way to reconnect and fix them. However, a failure like this, was even more terrifying than tears. If a regular person's tendons were to be compared to the roots of life, then more than ninety percent of Yun Qinghong's tendons had basically wilted. Seemingly, the existence of not even a hint of vitality could be sensed.

Similarly, his profound veins had failed as well. The damage

received by his profound veins were not heavy, however, like a dried up quagmire, they were devoid of life.

It could be seen just to what extent he had overused his own profound energy and stamina back then to be able to cause his profound veins and tendons to fail to such a state.

Recalling Xiao Lie's simple description back then, twenty-two years ago, when they fled to Floating Cloud City, their entire bodies had already been covered with injuries, and they were nearly burnt out... And after that, it was unknown just how long, and how dangerous of an escape they had experienced. Perhaps, from that moment on, their consumption at every second were all complete overusage of their energy. With such overuse of their strength, how would they still have the mental capability to care about their injuries... In their escape that made use of all of their strength and willpower, their injuries, had undoubtedly worsened with every step...

And for them to persist to such an extent, was most probably because of that child in their embrace back then...

If they were merely the failures of his profound veins and tendons, and the worsening of his internal injuries, after recuperating for more than twenty years, even if Yun Qinghong was unable to restore his profound energy, they shouldn't be able to extinguish his flames of life to such extent... Veru quickly, Yun Che found the answer. In Yun Qinghong's body, he discovered something that had already invaded every corner of his body... Cold poison!!

And the reason why he was frowning so heavily, was precisely because of what type of cold poison it was.

Because this cold poison, was exactly the same... as the cold poison Ru Xiaoya, Hua Minghai's wife, had suffered from!!

Back then, bringing along Ru Xiaoya whose body had already been struck with the cold poison, Hua Minghai had stolen a large number of Purple Veined Heaven Crystals to extend her life, and had even constantly searched for various mysterious medicines, yet, he was only able to maintain a short few years of her lifespan. If he had not encountered Yun Che, Ru Xiaoya would have already passed away a year ago. While the cold poison in Yun Qinghong's body, had existed for more than twenty years. This cold poison had long completely invaded his blood veins, bone marrows, and even his vitals. Compared to Xiaoya's condition, it was countless times more dangerous.

Hua Minghai had once said that Ru Xiaoya's cold poison was cast by the Sun Moon Divine Hall's deadly hands.

Could it be that, those villains back then were not just the Mighty Heavenly Sword Region... but the Sun Moon Divine Hall as well?!

After a long while, Yun Che slowly shifted away his palm from Yun Qinghong's chest. His pair of brows were kept tightly furrowed, not loosening in the slightest, and even his expression was a little heavy. With an anxious expression that was filled with expectations, Yun Xiao looked at him. However, even after waiting for a long while, Yun Che still did not speak up. Finally unable to bear it any longer, he voiced out. "Brother Yun, my father's body...

how is it?”

Yun Che did not reply immediately, instead, he lightly exhaled, before speaking up. “Senior Yun’s profound level back then must have been at the very pinnacle. If it was an average person, forget about living till now, I’m afraid that the person wouldn’t even live past three years.”

“I once heard from my mother that father’s accomplishments back then could be said to have shocked the entire Illusory Demon Realm. At just the age of thirty-six, he had already broken through to become a Monarch, and, he was the absolutely youngest Monarch in all of Illusory Demon Realm’s history. Adding the power of his Profound Handle, before father encountered this incident, in the entire Illusory Realm, among the people of the same age, not a single one of them was father’s match. Back then, although grandfather and the ten great Grand Elders were no longer in the family, and the family was even shouldering a grave sin, with father’s presence, no one dared to belittle our Yun family.”

Yun Xiao slowly explained. When he brought up Yun Qinghong’s glory back in the days, he wasn’t proud, but simply anguished. “Then, when father had successfully broken through to the middle stages of the Sovereign Profound Realm, he was no longer able to suppress his worry for grandfather. Along with mother who had just broken through to the Sovereign Profound Realm, they used the family’s secret device to enter the Sky Profound Continent. But... But, in the end...”

Thirty-six years old... Monarch...

To Yun Che, the realm of the Sovereign Profound, was simply too distant, and that's exactly why the concept of a "thirty-six year old stepping into the Sovereign Profound Realm" had struck an incomparably immense blow to his heart and soul. He was the youngest Monarch in all of Illusory Demon Realm's history... and most probably, even in the Sky Profound Continent, there still wouldn't be anyone that could break this record.

If he had not encountered such a disaster, his future heights would have been unforeseeable!

However, the heavens just had to be envious of geniuses, causing such a catastrophe to befall upon him.

He was once a Monarch... and was even a middle-stage Monarch. His wife, was similarly a Monarch as well —— the realm at the very pinnacle, which even until now, he could only desperately look up to with his head raised.

The two of them... were actually so incredible, standing at a height which common people could only look up to.

"Hoho, there's no point in bringing up matters of the past. Fate is determined by the heavens. No matter how strong a person is, it's destined that he can never win against the heavens. And since such is fate, then the only choice is to calmly accept fate... It's been more than twenty years, and I have long gotten used to it."

Yun Qinghong's voice was calm and gentle, and his every word

was casual and light. His expression was even calmer, as though he had long accepted everything and resigned to his fate... However, from a single glance, Yun Che could see that, within his calm eyes, he was concealing a deep grievance. His words sounded as though he was calm and had resigned to his fate, however, what Yun Che heard even more was instead, anger and unwillingness.

That's right. No matter how open-minded a person was, how could he possibly accept such a cruel arrangement of fate?

"Brother Yun, my father's body, you... can't do anything either?" Yun Xiao asked a little dejectedly. From Yun Che's extremely heavy expression, he had actually obtained his answer.

Yun Qinghong chuckled, and said. "Little brother Yun, there's no need to put it to heart. Earlier, you should have seen the condition of my body as well. It definitely isn't because your medical skills are lacking, rather, it's because my body is indeed incurable. In actuality, this way is fine as well. At the very least, my life is much stable than before..." Turning his head, he glanced outside the window, and lightly sighed. "In another two months, it should be time for my identity as the Patriarch to be transferred to someone else. When that time comes, I will be completely relaxed, and I will no longer have any worries."

Even though he said that he would "no longer have any worries", in the depths of his eyes, a deep pain... and eagerness flickered.

"Ah? Transferring the title of Patriarch to someone else?" Yun Xiao was stunned. "What's going on? When is this going to happen? Why... Why have I never heard about it? Wa... Was this

decided by the Great Elders?”

Yun Qinghong shook his head, and lightly smiled. “Xiao’er, do not mind it. I have sat on the position as the Patriarch virtually for a hundred years, it should have long been given to someone else. Although there hasn’t been anyone who brought up about the matter of having me giving up the Patriarch position, but... in three months, it will be Little Demon Empress’s Hundred Year Reign Ceremony. During the grand ceremony, there would definitely be another battle between dragons and tigers of the Twelve Guardian Families, and, a big incident might even occur.”

“Big incident? What big incident?” Yun Xiao asked in shock.

“You will know when the time comes.” Yun Qinghong’s calm voice was filled with a deep helplessness. The glow in his eyes had slightly dimmed, however, it was still projecting out wisdom and farsightedness that could seemingly see through everything. But, with his weak constitution, even if he was able to see through everything, he was powerless to face it. He continued. “In the Hundred Year Ceremony, our Yun family will definitely have to face it with all we can as well. Otherwise, there’s a possibility that we might face the crisis of being expelled from the Twelve Guardian Families, and even from the Demon Imperial City.”

“Wh... What!?” Yun Xiao gasped out in shock.

“In times like this, we, father and son, should best be abandoned.” Yun Qinghong closed his eyes, his face was expressionless. “In order to face the Little Demon Empress’s Hundred Year Reign Ceremony, our Yun family will conduct a

competition within the entire family in two months. During that time, it will also be the moment where I step down from my position... But Xiao'er, there's no need for you to worry. After all, your maternal grandfather is still here, so the Yun family will not dare to mistreat us. Even if we really have to leave, it's not like we have no place to go. To our family of three, leaving the Yun family which is currently a dusty land in a pile of mess, isn't really a bad thing."

Yun Qinghong said many words which Yun Xiao was unprepared for; he could only stare dumbfoundedly. Furthermore, he did not hide this topic from Yun Che.

And before this, he did not tell Yun Xiao even the slightest bit of this matter.

Evidently, the matter of Yun Xiao and Number Seven Under Heaven being assaulted during their meeting, had allowed him to clearly sniff out a certain odor.

In two months, the competition within the Yun family...

In three months, the Little Demon Empress's Hundred Year Reign Ceremony...

Yun Che's chest slightly fluctuated, and following after, he gritted his teeth, as a strange clear glow flashed past his eyes. He looked at Yun Qinghong, and said with firm words. "Senior Yun, if your body is able to fully recover within two months, and is able to even restore all of the profound energy that you once had, will you

still consider stepping down from the Patriarch position?”

Yun Che’s sudden question, stunned both Yun Qinghong and Yun Xiao at the same time. Yun Qinghong twitched his brows, and then, said with a bitter smile. “There’s no ‘if’. The existence of a full recovery is basically impossible. Restoring the profound energy that I once had back then, is even more of a myth.”

“Disregard the possibility for now.” Yun Che’s tone did not change, as his eyes faced Yun Qinghong’s in a straight line. “Senior Yun simply has to answer this junior. If in two months, your body and strength, returns to the ones Yun Qinghong had twenty-five years ago, then, will you still be willing to give up the Patriarch position... even if the people within your family were to force you with harsh measures!?”

Yun Qinghong looked firmly at Yun Che. In his eyes, he could see something that was causing his heart to fiercely tremble. He was silent for a short moment, and then, he shook his head slowly, with incomparable decisiveness. “No! This Patriarch position, has been passed down from generation to generation, from my great grandfather...to my grandfather... and to my father... It is the identity and responsibility my father had bestowed upon me! If I were to give up this position to someone else, even if there comes a day I will buried under the yellow earth, I still wouldn’t have the face to meet my father! And, the crisis of the Yun family is similar to thousands of kilograms of weight being held on by a strand of hair. A few lowly thieves are even plotting something secretly in their hearts. If I had sufficient strength, I definitely won’t be ignoring them with my eyes closed like I am right now... And only I, am able to revive the Yun family!”

Yun Qinghong's final few words, were no longer the least bit calm like usual. What appeared, was a form of decisiveness and pride that was carved deep in his bones!

Chapter 505 – Treatment

"Good..." Yun Che slowly nodded. "Senior Yun, if you're willing to believe and cooperate with me, I have a way to restore your body, and your profound strength, to their perfect state back then, in two months!"

"Ah... Ah!?" Yun Che's words, had undoubtedly thundered in Yun Qinghong's and Yun Xiao's ears. Yun Xiao especially, had instantly cried out involuntarily. With quick steps, he charged over, and uncontrollably grabbed hold of Yun Che, as he said with incomparable excitement. "Brother Yun... Y-Y-You... Is what you said true? No matter if it's father's body or profound strength... do you really have a way... to... to... to restore them all!?"

Yun Xiao was a little incoherent with his words due to excitement, however, this demonstrated that he seemed to believe Yun Che's words At the very least, he was filled with immense hope... As Yun Qinghong had been paralyzed for more than twenty years, if anyone else were to hear Yun Che's words, they would simply feel that he was just making up stories. However, Yun Xiao had a strange form of indescribable trust towards Yun Che. Even if his words were as inconceivable as such, Yun Xiao would still involuntarily wish to trust him.

Yun Qinghong was dumbfounded. However, he naturally would not be as agitated as Yun Xiao. From Yun Che's expression and his eyes, even with his lifetime worth of experience, he was unable to see a hint of false intent and pretense, but only resolution after a firm decision had been made. Facing such an expression, eyes, and tone, Yun Qinghong felt that his own suspicion had actually been shaken. Looking a little out of sorts, he stared at Yun Che, and

said. “Little brother Yun, you really… have a way?”

Yun Che did not reply. Instead, he focused, reached out his hand, and once again pressed it on Yun Qinghong’s chest. Yun Qinghong’s body had been crippled for more than twenty years, and he had long completely resigned to his fate, as even he himself had long lost any belief that there was a method which could restore his body in this world… Restoring his profound strength, was even more of a dream that he did not dare to even think of. Hence, no matter how much he was guaranteed with mere words, it was impossible for him to really believe them. The only thing that could allow him to believe what Yun Che had said, was to have his own body experience the truth.

Yun Che closed his eyes. The Great Way of the Buddha began to circulate, and then, taking the absorbed nature energy, with profound energy as a medium, he slowly and carefully inserted it into Yun Qinghong’s body. Then, he carefully guided it to every corner of his body… The condition of Yun Qinghong’s body was incomparably severe. If it was allowed to recuperate with mere medical skills and medicine, even if his body could recover, it would still take at least several years. And, many of the spiritual herbs needed for this process were extremely rare and precious; there were even some, that could not be bought with mere money.

Yun Che naturally would not choose the method of treating with medical skills and medicine. To have Yun Qinghong, who was crippled for more than twenty years, recover in a short span of two months, his only choice was to use the nature energy brought by the Great Way of the Buddha!

His own body had suffered countless heavy injuries. There were even several times where his entire body was nearly destroyed and his organs were severely ruptured. However, as long as he still harbored a single breath, and a hint of will, he would be able to use the Great Way of the Buddha to speedily recover. With his current fourth level of the Great Way of the Buddha and his Dragon God's physique, no matter how heavy his injuries were, he would be able to completely recover in less than forty-eight hours, with not a single scar left behind. At the same time, under the power of heaven and earth, the recovery speed of his profound energy was dozen times faster than an average person.

The nature energy brought upon by the Great Way of the Buddha could heal oneself, so naturally, it could heal others as well. Based on speed, it was much slower than healing himself, however, a month should be enough! After his body and profound veins were restored, there would still be a month worth of time which could be used to restore profound strength!

However, though using nature energy to undergo treatment for others sounded especially simple, reality was definitely not the case. Yun Che's body held affinity with nature energy, however, Yun Qinghong did not possess the Great Way of the Buddha. If the nature energy that entered his body went out of Yun Che's control, it would turn into a completely destructive force. At the same time, the medical knowledge which Yun Che possessed played a very important role in this process. He was familiar with the positions of every meridian, every acupuncture point, and even every muscle in the human body. Hence, the directions which the nature energy flowed under his control, was vividly circulating in his mind. If it was someone else, even if he possessed the same fourth level of the Great Way of the Buddha like Yun Che, it would be basically impossible for him to treat Yun Qinghong.

In the beginning, Yun Qinghong felt a warm flow of energy surge from his chest that was in contact with Yun Che's palm. Then, the warm flow of energy spread throughout his entire body. Its aura was extremely calm, and was different from all the profound energy he had known about in his life, causing him to secretly feel astonished. Following after the constant surging of the calm aura, the warm flow of energy in his body became even denser, and the flowing began to slow down. At this moment, he felt the meridians of his limbs, which had been frozen for more than twenty years, suddenly warm up. And at the same time, his sternocostal, which had long become dormant, to the point where the dozens of veins that existed within it had almost been forgotten, experienced a piercing pain, as though it had been stabbed by a needle.

At that one moment, Yun Qinghong's entire body stiffened, as his face revealed an expression of utter disbelief. Right after, his eyes stirred intensely, and his hands, had even began to tremble with incomparable intensity.

Ever since Yun Xiao was consciously aware of his surroundings, the father he had known of had always been as calm as water and non-competitive. He had never seen his father being enraged, and had rarely seen him laugh out loud either, as though everything in the world was unable to stir the waves in his heart. He had lived for nearly twenty-two years, yet, this was still the first time seeing his father losing control of his emotions like this all of a sudden. He worriedly said. "Father, what... what happened to you?"

"My senses..." Yun Qinghong's eyes stirred, and his entire body was still uncontrollably trembling in excitement. "A part of my veins... have regained their senses!"

“Ah!”

Yun Qinghong’s words, to Yun Xiao, were like a heavenly message that came from the boundaries of the sky. Seeing Yun Qinghong’s body trembling in excitement, he was so joyous that it seemed as though he was about to collapse in tears right there and then. “Is that… Is that true…? Father… you really… really…”

“Do not speak for now!” Yun Qinghong forcefully suppressed his excitement. In front of him, Yun Che’s eyes had been closed the entire time. His brows were knitted tightly, and his forehead was drenched in sweat. His current state, showed that he was concentrating with all his might.

Yun Xiao hurriedly reached out his hand to cover his own mouth. He looked at Yun Che, then looked at Yun Qinghong, and no longer let out the slightest sound. However, the stirring in his eyes had clearly showed the tumbling in his inner heart.

However, the excitement in his heart, was naturally unable to compare to Yun Qinghong’s by a long margin.

The warm flow of energy continued to swim in his body. After passing through his sternocostal, those dormant veins were sending out senses one after another, as though they were awakened by a long, deep slumber. As for these veins which were completely wilted, and wouldn’t be exaggerated if they were deemed dead, he had initially thought that it would be impossible to restore them again forever. Those genius doctors whose names

could shake the Illusory Demon Realm, had all told him that his meridians could never be restored. However, currently, he was clearly, and incomparably truly, sensing the existence of these veins once again.

Among these wilted veins, even if only one of them could be restored, it would be sufficient for him to believe that it was an incredible miracle. However, what he was sensing, was one vein after another being restored consecutively. The increasing painful sensations, that were either light or heavy, did not cause him to reject them in the slightest. Instead, they excited him, as though he was in a dream where he was stepping into the heavens...

Initially, he was merely someone whose body had been completely crippled more than twenty years ago, who had long lost all hope and was even calmly waiting for his death. In order to not worry his wife and son, what he expressed had always been an adaptable, breeze-like calm, as though he was seeing light of everything. However, no one could understand that was merely a form of displaying an unfathomable degree of helplessness, pain and despair. And no one could understand the degree of excitement and ecstasy he was currently feeling at this moment.

Yun Che maintained the same unmoving posture, and only sweat was flowing in streams from his head. Very quickly, his clothes were completely drenched as well. Yun Qinghong looked at this male youth in front of him who bestowed him this heavenly surprise and boundless hope. An overwhelming surge of feelings fluctuated in his inner heart.

This youth... Who is he...

Naturally, senses being restored to his veins did not represent a complete recovery. To completely restore them, even with the profound Great Way of the Buddha, it would still require a considerably long time. What Yun Che was currently doing, was to once again infuse these veins, which were initially completely wilted, back into the source of life. This was the first step he had to take in order to treat Yun Qinghong.

Having senses being restored to a few of his veins was enough to excite Yun Qinghong to think that it was all a dream. When he realized that this awakening was quickly spreading, and seemed to be awakening all of his wilted profound veins, even with his frame of mind, he felt a very heavy, heavy sense of surrealness. And this miracle, in two hours, had truly emerged within his body... Two hours later, following after the disappearance of that warm flow of energy in his body, all of his wilted veins had been completely awakened. Although it was still impossible to infuse energy into these veins which were just awakened, nor were they able to support his stamina, this was already a miracle among miracles. And, it had even lit up an incomparably bright and glaring hope within him.

Yun Che heaved a long sigh, and finally opened his eyes. He retracted his arm, and took a step back. Right after, he swiped away the beads of sweat from his forehead, on his fatigue-looking face, he revealed a light smile. “Senior Yun, now... are you able to believe this junior’s words?”

“Little brother... You...” Looking at Yun Che, he felt that foreign sensation all around his body. This was the first time in Yun Qinghong’s life that he was unable to say anything out of

excitement.

"Brother Yun, you're really... really too incredible!" Yun Xiao's pair of eyes glowed. His fists were clenched, and he was so excited, even his limbs were not listening to his instructions somewhat. "Brother Yun, earlier, you said that... you're able to have my father completely recover in two months... i-i-is... is that true?"

Yun Che nodded. "Of course it's true."

"How... How confident are you?" Yun Qinghong hurriedly spoke out right after. Currently, his face had long lost the calm and lightness he had earlier.

Yun Che said with a slight smile. "A hundred percent confident, of course! Senior Yun, don't worry. Since this junior dares to say it, I will definitely make it possible!"

"..." Earlier, Yun Qinghong would definitely not believe these words from Yun Che. However, right now, after personally experiencing the awakening of all the veins in his body... and knowing that it even merely took an incredibly short time of two hours, his belief, had now far suppressed his suspicion.

Yun Che picked up a piece of paper from the table, speedily wrote down two rows of words, and passed it to Yun Xiao. "Your Yun family should have its own medicine storage. According to the amount listed here, go pick out these fourteen medicinal ingredients, and bring back at least a hundred and nine silver needles which are at least three inches long."

“Ah... alright!” Currently, Yun Xiao was treating Yun Che’s words as a royal decree. He speedily glanced through it, and realized that all of the ingredients listed were very common medicinal ingredients. Thus, he could not help but ask. “Just by using these ingredients, it’s possible to heal my father’s body?”

“These are not used for Senior Yun, but for you!” Yun Che said while shifting his eyes over. “Your injuries are not light, and earlier, you were overly impulsive. Now that your blood flow is in a mess, if it’s not kept under control, I’m afraid it can’t be healed even after two months. Only the silver needles are used for Senior Yun... The cold poison in Senior Yun’s body had already invaded his entire body, and even his vitals have been completely invaded. The regular methods of expelling the poison would all have very huge risks, hence, the only choice is to use silver needles to slowly expel the poison from the various parts of his body. Hurry and go.”

When Yun Che said the words “cold poison”, and looked as though he actually had the confidence and method to expel the cold poison, the glow in Yun Qinghong’s eyes once again stirred intensely.

“Alright, I’m going now!”

Yun Xiao jogged out. Just as he reached the door, he once again stopped his steps in an instant, and turned around. “Oh, right! Mother... Where did mother go? Since Brother Yun is able to cure father, then he’s definitely able to cure mother as well!”

Yun Qinghong said: “Your uncle came over in the afternoon, so your mother followed him back to the Mu family. She should be back very soon. Hoho…”

Yun Qinghong’s final light laughter at the end, was a laughter filled with ease and comfort. Although his wife’s state was similarly severe, it should be a little lighter than his. Since the youth in front of him dared to say that he was hundred percent confident in healing him completely, then he would naturally be able to treat his wife…

Just as Yun Qinghong’s words fell, the voice of a rough man suddenly sounded from outside the courtyard. “Brother-in-law, we’re back… Mn? A guest?”

Chapter 506 – Mu Yubai, Mu Yurou

When Yun Xiao heard that voice, he turned around and shouted “Mother is back!” in a low voice. He did not care about the wounds on his body, and rushed out impatiently with steps as swift as an arrow.

Yun Che did not follow him out. Instead, his gaze shot past the door that had been pushed opened by Yun Xiao, and he looked at the two figures which had just entered the courtyard. His eyes turned hazy and something seemed to be caught in his throat; it was almost as though he had forgotten how to breathe, as his entire body started to gently tremble.

Yun Xiao’s voice quickly came from outside.

“Uncle…. Ah, Mother! You’re back!”

As Yun Xiao’s voice fell, a woman’s gentle yet anxious sounded out, “I heard that you were ambushed outside the city and had even gotten injured…. Quick, let Mother see. Where are you hurt? Are your injuries serious?”

“Eh… Mother, how did you know about my injuries?”

“Huh!” a somewhat boorish male voice rang out, the man said evenly, “This old man was helping your mother recuperate, when news suddenly came, saying that you and that girl from the Under Heaven Family were ambushed by someone. This almost scared your mother half to death, so she anxiously rushed back home.

Kiddo, let me see to your injuries....”

“Big brother, How are Xiao’er’s injuries? Are they heavy? I heard that the ones who ambushed them were three Overlords. How could Xiao’er withstand any blows from them?” The woman’s voice trembled heavily and she was obviously beside herself with worry and anxiety.

“...These wounds are not light, but do not worry, they are all external injuries, as long as he rests for a while, he will make a full recovery.” The man’s rough voice rang out once more, and it carried with it a slight undertone of suspicion, “Kiddo, who helped to treat your injuries? Such serious external injuries, yet they were suppressed to this level in such a short amount of time.”

“My injuries are fine.” Yun Xiao’s heart was filled with joy, and he did not even care about his current state. He said in a hurried voice, “Mother! Come quickly! I have some extremely good news for you! Both your injuries and father’s injuries can be healed! I met this incredible big brother, and he has a way to help your bodies recover completely... it’s true!”

The voices of the three people crept closer and closer. When Yun Xiao’s voice fell, they had stepped into the room. Yun Che’s gaze regained its clarity at this moment, and his wildly-beating heart had been forced into a calm state. He looked at the two people who had followed Yun Xiao into the room... The man looked to be roughly around thirty years old. He was tall and broad, and his beard filled his face. He seemed to be a person who was unconcerned with his appearance, but his eyes were as fierce as a wild tiger’s; they were forcefully imposing. As his gaze swept

across Yun Che, a kind of indescribable pressure suddenly assaulted over...

A Monarch level pressure!!

These supreme existences which had only existed in legends; in just one day, Yun Che had met them one after the other. This didn't mean that the Illusory Demon Realm had numerous super powerful Sovereign Profound Realm practitioners. This was the Demon Imperial City, and it was the core of the Illusory Demon Realm, where the peak of its profound world was gathered. And when Yun Che had initially arrived at this place, the people he had met were all from the Demon Imperial City's most illustrious families; Moreover they were all peak existences within their respective families.... Greatest Ambition Under Heaven was the current patriarch of the elf clan; he was an individual who could cover the sky of the Illusory Demon Realm with one hand. And the tall and broad man in front of him... Was from the Twelve Guardian Families' Mu family, Mu Yubai, the well-known Young Patriarch of the Mu family, and the future Patriarch of the Mu family. He was similarly a supreme existence who could shake the entire Illusory Demon Realm.

But what this clearly entailed was that within the short span of a few years, Yun Che had, under the instruction of Jasmine and his own desperation and hard work, begun to close in on the realm of the mightiest existences within both the Profound Sky Continent and the Illusory Demon Realm.

Mu Yubai snorted in contempt as he heard Yun Xiao's words, "Allow your father and mother to fully recover? What kind of

nonsense are you spouting?”

“Uncle, Mother, what I said is completely true! If you do not believe me.... Ask Father!” Yun Xiao continued hurriedly. The miracle that had happened to Yun Qinghong caused him such joy that he felt like blood was rushing throughout his entire body. It could be said that in his entire lifetime, he had never been as excited as he was right now.

“And this... is?” The woman whom Yun Xiao supported did not seem to hear his words at all. After she entered the room, her gaze fell directly on Yun Che, and did not move at all after that. Yun Che also looked at her, his lips repeatedly closing and opening, yet he did not utter a single word.

The years did not leave many marks on her body, but it seemed to have left her with many scars. Anyone could see that in her youth, she had been a peerless beauty. Her appearance was gentle and elegant, her disposition, graceful and noble. Yet her disposition was not so much one of excessive nobility, it was more like she exuded an aura of melancholy... A deeply engraved melancholy that seemed to sit between her brows and in her soul. The melancholy was so deep that it seemed like even one thousand years would not be enough to clear it away. Even if an insensitive person saw her, he or she would clearly be able to feel her sorrow.

Her face showed the same kind of paleness as Yun Qinghong. Even though she could walk, each step showed a noticeable weakness; even her eyes seemed to be covered in with a layer of haziness.

Her current state might have been slightly better than Yun Qinghong's... but it was not better by much.

She... is my... birth mother...

Mother...

"Could it be that you are the young man who saved this kid and the Under Heaven Family's girl?" Mu Yubai measured Yun Che with his eyes. When he felt his profound strength level, his brows making an obvious movement.

"Mn, mn!" Yun Xiao nodded his head, his expression filled with excitement as he said, "Let me introduce him to you. Mother, Uncle, this person is Brother Yun. When Seventh Sister and I were ambushed by the men in black, he was the one who saved us.... Uh, Mother? Mother, are you alright? Why do you keep staring at Brother Yun?"

Yun Xiao waved his hand in front of Mu Yurou's eyes a couple of times. It was only after this that she recovered from her stupor. After which, she gently laughed, "It's nothing, I am just very grateful. This child seems to feel so close and familiar to me, it is as if.... I had seen him once very long ago. Yun Che... Ah, so your surname is also Yun. I am Yun Xiao's mother, thank you for saving my Xiao'er."

After saying this, Mu Yurou wanted to raise her body slightly, but Yun Che hurriedly stepped forward, "Au... Aunt Yun, please do not salute me. When I first saw Yun Xiao, it was like meeting an

old friend. Also we have the same surname, and saving him was as simple as lifting a finger. Moreover, we are preparing to become sworn brothers, so please do not salute this junior in any way whatsoever."

"This..." Mu Yurou was slightly startled.

"Hoho." Yun Qinghong laughed, and looking at Yun Che, he said, "Yurou, you and I both share this same feeling, like we have seen him somewhere before. Just now, I even said that he looked like me in my youth, or perhaps he really does share some great affinity with our family... Yubai, how did the two of you find out about Xiao'er being ambushed?"

Mu Yubai sternly declared, "The precious daughter of the Under Heaven family was almost killed. Greatest Ambition Under Heaven would definitely go wild with anger, so this old man quickly learned about this matter, but unfortunately, Yurou also heard it. Hmph..." Mu Yubai's expression became dark, "Looks like some people think that they've been living too comfortably, so they're in a hurry to court death! This matter has already drawn my attention, and that old dog from the Under Heaven family is definitely even more focused on it. I believe that it will only be a short while before we ferret out these bastards who are clearly tired of living."

"I'm just afraid that this current situation is a tad more complicated than what you think it is." Yun Qinghong said while sighing.

Mu Yubai's eyes flashed, "Brother-in-law, did you perceive

something?”

“Let’s turn our minds to other things first.” Yun Qinghong did not want to continue on this topic. His gaze turned to Yun Che and he said, “Little brother, is it possible for you to examine my wife’s condition... If you can cure my wife, this Yun will definitely, in this life...”

“Senior Yun’s words are too serious!” Yun Che swiftly said, interrupting Yun Qinghong mid-speech, “Yun Xiao and I are as close as brothers, Senior Yun and Aunt Yun are like half my family. This junior will definitely put in all of his effort. As for words of politeness or gratefulness, you really don’t need say them.”

“Yeah, yeah, yeah!” Yun Xiao swiftly nodded his head, “Mother, hurry and sit, and let Brother Yun examine you. Brother Yun is extremely skilled in medical arts. Father’s dead... Pooh! Pooh! I mean Father’s meridians that had been in deep sleep for twenty odd years; Brother Yun woke them all up in less than two hours! Right now, Father is beginning to regain feeling in various parts of his body.”

“What!” Mu Yubai brows jumped violently, he surged forward and rested his extended hand on top of Yun Qinghong’s shoulder. Quickly, the expression on his face became awash with violent emotions.

“Big Brother, is it true?” Mu Yurou asked excitedly.

Mu Yubai released his grip, and slowly nodded his head, saying, “It’s true... His previously dead meridians have completely recovered their vitality. Even though they are still relatively weak, as long as he devotes all his attention to becoming well, in no more than a few years, he can make a full recovery... This is practically a miracle!”

“This is... true?” Mu Yurou body shook violently, and she was so excited that she nearly fainted on the spot.

“Hoho. Even though this is my own body, even I myself nearly thought that I was dreaming.” Yun Qinghong slowly lifted both his hands. Although he had calmed down from his previous excitement long ago, his ruddy face still bore traces of it, as it manifested the great waves in his heart, “Right now, I can clearly feel the existence of every single meridian in my body.”

“All of this is thanks to the efforts of Brother Yun!” Yun Xiao declared with great enthusiasm, “Brother Yun even said that he is confident that he can help father recover not only physically, but also help him recover his profound strength; all within the span of two months.”

“Complete recovery?” Mu YuBai gaze shot towards Yun Che, and he started to appraise him yet again, “Did you really say such a thing?”

“Yes.” Yun Che nodded his head.

Mu Yubai furrowed his brows as his gaze turned grave, “You used

a mere two hours to help a completely crippled person's veins make a full recovery, so you do needed have godly skills. In the two hundred years that I've lived thus far, I have not heard of such a thing before. But, before I question your medical ability, let me explain that what he suffered from was not a simple injury; it was a complete crippling due to him overdrawing on his own strength! Besides his meridians being crippled, his profound veins and internal organs are all on the brink of failure. Moreover, there is still an extremely terrifying and uncleansable cold poison in his system. Do you really have the ability to help him make a full recovery… And even help him recover his strength?"

Yun Che looked straight at him, his expression calm as he answered, "Doctors do not tell lies. I can resurrect Senior Yun's from the grave in two hours. I also have the confidence that within seven days, I can help them fully recover. I will be able to completely cleanse the cold poison in Senior Yun's body, in the following three days, with not a single trace remaining. As for the failure of his profound veins and five viscera, even though it is troublesome, I have confidence that I can help Senior Yun make a full recovery within one month… Give me another month, and I can help Senior Yun regain all his profound strength."

Mu Yubai, "…"

"The more this junior speaks, the harder it will be for Senior Mu to be convinced. In two months time, everyone will naturally witness the results." Yun Che declared with determination.

The gaze which Mu Yubai used to regard Yun Che grew more and more concentrated, while his heart was in a constant state of

upheaval. The young man standing before him was only at the Sky Profound Realm, but under his imposing manner and his gaze, his gaze did not waver, nor did his face change color. Both his eyes were clear as clean water; he could not even detect a hint of falseness or inadequacy. Moreover, every word he said, to the ears of those who was familiar with Yun Qinghong's condition, sounded too fantastic to be true. But somehow, they possessed the ability to cause people to unwittingly believe.

"Good!" Mu Yubai nodded his head, "If you can really do as you have said, and cure my little sister and brother-in-law, then at that time, whatever request you make of me, even if you want me give my life for you, I won't even furrow a brow!"

This was the Young Patriarch of the Mu Family, yet he actually vowed to give his life to another. Yun Che was absolutely the first and only person he had ever made this vow to before. And this undoubtedly showed his deep concern for Mu Yurou. Yun Che looked at him with a few more degrees of respect... A kind of instinctive respect.

"This junior only has one tiny request." Yun Che said, "In regards to the healing of Senior Yun and Aunt Yun, before I have succeeded, please do not speak of this to anyone."

"Ah? Why?" Yun Xiao said in confusion, but he immediately saw that both Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou did not express any suspicion or surprise. Instead, both of them looked deep in thought.

Yun Che continued, "Even though this is junior's first time

coming to Demon Imperial City, after hearing about some things concerning the Yun Family and the Twelve Guardian Families from Yun Xiao, then witnessing the attack against Yun Xiao and Number Seven Under Heaven, I can faintly guess a few things. Coupled with the fact that in three months time, it will the Little Demon Empress' Hundred Year Reign Ceremony, and that the Yun Family Clan Competition will be held in two months. During this period, there won't be any peace within the Yun Family, and there will also be an undercurrent of unlawful elements abounding as well. If this junior's ability to heal both Senior Yun and Aunt Yun is leaked outside, forgive this junior for speaking frankly, what may come from the rest of the Yun Family might very well not be delight... And in two months time, if Senior Yun and Aunt Yun still present themselves as cripples at the Family Competition, you might perhaps be able to unearth even more truths."

Yun Qinghong and Mu Yubai stayed silent for a short period of time. Then, Mu Yubai nodded his head and said, "You are correct. This matter definitely cannot be discovered by anyone else. On my side, I will only tell this to my Father, to raise his spirits. Xiao'er, always bear this in mind, you definitely cannot let anyone else know of this matter. Do not reveal even a trace of information! Even if that girl from the Under Heaven Family who has got you wrapped around her little finger comes calling, you are not to reveal anything at all! Do you understand?!"

"I understand, I definitely won't tell anyone else." Yun Xiao nodded his head vigorously. Even though he did not fully understand Yun Che's words, he knew what was important and what was not, and he also knew what he should and should not do, so he was very clear about this.

“Kid... Is this really your first time coming to the Demon Imperial City?” Mu Yubai stared at Yun Che as he spoke.

“It’s my first time. In fact, this very day is my first day within the Demon Imperial City.” Yun Che said with extreme steadfastness. Not a single one of the words he spoke was a lie.

“Kid... You’re not simple...” Mu Yubai said seriously, “The words that I have said to you just now, I definitely won’t go back on them! If you can really completely heal them both, not only this family, but even I, Mu Yubai, will owe you half my life!”

Yun Qinghong lightly nodded. He was exceedingly clear on the kind of shocking appraisal that would actually cause the words “not simple” to come out from Mu Yubai’s mouth.

Yun Che nodded his head, after which he turned to Mu Yurou, “Yun Xiao, bring Aunt Yun over here. I will help her awaken her meridians first.”

Mu Yubai’s eyes suddenly flashed, while Yun Qinghong gently said, “Just now, your act of awakening my meridians have already caused you to be drenched in sweat, and it must have consumed a lot of your strength. I think it would be better if you had a rest first.”

“No need.” Yun Che shook his head, “Because we must first unblock the veins before we can begin to cleanse the cold poison. Every breath the poison remains within the body increases the damage it does and the danger it poses. Senior Yun might have

suffered more severe bodily harm than Aunt Yun, but Aunt Yun's constitution is slightly weaker than Senior Yun. If Senior Yun's condition is left unattended, he can still endure for roughly another three years. But, even though Aunt Yun can walk, the cold poison in her body can completely invade her life vein at any time... This also means that there is a chance the cold poison in her body could completely flare up at any time. Therefore... We cannot wait even another second!"

Yun Che did indeed wear himself out in order to treat Yun Qinghong earlier, but he had no exaggerated in the slightest about Mu Yurou's condition. So even though he was dead tired, he would definitely not allow any more delays to occur, because she... was his birth mother!

"Ah!" Yun Che words frightened Yun Xiao greatly. He had never thought that his parent's conditions had worsened to this degree. His voice practically shivered as he asked, "Is... Is... Is this really true?"

He himself was the most clear on the current status of his body, so after hearing what Yun Che had said, Yun Qinghong's confidence in him suddenly rose by several degrees. He lightly said, "If that is the case, then we will have to trouble you."

Yun Xiao helped Mu Yurou sit down. Yun Che stood in front of Mu Yurou, and his palms gently pressed down on the pit of her stomach... There was only a distance of half a step between the both of them, and Mu Yurou's gaze was very close. And it was only this gaze that Yun Che did not dare meet, because he was afraid that the gentleness of that gaze would cause him to lose control

there and then.

In the past, he was very certain that he was completely indifferent to blood ties which did not exist at first. Even if he met his birth parents, it would not cause a single ripple in his heart... But after seeing Yun Qinghong, and meeting Mu Yurou, he knew then that he was wrong, and what a great wrong it was. Or perhaps it was better to say that the bond of blood was not something that could be controlled by willpower or fear.

“Child, I have troubled you. Please do not feel too much pressure. Even if you cannot heal me, we will forever be grateful to you.” Mu Yurou said in a gentle voice. She viewed the man in front of her up close, and she found that it was hard for her to draw her gaze away from him. A strange feeling caused her heart to beat chaotically; it was only that she could not figure out the reason for such a bizarre feeling.

Yun Che nodded his head lightly. After that, the Great Way of the Buddha was completely active and he regulated his profound energy control until it was at its most gentle state. He used this profound energy to slowly and gently infuse the energy of heaven and earth into Mu Yurou’s body.

Mu Yubai’s eyes opened wide, and he stared unblinkingly at Yun Che’s movements and expression. Once Mu Yurou’s veins had been fully awoken, her body started to transmit signals of pain to her, and this caused the Young Patriarch of the Mu Family, who could shake the entire Illusory Demon Realm, to jump up and down excitedly like a little kid. He started to circle Yun Che and Mu Yurou excitedly while his two hands rubbed together so vigorously

that they almost generated sparks.

Seeing the result and witnessing the process was naturally two completely different matters altogether. Mu Yubai viewed Yun Che with passion, but also as if he was some kind of monster. Yun Qinghong was extremely quiet throughout the process; the expression in his eyes switched from joy to wonder and back again. At the same time, he also mutely gazed at Yun Che as he sank into deep thought.

This time Yun Che only used one hour to successfully clear all of Mu Yurou's veins. After he had accomplished his mission, he swayed once, then collapsed to sit on the floor, with his entire body soaked in sweat.

"Brother Yun!" Yun Xiao rushed over to support him.

"Yun Xiao, help me arrange for a quiet room... Senior Yun, Aunt Yun, Senior Mu, this junior has slightly exceeded the limits of his endurance, so I will have to excuse myself first..."

After he had finished speaking, the scenery in front of him became a blur, and he could not hear a single sound... Soon after, he descended into a deep sleep.

In the state where his mind was relaxed, he only wanted to have a good sleep. If he was in another place, even if he was not surrounded by enemies, he would never allow himself to descend into such deep slumber. But the ones around him, even though he had only known all of them for a day, were all people who had true

blood ties to him... The indescribable bonds established by blood was not something he could defend against, or was willing to defend against with his great willpower.

Chapter 507 – Close Relatives

It would not be exaggerated in the least to state that below the Divine Profound Realm, Yun Che's recovery rate had no equal. When Yun Che awoke, the sky had already turned dark, and he had roughly recovered all the mental and profound strength he had exhausted. After he woke up, he realized that he was lying on a small, fluffy bed. The surroundings were quiet and the room's furnishing was simple yet elegant. He directed his gaze outside the window. Yun Che could tell with a glance that he was no longer in Yun Qinghong's small courtyard, but he should be in one of the guestrooms that were to the side of the main hall.

Yun Che perked up his ears and he could faintly make out the conversation that Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou were having on the other side of the wall. In order not to disturb his rest, the voices of the two were very quiet. Yun Che jumped off the bed and quickly organised his thoughts. After that, he picked up his Sound Transmission Jade and located the Sound Transmission Imprint left behind by Number One Under Heaven.

"Brother Under Heaven, there is one matter in which I require your help for." Yun Che sent out his message via sound transmission.

In a few moments, the Sound Transmission Jade shone with a flash of profound light, the revolving profound formation emitting Number One Under Heaven's good-humored voice, "Brother Yun, you just need to say what you want and it will be done."

Yun Che said in a very frank and matter-of-fact tone, "In two

months time, the Yun Family, in order to prepare for the Demon Empress Grand Ceremony that is coming in three months, will be holding a Family Competition, and at that time, I hope that Brother Under Heaven can also be present... As for the reason why, please forgive me for not being able to say it right now, but all will be revealed to Brother Under Heaven at that time."

Without letting Yun Che wait for too long, Number One Under Heaven's voice transmitted over once again, "You do not need to explain the reasons to me, because in comparison to the fact that Brother Yun saved my little sister's life, this small matter is not even worth mentioning. When the time comes, I will be there. I definitely won't go back on my words."

Number One Under Heaven was an extremely straightforward person, so the entire process was much smoother than Yun Che had predicted. After all, he did save Number Seven Under Heaven's life. And because Number One Under Heaven had a naturally proud personality, he was not willing to owe anyone favors. To top it all off, this arrangement had already been made previously, so even if Yun Che did not explain himself, he would absolutely not reject Yun Che.

The door was pushed open as Yun Xiao, who had heard the sound of voices, hurriedly rushed into the room. Looking at Yun Che, he joyfully cried, "Brother Yun, you're awake!"

"Mn!" Yun Che nodded his head, "Yun Xiao, it's good that you have come. Because now we can begin the ceremony."

"Eh? Ceremony?"

Yun Che grabbed Yun Xiao and hauled him down into a kneeling position. After which, he pointed his fingers towards the sky and he began speaking methodically, “I, Yun Che, from this day forward will become sworn brothers with Yun Xiao. I will be the elder, Yun Xiao the younger. And from this day forward we will share both our joys and sorrows. Yun Xiao’s relatives will be my own, and my relatives will be Yun Xiao’s own as well. These words have been witnessed under the blue sky, if any of us violate them, may he be damned by both heaven and earth!”

Yun Xiao knelt there, dazed, and he had not regained his sense yet. After Yun Che had said his vows, he patted him on the shoulder, “Alright, now it is your turn.”

Yun Xiao turned his head, and his face was filled with bewilderment. He moved his lips and hurriedly said, “Brother Yun, I... I...”

“Why? You don’t want to be sworn brothers with me?” Yun Che asked with a laugh.

“No, of course not.” Yun Xiao shook his head, then he stared straight at Yun Che and said with sincerity, “Brother Yun’s talents reach the heavens and your medical expertise has reached a point where it startles everyone. Moreover, you have done so many things for me and my parents, but I... Even though I am the Yun Family’s Young Patriarch in name, you saw my true status today. I have only known you for a day, yet your light is so dazzling that I do not even dare to gaze upon it directly. In front of Brother Yun, I am practically a firefly to your bright moon, I don’t understand...

why Brother Yun would be willing to become sworn brothers with me? And not only that, you even took the initiative…”

Yun Xiao’s temperament was warm and he always did things in a manner that was tolerant and circumspect, but he definitely was no fool. So Yun Che would definitely not blame Yun Xiao for having suspicions about him. He looked at Yun Xiao, and said in an even more sincere tone, “Yun Xiao, for you to have such suspicions is absolutely normal. And the misgivings your parents have towards me are definitely even greater than your own. Indeed, there is no such thing as free lunch in this world, and no benefits are given for no reason at all. It is the same with me as well. But Yun Xiao, please believe me. I do not have any schemes hatched against you or your family, nor do I have any ill intentions towards all of you. I will never bear any malice towards any of you, not now or ever. I sincerely want to become a real brother to you, and I am even more sincere in my desire to have your family become my own as well… As for the reason for all of this, I cannot divulge that at the present moment, but give me at most… At most six months, and I will clearly explain all my motivations to you. If any of the words I have said to you are false, then may I die a dog’s death!”

“Ah!” Yun Xiao heard the curse Yun Che directed at himself and it frightened him tremendously. If he still had some suspicions before, the resolute and decisive words uttered by Yun Che and his resolute sincere eyes had completely wiped it away, causing Yun Xiao to not be able to manifest even a shred of ill-feeling or guard against Yun Che. He nodded his head and faced forward; raising his fingers to the sky, he uttered the exact same words that Yun Che did, “I, Yun Xiao, from this day forward will become sworn brothers with Brother Yun Che. Brother Yun will be the elder, I the younger. And from this day forward we will share both our joys and sorrows. Brother Yun’s relatives will be my own, and my

relatives will be Brother Yun's own as well. These words have been witnessed under the blue sky, if any of us violate them, may he be damned by both heaven and earth!"

Yun Xiao's feelings were way more agitated than Yun Che. Yun Che had told him there was really a reason for all of this, but what had given him much more clarity was Yun Che's heartfelt sincerity. Moreover, there was also the urgency and concern with which he treated Mu Yurou's condition when he helped her clear her veins, to the point where he finally fainted because he had exhausted his mental strength beyond his limits...

Even though he did not understand the reasons behind it, at the moment, he was extremely convinced that Yun Che would not hurt him or his family... Or maybe he was really a divine being sent by the heavens to save his family.

"Younger Brother Yun Xiao greets Elder Brother." Yun Xiao knelt on the ground and kowtowed to Yun Che in a sincere and moved manner.

Yun Che accepted his kowtow, then lifted him up. After Yun Xiao got up, both of them laughed and nodded their heads. Yun Che said, "From now onwards we will be just like blood brothers. No matter what happens from now on, we will mutually rely on one another and no one is allowed to hold back."

"Good! Hehe... I have a big brother now and what a powerful big brother he is. It's as if I'm dreaming." Yun Xiao's face was red. It was still suffused with excitement, "It's only that I am really not up to the mark to be your younger brother. I don't know how

much more I will owe Big Brother from now on."

"Haha, since we are already brothers, don't say such cold things." Yun Che gave off a hearty laugh as he looked at Yun Xiao's emotional appearance. He sighed in his heart and thought, Yun Xiao, you may think that you are the one who owes me. But the people I saved are my very own birth parents, whereas your birth parents, along with your grandmother, died because of me. Your grandfather had to endure intense pain akin to his flesh being torn apart as he raised me under the most bitter of circumstances. Your little aunt became my most gentle spiritual support in my youth. And even you, you had to bear such humiliation and indifference for twenty two years. All because of me...

If you want to talk about owing someone, it is I who owe you. What I owe your family... Can never ever be repaid... The only thing I can do is to make sure that you are no longer bullied or humiliated and to allow you, Grandfather and Little Aunt to reunite, while also finding the true culprit behind my foster father's death... And that is all I can really do...

"Let's go, your parent's meridians have already been unobstructed, so we can begin to process of ridding their bodies of the cold poison." Yun Che said as he strode towards the door.

"Ah? Now?" Yun Xiao said worriedly, "But Big Brother, you just fainted from over-exhaustion and you have only just awakened. What if you get hurt due to exhaustion? Why don't you rest first and then begin again tomorrow? There's no hurry really."

"Do I look exhausted to you?" Yun Che stretched and twisted his

neck, then sternly declared, “I already said this, but your parents are now my parents as well. And seeing that your mother’s condition is already precarious, even if you are willing to wait until tomorrow, I am not. Let’s go.”

“Ah… Ok.”

Both of them pushed open the door of the main hall together and strode in side by side. They saw Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou sitting there, smiling at the both of them. Yun Xiao wore a slightly embarrassed expression and said with a small laugh, “Father, Mother, did you hear everything Big Brother and I said a while ago?”

The only thing that separated the two rooms was a wall that was not thick at all. Moreover, the volume they used just now was not soft, so even if it was a normal person, he or she could have heard everything clearly.

“Hoho, we did not miss a single word.” Yun Qinghong said as he laughed gently, “Xiao’er, congratulations on gaining such a fine older brother. Even I can feel that Yun Che has not even a single iota of ill-intent towards our family. And as for the so-called reason, it actually isn’t even important anymore.”

Mu Yurou’s eyes were watery as she said softly, “Husband, since they have already become sworn brothers, what say we accept this child as our foster son?”

Yun Qinghong laughed heartily, “If we could have such an

illustrious and exceptional son, it would of course be perfect. But as to this, why don't we see what Yun Che has to say first."

Yun Che's chest swelled up violently. He took a step forward and immediately kneeled on the ground, "Your child Yun Che greets Foster Father and Foster Mother."

Mu Yurou and Yun Qinghong shared a glance as a joyous and delighted smile appeared on both their faces. Yun Qinghong clasped both his hands lightly and he sighed in a clearly emotional manner, "Good... Good... I, Yun Qinghong, have resented the heavens for these past few decades. But today, today can be counted as some compensation towards our family, to allow us to have yet another son."

"Child, stand up, the floor is cold. Mu Yurou stood up and gently raised Yun Che up. Looking at her warm gaze which seemed to melt everything, Yun Che nearly lost control of himself and said in an emotional voice, "Can I... not address you as Foster Father and Foster Mother, and call you Father and Mother instead, like Yun Xiao?"

Once he had said those words, Yun Che immediately regretted it... It was merely a day, but he had become sworn brothers with Yun Xiao and recognized them as foster parents. These actions in and of themselves were way too impulsive. And these words he had just uttered were impulsive beyond belief. He hurriedly explained, "Since a young age, my birth parents had left me. And the foster parents who had taken me in soon left the world not long after I had been born. I was too young to even remember their faces and it was always Grandfather who had raised me into adulthood. So I

don’t even know the feeling of being able to call someone Father or Mother, so…”

Yun Che’s words inadvertently pierced Mu Yurou’s heart. Her eyes instantly became hazy as she answered, “You are truly such a pitiful child… Che’er, as long as you don’t mind, we will be your father and mother from now on. And we will love and cherish you as though you are our very own. You can call us whatever you like.”

Yun Qinghong also lightly nodded his head.

Yun Che’s heart violently jumped and he knelt down once again. He gazed at them as he shouted softly, “Father… Mother…”

Even though he tried his best to control his voice, when he called out those two words, they still carried a heavy tremble.

This was the first time in both of his lives, the first time he was yelling out these two words which were beyond familiar to most people… Moreover, the ones he were addressing them to were his very own birth parents.

I am finally someone who also has parents now… Yun Che closed his eyes, basking in the feeling of being able to greet his parents. At this moment, he felt like his life had instantly gotten closer to completion, and the hole that had always quietly existed in his heart, the feeling that he was lacked something, vanished as well. It was also in this moment that he truly understood what it was that he lacked all this while…

Chapter 508 – Twenty Five Years Ago...

"Good child..." Mu Yurou mumbled softly as she supported Yun Che. Her eyes were completely hazy and her tears instantly poured out.

"Ah!" After seeing his mother suddenly tear up, Yun Xiao was shocked, and he hurriedly rushed over, "Mother, what is the matter? This is a joyous occasion, why are you crying all of a sudden?"

Mu Yurou shook her head and she tried using her hand to wipe her tears, but the tears simply would not stop flowing as her eyes soon turned completely red. She said in a voice that was choked with emotion, "I am alright. Maybe it's because I have another son now, so I am too happy..."

When Yun Che called her 'Mother', she could feel her heart fiercely shake, and her tears started streaming down uncontrollably; even she could not explain why this was so.

"Ah, your mother, her most unique characteristic is that she loves to cry. When she was young she used to cry once every two days and wail once every three. Even after she became a mother, she still retained her love for crying. Hoho." Yun Qinghong laughed as he shook his head while giving Mu Yurou a look filled with affection and love. He guessed that it was from the moment Yun Che had uttered "since a young age, my birth parents had left me" that her heartstrings had been pulled... All these years, every time she thought of that child, she had shed a rainstorm of tears.

Mu Yurou wiped her tears and rolled her eyes at Yun Qinghong. She said with a small pout, “I have just become Yun Che’s mother but you chose to tease me right in front of him. Just wait for Xiao’er and Che’er to leave first and then you’ll see how I will take care of you... Che’er, don’t believe his words, I was just too overjoyed. Hurry, get up.”

Yun Qinghong straightened his shoulders and said in a merry voice, “We now have yet another son. This is a momentous happy occasion. No matter what, we should have a few drinks today. Che’er, you haven’t eaten anything today, so you should be starving. Let’s go, let this old man first drink his fill, hahahaha!”

Yun Qinghong laughed uninhibitedly, and it was obvious that he was in an extremely good mood. But Yun Che shook his head and replied, “As long as Father is willing, I will gladly accompany you. However, at the moment, we must attend to a more important manner, and that is the cold poison which is still within the both of you. Especially the cold poison that remains within Mother... this is the most pressing matter currently. Let me get rid of the cold poison within both your bodies first.”

“You were already so tired before. Don’t force yourself, I will be alright. Regarding getting rid of the poison, we can deal with it tomorrow.” Mu Yurou said in a gentle voice.

But Yun Che shook his head without hesitation, “This is a huge matter which concerns Mother’s health and safety. I am not willing to delay any treatment.”

Yun Qinghong nodded his head gently, “Che’er seems to have

recovered most of his mental strength, and what he says is undeniable. Good! Let us follow Che'er's suggestion."

"Yun Xiao, why don't you get some rest first. You're still suffering from your injuries and you've been running around for the entire day. If you don't get some rest soon, not only will your injuries not stabilize, they might even worsen." Yun Che told him with a serious expression.

Yun Xiao had actually been enduring the stress that his wounds were giving his body all this while. He did not force the issue. Due to the fact that he also had extremely great confidence in Yun Che, he nodded matter-of-factly, and replied, "Okay, I will go rest first then. Big Brother, I leave Father and Mother in your capable hands."

Once Yun Xiao left, Yun Che did not delay any further, and swiftly began the process of expelling the poison from Mu Yurou's body. He asked Mu Yurou to sit up straight, then, he took out the box of long silver needles which Yun Xiao had brought along. He held ten of these silver needles in one hand and with a light flick of his fingers, all the needles flew out silently. They pierced Mu Yu Rou's clothes easily, penetrating her body.

When Yun Che had lifted the hand with the needles, Yun Qinghong's eyes jumped and he involuntarily opened his mouth and raised his hand. But before any sound emerged from his mouth, his entire body stiffened up as he stared in shock at the spots where the ten needles were inserted... Those were clearly the ten core acupoints located on the back of any profound practitioner.

Normal doctors would not only require their patients to disrobe so they could ascertain the locations of these acupoints before they could perform acupuncture, but they also needed to insert the needles one by one in a most careful and prudent manner. But Yun Che did this all with clothes covering the body. Not only that, he inserted all ten needles at the same time. And every single one of those needles unerringly hit their mark... This could only be described to be a god-like skill.

Yun Che kept switching his position. The five fingers on his right hand seemed to dance and weave in an illusory fashion. After a short period of time, one hundred silver needles had been inserted into Mu Yurou's body. During this whole process, not only did she not hear a single thing, she didn't even feel the slightest hint of pain.

The cold poison within Mu Yurou's and Yun Qinghong's body had settled in far too deeply, so Yun Che could not use the Sky Poison Pearl directly to cleanse it. Instead he had to use profound energy to direct it, using the silver needles as a medium, in order to draw the cold poison out of various parts of the body. It was only after this that he could swiftly cleanse the cold poison using the Sky Poison Pearl. Moreover, it was easy to use words to describe the method, but undertaking it was incomparably difficult and slow.

After inserting all the silver needles, Yun Che sat behind Mu Yurou. His palm pressed against the middle of her back, while he slowly and gently infused his profound energy into her.

Yun Qinghong did not leave, instead he witnessed every single movement that Yun Che made as well, as every slight change that was happening to Mu Yurou. He wanted to see just how Yun Che could expel the cold poison which various famous genius doctors thought was impossible to do so.

After a whole four hours passed in silence, a deep blue color slowly appeared on the inserted one hundred and nine silver needles... The deep blue color was dull, but when it was gazed upon, one's entire body would filled with a kind of dread which made them shiver all over. Yun Qinghong's gaze froze and he couldn't help but let out a low sigh, "Could it be that this is actually..."

After he mumbled these few words to himself, he immediately quietened down, so as to not disturb Yun Che. It was at this moment that Yun Che opened his eyes and said, "That is right, this is the cold poison that is within Mother's body."

After he finished speaking, Yun Che removed his palm from Mu Yurou's body. In the instant that he removed his palm, it flared with a flash of green light. All of a sudden, the deep blue color on the needles vanished completely. The poison had been cleansed so deeply that nothing remained. In contrast, Mu Yurou's eyes closed as she descended into sleep.

"Does this mean that you have already succeeded?" Yun Qinghong said as he struggled to restrain his excitement.

Yun Che shook his head and replied, "Not yet, the cold poison that I drew out just now was only a tiny portion of what is in her

body. The cold poison has circulated within Mother's body for over twenty years and it has embedded itself too deeply. We cannot be greedy and advance rashly. Even though I only drew out a small portion, it was still unavoidable that it would also carry some part of Mother's vitality with it. Because Mother lost some of her vitality, she grew tired and fell asleep. But do not worry Father, this loss of vitality was not heavy. As long as we proceed at a slow pace, there will be no lasting damage done to Mother's body and she can quickly recover any vitality she has lost."

Having suffered from the cold poison for over twenty years, both of them had long ago become intimately familiar with this deadly cold poison. And at this moment, Yun Qinghong could clearly tell that the cold yin energy in Mu Yurou's body had lessened by twenty percent. Following this, his last suspicions regarding Yun Che vanished into thin air as well. What remained was only a heart filled with delight, hope, and admiration. In regards to Yun Che, Yun Qinghong was rendered speechless by his overwhelming gratitude and astonishment. He could only nod his head heavily while his eyes moistened.

"Father, allow me to regulate my breathing first. After that, I will begin to help you expel the cold poison." Yun Che said with a relaxed expression.

"I am in no rush. Do not over-exhaust yourself because of us." Yun Qinghong said in a light tone. Even though he was extremely suspicious over why Yun Che would treat his family of three in such a grand fashion, he could not detect the slightest bit of falseness in Yun Che's sincerity and heartfelt concern towards them.

After staying quiet for a little while, Yun Che's mental energy had recovered by more than half. He once again opened his eyes and hurriedly said, "Father, I can feel that within Mother's heart, that there is some sort of great frustration. Her wounds and poison are not as deep as Father's but her physical condition is way worse than yours. This emotional torment is one of the reasons for it... The thing that is troubling Mother... What is it? I want to know if there is any way... any way that I can help... share this burden."

"Ah." Yun Qinghong let out a lengthy sigh. "Now that's a long story. She does indeed have a pent-up frustration in her heart. And in these past twenty odd years, she has never once truly smiled from her heart."

Yun Qinghong did not continue after this. Yun Che unwittingly bit his lips. After that, he said in a gentle tone, "Even though I have just reached the Demon Imperial City, I have also heard rumors that Yun Xiao is actually not the biological son of you and Mother. Is this... really true? I am merely curious, and at the same time, I am indignant on behalf of Yun Xiao. If I have asked an inappropriate question, please do not be offended by it, Father."

Yun Qinghong shook his head and laughed dully, "This matter is actually known by the entire Illusory Demon Realm. There is nothing inappropriate about saying it in front of me." He stopped for a moment as he hesitated momentarily. He quickly came to a decision, and continued in frustrated voice, "Perhaps I should find someone whom I can pour out my heart to about this matter. Xiao'er is already an adult, but there are some things we have always been hiding from him. However, this concerns his life and his origins, he should know about it. It's just that we have not found a suitable time to speak to him... You and Xiao'er have

become sworn brothers, and in the future you will definitely be a huge help to him. Perhaps I should confide in you first, so this will be better for Xiao'er in the long run."

Yun Che raised his head, "Father is saying..."

Yun Qinghong gently said, "It is as the rumors say. Xiao'er, he... truly is not our biological son."

Yun Che, "..."

"I think that you have also heard the rumor that he actually comes from the Profound Sky Continent... This rumour is also true." Yun Qinghong gave Yun Che a sidelong glance as he watched his reaction. For him to tell all of this to Yun Che was definitely not done in impetuousness. Those from the Illusory Demon Realm bore an extremely deep ill will towards the people of the Profound Sky Continent. The fact that Yun Xiao was actually from the Profound Sky Continent would also inevitably come to light one day... Besides there were already some people who had long uncovered most of the truth; it was only the final remnant which they doggedly guarded that was left to protect him. Yun Che and Yun Xiao had just become sworn brothers. If he also held malice towards people from the Profound Sky Continent, then to let him know about this matter right now was far and away better than letting him know that later.

But he immediately discovered that Yun Che did not seem to care about this revelation in the least. Instead, he asked in a straightforward manner, "Could it be that Yun Xiao is a child from the Profound Sky Continent that you took in?"

Yun Qinghong shook his head and directed his gaze outside the window as his gaze grew misty and distant, his memories bringing him back to that unforgettable time, “Twenty-five years ago, your mother and I decided to use the Yun Family secret device to travel to the Profound Sky Continent to rescue my missing father. We decided to stake all we had on this one throw and we entered the Profound Sky Continent.”

“In the Profound Sky Continent, we attempted to infiltrate a place called Mighty Heavenly Sword Region, but we were discovered by our opponents. Our power and influence was meager there, so we had no choice but to flee. In the midst of fleeing, I used my Profound Handle’s ability to invade the soul and I discovered that my father was not dead from one of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region’s members. Instead, he was secretly locked up in one of the seven nations of the Profound Sky Continent, Blue Wind Nation, in a place known as the Heavenly Sword Villa. So we evaded the pursuit of the Mighty Heavenly Sword Region and we traveled a huge distance before we finally reached that Blue Wind Nation.”

“And after we had just landed in Blue Wind Nation, I got to know… The best brother I have ever had in this life.”

Yun Che, “…”

“…It was in the eastern region of the Blue Wind Nation, in a place not far from a city known as Floating Cloud City.” Even though over twenty years had passed and ‘Floating Cloud City’ was a little-known name in the Profound Sky Continent, it was still

engraved in his heart. “The way he and I met was a complete coincidence. At the time he seemed to have travelled outside to train and he encountered a bunch of villains who were roughing up a girl. He stood up for her with no hesitation but his profound cultivation was not high and he was heavily outnumbered, so it quickly turned into a situation where he was defeated by the bandits as well... Your mother and I treaded very carefully while we were in the Profound Sky Continent, and we never poked our nose into other people’s business. But when I witnessed the resolute and unyielding character of this man after he had been defeated and was being held under the blades of those bandits, I could not help but get myself involved and I routed those scoundrels.”

“And this... Senior, what was his name?” Yun Che did his utmost to say this in the calmest tone possible.

“He was called Xiao Ying.”

Yun Che “...”

“So that was how we met, and after interacting with him for a while, I discovered that even though his profound strength was poor, he was filled with righteousness and had a firm and unyielding character. It was impossible to not like such a man. Moreover, his temperament was highly compatible with my own. At first, I thought that I had only rescued a passerby, but once we struck up a conversation, we began feeling an immense regret that we did not meet sooner. At that time, Yurou had been injured and I reminded Xiao Ying that the two of us were being pursued, and we could meet great danger at any time. However, he did not display

the slightest hint of rejection towards use, and instead, had even helped us find an extremely good place to hide away and recover."

"In the period that Yurou was recovering from her injuries, Xiao Ying would visit us every single day. And without fail, he would bring along good wine and good food as well. He asked me to instruct him about the way of the profound, and I asked him regarding what was happening in the Profound Sky Continent. As time passed along, we increasingly felt that we were extremely compatible with each other, and not long after, we exchanged our vows under the moon and became sworn brothers."

Yun Qinghong let out a long sigh, "I, Yun Qinghong, had never imagined that the closest and most intimate friend I would have in this life, whose heart intersected with mine, would actually hail from the most hated Profound Sky Continent."

"We stayed at that place for three months. And it was during those three months that Yurou had unexpectedly become pregnant... At that time your mother and I did not know of this. After Yurou had fully recovered from her injuries, we bade farewell to Xiao Ying, took the map he had personally drawn for us, we headed towards that Heavenly Sword Villa, the place where my father was locked up.

"But what we did not expect was that there had already been a trap laid there long ago, merely waiting for us to appear so they could spring it. As we drew nearer to Heavenly Sword Villa, we were surrounded and attacked by strong individuals from Mighty Heavenly Sword Region. And all of those who attacked us were peak-level experts. Even though your mother and I had managed to

escape somehow in the end, we both suffered injuries... And after that, we were relentlessly pursued by Mighty Heavenly Sword Region."

"But of course, your mother and I were definitely not weak, and in the entire Profound Sky Continent there were very few individuals who could detain us. Even though the pursuit of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region put us in a difficult situation, it was not enough to kill us. However, after a few months, besides Mighty Heavenly Sword Region, another group of people began pursuing us as well. They caught us off guard and we fell into their poison formation, causing us to be inflicted. Both of our bodies were invaded by a deadly poison that we were unable to expel with profound energy... That deadly poison is the cold poison present in our bodies right now."

"At that time, Yurou had already begun to appear pregnant, and she knew that she was indeed with child. In order to not allow the deadly poison to harm the child in her womb, she put in all her effort to drive the poison into her own organs, and for a whole six months, she endured heart-drilling pain night and day..."

Yun Che, "!!!!"

Chapter 509 – Secret Vow

“What happened after that?” Yun Che’s hands tightened quietly as he asked in an urgent tone.

“After that… Your mother and I were tolerably dealing with the pursuit from Mighty Heavenly Sword Region and had been continuously looking for a chance to return to Heavenly Sword Villa to find my father, but after another party suddenly joined in the pursuit and we were struck by the cold poison. All of this, in addition to Yurou’s pregnancy and the fact that she did not dare to use too much profound energy, caused our escape route to become incomparably difficult and treacherous. At that time, we didn’t even dare hope that we could return to the Heavenly Sword Villa because even preserving our own lives had become exceptionally difficult. I protected Yurou, while she protected the child inside her womb. Till the child’s birth half a year later, we doggedly resisted against all odds.”

“We had been married for several decades and now we finally had a child. But we could not feel any joy because our child was born in the midst of great danger. What pained your mother and I the most was that despite Yurou’s best efforts, the cold poison had invaded our child’s body. And the only comfort we had left to us was that the six months of pain Yurou had endured to protect this child did bear some fruit, the cold poison in our child was very shallow and it was not enough to take his life immediately…”

As he said this, Yun Qinghong’s face did not show the slightest hint that he was comforted. He closed his eyes and sighed sorrowfully, “But we were unable to force it outside the child’s body. As we were left with no other options, your mother and I

were forced to make a most painful choice... We used profound energy to force that slight amount of cold poison into his immature profound veins. After which, we would use lightning profound energy to destroy the cold poison, but at the same time.... we also completely destroyed his profound veins."

"..." Yun Che's chest violently heaved. In this moment, he had found out that his crippled profound veins was not the result of someone's attack but it was... because of the cold poison!

Even though more than twenty years had passed, every time he thought of it, Yun Qinghong's expression would become clouded with pain. To personally destroy his own child's profound veins was akin to destroying his child's entire life, and the pain of doing so was ten million times worse than his own crippling. He sighed while continuing, "That child had just been born and his profound veins had not even grown yet. For them to be crippled at that age, he would've been condemned to be a cripple for his entire life... But, that was the only way for us to protect his life at that time. If not, once the cold poison had spread, he might not even have lasted seven days."

"I know..." Yun Che said in a soft voice, "That after that child has grown up, he will definitely understand your difficult situation and he definitely will not blame you."

Yun Qinghong shook his head in response, "It's just a pity that though we managed to preserve his life, even to this day, we have never had the chance to see him again. Because twenty years ago, we had left him in the Profound Sky Continent."

What happened afterwards, Yun Che already more or less knew. He quietly and attentively listened to Yun Qinghong recount his tale...

“We desperately fled with our child. We fled directionlessly, until one day we came across a very familiar place. We entered a small city, and unexpectedly met my sworn brother, Xiao Ying. It was then we found out that it was the Floating Cloud City he lived in. At that time, we were covered in blood, and we had used up our profound energy to its very last drop. We had already prepared ourselves for imminent death, but after meeting Brother Xiao Ying, he berated me. He said that if we didn’t want our child to grow up without any parents, we had to desperately protect our lives and escape from this place. After that, he arranged for a large amount of clothing, food, and medicine to be prepared for us in the shortest amount of time. He also drew a map for us, and instructed us on the best escape route and safest haven for us to conceal ourselves in...”

“We were extremely unfamiliar with the Profound Sky Continent, and when we had fled all those other times, it was as though we were headless chickens running amok. With the instruction and help of Brother Xiao Ying, we successfully shook off the people who were pursuing us and hid under a waterfall... If not for Brother Xiao Ying’s help and instruction, we wouldn’t have escaped and it was would’ve been impossible for us to continue surviving. Our lives were preserved entirely due to his efforts... Even to the point where, during the time he sheltered us, he secretly swapped his newborn son for our own when we were unaware. It was only after we put in all effort into fleeing and we found the safe haven that we discovered this...”

Yun Che, “…”

“Truth be told, after meeting Brother Xiao Ying, I had thought of leaving the child to him before Yurou and I went to meet our deaths, but I was deeply afraid that this would cause a calamity to engulf Xiao Ying’s entire family. However, I did not expect for Brother Xiao Ying, in an effort to preserve our family line, to secretly swap both our sons…” Yun Qinghong shut both his eyes as the corners of his eyes trembled uncontrollably, “For I, Yun Qinghong, to have such a brother in this life, is the greatest gift ever bestowed to me by the heavens.”

“So this means that your own child was left in the Profound Sky Continent, in that place called Floating Cloud City, and that Uncle Xiao’s child… is actually Yun Xiao?” Yun Che asked lightly.

‘Yes…” Yun Qinghong gently nodded as he replied, “This is the truth behind Xiao’er’s origins. After we had broken away from our pursuers, we did think of returning to Floating Cloud City, but at that time, both of us suffered great injuries while also suffering from the cold poison. As a result, we were on our last legs and left only with a sliver of our previous strength. If we had returned to Floating Cloud City hastily and exposed ourselves, not only would we die, we would also bring a huge calamity upon Xiao Ying and his family. So the only thing left for us to do would be to commit all of our energy to surviving… No matter what, we had to protect his child. At that time I understood very well that Brother Xiao Ying swapped our sons to not only protect our bloodline, but to also stimulate our will to life to the point where we would give it our all.”

“So how did you escape in the end?” Yun Che asked.

“Our Yun Family has a secret device which we can use to step across space, but every time we use it, we would need to wait for another three years before it can be used it again. Three months after we had successfully hidden ourselves from our pursuers, the secret device regained its strength and we were able to return to the Illusory Demon Realm.”

“If you had a secret device which could directly transport you to the Profound Sky Continent, why didn’t you use it again to go back there and find your own child?”

Yun Qinghong shook his head and laughed lifelessly, “After being invaded multiple times by the people from the Illusory Demon Realm, the powers in the Profound Sky Continent had set up an extremely powerful net of defenses and alerts. We could indeed use the secret device again, but once we entered the Profound Sky Continent, we would have been found out immediately. We had already been crippled by then; if we had used the secret device, we would only be going to our deaths. As for the others... Why would they risk it all just for our child? Thus, we could only treat Xiao’er as our own flesh and blood in order to conceal the truth of his origins... But the descendents of the Yun Family all possess a profound handle which exists within their bloodline. As he grew up, more and more people came to doubt his status as our true son, and he had to grow up under the weight of unceasing reproach... We had long ago known that this would happen, but there was nothing that we could do.”

Yun Che had more or less figured out the truth of what happened

all those years ago in these last few years. But after listening to Yun Qinghong give his own recount of those events, he felt as if a tidal wave of emotion had washed over him, and making it hard for him to keep calm. The ambitions of the Four Great Sacred Grounds had caused the Demon Emperor's clan to suffer greatly, and at the same time these ambitions also caused great tragedy to befall both the Yun and Xiao families. The lives of both him and Yun Xiao had also been completely turned on its head due to these events.

"...For you to tell me all of this, is it in hopes of a future where Yun Xiao and I venture forth together to the Profound Sky Continent, so we can find his real family?" Yun Che asked in a low voice.

Yun Qinghong gently nodded his head and replied, "Even though I do not know why you have treated our family with such kindness, I can tell from the good things that you have done for Yun Xiao and the way you called us Father and Mother, that there isn't a trace of falseness or hypocrisy within your heart. And while I still have too many suspicions about you myself, I can't seem to reject you whatsoever in any way. Instead, there seems to be a kind of... indescribable intimacy and trust that I feel towards you." He gave a small chuckle, as though he was enjoying this strange sensation, "Because Xiao'er is suspected of being from the Profound Sky Continent, he has been rejected and excluded by everyone else and he never had any friends since he was young. This year, he is going to be twenty-two, yet you are the only one who has ever been willing to be brothers with him... Even though I have said all of these things and have put you in a rather difficult position, Xiao'er's talent is not first-rate, so the only one who can help him return to the Profound Sky Continent and reacquaint him with his ancestral lands is you. Because it is only fitting for him to return there one day, as that is where his home truly is, and

Xiao Ying's family is surely there, eagerly waiting for his return…"

"…Then do the two of you, miss your own child?" Yun Che asked in a voice so low it could barely be heard.

Yun Qinghong squeezed both of his eyes shut, answering in a voice that sounded as light as the wind, "As for myself, I can still cope. Because I fully trust that my brother Xiao Ying will definitely not mistreat my son, as long as Brother Xiao Ying is around, not only will he not suffer from any ill treatment, he will definitely be living an extremely happy life. On this matter I can be sure. But as for Yurou, she… All these years, she has been missing our son every day and night, and she has shed an ocean of tears over him. To the point where she sometimes cries in her sleep until she wakes up… She keeps thinking about whether our son is alright and because his profound veins were crippled, she keeps worrying over whether he is being bullied or mocked. At the same time, she also blames and hates herself… And even after all these years, not only did her worries not lessen, the frustrations in her heart grew heavier and heavier. As a result, she keeps falling ill these past few years. Other people all think it is because the cold poison keeps flaring up, but only I know the truth, that it is her grief which leaves her bedridden. The only thing supporting her right now is Xiao'er. She treats Xiao'er as her very own flesh and blood, and even better than that, all in the hopes that our own child will receive the very same treatment that Xiao'er receives."

……

……

By the time he completed the process of expelling the poison within Yun Qinghong's body, the sky had already turned dark. Under the aftereffects of the expulsion of the cold poison, Yun Qinghong and his wife had drifted off into a deep slumber. Yun Che exited the room and stood in the middle of the courtyard. He raised his head as he gazed at the incomplete moon which had long ago risen into the sky. The night breeze brushed past his face, rustling the hair which fell across his forehead.

"Why don't you just tell them who you really are? You have so many ways to prove that you are actually their son... blood test, Profound Handle, the Mirror of Samsara, any of these things will do!" Jasmine asked in a bland voice.

"...Now is not the right time yet." Yun Che silently gazed at the scenery in front of him, "At least, it is completely unfair to Yun Xiao."

"The right time? Hmph, so what are you intend to do next?"

Yun Che raised his head once more and a cold light flashed in his eyes, "Since fate has seen fit to bring me to this place and has also allowed me to find my true family and my birth parents, then I must definitely do all that I can... All those years ago, Grandfather severed his own life vein in order to allow me to escape that place. My life was bought using Grandfather's life, I will help him carry out his wishes and will!"

"Grandfather was left to rot and die for one hundred years, all for the sake of the Demon Royal Family, but all he got in return was recrimination, and even the rest of the Yun Family was implicated

in his ‘crimes’... On what grounds do they have to do that?!” Yun Che gritted his teeth in anger, “Because of the Demon Royal Family, I lost Grandfather. Because of Grandfather, my father and mother became crippled for over twenty years and received the same disdain that I received all those years ago when I was crippled as well... I am the grandson of Yun Canghai, the son of Yun Qinghong, and while the both of them possess an unshakeable loyalty to the Illusory Demon Royal Family... I do not!! All I can see is the immense debt that they owe my family!! What the Illusory Demon Royal Family owes my grandfather, owes my parents and owes me... I want them... to pay back it a thousand times over!!”

Chapter 510 – Hidden Flowing Lightning, Extreme Mirage Lightning

Jasmine made a petulant noise, “Aren’t you getting into character rather quickly? Even though they are your parents, at the moment, they are essentially mere passersby who share a blood relationship with you! Before today, you did not even have any interaction with these people before, but now you want to risk your life for them?”

Yun Che calmly stated, “This family relationship thing turned out to be a lot greater than I had previously thought. Yesterday, I had never even seen their faces before and we were perfect strangers. But today, a desire to protect them at all costs has uncontrollably birthed within me… This should be how humans instinctively react to their own family… An instinct which is engraved within our very blood.”

“Hmph!” Jasmine’s voice was filled with disdain, “That is merely because you have good luck and you have parents who are worth protecting. In this world, not all familial relations are so perfect, and there are some which will cause you to hate them to the core.”

Jasmine’s voice was clearly mixed with threads of dark hatred. This caused Yun Che to be stumped for words. He furrowed his brows as he asked, “Jasmine, I remember you telling me that you dearly loved your big brother, and that you also dearly loved your mother. So the meaning of your words…”

“Hah…” Jasmine laughed coldly, “Big Brother and Mother are the most important people to me in my entire life, but both of

them are already dead. And as for that person... The person that I am forced to call “Royal Father’, one day, there will be reckoning... and I will kill him!!”

As Jasmine said these words, a bone-chilling killing intent was released, and it caused Yun Che’s entire body to seize up in an instant. Royal Father... That should be referring to her father. But when she mentioned her father, what was revealed was shockingly deeply-rooted hate and killing intent.

“You hate your father? Why?” Yun Che asked as he tried to probe further.

“That is nothing you need to be concerned about.” Jasmine replied coldly.

However, Yun Che refused to give up and frankly asked, “Your Royal Father... sounds like he is the king of some place, and if you are already so powerful, then this Royal Father of yours must be even more powerful right?”

Jasmine’s voice did not contain the slightest bit of emotion as she replied, “Do you want to know just how powerful he is? I can tell you... It is a power that you cannot even imagine.”

Yun Che rubbed his jaw and asked softly, “Could it be... The Divine Profound Realm of legends?”

“Divine Profound Realm?” Jasmine sneered as she laughed dully,

“Have you ever heard of the term… World King?”

“World King? What sort of title is that?” Yun Che asked.

“Since you don’t know, then stop wasting my time asking these useless questions! Once you truly understand what the two words “World King” represents, then you will naturally know just how powerful that person is… However, no matter how strong he is, one day, I will definitely kill him!!”

Yun Che, “…”

……

So Yun Che stayed with the Yun Family from that time onwards, and he poured all his efforts and energy into helping Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou recover. After just five days of treatment, the cold poison in their body had been completely expelled and no trace of it was left. This caused the couple, along with Yun Xiao, to rejoice in tears. After that, it was time help their meridians, profound veins and body make a complete recovery. Under the miraculous effect of the Great Way of the Buddha coupled with Yun Che’s absolutely perfect medical skills, the two of them, who were previously crippled, recovered at a miraculous pace. Within ten days, Yin Qinghong could walk about freely and on the fifteenth day, his profound veins began to recover, and it enabled him to use the Profound Floating Technique for a short period of time…

Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou’s had been weathering great

storms and huge waves their entire lives, and their very existence was filled with valleys and peaks. But for the past few days, they felt as if they were living in a dream.

The matter of letting Yun Che stay with the Yun Family did not incite much disturbance within the Yun Family. The fact that Yun Che and Yun Xiao had become sworn brothers and that Yun Che had been taken in by Yun Qinghong and his wife spread very quickly throughout the Yun Family, but once they found out that his profound level was only at the Sky Profound Realm, nobody could even be bothered to care about what happened after. In order to prepare for the Family Competition and the Little Demon Empress' One Hundred Year Reign Ceremony which was to take place after, everyone was scurrying about as they anxiously prepared for both events. This was especially true for those young disciples who were eager to make a name for themselves.

So it was like this, that one month passed peacefully as Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou's meridians, profound veins, and body made a full recovery. As they celebrated with great joy, they also quietly began to recover their profound strength as well. Back in their prime, the couple had a reached a level of profound strength that far exceeded Yun Che, but Yun Che's Great Way of the Buddha still had a powerful supplementary effect in helping them to recover their power. He also did not need to be spent and weary the entire day like he was during the previous month. He requested for a training room from Yun Xiao, and he began to spend all his free time increasing his own power.

The sky slowly turned dark as night quietly descended.

Ding!

A ‘Frozen End Illusory Mirror’ that was sixteen and a half meters in diameter expanded in the center of the expansive training room and it isolated all the noise within this room from the outside world. After repeatedly confirming that there was nobody trying to observe him in secret, he retrieved a jade scroll which released a dull luster from the Sky Poison Pearl. Clearly carved on the jade scroll were the three words “Extreme Mirage Lightning”.

This was the Extreme Mirage Lightning that Hua Minghai had delivered to his doorstep on his own initiative. At that time, because of his own scruples, he had not opened the scroll, but now that he was in another world and he did not even know when he was able to return to the Profound Sky Continent, he no longer had any reason to reject this profound movement skill which had an extremely strong ability to preserve one’s life.

Yun Che slowly browsed the jade strips. Following the touch of his fingers, profound energy moved forth and the profound art engraved there slowly entered his mind. Only now did he realize that Extreme Mirage Lightning was not just a pure movement skill, it consisted of two parts:

The first part was named Hidden Flowing Lightning.

Only the second part was called Extreme Mirage Lightning.

Extreme Mirage Lightning. This was Hua Minghai’s movement skill, a skill that even gods and devils could not fathom. And this

Hidden Flowing Lightning caused an even greater joy to be birthed in Yun Che's heart... It was astonishingly an incomparably powerful profound concealment skill!

When Hidden Flowing Lightning was performed, it allowed to user to suppress his profound energy aura within a range determined by the user, and it also allowed the user to display a profound energy that would seem far weaker than it actually was. But the most important thing was that once Hidden Flowing Lightning had been cultivated to its peak, it would allow the user to perfectly conceal his presence, to the point where even individuals who were far stronger than him would have extreme difficulty detecting.

And the power of Hidden Flowing Lightning had been perfectly and eloquently expressed by Hua Minghai himself. His ability to escape from the pursuit of the Divine Phoenix Sect relied completely on Extreme Mirage Lightning. But his ability to quietly infiltrate the Divine Phoenix Sect, which was littered with Overlords and overflowing with Thrones, definitely relied completely on this Hidden Flowing Lightning skill! Hua Minghai's profound strength was in the later stages of the Emperor Profound Realm, but Divine Phoenix Sect had so many Overlords, yet not a single one was able to detect him. He was even able to enter their treasure room whilst they were unaware, and if not for the fact that Hua Minghai had carelessly activated a profound formation, Divine Phoenix Sect would not even have known that anyone had infiltrated their premises.

Yun Che recalled that the first time he interacted with Hua Minghai, he could not even detect a trace of his presence. It was only relying on those instincts cultivated by many years of

constant vigilance that he could feel that someone was watching him.

“To allow you to be able to cause people who surpass you by an entire realm to not be able to detect your presence, this is practically a divine skill for a thief!” Yun Che exclaimed in his heart. After that, he swiftly focused his mind and heart as one as he began to comprehend Hidden Flowing Lightning’s profound formula.

There was a key difference between Hidden Flowing Lightning and Frozen Cloud Wall, Frozen End Illusory Mirror. The difference laid in the fact that the effect of the Frozen Cloud Wall and Frozen End Illusory Mirror was isolation. It could isolate strength, presence and sound. But Hidden Flowing Lightning allowed the user to block off his own presence, or even make it disappear, so its effect was concealment. Yun Che originally possessed the basic foundation that he practiced in the Azure Cloud Continent. Coupled with his strong comprehension ability, it only took him less than four hours to achieve full mastery of this endlessly mysterious profound formula within his heart. Following a rotation of his internal energy, the profound energy aura that his body exuded began to slowly weaken.

In four hours, he had achieved initial mastery of Hidden Flowing Lightning!

Yun Che had confidence that he needed at most half a month to get to Hua Minghai’s level.

As the night grew deeper and deeper, Yun Che continued to

practice in silence for slightly more than six hours. The profound strength aura he exuded had dropped to middle stage Earth Profound Realm, and even if others were to sense him, they would not even feel that anything was out of place. At this time, Yun Che opened his eyes and bounced to his feet. He stretched out his hand and shouted in a low voice, “Hong’er, come out!”

Following a flash emitted by the scarlet sword mark on his arm, a beam of blood-red lightning resounded in Yun Che’s hand, after which, it transformed into the huge Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword. Under its terrifying weight, Yun Che’s arm dropped with a fierce abruptness, and there was a rumbling sound emitted beneath his feet as both his legs sank deeply into the ground… The initial Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword was already exceptionally taxing for Yun Che to control, but after Hong’er had completely consumed Dragon Fault, its weight had clearly increased by quite a bit.

Yun Che regulated his breathing. After a long period of time, he managed to hold the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword with a steady grip, and his legs could steadily stand on the ground without wobbling. Following his low cry, the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword began to dance in his hands. Suddenly, a storm was released, and it battered the surrounding Frozen End Illusory Mirror to the point where it was on the verge of collapse.

The grand ceremony was approaching fast, he needed to get used to the weight of the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword in the shortest amount of time in order for him to be able to release the greatest amount of power.

“Awuh! Master is so annoying. I was clearly having such a nice nap, but you chose to wake me up! Wuu...” Hong’er said in a voice full of dissatisfaction. Within the round pearl in the middle of the sword, a mini Hong’er could be seen rubbing her drowsy eyes and patting her cheeks; she seemed to be very moody.

“I’ll go find something delicious for you to eat tomorrow. That should make up for this right?” Yun Che said as he gasped for breath.

Once these words came out of Yun Che’s mouth, Hong’er’s weary and drowsy eyes instantly lit up and became shiny. She exclaimed, “Really? Waaah! Master you must mean what you say okay! Master is indeed the best! Master, you definitely mustn’t forget about this tomorrow!!”

Yun Che could clearly hear the sound of Hong’er gulping down her saliva without ceasing. He had found out from Yun Xiao that there was a place in the Demon Imperial City that sold Sky Profound and even Emperor Profound swords. But because both continents used different currencies, he could only use Yun Xiao’s money. And the money that Yun Xiao had stashed away... could probably buy a Sky Profound Sword at best, but this should be enough to temporarily sate the hunger of this mischievous girl who only knew how to eat, sleep and play.

.....

Time passed quickly as Yun Qinghong and his wife made a full recovery while Yun Che also practiced the Extreme Mirage Lightning. In the blink of an eye, yet another month passed by.

Tonight, Yun Che was not practicing. Instead, he chose to have a good night's rest. By the time he woke up, the sky had already begun to brighten. He leaped off his bed and lifted his arm as light flashed from the Profound Handle on his arm. He mutely gazed at the Profound Handle for a while as the image of Yun Canghai emerged in his mind.

"Grandfather, don't you worry. I definitely will not allow the Yun Family to fall into decline! And I definitely will not allow your reputation to be tarnished in the slightest bit!" Yun Che declared to himself in a low voice.

Even though Yun Che had gotten up at an early enough time, the Yun Family had long ago started to bustle with action.

Because today was the day of the Yun Family's Family Competition!

Chapter 511 – Yun Family Competition

Yun Che arrived at Yun Qinghong's courtyard and saw that he was in front of the arbors which were awash in verdant green. He was sitting on that rather old-fashioned wheelchair, and this wheelchair was being pushed by Yun Xiao. After he saw Yun Che, Yun Xiao hurriedly ran over to welcome him and said in a fervent tone, "Big Brother, for you to wake up so early today, were you disturbed by the noise? Oh right, today is the day of our Yun Family's Family Competition, and it will start at nine o'clock. Will Big Brother want to go over and take a look later?"

"Of course I want to go have a look, I am very interested in this event. By the way, where is Mother?" Yun Che asked.

"Mother is still in her room." Yun Xiao replied.

Yun Che nodded his head and said in a mild tone, "Why don't you go and call for Mother, there are already sounds of fighting coming from the Sacred Cloud Arena, so we should be going over soon. I also have some words I want to tell Father in private."

After two months of living together, Yun Xiao had practically deified this sworn brother of his within his own heart, so even though he was intensely curious on what Yun Che wanted to tell Yun Qinghong, he did not ask any further as he let go of the wheelchair, "Okay, I'll go straight away."

After Yun Xiao left, Yun Che faced forward, took out a small delicate jade tablet, and placed it in front of Yun Qinghong. He said

in a whisper, “Father, this is for you.”

“Oh?” Yun Qinghong inclined his head. But after Yun Che opened up his lightly clenched fist and showed that jade tablet that rested within, Yun Qinghong, who was normally as tranquil as water, looked like he had been struck by a bolt of lightning. His eyes instantly widened by several times and he practically grabbed that piece of jade in a fluster. He used both hands to clasp the tiny jade tablet, and felt the presence being emitted by it. His hands began to violently tremble as he stammered, “This... This... This is...”

His head jerked up abruptly, and he gazed straight at Yun Che, “Che’er, this thing... How could it be on your person?! Where did you get it from?!”

Yun Che was not taken aback at all by Yun Qinghong’s violent reaction. If it was anyone else, that person would have completely lost control of their emotions. He calmly told Yun Qinghong, “Father, in less than two hours, the Family Competition will begin. Now is not the time to discuss the origins of this item. If Father can preserve his own position as Patriarch and re-establish your reputation, I will tell you all about its origin, down to the smallest detail.”

Yun Qinghong stared straight at Yun Che, his expression full of unrest. It was only after a long period of time that he finally calmed down and gently nodded his head, “Alright... But when the time comes, you must tell me everything that I wish to know, without withholding anything.”

“I will.” Yun Che nodded his head without hesitation. He looked at Yun Qinghong’s wrist, and asked to confirm, “Father, can the ‘Profound Sealing Buckle’ that you and Mother have, trick everyone?”

“Even though we cannot guarantee that it will be one hundred percent effective, in the eyes of everyone present, I have been a cripple for over twenty years, so they should not deliberately or meticulously examine my current state.” Yun Qinghong replied. “But those years ago, for your mother and I to keep on escaping from our pursuers, the contributions of these two Profound Sealing Buckles cannot be overestimated.”

As Yun Qinghong said this, he pulled on the sleeves of his robe, concealing what he was wearing on his arm.

Today was the day of the Yun Family Competition. Such a huge family event was occurring, but up to this very moment, the courtyard where the family head, Yun Qinghong, was in, was still quiet and lonely, and not even a single junior came to notify them. It could be seen how empty Yun Qinghong’s position of Patriarch was to the rest of the Yun Family. From Yun Che’s expression, Yun Qinghong could tell what he was thinking, so he laughed dully and said, “It doesn’t matter what world it is, profound strength always comes first. Who else would even pay attention to a cripple who is not long for the world, besides his own family and intimate friend. I am cripple, yet I get continue to retain the title of Patriarch for these past twenty odd years. That is solely due to the support of the Mu Family, and even this should be the very limits of what they can do as well.”

“Don’t tell me that they have so easily forgotten who it was that established the Yun Family, and who it was that commanded and guided the Yun Family to the very peak of the Illusory Demon Realm? If not for the bloodline of you Patriarchs, these clan members, could they even possess their current positions and glory?!” Yun Che’s brows sank heavily as he spoke. In the time that he had stayed in the Yun Family, his understanding of the current situation grew all the more clear. All these years, the Yun Family succession has only ever been passed down from the line of the initial Patriarchs. And these initial Patriarchs, in order to eliminate all struggles for succession, six thousand years ago, they set down a rule of sole inheritance through the generations. Each current Patriarch could only have one son, Yun Canghai was the only son and Yun Qinghong was his only son, and at the moment, Yun Qinghong, only had one son as well.

In every generation, the Yun Family Patriarch had been outstanding beyond compare, and it was this line of Patriarchs that allowed the Yun Family to become head of the Twelve Guardian Families; the very same families which shocked and awed the entire Illusory Demon Realm, to the point where they were an otherworldly existence second only to the Illusory Demon Imperial Family for thousands of years.

But now, in Yun Qinghong’s generation, the title of Patriarch had come to such a frivolous and lowly state.

Yun Qinghong shook his head and gave self-deprecatory laugh, “They will not think of these things. What they will pay attention to are only the things that will be beneficial to their own future... This can be said to be the instincts of a human being.”

“In Yun Family’s ten thousand year tradition of inheritance, the succession of the next Patriarch has never been about profound strength; it has always been decided by blood lineage! Every single member of the Yun Family should be extremely clear that even if you have become a cripple, you are still the only person who has the qualification to assume the mantle of Patriarch. But it seems like everyone has subconsciously forgotten this particular point.” Yun Che gave a cold and faint laugh, “Moreover, not only do they disregard your position as Patriarch because of your crippling, they do not even accord you the most basic respect or the slightest bit of importance. Yun Xiao, as the scion of the current Patriarch, is easily bullied by even common disciples within the Yun Family. And in regards to this huge event that is the Family Competition, in this period of two months, not even one person came to you to discuss it... I do not believe that the Yun Family, which was at its peak for so many years, are such a bunch of selfish and immoral people.”

Yun Qinghong gently closed his eyes and replied in an airy voice, “Regarding this competition, there really wasn’t any need to discuss it with me. Because this so-called Family Competition is only a pretense, the real motive is to get this cripple to relinquish his position. Because in one month’s time, it is the Little Demon Empress’ Hundred Year Reign Ceremony and this grand ceremony is certainly not common in the least. It is extremely likely that it will decide the direction that the entire Illusory Demon Realm will move in from now on. And even more than that, it will definitely decide the fates of the Twelve Guardian Families. The fate of the Yun Family especially, hangs in the balance. So at this critical juncture, for them to want to remove my position as Patriarch due to my crippling, can be said to be within reason. At first, I had already silently accepted this inevitable and impending result, but I never thought that I would meet you.”

Yun Qinghong gave a quiet laugh as his face filled up with melancholy.

Once Yun Xiao and Mu Yurou came out, they did not linger much longer. Soon after, Yun Xiao began to push the wheelchair Yun Qinghong was seated on, and the four of them gradually strolled towards the center of the Yun Family household, which was the venue of the Family Competition.

The true center of the Yun Family was where their ancestral monument, which constantly released a purple profound light, was erected. This ancestral monument was more than one hundred meters tall and the names of the Patriarch belonging to every single generation was engraved on its surface. And amongst these names, the most eye-catching one was ‘Yun Canghai, because to the right of this name were two words, ‘Demon King’, engraved in a fiery scarlet color.

Among the all the Patriarchs of the Yun Family, only Yun Canghai was accorded the rare honor of being called ‘Demon King’. And this was not only the personal glory of Yun Canghai alone, it was also the glory of all the generations of the Yun Family. But this glorious light, which caused the rest of the Guardian Families to feel incomparable jealousy and admiration, had descended into darkness at the speed of a falling star.

In front of the ancestral monument was a giant plaza, and this plaza was filled with seats that were spread out over the entire area. And at the heart of these seats, was a hundred meter tall square dias. This was the Sacred Cloud Arena, which the Yun

Family used for their internal competitions. By the time Yun Che's party of four had arrived, there were two young Yun Family disciples currently battling in the Sacred Cloud Arena.

The Family Competition would only officially begin in slightly more than an hour's time, but there were a few Yun Family disciples who were unable to contain themselves anymore so they had already began to compete with one another.

Yun Che's party had actually arrived reasonably early. Even though this place was already full of noise and commotion, most of the crowd came from the young disciples. When these young disciples saw Yun Qinghong and his wife, there were some who would come forward and pay their respects, but there were also some who directly moved away or directed their gaze towards the Sacred Cloud Arena, as if they did not see them at all. Yun Che swept his eyes across these Yun Family disciples and took note of their clothes... Basically they were all the children of the the elders in the Yun Family who held real power. They had never experienced glory days of the Yun Family when they were being led by Yun Canghai, and they did not witness how Yun Qinghong's formidable might in those days had shocked and awed an entire generation of the Illusory Demon Realm's outstanding heroes. In their eyes, they only saw a crippled individual who held a hollow title, someone who could not even compare to their seniors... and someone who was about to be stripped of the title of Patriarch. So they naturally did not condescend to pay their respects to Yun Qinghong and his wife.

Yun Qinghong had long ago become accustomed to this type of behavior. At this moment, in the Sacred Cloud Arena, two young Yun Family disciples were dueling. Both of them looked to be a

match for each other, the sounds of their swords ringing out while purple lightning roiled about. Two orange Profound Handles closely clashed with one another, and endless waves of shouts and heckling rang out from below. Finally, one of the two duelists grabbed an opportunity and used a beam of lightning to strike down the other. This was followed up by the furious advance of the disciple's Profound Handle as he knocked his opponent off the Sacred Cloud Arena.

The two disciples that were in the arena were young, but amongst the Yun Family disciples of the same age, they were definitely considered excellent. After he had finished watching the both of them compete, Yun Qinghong covertly shook his head as disappointment flashed across his face. He furtively inclined his head and said, "Xiao'er, go up there."

"Ah?" Yun Xiao was caught off guard but he nodded his head and replied, "Yes!"

After speaking, Yun Xiao jumped up in one crisp movement and as purple light flashed in midair, he landed on the stage, his hand gripping a long sword which had a purple light coiled around it. This was the Emperor Profound sword that Yun Qinghong had bequeathed to him when he was eleven years old —— Galloping Lightning, and from then on he kept using this sword and it never left his side. Combined with the Yun Family core Profound Art 'Purple Cloud Art', it could exhibit an enormous amount of power.

"Brother Yun Qiu, please instruct me!" Yun Xiao tightly gripped Galloping Lightning as his gaze focused on his opponent. His expression was grave and sincere as he blocked out all the chaos

and noise from his ears. All these years, as he grew up, the pressure of public opinion he had to bear and the suspicious glances thrown his way had only grown heavier and heavier, more and more numerous. But he had silently endured through all of this. For the sake of trying to bring credit to his parents, for the sake of gaining the strength to protect his parents in the future, he desperately trained... Despite not having a Profound Handle, he made up for it with his effort. Despite not having any resources, he compensated with even more effort.

The result of this was half-step Overlord at the tender age of twenty-two! Among the people his age, even though all the opponents he faced were Yun Family disciples who were innately born with a Profound Handle, he was still among the best. And no one knew how much effort and hardship he had put himself through.

All this time, he had always had his parents' safety at heart, so he was never willing to compete with anyone. Even if he was bullied and humiliated, he merely endured and swallowed his own words, but today... It was time for him to finally showcase himself before his parents and before everyone else.

Seeing that the person who had suddenly jumped onto the stage and issued a challenge was Yun Xiao, Yun Qiu was taken by surprise. Because normally Yun Xiao would keep such a low-profile that he was no different from dust, and he had never appeared at competition before. His face immediately started to grow grave. Even though Yun Xiao was younger than him and he did not have a Profound Handle, he had heard that Yun Xiao was already half a step into the Tyrant Profound Realm. Moreover, he, like many other Yun Family disciples, had secretly mocked Yun Xiao

numerous times regarding the matter of his blood lineage. So if he was defeated in public by someone who, not only did not have a profound handle, but was also universally mocked as well, it would be something that he would find hard to live down.

He immediately let out a low cry and tried to grab the initiative to draw first blood. His arm flashed and a chain of lightning flew out from his sword. At the same time, his Profound Handle materialized as a yellow-colored sharp sword which descended sharply through the air to pierce straight through Yun Xiao.

Yun Xiao's expression never wavered. The tip of his sword thrust forward and a similar chain of lightning flew through the air. But the chain of lightning which he released was exceptionally solid and concentrated, and it looked like an actual chain. Its surface even released a dense, sparkling purple light. The entire chain looked like it was made of purple crystals.

Just from looking at that chain of lightning alone, anyone could tell with a glance who had a better grasp of the Purple Cloud Art!

Two lightning chains entangled with one another, but within the span of a few breaths, Yun Qiu's lightning chain broke with a snap. Yun Xiao did not take the opportunity to attack Yun Qiu with his lightning chain. Instead, it soared into the sky and smashed into the Profound Handle with an explosive roar, blasting the Profound Handle far away, after which, it simply disappeared in midair.

Yun Qinghong slowly nodded his head and he wore a quiet smile on his face that displayed his happiness.

Yun Qiu staggered back and forth for a few moments before he plopped to the ground on his buttocks while falling into a daze. His profound strength was not up to par with Yun Xiao's but it was not far off either. So he had originally believed that, with the advantage of his Profound Handle, he would definitely not be easily defeated. He never expected that the Yun Xiao, who was always timid and cautious, who never dared to offend anyone and was perceived as somewhat cowardly, had cultivated his profound strength and the Purple Cloud Art to such a deep level. In the span of a few breaths, he had been completely suppressed and wiped all over the floor.

Chapter 512 – Coming Uninvited

“Yun Xiao? He actually took the initiative to enter the Sacred Cloud Arena? That certainly is a rare sight.”

“Did this guy take the wrong medicine today?”

“Heh, it is clear that he knows that his so-called position of ‘Young Patriarch’ is about to be taken away, so he wants to at least display some prowess to gain back some prestige.”

“Yun Qiu was defeated so easily? This Yun Xiao normally does not display his talent, but to think that he was actually this strong?”

“This is definitely because Yun Qiu had already defeated quite a few challengers beforehand, so he had exhausted a large amount of his profound energy! Even though Yun Xiao’s profound strength is slightly greater, without a Profound Handle, how could he defeat Yun Qiu in such a straightforward manner under normal circumstances?”

In regards to Yun Xiao’s easy victory over Yun Qiu, the Yun Family disciples were not only extremely shocked, they were also extremely upset. This was because, in their eyes, Yun Xiao was not even a member of their clan; he was some bastard who was picked up from the Profound Sky Continent, and even the entire Illusory Demon Realm knew about it. In the past, Yun Xiao had never participated in anything involving direct combat, but this time, he took the initiative to enter the stage and even beat Yun Qiu... To

them, this was basically equivalent to their clan member being beaten up by an outsider, so they were naturally upset.

"Despite what he said in the past, looks like he is still hanging on to the name of 'Young Patriarch'. But after today, heh, let's see who will still protect him. For him to be kicked out of our family is only a matter of time, but he actually dares to try to steal our thunder at this time... See how I'll beat him down!"

Another Yun Family disciple immediately vaulted onto the stage and stood in front of Yun Xiao. With an arrogant expression, he said, "Come, let us exchange pointers with one another!"

As his words fell, he exploded into motion and swept up all the shadows in the sky as tens of lightning sword beams interweaved to form a net of purple swords which rushed straight at Yun Xiao.

Yun Xiao's expression was grave and he retreated half a step. With a single brandish of Galloping Lightning, seven lightning edges screamed forth. The sound of space tearing was akin to a knife cutting glass, it was extremely ear-piercing.

BANG BANG BANG BANG...

A succession of sounds that sounded like the shattering of crystals chaotically rang out together. At the same time, both Yun Xiao and his opponent were clashing together in the shadows cast by the lightning swords. And most of the Sacred Cloud Arena, which was several tens of meters in diameter, was immediately enveloped in a screen of lightning.

“The Great Elders have arrived!”

As the two people battled atop the stage, a shout rang out. Yun Che tilted his head to look and he saw more than thirty people flying towards them at a slow pace from different directions. Every single one of them exuded an indomitable and powerful aura from their body. None of them deliberately activated their profound energy aura, but because of their appearance, the surrounding space seemed to have been completely solidified.

Every single person in this group were all peak-level powerhouses who could shake the Illusory Demon World.

“These are the thirty six elders who comprise the core of our Yun Family’s Elder Council.” Yun Qinghong told Yun Che in a dry voice, “Among the thirty six core elders, the strongest is the Great Elder Yun Waitian. He is the head of the Elder Council, and for the past twenty odd years, his words have carried the highest weight.”

Yun Che slowly nodded his head. He also understood that the reason why Yun Waitian was the head of the Elder Council wasn’t just because his strength was the greatest or he had lived the longest, there was an even more important reason; his youngest son was Yun Xingyue, Yun Family’s greatest hope to rise to ascendancy once more!

He did not need Yun Qinghong to tell him; he could tell who was Great Elder Yun Waitian with a glance... because he had come together with Yun Xingyue.

The thirty six elders took their seats in proper succession. In regards to Yun Qinghong, some of them nodded their heads towards him. Others pretended not to see him and there were even those with complex emotions in their eyes. As the people who made up the Elder Council, they were the most clear on the events which were going to happen today... Because they were the ones who had come together to decide today's events.

A elder who was ranked among the last of those in attendance passed by Yun Qinghong and whispered to him in a suppressed voice, "Qinghong, the real agenda behind today's Family Competition, I believe you have already guessed it... the majority of the Elders have thrown their support behind Yun Waitian, even the three Grand Elders have also... Even though we are not content, we are powerless to change anything... Haah."

Yun Qinghong laughed faintly and said just five words in a carefree manner, "Do not brood over it."

That elder shook his head and didn't speak any further. He sat down in his designated seat with a complex expression on his face.

At the very center of where all the Elders were seated, Yun Waitian had already taken his place, and Yun Xingyue was seated at his right hand side. A junior was actually seated with the rest of the Elders, but not a single person felt that it was inappropriate. Just from that, it could be seen how esteemed and important Yun Xingyue was to the Yun Family.

As the two people in the Sacred Cloud Arena continued to duel, they had reached a momentary deadlock, but Yun Xiao was beginning to steadily gain the advantage. After seeing Yun Xiao actually enter the Sacred Cloud Arena and exchange blows with the Yun Family disciples, the various elders displayed astonished and complicated expressions. Yun Waitian first flicked a glance at Yun Xiao, who was on stage, and then slanted his eyes towards Yun Qinghong. He gave a cold snort, expressing his contempt. He then turned his gaze to his own son and his face immediately swelled up with pride.

Over twenty years ago, Yun Qinghong was the most celebrated son of Demon Imperial City, and was the youngest ever Monarch in the history of the Illusory Demon Realm. His light was simply too dazzling, and even though Yun Waitian was more than fifty years his senior, he could only look up at Yun Qinghong... But who could have expected for there to be such a dramatic reversal of fortunes. The person who he could only look up at and envy in the past had become a cripple, and it was common knowledge that his ‘son’ was not even his own. He then thought of his current position and status within the Yun Family, and thought of his own son, and he felt a kind of superiority that was simply way too refreshing.

“Hahahaha!”

A burst of candid laughter suddenly rang out and in the sky. A huge figure appeared out of nowhere, and an earsplitting voice which carried a hint of brashness rang out, “Mu Family’s Mu Yubai has specially come to join this Yun Family gathering!”

None of the Yun Family thought that it was strange for Mu Yubai to pay them a visit at this time. They were well aware of the purpose for his visit, and they had also prepared well beforehand to deal with his intrusion. And after seeing that only Mu Yubai had come, the various elders all sighed silently in relief. All of them stood up one after another, because in a few decades, Mu Yubai would naturally succeed the position of Mu Family's Patriarch, and his status would be greater than all those present, so they naturally got up to greet him. Yun Waitian stood up, clasped his hands, and said, "Young Patriarch Mu's arrival is most delightful and welcome, please have a seat."

"No need." Mu Yubai waved his hand, "I'll just choose a seat on my own."

Having said that, his body flashed and he instantly appeared at Yun Qinghong's side. After that he sat down in a grand and ostentatious manner and did not pay attention to any other people.

"Senior Mu." Yun Che greeted.

Mu Yubai nodded his head, and he looked at Yun Xiao who had steadily gained the advantage. He rubbed his jaw and said, "Tsk! This kiddo ain't too bad."

"Big Brother, you came by yourself? I had thought Father would come as well." Mu Yurou said in a soft voice.

Mu Yubai's face grew grave and he said in a low, suppressed voice, "Dad originally wanted to come as well, but I talked him out

of it.” Before he continued, his eyes suddenly shot in the direction of Yun Waitian and his voice dropped a further octave, “While Dad and I were investigating the attack on Xiao’er and the girl from the Under Heaven Clan, we managed to uncover an incredible clue... Today, some people from the Illusory Demon Royal Family may pay this competition a visit as well.”

Yun Qinghong’s brows jumped violently.

“Illusory Demon Royal Family?” Mu Yurou’s brows also sank, “Big Brother, what exactly did the both of you manage to find out? Who exactly were those people who wanted to harm Xiao’er that day?”

Mu Yubai gently shook his head, “We only manage to uncover a tiny clue, but we cannot confirm anything, nor do we have any concrete evidence... We will have to adopt a wait and see approach. If the situation spirals out of control, hmph, this position of the Yun Family Patriarch, it’s fine if you don’t have it. Bring your entire family to our Mu Family, it will be far more comfortable than staying in this wretched place!”

Mu Yurou took a look at Yun Qinghong, and let out a silent sigh. Mu Yubai could say it easily, but she knew that Yun Qinghong would definitely not be willing to leave the Yun Family. After all the Yun Family and its name carried the lives, efforts, pride and glory of his bloodline of Patriarchs. How could he be willing to leave the Yun Family and give his position away to another family branch within the Yun Family.

At this time, an even voice descended from far away,

“Unparalleled Under Heaven has come to pay a visit.”

These few words; the first word sounded like it came from five kilometers away, whereas the last word sounded as if the speaker was right next to you. The robust profound power contained within the voice stirred emotions within all the thirty six elders present. And this voice, as well as the name that accompanied it, caused all of them to stand up as one.

Two figures had suddenly appeared in the air. Yun Che recognized the person on the left, it was Number One Under Heaven! And to his right, stood a middle-aged man with a gentle countenance and a sincere smile. His position was even further forward than Number One Under Heaven, and the words that he had announced, ‘Unparallel Under Heaven’, was his very own name.

“Unparalleled Under Heaven? What is he doing here?” Yun Qinghong had a flabbergasted expression on his face. Following that, he gave Yun Che a thoughtful look, but he did not ask him anything. Instead he candidly explained, “Among these two people, you are already acquainted with Number One Under Heaven. The person beside him is called Unparalleled Under Heaven and he is around my age. He is the younger brother of the Elf Clan’s Patriarch, Greatest Ambition Under Heaven, and he is also the person in the Elf Clan whose power and position is second only to Greatest Ambition Under Heaven.”

“Oh!” Yun Che slowly nodded his head. Two months ago he had sent a sound transmission to Number One Under Heaven and

invited him to the Yun Family Competition, but he did not expect that not only would he come, he would even bring such a heavyweight with him as well!

It was pretty obvious that Number One Under Heaven had guessed his true motive. The debt he owed Yun Che for saving his sister burned in his heart. His position, status and nature dictated that he would definitely be unwilling to owe anyone a favor. So not only did he come, he brought Yun Che a nice surprise as well.

However, this bunch from the Under Heaven Clan and the names that they were given, each one truly surpassed the last!

If it was only Number One Under Heaven who had come, any one of the elders could have welcomed him, because even though Number One Under Heaven was the Young Patriarch of the Under Heaven Family, he was still a junior. But with the arrival of Unparalleled Under Heaven, the entire situation changed. Yun Waitian hurriedly soared into the air and he solicitously greeted the new arrivals, “Ah so it is Elder Unparalleled and the Young Patriarch of the Under Heaven Family.”

“Heh heh,” Unparalleled Under Heaven gently smiled. His gentle demeanor and his complete lack of an imposing manner clashed with the grand name ‘Unparalleled Under Heaven’. “We have come uninvited and we hope that no one takes offence.”

“What are you saying Elder Unparalleled. Since the both of you have come, our Yun Family will definitely welcome you with open arms. Please, have a seat.”

As the two people took their seats, Number One Under Heaven crossed eyes with Yun Che, and they mutually nodded their heads inconspicuously. One used his gaze as greetings, the other used his gaze to express his thanks.

The Yun Family Competition that was taking place today was destined to be extraordinary. Because just as Number One Under Heaven and Unparalleled Under Heaven had taken their seats, yet another voice came from above, “Tut, tut. Looks like the Yun Family has received quite a number of esteemed guests. This was a lot more lively than I expected.”

That haughty voice carried a shrill edge and if people heard it, they would feel unwell. That voice was followed by an aura, and the atmosphere immediately become sluggish. Yun Che clearly saw Yun Qinghong and Mu Yubai’s expression change at the same time.

A middle-aged man gently floated down from the air. This person was dressed all in green and his facial features seemed to have an unspeakable strangeness about them. His face seemed to be tinged in green but what caught Yun Che’s attention was this person’s eyes, as they were shaped like long and narrow triangles. And when their gazes met, Yun Che felt a cold sensation break out over his entire body… But this was definitely not the aura of a ice-based profound art, rather it was a kind of… Bone-piercing sinister aura which caused one’s hairs to stand on end.

For the Mu Family to send someone was extremely normal and while the Under Heaven Clan being in attendance shocked the Yun Family elders, it still was not anything out of the ordinary. But this

person appearing, caused all the gathered Elders of the Yun Family to nearly be stunned into insensibility. He slowly floated downwards and spoke in a hoarse and unpleasant voice, “This time, I have come uninvited as well. I hope that all the present friends of the Yun Family will not take offence to my arrival.”

Yun Waitian stood up to welcome him, “Brother Helian, please do not say such a thing. Since you have come, you are naturally our honored guest… Please be seated.”

“Helian Peng, what is your motive for coming?” At this time, an unfriendly voice rang out, and the one who spoke was astonishingly Mu Yubai.

“Heh.” Helian Peng’s long and narrow triangular eyes narrowed even further, and he gave a cold and dull laugh, “Mu Yubai, you can come uninvited, but I cannot? The Yun Family was after all a great power all those years ago. I am naturally extremely interested in observing this family competition.”

“All those years ago”, those words had been emphasized heavily on purpose. Mu Yubai gave a cold snort and did not speak any further, but his brows began to furrow together… Because the appearance of this person was definitely far out of the ordinary.

“Helian Peng, the Helian Family Patriach generation’s rank three.” Yun Qinghong explained to Yun Che, “Their original form is that of a Nine-headed Demon Snake and their physiques possess an extremely high innate potential and an extremely strong power. But for the past ten thousand years, they have always been suppressed by our Yun Family, and they have always been the

eternal number two. But after our Yun Family's situation changed, they have become the head of the Twelve Guardian Families."

Helian Family... Nine-headed Demon Snake Clan...

Yun Che silently marked this person called Helian Peng and noted down his appearance.

Chapter 513 – Rising Turbulence

The battle between the two on the stage also came to an end. With an ear-piercing ripping sound, the orange colored profound handle shattered. Along with a wretched scream, a silhouette was thrown from the Sacred Cloud Arena, smashing heavily onto the ground.

On the stage, Yun Xiao held the Galloping Lightning Sword and slowly walked to the edge of the Sacred Cloud Arena. Though he was panting a little, his expression still seemed calm, and his brows still contained some imposingness: “Brother Yun Han, you let me win.”

The Yun family disciple who had lost, clenched his teeth in an unreconciled manner, stood up, and left silently.

Now, beneath the stage was not just the younger disciples; the Elder Council and people from three families were beneath the stage too. These younger disciples, before taking part in the Family Competition, naturally had the intentions of exhibiting their skills in front of the elder generation, they did not think that the first to be in the limelight was actually Yun Xiao.

They even more did not expect that the Yun Xiao who never retaliated after getting bullied would actually be hiding such strength.

“Hmph! This fellow...” Beneath the stage, Yun Hao had an unsatisfied expression as he looked at the Yun Xiao, who always

got mocked by himself, be in the limelight. His gaze swept across the area that the Elders were seated, then, he laughed coldly and pushed off the ground with both feet. His body rose into flight and landed on the Sacred Cloud Arena, where he crossed his arms and said calmly amidst the chaos: “Yun Xiao, your performance today isn’t bad. Come, let the two of us spar for a bit.”

Yun Xiao scrunched his eyebrows, his expression becoming heavy.

Yun Hao and Yun Xiao were both half-step Overlords, moreover, Yun Hao had stopped at the stage of a half-step Tyrant for four years whilst Yun Xiao had in only one. On top of that, Yun Hao possessed a profound handle, Yun Xiao had fought in two consecutive battles, and expended a large portion of his profound strength. If the two of them sparred, it would be a situation where one side had an obvious advantage... Yun Xiao simply had no chance of winning.

“Hehe, your third son, isn’t he simply bullying others.” At the elders’ seats, an elder sitting at the back row said to the person to his side.

Yun Hao’s father was one of the thirty six core elders of the Yun family, his ranking was slightly towards the end. Yun Hao was a genuine heir of an Elder. After hearing those words, Yun Hao’s father sighed weakly and said: “They are all young. While mutually sparring, there is only the matter of being strong or weak, what is there to bully about. If their strength is not sufficient, no one can be blamed for being bullied. What’s more... “ He said in a soft voice: “Today is the day Yun Qinghong steps

down, it's better if this bastard of his goes down early too."

Yun Xiao had never sparred with Yun Hao before. His heart too, was especially nervous, as a gentle voice arrived in his ears: "Yun Hao is frivolously using his strength to seek some glory. He is definitely seeking to defeat you in the shortest amount of time, that's why he will probably use one of the strongest killing moves of the Purple Cloud Arts immediately. Use the Wrapping Lightning Arts which I have made you practice diligently... whether you will be able to come out victorious from behind, will depend on how well you can operate the Wrapping Lightning Arts!"

Yun Xiao's gaze shifted and he look towards Yun Qinghong. His expression was calm, with a slight smile. From the start, no one had realized that this family head who was supposedly crippled for tens of years, had just employed an incomparably advanced profound energy sound transmission.

Yun Xiao's nervousness disappeared as his gaze became cold and determined. His arms moved slowly, and the Galloping Lightning Sword tilted horizontally in front of his body.

Yun Hao took out his own weapon and said beamingly: "Yun Xiao, you have just fought two matches, I will also not be willing to take advantage of you. If I do not manage to defeat you within five moves, then just take it as my loss... if you are not even able to receive five moves of mine, hehe, then you can't really blame me."

Even a fool could clearly hear the disdain in Yun Hao's words... and this was in a situation where Yun Qinghong was present. The surroundings of the Sacred Cloud Arena went into a fit of sniggers,

as various gazes of amusement and pity landed on Yun Xiao.

Yet in contrast, Yun Xiao had a face full of calm. He stared straight at the sword in Yun Hao's hand, as if he had not heard the words he just said.

Not achieving the results he had expected, Yun Hao was not satisfied. He clenched his teeth and sneered secretly: This good-for-nothing, he can sure act well. Let's see how you can withstand my one move!

Yun Hao moved his arm. His body abruptly sprinted forward, instantly rushed up to Yun Xiao, as he released a lump of lightning profound energy he had secretly amassed on his body. It violently exploded, causing five terrifying and malevolent lightning and thunder pythons to appear.

"Wah! He used the Purple Fiend Lightning Handle immediately!!"

"Seems like Yun Hao wants to smack that fellow down with just one move."

"If Yun Xiao deflects the blow, he will definitely be smacked off the stage. If he receives it head on... Heh, it's possible that he'll lose half his life."

Facing Yun Hao's sudden release of the Purple Fiend Lightning Handle, Yun Xiao did not dodge or run. Only his eyes opened wide

for a moment, exploding with lightning profound energy that clearly shone within his pupils. He raised the Galloping Lightning Sword, bringing along with it a magnificent purple sword silhouette... After the five lightning profound powers which contained terrifying might touched his sword silhouette, they did not explode, and instead, drew away gently like the flow of water, following Yun Xiao's body, scattering, as he flew backwards. Even Yun Hao's sword was tugged on strongly by an indescribable force. The profound strength on the sword which was about to be released, was also scattered.

Yun Hao, who originally wanted to smash Yun Xiao away with a single move, momentarily turned pale with fright, but without even giving him enough time to fully react, the tip of Yun Xiao's blade abruptly pierced forward, right at his chest.

"Sudden Lightning Sword!"

Yun Hao had immediately employed one of the Purple Cloud Arts' strongest killing moves, and it was precisely then, when his profound defense was at its weakest, that his protective profound defense was immediately torn apart under the Sudden Lightning Sword move. Yun Hao let out a muffled groan and flew away, his head landing on the ground, smashing disastrously beneath the stage with a "crack" sound, smashing a wooden seat into pieces.

Yun Hao sprawled on the floor like a dead dog, stared blankly and did not stand up for a long time... This was in the presence of everyone; all the Elders were present, along with three other Guardian Families. It could even be said that he had disgraced himself to the extreme.

The surroundings immediately became silent. All of the Yun family disciples were thoroughly dumbfounded. Yun Hao's profound strength was thicker than Yun Xiao's, and he also had a profound handle. The opposing Yun Xiao had also wasted a big portion of his profound strength, and they had all thought that it was very possible that Yun Xiao would be defeated in one move by Yun Hao. They never thought that the one to be defeated in a single move would actually be Yun Hao!!

And after the shock had passed, the Elders who were seated, revealed unusual expressions one after another. Yun Xiao had just employed the Purple Cloud Art's toughest skill, Wrapping Lightning Art. Comprehending and cultivating it was extremely difficult, and even if he succeeded, it was tough to use in the battlefield. As such, many Yun family disciples chose to totally give up on the Wrapping Lightning Art, and even some Elders did not recommend their children to practice it. However, they had just witnessed Yun Xiao use that move, and it was actually used so beautifully, giving him a miraculous victory over Yun Hao. They were totally caught unprepared.

Yun Qinghong nodded towards Yun Xiao, his face revealing a slight smile.

Yun Hao finally crawled up from the ground. His lips trembled and his face was already the color of a pig's liver. Feeling all the strange looks from his surroundings, he clenched both his fists and suddenly roared explosively: "Yun Xiao, I was just testing the waters just now... Let us spar again from the start!!"

After his roar faded, just as he wanted to rush up onto the Sacred Cloud Arena again, his father snorted coldly: “Back down! You’ve already lost, moreover, it was a huge defeat!”

With his own father having just berated him, Yun Hao’s body immediately stopped. With a completely red face, he clenched his teeth and said: “Father, that was just a big mistake just now. I did not even use half of my strength, Yun Xiao doesn’t even have a profound handle, how could he be my opponent. He…”

“Shut up!” Yun Hao’s father was extremely angry. He said with a heavy face: “You yourself are aware that Yun Xiao does not have a profound handle. He is younger than you, and had already fought two matches, yet he smashed you down with a single move! Have you not lost enough face?! Hurry up and get off from there!”

Yun Hao quivered from head to toe. He slid his eyeballs over and stared hatefully at Yun Xiao. Then, he clenched his teeth and retreated. However, he had clearly felt Yun Xiao’s transformation. When he was glaring at Yun Xiao, he noticed that Yun Xiao was unexpectedly undisturbed. There was even some pressure from his eyes, he was absolutely not like before.

It was as if… he suddenly had absolutely no apprehension.

“What a beautiful Wrapping Lightning Art.” A praise could be heard, and the one to speak up was impressively Unparalleled Under Heaven. He nodded his head unhurriedly and said: “I have heard that the Yun family’s Wrapping Lightning Art is extremely difficult to cultivate. I did not think that a Yun family junior could use it so proficiently, he certainly lives up to the name of the Yun

family's Young Patriarch."

"Of course, why don't you see whose nephew he is, how could he possibly be bad?" Mu Yubai continued unrestrainedly.

"Ah..." Helian Peng's triangular eyes slanted. He put on a false smile and said: "There is a junior disciple from the Yun family at such a level. Hehe, that's still not too bad, a pity that it can't be compared to our Helian family. It seems to be a little more inferior."

The moment the words were spoken, the Elders present all revealed expressions of fury. For ten thousand years, the Yun family was the head of the twelve Guardian Families, Helian being second. The Helian family had been pressed down by the Yun family for ten thousand years and now that they could finally fight back, they would definitely be unusually proud. They did not lack in ridiculing and despising the Yun family in the past few years. Yun Waitian smiled faintly and said: "Brother Helian's words are somewhat wrong. Although Yun Xiao's strength is still considered not too bad, it is far from representative of our Yun family junior disciples' strength. Even if he could wield the power of the profound handle, it is still impossible for him!"

"Xinyue, let everyone have a look at the strength of Yun family's younger generation!"

"Yes, father."

Yun Xinyue stood up from his seat, then flew up into the air. He

did not land on the Sacred Cloud Arena; instead. he extended his arm while floating, and said in a gentle voice: “Young Patriarch, you have already fought multiple battles, so it will not be fair for us to battle. Let me use the profound handle to spar.”

Yun Xinyue pushed out his left arm, and cyan colored profound handle shot out like a meteor. As it neared Yun Xiao, it transformed into a ring with a diameter of one meter, at the same time, a ball of dazzling purple lightning brilliance radiated, causing the original cyan colour to be completely swallowed.

Unparalleled Under Heaven, Helian Peng and the rest all noticed the cyan profound handle originating from Yun Xinyue... Cyan. This was the gifted profound handle which only the top geniuses in the Yun family would possess. Back then, both Demon King Yun Canghai and Yun Qinghong, who shook the Demon Imperial City, had also possessed cyan profound handles.

Yun Xiao had always respected Yun Xinyue, he was even more aware that the difference in strength between himself and Yun Xinyue was extremely huge. Facing the attack from Yun Xinyue’s profound handle, he did not dare to be careless in the slightest, as he waved his sword and charged.

The profound handle which took the form of a purple electrical ring revolved rapidly, releasing circles of sinister and devastating electrical arcs Wherever one went, the ear-splitting sound of thunder could be heard, space was distorted, and even space was being ripped by concentrated, frightening lightning profound energy. Under such an oppressive profound strength, Yun Xiao could not even near it, and was swept away by the boundless and

oppressive aura. Even the Galloping Lightning Sword was trembling from the attack, he almost could not hold it still.

After the brief rotation of the profound handle, it suddenly flew towards Yun Xiao, as tens of electric arcs were released from the profound handle... Only a “clang” sound could be heard as the Galloping Lightning Sword within Yun Xiao’s hand was easily disarmed. Yun Xiao’s arm was completely numb from shaking and the electric shock. His body also flew back from the attack, stumbling, as he landed on the edge of the Sacred Cloud Arena.

Yun Xinyue waved his arm, and the profound handle immediately flew back.

Without making a move himself, he simply used the profound handle to easily defeat Yun Xiao. Yun Xinyue did not reveal any hint of arrogance, and simply nodded towards Yun Xiao’s direction: “Young Patriarch, please excuse me.”

Yun Xiao immediately waved his hand and said sincerely: “As expected of Brother Xinyue, you’re truly too impressive.”

The Yun family disciples all started cheering and the name “Yun Xinyue” resonated within the Yun family compound. The glory which Yun Xiao had acquired from winning three matches in a row, was completely drowned by Yun Xinyue’s magnificence. All of the thirty six Yun family core elders nodded their heads, their faces revealed expressions of approval and hope. Yet facing such cheers and praise, Yun Xinyue remained completely calm. Absolutely not proud or arrogant, as he calmly returned to his seat.

His talent, strength and personality was seriously perfect! It was no wonder that he was named the Yun family's hope for re-emergence

Yun Che narrowed his eyes. Only until Yun Xinyue reached his seat, did he move his gaze away. Then, as if he had some thoughts, he looked towards Yun Qinghong, and coincidentally made eye contact with Yun Qinghong. From the look in each other's eyes, it was like they knew something. After the short visual contact, they looked away at the same time... Without exchanging any words, they were extremely clear on what one another meant.

Or perhaps, this was some sort of chemistry between father and son.

---

alyschu: When Yun Xiao says "You let me win", that's just something polite someone says to the loser of a match.

Chapter 514 – Duke Hui Ye

“Good… Very good!” Helian Peng nodded strongly and even clapped: “I had long heard that dear nephew Xinyue’s talent is outstanding. Seeing it personally today, I must say that it is indeed true. You are even slightly stronger than my useless son, and it looks like as long as Xinyue dear nephew is here, the rumor that the Yun Family has fallen completely is but a joke.”

Seeing Yun Xinyue’s performance, Helian Peng revealed shocked, praised him greatly, and rated him even more highly. He even addressed him using the intimate phrase “dear nephew”. Although Yun Waitian found it weird, it could not hide the delight in his heart: “Brother Helian is too kind. My son Xinyue is still young and lacking, I hope Brother Helian can guide him in the future.”

“Brother Yun is too humble.” Helian Peng said laughingly.

“Hmph, although Yun Xinyue’s talent isn’t poor, the Yun Family has not been able to enter Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley for the past hundred years. The fact that they can produce such a young talent who possesses an innate cyan profound handle is admirable. However, Helian Peng is praising him a little too much.” Number One Under Heaven commented.

“Haha,” Unparalleled Under Heaven laughed slightly and said looking forward: “You don’t have to think too much, we’re only here as guests today.”

The various Yun Family Elders enjoyed Helian Peng’s praise very

much and felt that Yun Xinyue had helped the Yun Family, who were at their lowest, earn some face. All of them naturally looked upon him even more highly, and the younger members of the Yun Family looked at him with brightly lit eyes filled with admiration and envy.

Yun Xiao returned to Yun Qinghong's side, his expression not showing much disappointment, because for him, losing to Yun Xinyue was not something unacceptable, but instead something very normal. Yun Qinghong looked at him and said: "Xiao'er, you must remember, no matter when, no matter who you're facing, never think that you're the weaker one, and even more so think that your defeat is a normal thing! That's the mentality of a coward and trash!"

Yun Qinghong's words were like thunder that struck beside Yun Xiao's ears. He straightened his body and replied: "Yes, father! This child will remember it well."

As the time neared the official start of the Yun Family Competition, the three grand elders that everyone was waiting for had finally arrived.

Above the Sacred Cloud Arena, three purplish clouds floated over silently. All members of the Yun Family, from the core elders to the junior generation. stood up and looked towards it respectfully. Then, the three clouds dispersed, which caused dense purple lightning to rain down. Among the purple lightning, the figures of three men floating in a straight line gradually appeared, and three strong auras that were stacked together slowly and silently filled the place. The auras did not pose any threat, yet they were as vast

as the starry sky, as majestic as the ocean, and the people under the aura seemed as though they were basked under holy light. Some even knelt down, and acted like they were praying.

These three people seemed as though they were saints for another world, overlooking the entire Yun Family from midair.

Unparalleled Under Heaven, Mu Yubai, Helian Peng all stood up... because in terms of seniority, in front of the three from the Yun Family, they were just juniors.

The three of them looked middle-aged with black hair and black beards, but their auras were filled with the deep stability that came with age, allowing others to clearly feel their strong ancientness.

Yun He, Yun Jiang, and Yun Xi, the only three remaining grand elders in the Yun Family. A hundred years ago, among the grand elders of the Yun Family, their strengths were but the weakest few. However, after the strongest ten members of the Yun Family and Demon King Yun Canghai passed on within the Profound Sky Continent, they became the three strongest of the Yun Family... and also became the strongest cornerstones of the Yun Family.

Yun Waitian slightly floated and bent over, respectfully saying: “Greetings, Grand Elders!”

“Greetings, Grand Elders!” The entire Yun family echoed in unison.

“Xiao’er, help me up.” Yun Qinghong said.

With the support of Yun Xiao, Yun Qinghong gradually stood up. From midair, the Grand Elder standing in the middle said: “Qinghong, your body is unwell. You don’t have to bother with these customs, sit down.”

However, Yun Qinghong shook his head, stood up straight, then bowed respectfully towards the three grand elders: “There is an order for elders and juniors, a difference between seniors and juniors. My Yun Family has flourished for ten thousands of years, the heavens and earth are witnesses! As Yun Family’s Patriarch, how can I not follow basic customs.”

Yun He, Yun Jiang and Yun Xi could faintly tell the hidden message in Yun Qinghong’s words and looked at each other while secretly sighing helplessly. Yun He raised his hand and said: “Qinghong, your nature is upright. It’s good, yet bad... Alright, everyone sit.”

“Esteemed guests, our Yun Family welcome you here. However, today’s matters are Yun Family’s personal affairs that might affect our family’s future. You’re welcome to observe, but please do not interfere.” Yun Xi said coolly. Obviously, the arrival of the Helian and the Under Heaven Family caused them to be cautious.

“Of course.” Helian Peng said matter-of-factly.

Yun He, Yun Jiang and Yun Xi descended and sat at the center of the sitting area. Among the three, Yun He was the eldest and also

the strongest. After entering their seats, he nodded slightly and said: “Since everyone is already here, let’s begin.”

Yun Waitian stood up and was about to approach the Sacred Cloud Arena when a frivolous yet somewhat authoritative voice rang from midair: “The Yun Family seems lively today. Looks like this king didn’t waste a trip here by coming here in person.”

Yun Waitian stopped moving and looked towards the sky with a face of disbelief. A young man dressed fully in silver, wearing a silver crown and holding a fan gradually appeared. He looked scholarly and not any older than early twenties. However, his gaze was fierce and a sense of innate nobility came from his body. Even though he was facing the three Grand Elders of the Yun Family, his fierce gaze was not one bit withheld.

Behind him, another figure appeared. This person was bent, with a small stature. His hair was withered and yellow and the greyish yellow clothes he wore was covered in dust. The most eye-catching thing was that his neck and arms... were actually covered in sallow yellow scale shaped patterns... No, they were indeed scales!

“Du... Duke Hui Ye! And the Venerable Stone Dragon!” Yun Waitian exclaimed in shock. All the elders of the Yun Family, including the three Grand Elders, were shocked as well.

“Hehe, I came here uninvited. You wouldn’t mind, right?” The young man said laughingly. His actions and tone of speech was mild, yet each of his words contained an indescribable sense of pressure, causing one to not dare to oppose to what he had said.

Another “uninvited” guest. Today’s Yun Family Competition had a little too many uninvited guests. The Mu Family’s arrival was considered normal, Under Heaven and Helian Family coming was already shocking... but, the arrival of the Duke of the Glorious Night something no one imagined.

Bynow, even a fool could tell that there was something wrong.

“Of... Of course not,” Yun Waitian’s voice started to tremble slightly and his shock and agitation could easily be seen: “Duke Hui Ye personally paying a visit to our Yun Family is our Yun Family’s good fortune. How would our Yun Family mind? I wonder... I wonder why Your Highness has come down personally? If you have anything you need help with, our Yun Family will definitely do our best.”

“Nothing much actually.” Duke Hui Ye laughed: “I just heard that today was the Yun Family’s Family Competition, and since I had some free time, I decided to come take a look. Looks like the competition has not started yet. That’s good. I wonder if you could arrange seats for me and company, so we can enjoy the competition?”

“Of course... Your Highness, please enter the seating area.” Yun Waitian hurriedly guided him to the seat personally.

“Who is that person?” Yun Che asked. Yun Waitian was still an elder of the Yun Family, yet he treated this person with so much respect, and even called him “Your Highness”. He was clearly not a

normal person.

“Illusory Demon Royal Family’s Duke Hui Ye.” Yun Qinghong explained briefly: “Illusory Demon Royal Family does not have any grand princes, hence, the title of duke is simply only second to that of the Demon Emperor’s direct bloodline. If it was simply any duke, Yun Waitian wouldn’t act this way. However, that Duke Hui Ye is not from any normal family. He is part of the ‘Illusory Demon Seven Scions’ and is ranked third. His elder brother, is the strongest of the Illusory Demon Seven Scions, and his father and grandfather are not normal as well. Currently, their faction’s combined strength and support within Illusory Demon Royal Family, might be able to suppress that of the Little Demon Empress! Even the Little Demon Empress would find it difficult to command them.”

Yun Che wrinkled his brows: “Illusory Demon Seven Scions?”

“I know that.” Yun Xiao replied: “The Illusory Demon Seven Scions are the seven strongest members of the Illusory Demon Royal Family’s young generation. Once a person is listed into the Illusory Demon Seven Scions, he would obtain an exceptional position within the Royal Family and be exclusively trained. Duke Hui Ye is ranked third, which means he’s super strong. I also heard that currently, in the entire Illusory Demon Realm, other than the Little Demon Empress, their bloodline is the purest remaining of the Illusory Demon bloodline.”

“That’s right.” Yun Qinghong nodded: “The person following him is called the ‘Venerable Stone Dragon’. Since ten years ago he became Duke Hui Ye’s personal bodyguard. His true form is a

thirty meter long True Dragon which possesses the power of earth, and is very strong...” His eyes closed slowly as his gaze became downcast: “First it’s Helian Peng, now it’s actually Duke Hui Ye... Looks like it’s going to get lively here.”

Yun Che’s eyebrows raised as he slowly exhaled. In his two months within Demon Imperial City, he obviously could not completely learn all the details about Demon Imperial City. He did not even get to know much people outside of the Yun Family. All he knew was the predicament of the Yun Family and the Illusory Demon Royal Family, and basic knowledge of the other eleven guardian families.

He did not actually know just how strong the Illusory Demon Royal Family was. However, the appearance of Duke Hui Ye helped him understand that whatever he was going to face next would be far more complex and difficult; much more dangerous than what he had expected, but he would never change his decision because of that.

The Little Demon Empress’ Hundred Year Reign Ceremony would be held in less than a month’s time and that would be the best stage to rebuild the Yun Family’s reputation. However, before that, he had to help Yun Qinghong keep his position as Patriarch no matter what, and not let anyone else steal it!

Chapter 515 – Forced Abdication

From the moment the Duke Hui Ye had arrived to the time he took his seat, Yun Waitian had been the one to take the lead and welcome him; Yun Qinghong did absolutely nothing. In this period, the Duke Hui Ye did not even take a glance in the direction where Yun Qinghong was seated; it was if he completely disregarded the existence of Yun Family's true Patriarch.

It was time. Yun Waitian bounded onto the Sacred Cloud Arena and he faced the ancestral monument, declaring with his head held high, "Today, the Yun Family Competition is about to begin. And as the reason for convening this competition; I am sure all those who are present already know. In another month's time, it will be the Little Demon Empress' Hundred Year Reign Ceremony. This is a grand affair which involves the entire Illusory Demon Realm. As one of the Twelve Guardian Families who have guarded the Illusory Demon Royal Family for generations, our Yun Family will also be participating in this grand ceremony. At the appointed time, a royal banquet will be held, and guests will come from all over. Even though our Yun Family does not play the leading role, at that time, we will reveal our splendor to the Little Demon Empress, as well as all the outstanding heroes gathered there."

"So in order for us to not lose our family's might and prestige, only the most excellent individuals from the same generation will have the privilege of going to and participating in this grand ceremony. Because at that time, the ones who will be participating in the grand ceremony will be the strongest of each corresponding generation within our Yun Family... Especially our young generation, the weak will not be allowed to disgrace themselves at the grand ceremony for all to see; that will only bring shame to our Yun Family!"

Regardless of the place, the strength of the next generation would always be the most important factor for any great power. This was because the strength of the current generation had already been measured and settled. What heralded the winds of change was naturally the strength of the coming generation!

“This Family Competition will be the most direct and fairest method of selecting the cream of the crop of each generation. Who wins and who loses, who is strong and who is weak, that will all become apparent.”

“Alright. No more unnecessary words need to be said, let us get address the main issue.” Grand Elder Yun He abruptly said, cutting of Yun Waitian’s words.

The arrival of the Duke Hui Ye had caused Yun Waitian to speak with extreme prudence. So when Grand Elder Yun He abruptly spoke, he actually breathed a sigh of relief. He nodded in the direction of the three Grand Elders and did not continue from his previous words. He instead said, “Since this is the case, I will not continue talking about unnecessary things, however...” He changed the topic and declared sternly, “Before the Family Competition begins, there is a grave matter that concerns the future of our entire family that has to be addressed right now. And the Elder Council has already begun discussing this matter many months ago.”

“Oh? A grave matter concerning the future of your entire clan? I wonder what such a huge affair this could be?” Helian Peng narrowed his eyes and said in a tone that was full of interest.

Once Yun Waitian had said these words, many people present immediately held their breath, and many gazes, whether direct or covert, were shot in Yun Qinghong's direction. Practically everyone present knew what the 'grave matter' Yun Waitian spoke about concerned. And this day, at long last, had finally come.

Yun Waitian's gaze swept across all who were present, before finally fixing itself on the location where Yun Qinghong was presently seated. He said with a solemn expression, "Our Yun Family has flourished for ten thousand years, and our might was known throughout the land. But due to the calamity that transpired one hundred years ago, eleven cornerstones of our Yun Family collapsed in one night, and that caused the total strength of our Yun Family to decrease drastically in an instant. And in these past hundred years, we have carried guilt on our backs, while our young generation went under the most extreme of restrictions. Twenty-two years ago, our Patriarch's profound strength was crippled, and the guilt that we carried grew even heavier."

"And now everyone knows that our Yun Family is on a quick decline. Our Patriarch has been crippled and barely has any strength left. If this situation continues, our Yun Family may not even have the qualifications to truly continue on as one of the Twelve Guardian Families. So the main event that our Yun Family needs to undertake is the choosing of a suitable new Patriarch to lead the Yun Family and rouse our Yun Clan once more...

"Wait!!"

Before Yun Waitian could finish, a rude and loud bellow cut his

words off. Mu Yubai stood up and said with a steady expression, “Choosing a new Patriarch? Yun Waitian, what do you mean? Are you trying to force Yun Qinghong to abdicate his position?”

No one felt surprised that Mu Yubai would step in. Yun Waitian’s expression did not change and he replied calmly,”Young Patriarch Mu’s words are too heavy. How could we dare use the word ‘force’ in regards to our Patriarch? But our esteemed Patriarch entire body is disabled, and he scarcely has any mental, physical and emotional strength left. And I am sure Young Patriarch Mu will not be able to deny that. This period also happens to be a crisis of existence for our Yun Family. How can we burden our already powerless Patriarch with the responsibility of raising our Yun Family up once more? Thus, for the sake of the entire clan, and to preserve the health of our current Patriarch, the time has come for the our Yun Family to select a new Patriarch.”

Mu Yubai was after all, the future Patriarch of the Mu Family. Given the current declining power of the Yun Family, they were unwilling to offend any of the Twelve Guardian Families. So Yun Waitian still remained calm and prudent in the face of Mu Yubai’s lack of respect.

Mu Yubai instead responded with a cold laugh, “Your Yun Family, for the past ten thousands years, have had over seventy Patriarchs in succession, but every single Patriarch was from the line of your original Patriarch…” Mu Yubai pointed at the Yun Family ancestral monument and said, “Underneath your Yun Family’s ancestral monuments sleeps the spirits of all the heroes in the line of your first Patriarch! Yun Waitian! Why don’t you tell me, in the entire Yun Family, aside from Yun Qinghong, who else is a descendant of the bloodline of your Patriarchs?! You cannot

seriously be telling me that all of you are prepared to force Yun Qinghong to abdicate his position and select someone who is not from the line of Patriarchs to be your new Patriarch... Heh! If I remember correctly, ten thousand years ago, your Yun Clan was just a tiny barbarian tribe from the Northern Passes. And the one who created the Purple Cloud Art, lead your entire clan from the north to dominate the entire realm, then established your position as head of the Twelve Guardian Families, was the very ancestor of the line of the Yun Family Patriarchs! And from then on, every single Patriarch, without exception, had been of the descendant of that first Patriarch! If not for the leadership and guidance of this line of Patriarchs, your entire clan would still be struggling to eke out a miserable existence somewhere out there!! And now, even though Yun Qinghong is crippled, he is not dead, and is still extremely young! And yet you want to force him to abdicate his position as Patriarch... Aren't you lot worried about how you will face your ancestors after you have passed on?!"

Mu Yubai's words were ruthless and relentless. He had basically scolded every single member of the Yun Family besides Yun Qinghong. Even though Yun Waitian was restraining himself with every single fiber of his being, his face had become faintly flushed. At this time, Helian Peng said in a loud voice, "Mu Yubai, it is not that I want to criticize you, but the words you have just spoken are ridiculous to the point where I can no longer take it. The Yun name belongs to everyone in the Yun Family, who was it that decreed that the Yun Family Patriarch must definitely be from Yun Qinghong's line? Even if the Yun Family does have this tradition, heh... Yun Qinghong has already been crippled to the point where he can't be crippled any further. To allow him to continue on as Patriarch, even if you ignore the ridicule of the rest of the world, will sooner or later lead to the complete crippling of the Yun Family as a whole. Moreover, besides in Yun Qinghong, there seems to be no one else in the Yun Family who comes from the

bloodline of the first Patriarch... oh, and as for Yun Qinghong's 'son', Hehe... Don't tell me that after Yun Qinghong has passed on, that the Yun Family will never be allowed to have a Patriarch again? Or do you actually hope to see the Yun Family being led by someone who hails from the Profound Sky Continent, a basta..."

"Shut up!" Mu Yubai roared, not letting Helian Peng finish what he was saying. He said with a calm expression, "This is a matter concerning the Yun Family! The Yun Family Patriarch is our Mu Family's son-in-law, so I have the right to speak, but you, Helian Peng, have no right to open your mouth! If you dare to continue to say words which are unpleasant to my ears, do you believe that I won't force you to leave this place on your knees?!"

Mu Yubai's temperament was upright and unyielding, and he was never willing to suppress his own emotions. If he said something, he would do it. Even though the other party was someone from the strongest Helian Clan, his words were still unyielding and strong to the point where it left no room for leeway or graciousness. In regards to strength, Helian Peng was categorically not even in the same zipcode as Mu Yubai, but he did not show any fear, and he gave a cold laugh instead, "Mu Yubai, do not think that I am afraid of you. If we truly fight, the one who will leave kneeling is not set in stone!"

"You are courting death!"

The words that Helian Peng said undoubtedly caused Mu Yubai's temper to erupt completely. What's more, Mu Yubai was also looking for an opportunity to turn this place upside down. He yelled in anger and profound light burst forth from his entire body

as a thick and solid chain of ice soared into the sky…

“Everyone, be quiet. This is the Yun Family’s grand event, it is not a place for you to quarrel, much less exchange blows.”

With a voice as tranquil as water, yet still carrying a pressure and might that was hard to resist, Duke Hui Ye said his piece. By his side, the Venerable Stone Dragon’s eyes flashed and a beam of yellow shot out, colliding with Mu Yubai’s ice chain. With a gentle ring, the ice chain disappeared in midair.

After the Duke Hui Ye had spoken those words, Mu Yubai was unable to take further action. He coldly stared at Helian Peng, returned to Yun Qinghong’s side, and fixed his gaze on Yun Waitian.

“Big Brother, you are too impulsive.” Mu Yurou said in worry as she mildly rebuked her brother.

“Haha, Yubai may be impulsive, but he has never been one to act foolishly.” Yun Qinghong said with a mysterious smile.

“After all, it is brother-in-law who understands me best. Heh.” Mu Yubai said with a low bark.

“Uh, could it be that Uncle’s sudden flare of temper was done on purpose?” After hearing what they had said, Yun Xiao whispered this into Yun Che’s ear.

“Yes.” Yun Che nodded his head, “The more impulsive and irascible Senior Mu acts, the more they will be put at ease... It looks like Senior Mu is trying to test some of his theories.”

“Test his theories? Test what theories?” Yun Xiao was completely mystified.

Yun Che gave the faintly smiling Duke Hui Ye a sidelong glance and he whispered back, “In no time at all, his questions should have answers. Yun Xiao, no matter what happens after this, do not be alarmed.”

“Ah? Oh...” Yun Xiao had grown even more confused.

“Patriarch Yun.” Duke Hui Ye spoke once more, and this time, he faced Yun Qinghong directly. In terms of age, the Duke Hui Ye was one generation younger than Yun Qinghong, so for him to address Yun Qinghong as Patriarch Yun was no big deal, but his tone clearly did not contain a single drop of respect. After all, Yun Qinghong was a complete cripple, “In my humble opinion, because of your body’s condition, you have long ago become unsuitable to continue leading the huge Yun Clan. I very much endorse Elder Yun Waitian’s words. To choose a new Patriarch to lead the Yun Family would be a good thing, not only for the Yun Family but for Patriarch Yun himself as well. What is Patriarch Yun’s opinion on this?”

“Sigh.” Grand Elder Yun He gave a dull sigh, “For ten thousand years, the Yun Family has been lead by the bloodline of our Patriarch, but given the current circumstance that the Yun Family faces today, to change leaders has become an inevitable thing.”

Grand Elder Yun Xi said, “Qinghong, it is about to time for you to have a proper rest.”

Grand Elder Yun Jiang followed, “This is definitely not what we wish for, but given your current strength and physical condition, it has already become too hard for you to continue bearing the burden of leading the clan.”

The Grand Elders had spoken, and even Duke Hui Ye was in support of the Yun Family changing Patriarchs. It seemed that the case for a change of Patriarch had already been nailed shut. Everyone present was waiting for Yun Qinghong’s reaction, but they discovered that his expression was serene. He did not seem the least bit lost or disappointed, and he did not even sigh. Instead he gently and calmly said, “Since the Grand Elders and His Highness has already spoken, it would naturally be hard for I, Yun Qinghong, to have any objections. Since all the gathered elders have already begun discussing the matter of changing Patriarchs months ago, it must be that my successor has long ago been decided. Since that is so, please do tell me who it is. If it is someone who can instill sufficient confidence in those who are present, then I, Yun Qinghong, will gladly abdicate my position.”

“Hmph! Do you even need to ask?” Mu Yubai said with a cold laugh, “Of course it is the person who has gone through great pains to set up this so-called Family Competition, the one who is truly pushing for your abdication, Great Elder Yun Waitian!

“The matter of changing Patriarch is not a suggestion made by me personally, it is something the entire Elder Council has

decided.” Yun Waitian said with an unchanging expression, “I, Yun Waitian, lack the virtue or the ability, and I have never once dared to covet the position of Patriarch!”

Chapter 516 – The Patriarch Position

“Great Elder’s words are incorrect.” Just as Yun Waitian had stopped speaking, a Yun Family elder quickly followed up and said: “Based on prestige, strength and contribution to our Yun Clan, you are definitely the most suitable to be our next Patriarch.”

“That’s right.” Another elder also hastily said: “In terms of rank, Great Elder is the leader of the Elder Council. In terms of strength, you’re also the strongest in our family. Furthermore, ever since the Patriarch became crippled all those years back, all the matters concerning the clan has been handled by Great Elder. Therefore, if we were to choose the most suitable candidate for Patriarch acknowledged by everyone, it would no doubt be Great Elder.”

“I think so as well.”

A few elders carried on, speaking one after another, recommending Great Elder Yun Waitian to be the next Yun Patriarch. Gradually, more and more people spoke for Yun Waitian. Only a minority of the elders did not speak up and sighed in secret. Following that, all the middle-aged and young generation of the Yun Family began echoing out the Great Elder’s name.

A hundred years ago, Yun Canghai left and never returned. Yun Qinghong had to succeed as the next Patriarch. At that time, in terms of prestige and influence within the family, ten Yun Waitian could not even match up to one Yun Qinghong. Within the family, any command by Yun Qinghong would be fulfilled immediately and no one dared to defy him. Although the Yun Family eleven strongest cornerstones disappeared overnight and their strength

faltered massively, and they even carried the name of sinners, the entire family believed that with Yun Qinghong leading the family, the Yun Family would definitely rise once again. Outside of the Yun Family, there was no one that would dare belittle the strength of the weakened Yun Family... Because at that time, there was the unrivaled talent, Yun Qinghong.

However, twenty-two years ago, Yun Qinghong was crippled.

In a world where strength meant everything, even if a person whose strength was lower than that of dirt, who could never be strong again, possessed the title of Patriarch, he would not be really respected and feared by others. The reputation he had built up for himself quickly vanished within these twenty-two years. The high regard, respect, reverence, adoration, and fear others had toward him... turned into sighs, disregard and even insult and gloating after he was crippled. The Yun Family Elders, peers and junior who held him in high regard were all extremely disappointed and sighed. As the epitome of a profound cultivating family in Illusory Demon Realm, who would actually allow a crippled person to lead them?

Even among those who vowed to forever stay loyal to Yun Qinghong, had secretly went away. The others who still vowed to stay with him till death were chased away by Yun Qinghong... Because at that time, he knew the condition of his own body, and that those who stayed with him would have no future. How would he be willing to delay the prospects of those who were sincere toward him?

Until the end, he kept his status as “Patriarch”, but only his wife

and son remained by his side.

Twenty odd years ago, who could imagine the Yun Qinghong, who was probably the brightest star within the entire Illusory Demon Realm, would be in such a pathetic state where no one would bother to look him in the eye.

Due to being crippled for twenty-two years until now, not one person in his own clan stood up to support this man, who used to lead the Yun Family, to continue as Patriarch.

However, even when facing such a reality, Yun Qinghong did not blame anyone. After all, he had been crippled. Whether it was the Elder Council or the Grand Elders, their main motive for doing so was for the future of the Yun Family. After all, letting a crippled person lead the Yun Family would invite ridicule and also bleaken the future of the family. When compared to the future of the Yun Family, the bloodline of the Patriarch did not seem as important.

The cheers supporting the Great Elder grew louder and louder. Yun Waitian found it hard to remain calm as he humbly said: “Towards everyone’s support, I’m truly humbled but with my weak strength, I’m not capable to take on the role as Patriarch... Instead, Seventh Elder whose strength is outstanding, is the most suitable person for this role.”

The “Seventh Elder” who was mentioned by Yun Waitian quickly waved it off: “Great Elder’s words are too kind. Pardon my honesty, but within the entire Yun Family, with Great Elder present, it would not please the masses if anyone else was Patriarch.”

“That’s right! We support Great Elder to succeed as Patriarch!”

“Great Elder don’t refuse anymore. The position of the next Patriarch is undoubtedly yours.”

The Yun Family cheers sounded once again and Yun Waitian cupped his fist together as his agitation had exploded… Since twenty-two years ago when Yun Qinghong was crippled, he had the thought of becoming Patriarch. For this twenty-two years, he had worked very hard for this goal while gaining more and more of a reputation for himself… If he were to become the Patriarch, the bloodline of the Patriarch that had existed for ten thousand years would change. A hundred years later, his son Yun Xinyue would become the next Patriarch, and after that, it would be his grandson and his descendants…

Facing the crippled Yun Qinghong and his son that was unable to use his Profound Handle, he knew that this day would come eventually… However, it had finally arrived today.

As the cheers of the Yun Family grew louder, a disharmonious cold laughter suddenly sounded: “Since Great Elder Yun knows that he’s not suitable for the position of Patriarch, why do you people have to make noise blindly and cause trouble for Great Elder Yun? If Great Elder Yun can’t resist it and choose to go back on his words and accept, when this spreads, won’t others gossip that the Yun Family Great Elder is actually eyeing for the position of Patriarch, and even hypocritically acted as though he did not want it? This vicious and cunning title does not sound particularly nice… Don’t you agree, Great Elder Yun?”

Mu Yubai's words were actually quite vicious. The entire Yun Family supported Yun Waitian to be the next Patriarch, but since Yun Waitian kept pushing it away, this had been attacked by Mu Yubai. Using his own words, Mu Yubai made it such that if he were to accept the position of the Patriarch, he would become a vicious and ungentlemanly hypocrite. The corners of Yun Waitian's lips twitched furiously. Just as he was about to say something, an insolent voice rang from the right side: "I agree with Young Patriarch Mu's words." The one who spoke was Helian Peng as he squinted his triangular eyes and spoke slowly: "I heard that after Yun Qinghong became crippled, Great Elder Yun took over all the affairs of the Yun Family. No matter how importance the matter was, he handled them by himself. Even though he's only a Great Elder, he acted more like a Patriarch than the Patriarch himself... Tsk, tsk. From more than a decade ago, I have already heard rumors that the Great Elder of the Yun Family had been eyeing the position of Patriarch. After so long, the amount of such rumors only seemed to increase. If Great Elder were to suddenly take over the position of Patriarch, it would prove such rumors to be true. At that time, heh heh, the Patriarch name would be very respected within the family, but his reputation outside would be harshly tarnished."

The Helian Peng, who had previously helped Yun Waitian speak and nearly fought with Mu Yubai, was now actually helping Mu Yubai, and the words he said towards Yun Waitian were even more vicious and straightforward than what Mu Yubai had said previously. The color of Yun Waitian's face darkened, and all the core elders looked at each other. Mu Yubai frowned, glancing at Helian Peng... He would not naively believe that Helian Peng would happily go along with him.

Could this guy be here specifically to make trouble today?

Mu Yubai's words made Yun Waitian seem as though he had swallowed a fly, but Helian Peng words made it seem as though he smeared shit on his face, causing his hatred and indignation to be unbearable. He thought that if he were to really attempt to become Patriarch, he would face resistance from Mu Yubai, but never had he ever expected that other than Mu Yubai, there was also a Helian Peng trying to stop him! The corners of his mouth twitched as he tried to suppress his feelings in order to look less awful. He forced himself to say: "I, Yun Waitian, did everything all these years for the Yun Family and have never ever fawned over the Patriarch position."

"Sigh!" After remaining silent for a long time, Grand Elder Yun Jiang sighed and said: "Waitian, within the Yun Family now, you are indeed our most suitable candidate. Whether you're willing or not, you becoming the next Patriarch would be the best result for the Yun Family. You don't have to reject it. As for what others say, we simply don't have to listen to it."

A Grand Elder's words naturally carried supreme weight. Yun Waitian was secretly overjoyed, and just as he was about to go along with the flow, he heard Duke Hui Ye speak up: "Concerning this matter of the Yun Patriarch, this king has a small suggestion. I wonder if everyone from the Yun Family would like to hear it?"

Once Duke Hui Ye spoke, he caught everyone's attention. Yun Waitian stopped his attempt to speak, turned to Duke Hui Ye, and respectfully replied: "What suggestion does Your Highness have? I'm sure everyone would like to know."

Duke Hui Ye was calm as he smiled slightly, swung the fan in his hands, and spoke slowly: “In my opinion, what Young Patriarch Mu and Elder Helian had said isn’t unreasonable. Even though Great Elder Yun has done a lot for the family and no one can match his reputation within the family, he’s indeed not suitable for the position. Otherwise, going by what Young Patriarch Mu and Elder Helian had said, it would become the laughing stock of the others; the human tongue is powerful. If it only concerned Great Elder Yun, it could be overlooked. However, the current situation within the family is already dire. If the public starts to gossip even more because of this matter, it wouldn’t be beneficial to the Yun Family.”

Duke Hui Ye words caused Yun Waitian’s heart to clench. He looked down in an attempt to hide his ugly expression that looked worse than crying: “What Your Highness said is true. I’m truly unsuitable for the position of Patriarch.”

Duke Hui Ye quickly continued: “Judging from the Yun Family’s current predicament, there’s a need to change Patriarchs, and in my opinion, there’s an even better candidate.”

“I wonder who Your Highness is referring to?” Grand Elder Yun Xi asked.

Duke Hui Ye closed his fan, stood up and paced about: “Since Great Elder is not suitable, and there’s no one that can please everyone from this generation of elders, then, why not nominate the new Patriarch from another place?”

“You Highness is saying?”

Duke Hui Ye replied: “Back then, your family lost your Patriarch and the ten strongest Grand Elders. The strength of your family weakened drastically overnight and you all had to carry sins for hundred years. If the Yun Family were to rise again, it would undoubtedly require a long amount of time and an exceptional leader. An exceptional leader requires a long time to groom. From what this king sees, since it’s difficult to make a choice from the older generation, why not choose one from a younger generation. It is known to the whole city that the eldest son of the Great Elder, Yun Xinyue, is a gifted talent who has strong aptitude, and possesses the same cyan colored profound handle as the Demon King. His personality is also humble and not arrogant; he is undoubtedly the pride of the Yun Family that heaven has bestowed. More than once, this king has heard him being praised as the biggest hope of Yun Family’s future. If he were to become the next Patriarch and be guided by Great Elder and all the other Elders, this king believes that within ten years, he would become an exceptional leader. The days of glory for the Yun Family won’t be long away.”

“Furthermore, although Yun Xinyue is young, his talent and personality is obvious to the entire Yun Family. If he were to become the next Patriarch, this king believes that there would be less people dissatisfied with this as compared to Great Elder. What does everyone think?”

Chapter 517 – I Have An Objection!

The words said by the Duke Hui Ye immediately caused waves among the Yun Family members who were present. After most of them had recovered from their momentary surprise, their eyes suddenly began to shine with the light of emotion. Many of the core elders from the Elder Council began to look at each other in consternation, after which, they all began to slowly nod their heads simultaneously.

Even the three grand elders, Yun He, Yun Jiang and Yun Xi had sunk into deep thought, but they did not show any sign of rejecting his words.

“Mn?” Yun Che rested his hand under his chin as he looked thoughtfully at the completely relaxed Duke Hui Ye. He gave a faint chuckle, and then said in a low voice, “Ah, so it was like this after all… Before, I only had a grasp on about ninety percent of the situation, but now I can see the entire picture.”

Yun Che’s soft words were fully transmitted into Yun Qinghong’s ears. Yun Qinhong looked askance, giving him a deep, long look.

“If Father must truly abdicate his position… Letting Brother Xinyue take over as Patriarch doesn’t seem to be a bad idea.” Yun Xiao said softly.

“His Highness Hui Ye has truly presented an excellent proposal!!” After the noise had begin to die down, a core elder began to clap his hands while standing. He said with a voice filled with admiration,

“For all these years, every time the occasion arises for one Patriarch to succeed the other, that person is almost always above one hundred years of age, so this has caused us to unwittingly overlook such an excellent candidate.”

“That is right!” Another elder also stood up, “Xinyue is the best amongst our young generation, and it can also be said that he is perfect in every way. Even though he is not the son of the Patriarch, he is still the son of the Great Elder. Whether it is regarding aptitude or background, you will not be able to find another candidate who can compare to him amongst his peers. As for his age, Xinyue is indeed still young, but why can’t we consider this a kind of advantage? In regards to his shallow qualifications, as long as we put in every effort to assist him, this shallowness can be completely compensated for.”

“Even people from outside the Yun Family has called Xinyue the great hope of our Yun Family. This is definitely not idle talk or lies. Letting Xinyue be the next Patriarch, may truly bring about an entirely new beginning for our Yun Family.”

“His Highness Hui Ye’s suggestion is truly sublime.”

In the current Yun Family which had greatly declined in strength, the halo surrounding Yun Xingyue was indeed dazzling without compare. Countless praises and the greatest hope and expectation for the Yun Family’s resurgence was gathered in that halo of light. And under such a light, even the problem of his age was easily covered up; the seniors of the Yun Family already did not feel that the suggestion for him to be the next Patriarch was too inappropriate, and following the approval of one elder after the

other, they felt like it was more and more feasible, to the point where it could be said that he was an excellent choice.

As for the younger members of the Yun Family, it was natural that they exhibited a incomparably excited response. Yun Xingyue becoming the Yun Family Patriarch caused a fierce pride to well up in the hearts of all of those young disciples.

The present cheers were even louder than the ones given when Yun Waitian was presented as the successor of the title of Patriarch.

After the Grand Elders had given this matter careful consideration, they all slowly nodded their heads as well. Yun Jiang said in a gentle voice, “Our Yun Clan has never had the precedent of allowing someone from the younger generation to take the seat of Patriarch prematurely, but that does not mean that such a precedent cannot be set. Xinyue’s temperament and talent are enough to compensate for his lack of experience. After serious consideration and taking into account the present condition of the Yun Family, Xinyue seems to be even more suitable than Waitian to take over the position of Patriarch.”

“I also concur with what has been said.” Yun He nodded his head.

“I can expect no less of Duke Hui Ye. His suggestion has enlightened us, allowing us to see something that we had not been able to see before.” Yun Xi added as he nodded his head as well.

“To be able to attain the recognition from all three Grand Elders

is this king's fortune." Duke Hui Ye said as he gave a faint smile, "This king merely gave a simple suggestion, I did not expect to receive such a vigorous response from your entire clan. It looks like all of you ladies and gentlemen of the Yun Family has an even greater appreciation and respect for Yun Xinyue than I had previously anticipated. Since this is the case, Great Elder, for your virtuous son to succeed the title of Patriarch seems to be the perfect conclusion to this matter."

Duke Hui Ye's words had undoubtedly speedily changed Yun Waitians previous melancholy into sheer joy. Letting Yun XInyue become Patriarch naturally filled him with even more joy than his own appointment as Patriarch would have given him. He strongly restrained the ecstasy in his heart and said in a polite and modest tone, "Duke Hui Ye has such great love for my unworthy son. For that I, Yun Waitian, am eternally grateful. However... my unworthy son is simply too young, and the reality is that... His ability is still currently lacking..."

Yun Xinyue stood up, and it was clear that he was at a loss. He said in a deferential tone, "Everything that my father has said is true. For Duke Hui Ye to show me such great love, Xinyue is simply grateful beyond words. However, Xinyue is not even thirty years old yet and my power, ability and experience still fall far short of the required mark, so how can I be worthy of receiving the huge responsibility of becoming the new Patriarch. Xinyue is truly unbearably perplexed."

"Oh?" Duke Hui Ye's smile quickly receded and a displeased look soon appeared on his face. He gave a cold snort and said, "Hmph, looks like those rumors are after all, in the end, merely rumours. This king had originally thought you, Yun Xingyue, is indeed an

incomparable genius who was bestowed to the Yun Family by the heavens, but it looks like you are nothing more than this. The Yun Family currently exists in the boundary between life and death. The entire Yun Family is willing to entrust such a heavy burden to you, even the three Grand Elders have given given their approval. But alas, you do not even have the courage or the nerve to take on this task. Ah, it's too bad that the so-called 'Great Hope of the Yun Family' is nothing more than a joke; this 'hope' is merely a fool to be despised by all."

Duke Hui Ye's words caused Yun Xingyue's face to become stained a crimson red. He clenched his fists tightly and said through gritted teeth, "Xinyue does not recognize what Your Highness has just said. To bring about the revival of the Yun Family is my life's greatest wish. If I am allowed to accomplish this wish, I will not hesitate to pay any price to make it come true...."

"This king has never bothered listening to useless words that are beneath my notice." Duke Hui Ye replied with a bland smile, "This king only wants to know one thing, this position of Yun Family Patriarch, do you dare to take it?!"

"I dare! Why would I not dare!" As if he was severely jolted by Duke Hui Ye's words, Yun Xingyue's hesitation disappeared and he replied in a manner that was extremely resolute and decisive. He furrowed his brows and said with a solemn expression, "As long as all the seniors of the Yun Family, as well as my fellow brothers and sisters think highly of me, and is willing to let a junior like me be Patriarch of the Yun Family. Then I will dare to throw caution to the wind and say that I will cause the Yun Family to rise to ascendancy again within my lifetime!"

Once Yun Xinyue had uttered such strong words, all the Yun Family members present naturally went into a frenzy and they blanketed the arena with roars. Several core elders stood up one after the other and as they nodded their heads and laughed, they announced as one body, “Who would have thought that this major event concerning the Patriarch would reach such a resolution. Even though it was beyond our expectations, it is indeed a perfect ending. All of us will commit our greatest strength into supporting the new Patriarch!”

Yun Waitian drew in a long breath and said in an incomparably agitated voice, “Since this is the current state of affairs, if my unworthy son still chooses to decline, it would instead seem like a pretentious and cowardly act. And since today, this heavy burden has fallen upon the shoulders of my unworthy son, I as his father, will exert ten times my previous effort! In hopes that this father and son will not become guilty of perpetuating the decline of our Yun Family.”

The inner circle within the Yun Family all knew that the true motive of this Family Competition was to replace their Patriarch. And before this, everyone had assumed that the new Patriarch would be Yun Waitian. Who would have thought that, under the urging of Duke Hui Ye, they would reach a conclusion that seemed to be even more perfect.

Duke Hui Ye gave off a big laugh and said, “For a clan to change Patriarchs is originally a huge affair that is dealt with within that family. This king did not expect that as a stranger giving a rather superficial proposal, that my proposal would receive recognition from all the members of the Yun Family present. This king is overjoyed and extremely honored. And since this matter was

precipitated by this king, this king also has a burning desire to see it through to completion. Since all those who are present feel that Yun Xinyue is the most suitable candidate to assume the role of Patriarch, and every single member of the Yun Family, including the Grand Elders and core Elders that are present, the esteemed guests who are visiting shall bear witness. The stars have truly aligned and people from every corner are gathered in witness. Since this is so, I do not see why we should not, on this very day, at this very time, proceed to complete the ceremony of succession for the new Patriarch. Everyone, do you have any objections?"

In this entire process, the current Patriarch Yun Qinghong had the least attention paid to him. No one asked him for his opinion and no one cared about his feelings... because even though he was the Patriarch, he had long ago become a useless cripple whom even a beggar could ignore... because at least a beggar could still move under his own power.

The suggestion that Yun Xinyue should become the new Patriarch was met with raucous approval from the entire Yun Clan, and there was not a word that was said in opposition. And the one who had given this suggestions, who had brought it to conclusion was Duke Hui Ye himself, so it was hard for anyone to feel that it was inappropriate. In fact, given the current situation, forget about shouting out one's objections, those present would hardly even dare to express their objection in any way.

However, as everyone was on the verge of witnessing the fall of the old Patriarch and the beginning of the inauguration of the new Patriarch, there was one 'unenlightened' person who stood up.

“I have an objection!”

These four bland words utilized the power of profound energy to possess an extremely strong penetrating effect. And amidst the noisy environment, it was clearly transmitted into everyone’s ears, and even caused the great clamor to instantly die down. All eyes turned at the same time to the origin of that voice.

Yun Che stood up and unhurriedly strode forward five paces. He gave a faint smile to Duke Hui Ye and Yun Waitian, whom he faced, while he exposed himself to the gaze of the crowd at the same time.

Yun Che had, after all, stayed with the Yun Family for two months. Even though a large proportion of the Yun Family had never seen him, they had all heard that Yun Che had become Yun Qinghong’s foster son... It was just that the foster son of a crippled Patriarch was simply not enough to draw the attention of those within the Yun Family. For him to step out all of sudden and say those four earth-shattering words, ‘I have an objection’, caused everyone to be stunned in place. Following that however, the gazes filled with shock were increasingly replaced by gazes filled with mockery and no small amount of schadenfreude.

“Who the hell is this kid?”

“He has an objection? Heh, what does he mean? Who does he think he is? Who does he think the people who are standing in front of him are?”

“Oh, this seems to be the god-son of Yun Qinghong. Could it be that this person is some sort of retard?”

“Peh, perhaps he just wants to steal some of the limelight. Heh heh, speaking out is easy, but let’s see how you handle the fallout now… It’s time to watch a show!”

As for Duke Hui Ye, the branch of the Royal Family he was from was extremely formidable and it was public knowledge that it rivaled the power that the Little Demon Empress held. Even the stately Great Elder of the Yun Family had to be polite and respectful to young duke and would not dare show any sign of slighting him. Even those who had never heard of Duke Hui Ye before,would still understand what kind of background he had. So when he asked if ‘anyone had any objections’, no one thought that someone would actually really step forward. This was undoubtedly a rude slap delivered to Duke Hui Ye’s face.

“Big… Big Brother!” Yun Xiao cried in alarm has he moved forward to drag Yun Che back. Yun Qinghong extended his hand to block him, after which, he silently shook his head.

“Oh?” Duke Hui Ye had also naturally did not expect that there was someone who was willing to sing a different tune; moreover this was after the entire Yun Family had recognized the proposal that he made. He turned around and casually measured Yun Che with his eyes. In a voice that contained only amusement and no anger, he said, “And you are?”

Yun Waitian fixed his eyes upon Yun Che and his brows wrinkled up. Then, he continued by saying, “Your Highness Hui Ye, this

person is actually not part of our Yun Family. Moreover, he is only a foster-son who was taken in two months ago by Yun Qinghong. We also have no idea where this fellow came from, but Duke Hui Ye, please do not bother with what he is saying."

At this point in time, Yun Waitian had abandoned even addressing Yun Qinghong as 'Patriarch' and directly called him 'Yun Qinghong'.

"Foster son?" Duke Hui Ye faintly narrowed his eyes, "This is truly strange, this king has never heard of someone from the Yun Family taking in a foster child. For Patriarch Yun to have set such a precedent, it seems that this foster son of Patriarch Yun must truly possess some exceedingly extraordinary qualities."

"You flatter me." Yun Che said laughingly. He stayed perfectly composed in the face of Duke Hui Ye's mighty aura, as though he wasn't even facing someone who stood at the peak of the Illusory Demon Realm, but rather a peer who couldn't be any more ordinary: "I am only a nobody, so Duke Hui Ye obviously does not recognize me. Even though I am not a member of the Yun Family, my surname is also Yun, with my name being Che."

"Yun Che!" Yun Waitian deeply uttered: "Today is a major event for our Yun Family. Whether or not your surname is Yun has no meaning, for you are still just an outsider who has no right to butt into our Yun Family affairs. Apologize to Duke Hui Ye immediately for your offense, then scram... Or else, even that foster father of yours would not be able to protect you!"

Yun Family's Great Elder berated so angrily, and even caused the

rest of the young generation to end up trembling with fear while drenched in sweat. However, Yun Che merely gave him an indifferent glance, and said without a change in expression: “I, Yun Che, am not a member of the Yun Family, nor am I a citizen of Demon Imperial City. I’ve only arrived at Demon Imperial City two months ago, and just happened to save Yun Xiao from ambush outside the city. Yun Xiao and I were compatible, so we became sworn brothers. Since I saved his son, the Yun Patriarch accepted me as his adoptive son… Since I have become the Patriarch’s foster child, then I can be considered to be a half member of the Yun Family. If you want to talk about outsiders, I believe that this Duke Hui Ye should be the true outsider, right? If an outsider could decide the Yun Family’s succession of Patriarch with a few words, then why do I, a half ‘insider’, not have the right to speak up?”

Once Yun Che’s words came out, Yun Xiao instantly broke into cold sweat, while those elder-class characters who were a few hundred years old were all struck dumb into speechlessness.

Chapter 518 – World-Shaking

"Insolence!!!"

Yun Che's words stunned everyone present. Yun Waitian became angry and bellowed: "Insolent brat, how dare you offend His Highness Hui Ye! If it were not for Yun Qinghong, based on those words you said, I would've personally give you a few tight slaps."

Yun Ched willfully laughed, showing no signs of panic: "Great Elder's anger is truly great, did I say anything wrong? This duke who is completely unrelated to the Yun Family can bother with your Yun Family affairs, but I, a half member of the Yun Family, cannot? Furthermore, the person who asked if there were any objections seemed to be that duke as well."

Seeing that Yu Che did not back off, and instead continue, caused Yun Waitian to laugh in anger: "His Highness Hui Ye is a duke, and his words are like gold, enlightening us, the Yun Family about the matter of the next Patriarch. Who are you to compare to yourself to His Highness Hui Ye? If there were any objections, my Yun Family Elder Council would object. Since when was it your turn, you ridiculous little thing, hurry up and scram! If you are to say another word..."

"Ahh~" Duke Hui Ye lifted up his hand to stop Yun Waitian from speaking, his facing still maintaining its calm. He did not seem even a bit angry... However, a brat whose background was unknown, who was only at the Sky Profound Realm was indeed not even fit to cause him to become angry. If he were really to become angry, others would find it weird instead. He laughed and

said: “Great Elder doesn’t have to get angry. Changing Patriarchs is a huge matter. Someone having an objection is just normal. Even though Yun Che is not a member of the Yun Family, he’s still the godson of the current Patriarch. Saying that he is half a Yun Family member is indeed not too much. Furthermore, his godfather would be the one that is giving up his position; for him to have something to say is normal. Why not let us listen to what he has to say.”

“Your Highness, I heard that this brat came from the Southern Borders to Demon Imperial City two months ago. There are not many people from the Yun Family that knows him. There is no need for a man with such high status as you to listen to rubbish from a brat.” Yun Waitian said.

“No, no,” Duke Hui Ye shook his head: “Letting Xinyue succeed as Patriarch is not something your Yun Family decided, but something this king suggested, and what Yun Che said was not wrong. This king is still an outsider and something an outsider suggested leading to objections is something normal. Furthermore, this Yun Che is the godson of the current Patriarch. If he were to be really chased away by you like this, wouldn’t it seem as though this king is narrow-minded, bullying others with authority and cannot take ‘objections’?”

Clap, clap, clap…

A loud applause started, and as Yun Che clapped, he praised loudly: “No wonder you’re a duke. Such magnanimity and boldness is indeed commendable, unlike some others who lived a few hundred years for nothing, you’re much stronger.”

“YOU!” Yun Waitian instantly flew into a rage. Him offending Duke Hui Ye in public could be understood as being ignorant and rash, but his last phrase was obviously criticizing him. However, after he said “YOU”, he did not continue, but instead laughed coldly. He thought that with his status, flying into a rage because of a junior in public was just embarrassing himself. Furthermore, him offending Duke Hui Ye would obviously not do him any good.

This Duke Hui Ye was definitely not some kind and magnanimous person.

“Is he really the youth that saved Number Seven that day?” On his seat, Unparalleled Under Heaven looked at Yun Che and asked.

“Yes, it’s him.” Number One Under Heaven nodded.

“This youngster is a bit reckless.” Unparalleled Under Heaven said.

Number One Under Heaven thought for a while, before replying: “Even though I only met him once, he doesn’t seem to be a rash and thoughtless person.”

“Haha.” Unparalleled Under Heaven laughed slightly as he turned his attention to Yun Qinghong, then thoughtfully said: “If he really is someone Yun Qinghong made godson, then he’s definitely not simple. Your father has more than once said that even though Yun Qinghong is completely crippled, he is not a person to be looked down upon. Even though the current Yun

Family seems as though the control is with Yun Waitian, it's only a superficial view. Your father and I strongly believe that it is not possible for Yun Qinghong to not have backups... If Yun Qinghong is willing to accept this child as his godson, this child is definitely not normal."

Number One Under Heaven: "..."

"This king has said before that this king does not want to hear any useless rubbish." Duke Hui Ye narrowed his eyes and looked at Yun Che with a playful glance. That glance was like someone getting interested in a toy: "You said that you had objections, that means you don't agree on Yun Xinyue becoming the next Patriarch. Then, let us know the reason why, or you could suggest someone who is more suitable to become Patriarch. If your reason is reasonable or that everyone agrees with you, then it would be the best. Otherwise, if your words were merely objecting for the sake of objecting... Heh, for such a huge matter being treated as a farce by you, let's not say the Yun Family, but even this king would likely get angry."

As Duke Hui Ye finished speaking, a sense of dismay was released, causing the younger disciples on the seats to shudder. Duke Hui Ye was a part of the "Illusory Demons Seven Scions", and his strength didn't need to be questioned. Being born in the royal family, his innate and acquired royal aura was not something that an ordinary person can withstand.

Yun Che was unfazed as he said: "I am half a Yun Family member. Naturally, everything I say and do is for the sake of the Yun Family. The Patriarch is the most important leader of the

family, the choice of Patriarch affects the future of the entire family. It's not a matter where even a little negligence can be allowed. When choosing the Patriarch, although strength is important, it is not the most important. Instead, the most important is personality and character... Duke Hui Ye, on this point, I'm sure you agree as well."

Duke Hui Ye smiled slightly and said: "Of course. However, from what you said, are you questioning Yun Xinyue's character? From what this king knows, not only is Yun Xinyue a gifted talent, his character is flawless. Otherwise, there wouldn't be no one disagreeing with the proposition of Yun Xinyue as the next Patriarch. Do you mean that the understanding of him from the clan members who stayed with him for tens of years is inferior to you, an outsider who has only been in Demon Imperial City for two months?"

Yun Che laughed strangely and said thoughtfully: "Everyone knows, that in this world, the hardest thing to see clearly is the human heart. I said before, the reason I had become Yun Qinghong's godson was because when I first arrived in Demon Imperial City, I had saved his son Yun Xiao. That day, other than Yun Xiao, Under Heaven Clan's princess, Number Seven Under Heaven, was attacked as well. Yun Xiao and Number Seven Under Heaven were both direct descendants of their Patriarch, the news of them being attacked together is not something trivial and I'm sure everyone present has heard of this news."

"This king has indeed heard of it, but does this have anything to do with whether Yun Xinyue can become the next Patriarch?" Duke Hui Ye asked with a slight smile.

“Yes, of course it does, and it’s even greatly related!” Yun Che did not stop and continued. His words caused the brows of Yun Qinghong, who was sitting on the wheelchair, to knit closely together. His gaze was cold… but it all dissipated quickly.

“Number Seven Under Heaven and Yun Xiao were attacked together, and the attacks were very vicious. It was obvious the motive was to kill them. That way, the Under Heaven Patriarch would undoubtedly rage and investigate his matter thoroughly. Yun Xiao’s Uncle, Senior Mu would also meddle in this matter, but Yun Family’s actions… Heh, it doesn’t matter if we don’t talk about it. However, the three black-clothed man who attacked Yun Xiao and Number Seven Under Heaven did not reveal their profound skills. Therefore, it was exceptionally difficult to track their identities. Now, two months have passed, and whether it’s the Under Heaven Family or Senior Mu, they did not uncover anything…”

“What exactly is your point!” Yun Waitian impatiently bellowed: “This is my Yun Family’s Great Assembly, we’re not here to listen to your rubbish!”

“Great Elder, calm down. The main point is coming.” Yun Che said neither quickly or slowly: “Yun Xiao is my sworn brother. Him being attacked, Yun Family can ignore it, treat as though nothing happened but I, as his big brother, cannot. In these two months, I kept trying to find out who was it that tried to assassinate Yun Xiao and the Under Heaven Family Princess. Lucky for him, a while back, I finally figured out the identity of one of the culprits.”

From the seats, the faces of Number One Under Heaven and Unparalleled Under Heaven Changed instantly as their gaze became serious. Two months ago, Number Seven Under Heaven nearly lost her life to the black-clothed men and Greatest Ambition Under Heaven exploded with anger, but even though he personally investigated this matter, it did not come to any results. Yun Che's words instantly captured their attentions. Number One Under Heaven immediately stood up and asked: "Brother Yun, are you serious? The person that you had found out, who is he?"

Mu Yubai stroked his chin as he muttered with a frown: "This brat, just what medicine is this brat concocting. Even that old man Under Heaven could not discover anything, but he did?"

"Ah? Big Brother really discovered who it was?" Yun Xiao had a face of confusion: "But, he has never stepped out of the house much in during these two months, this, this..."

"Husband, what is Che'er trying to do?" Mu Yurou was equally perplexed as well.

"No need to ask, let's just watch on." Yun Qinghong looked on with knitted brows as his grip on the handle of the wheelchair grew tighter.

Yun Che turned around and said while facing Number One Under Heaven: "Brother Under Heaven, with one of your family members nearly being assassinated, I believe that even if you and your family were to stab the culprit to death with a thousand swords, it would not quell your anger. But today, I have to ask Brother Under Heaven and our Under Heaven seniors to maintain your

composure, since the identity of the culprit that I have figured out is shocking. When I say it, you might not even believe me."

Yun Che shift his attention to Yun Xinyue and looked at him intently: "One of the culprits behind the assassination attempt of Yun Xiao and Number Seven Under Heaven is not anyone else, but the imposing and prestigious son of the Great Elder... Yun Xinyue!"

Once Yun Che mentioned the two words "Yun Xinyue", it seemed as though someone randomly tossed out two bombs. The entire plaza became a field of silence, then, it was replaced with deafening, world-shaking noises.

However, this was not sound of shock, but rather... the sound of deafening laughter.

Chapter 519 – Evidence

“You scoundrel!” It came as no surprise to anyone that Yun Waitian burned with indignant fury right there and then, “You arrogant little kid, how dare you spout such absurd, laughable and presumptuous words. Do you really think that I would not dare to kill you!?”

“This is truly preposterous!” The Seventh Elder, who was normally on the best terms with Yun Waitian, stood up and rebuked Yun Che with fury, “In my life, I have never heard such ridiculous words being said before! This is simply absurd... Absurd!”

“Xinyue is the most illustrious disciple among all the young ones in our clan. Both his temperament and talent are unquestionable. And he has never even bullied any of our fellow clan members before. In fact, he is especially close with Yun Xiao... And even if there was really some kind of grievance that existed, how it could it be possible for him to actually try to murder a fellow clan member! To try to assassinate the princess of the Under Heaven Clan, this is easily the most absurd joke I have ever heard!”

“This is truly laughable and aggravating all at the same time. Ah, it really infuriates this old man.” A senior from the Yun Family, who was hundreds of years old, sighed.

“A bastard kid who came outta nowhere dares to slander our impending new Patriarch in public, this is just too much! The Disciplinary Elder needs to drag him down and subject him to a heavy punishment right now!” A young disciple roared in fury. His

words immediately provoked a huge response and all sorts of mockery, abuse and cries of anger rang out. The sounds were so loud that they blanketed the entire area.

Yun Xiao had stared blankly into space for a good long while before saying in a quavering voice, “This... This... How can this be? How can it be Brother Xinyue? Big Brother must have gotten it wrong somehow....”

Even though Yun Xiao had a deep reverence and respect for Yun Che and despite their close relationship. Yes, even though it was Yun Che, Yun Xiao still had a hard time believing what Yun Che had just said. After all, he had only known Yun Che for two months, but he had known Yun Xinyue for over twenty years. And for all these years, Yun Xinyue had left an extremely perfect image within his heart. He simply could not believe that the assassination attempt he had met with the other day had anything to do with Yun Xinyue.

Yun Qinghong looked at him and gently said, “Xiao’er, remember what your big brother said to you before. In this world, the hardest thing to puzzle out is the human heart. And the hardest ability to cultivate is not profound strength; it is the ability to see through the hearts of other people. In this aspect, your big brother is simply much too superior to you. See with clear eyes the things that are about to unfold before you, and after that... Carve today’s lesson into your memory.”

“...” Yun Xiao opened his mouth but he could not make a sound; his mind had sunk into complete turmoil.

Yun Xinyue stood up, and it could be seen that he was greatly suppressing his rage. He managed to speak in a voice that was passably calm, “Yun Che. I, Yun Xinyue, have never had any enmity with you in the past, nor do I have any grievance with you at present. In fact we have hardly even spoken and when we have occasionally bumped into each other, I have always treated you with civility. So why do slander me in such a manner?! What exactly… are your intentions?!”

A universal chorus of taunts and criticism came flooding in from all sides, but two years ago, when Yun Che was in the territory of the Divine Phoenix Sect, he had already dared to take on the entire Divine Phoenix Sect by himself. This kind of situation was not even enough to make him flustered. Facing Yun Xinyue’s question, he looked sideways and sneeringly replied, “Whether what I am saying is true or false, you know better than anyone else. But I can’t help but admire your acting skills. Your expression, gaze, movements and words… They are all unassailable. No wonder you have been able to bluff all these years without getting caught out.”

“You!!” Yun Xinyue was so angry that his entire body trembled with rage, “Laughable, this is simply too laughable… Your coarse and despicable entrapment, I can expose it with a few simple words! You said that the one who planned the assassination attempt on Yun Xiao that day was me…” He pointed to Yun Xiao and said furiously, “But you can ask Yun Xiao yourself, when have I ever had any grievances with him? You can also ask him, if the ones who tried to assassinate him that day were from the Yun Family or not! If it was someone from the other families then if they hid their profound art, it would be hard to recognize. However, if it was a member of our Yun Family who did it, even if they put in their entire effort into hiding their profound art, as someone from the same clan who has cultivated the Purple Cloud

Art for nearly twenty years, how could it be that Yun Xiao did not notice it?!”

“I don’t even need to ask.” Yun Che curled his lips and replied, “The ones who attacked Yun Xiao and Number Seven Under Heaven that day were naturally not from the Yun Family. Because it was a combined effort between you and members from other families who laid this trap for them.”

“Bullshit!” Yun Waitian was thoroughly infuriated, and he ground his foot into floor as he suddenly launched an attack at Yun Che. An incomparably robust and solid burst of lightning profound energy surged out violently, instantly forming into a roiling current of lightning which explosively sped towards Yun Che’s neck.

Yun Waitian had been standing close to Yun Che and he had made an abrupt attack out of extreme anger, so everyone else hardly had any time to react. On one side, there was a powerful Sovereign Profound Realm, on the other, was a mere Sky Profound Realm. Under Yun Waitian’s attack, Yun Che did not even need to think about surviving, because even having his body torn up and all his bones broken would be considered getting off lightly.

But Yun Che had made his preparations far in advance. Once he had stood up to oppose Yun Xinyue, his nerves had been on a razor’s edge and his profound energy had been actively circulating as well. So once he felt Yun Waitian’s profound energy surging, his profound energy exploded at the same time, and his body instantly shimmered.

Sssss!!

Yun Waitian's lightning current shredded space and shredded Yun Che's afterimage as well. Everyone was stared at the space, and even Yun Waitian himself was caught staring blankly because even he did not see clearly how Yun Che had dodged that strike.

A stately Monarch had suddenly struck out against a junior in the Sky Profound Realm but he did not even touch the corner of his robe. And this was witnessed by all who were present... Yun Waitian's shame turned to anger and with a fierce turn, he attempted to grab the Yun Che who had appeared at his back, "You little liar, die!"

"Stop!"

A huge icy cold profound formation appeared instantly in front of Yun Che's body, and as it activated, it completely reflected Yun Waitian lightning profound energy back at him. A figure appeared in the air in a flash, and Mu Yubai descended like a bolt of lightning, shielding Yun Che. He smirked coldly and said, "Yun Waitian, you are after all, a Great Elder of the Yun Clan but you actually launched a sneak attack against a junior. You have truly thrown your ancestor's face all over the ground and used it as a dish rag."

Yun Waitian said with a solemn expression, "This bastard slandered my son, and he actually wanted to frame him for the crime of collaborating with outsiders to kill someone from his own clan. This is not only insulting my son, this is impugning the honor of my entire family! If this can be tolerated, then what

would not be permissible?! My family's honor is one million times more precious than this mongrel's life! Let's not talk about killing him, even tearing his body apart would not be the least bit overboard!"

"The words that Great Elder Yun have said, this king approves." Duke Hui Ye gave a dry chuckle. "Honor. This is something far more precious than one's life. The extent of Yun Che's slander, heh, is such that if he dies, no one would regret it! If this king was in a similar situation, this king would also have struck out in anger."

After saying his piece, Duke Hui Ye suddenly narrowed his eyes and said, "Young Patriarch Mu has protected Yun Che to such an extent. Could it be that you actually believe the words he has said?"

"Since he dared to say such a thing, he should have some basis to go upon." Mu Yubai coldly eyed Yun Waitian, "Not waiting for him to finish but suddenly striking a vicious blow, ah, could it be that this is what you would call, acting on a guilty conscience?"

"Hahahahahaha!" A shrill and wanton laugh pierced the air, Helian Peng stood up and said between his guffaws, "Your Highness Hui Ye, Great Elder Yun, don't tell me that you don't see it already? It is obvious that this former Patriarch is obviously not willing to relinquish his seat. Because he saw that the new Patriarch enjoyed the people's support and his ascension was imminent, he became anxious and pushed this so-called foster son forward to upset the apple cart... but this so-called foster son is truly too pitiful. He is only considered to be cannon-fodder to be

used by other people. In order to prevent the new Patriarch from assuming the position, he actually spouted such patently ridiculous accusations. Hahahaha, truly it makes me laugh so hard that my teeth hurt."

Helian Peng's bout of mockery actually sounded reasonable and fair so immediately many people began voicing out their approval. Mu Yubai's face turned dark and he coldly sneered, "Helian Peng, are you sincerely courting death?!"

"Oh? Is it because I have exposed you for all to see, so your shame has turned into wrath?" Helian Peng's expression was filled with mockery, he turned to the seated Unparalleled Under Heaven and said, "Elder Unparalleled, your esteemed clan's princess was also involved in the assassination attempt on Yun Xiao two months ago. I think it would be obvious that you, more than anyone else, would wish to know who the true man behind the curtain is. But to say that Yun Xinyue was the one who was pulling the strings, such preposterous words, even you would not be able to believe them, am I correct?"

Unparalleled Under Heaven said calmly, "Empty words naturally lack the power to persuade, I will only trust in concrete evidence. Yun Che, since you have said that Yun Xinyue is the scoundrel behind all of this, what evidence do you have to back yourself up?"

"Evidence? He is merely trying to blacken the name of the new Patriarch on the eve of his election, what evidence would he have? Elder Unparalleled, do you actually believe that he could take out some concrete evidence for us to see?" Helian Peng said in a voice which dripped with contempt.

Duke Hui Ye let out a cold snort and said, “Hmph, since Young Patriarch Mu has actually come forward to protect you, Yun Che, this king will give you one chance. You said that Yun Xinyue was the scoundrel behind the assassination attempt on Yun Xiao and Number Seven Under Heaven two months ago, so why don’t you show this king some real proof. If it is something that can convince all who are present, then the Yun Family will naturally deal with Yun Xinyue impartially. I believe even if it is the Great Elder, he will definitely not act unjustly due to selfish considerations. But… If you cannot show us any evidence and you are merely maliciously trying to smear Yun Xinyue’s reputation, hmph, much less the Yun Clan, even this king will not let you off lightly! The celebrated son of the Twelve Guardian Families, how can we let an outsider humiliate him without good cause?!”

“If it is evidence you are talking about, I naturally have it. In fact, it is right before your very eyes.” Yun Che once again said something shocking in an unperturbed manner. He pointed at Yun Xinyue and said, “Yun Xinyue himself, isn’t he the best evidence?”

“What do you mean by that?” Duke Hui Ye said as he eyed Yun Che darkly.

Yun Che replied in a gentle tone, “The entire Illusory Demon World knows that the Yun Family possesses one completely unique special ability, the Profound Handle! And the Profound Handle can not only be used for attacking, it also has uses in regards to one’s mind. Even if it is someone who has just started cultivating the profound arts, the words Profound Handle Soul Search should reverberate in their hearts. As long as we use the Profound Handle Soul Search to seize his mind and force his consciousness to drift

free, then no matter what you ask him, he will answer truthfully; there will not even be a hint of falsity or deception... By then, whether he has anything to do with the assassination attempt on Yun Xiao and Number Seven Under Heaven will be solved with a simple question! And at that time, everything he says can be counted as the most indisputable, ironclad evidence in this world!”

Chapter 520 – Angry Rebuke

"What did you say?!" Yun Waitian became enraged again, "You actually want my son to undergo 'Soul Search'? Outrageous, absolutely outrageous!!"

The "Profound Handle Soul Search" was indeed a special ability exclusive to the Yun Family due to their Profound Handle. Normal soul searches were not only risky, if it backfired, the consequences were unimaginable. Even if it did work, the mind of the person whose soul was being searched would receive huge damage and he might even turn straight into an idiot. For the Profound Handle Soul Search, even if it failed due to the target's mind being too strong, there would not be any side effects. Furthermore, when it succeeds, it would not cause mental damage to the target. When Yun Che was originally attacking Burning Heaven Clan, he had used his Profound Handle to forcefully obtain another person's memories, hence, he was very clear about the strengths of the Profound Handle. Twenty years ago, the only reason Yun Qinghong and his wife knew about Yun Canghai being locked within Profound Sky Continent was also due to the Profound Handle Soul Search stealing another person's memories.

"Hehe," Duke Hui Ye laughed slightly, asking: "Yun Che, that is your so-called proof? Other than that, do you still have any other proof?"

"Just this one proof is already more than enough." Yun Che replied.

"So that's it, very good..." Duke Hui Ye nodded slowly and a

smile that had a slight sense of ridicule appeared on his face for an instant before he turned to Yun Xinyue and said: “I have heard of the Yun Family’s Profound Handle Soul Search more than once and I hear that it would not cause any harmful effects to the target. Now that someone is accusing you of harming a fellow clan member and the Princess of the Under Heaven Clan, and says that a Profound Handle would prove it... Yun Xinyue, do you dare to undergo the Soul Search in front of everyone to prove your innocence?”

Yun Xinyue stepped out, his face darkened and his whole body trembled. It was obvious he was enraged to his breaking point, but had been suppressing his rage with his willpower as he said: “Why wouldn’t I dare! I, Yun Xinyue, have a clear conscience, always treat my family honestly, and have never even had any thoughts of harming them. In my whole life, until now, the shame and anger I receive due to being accused and framed, I would rather die than carry the name of a traitor... Under the Profound Handle Soul Search, everything I say would be true and it would best prove my innocence! I plead the elders to allow me to undergo the Soul Search to prove my innocence!!”

The words of Yun Xinyue were said with anger, determination and without hesitation. The masses had not believed Yun Che’s words and after looking at Yun Xinyue’s attitude, which lacked retaliation against Yun Che’s suggestion of undergoing the Profound Handle Soul Search, even the slightest bit of doubt they originally possessed had disappeared, turning into anger and resentment against Yun Che.

“Good!” Duke Hui Ye nodded, as his voice seemed to have calmed down: “Being accused in public is not a good feeling. I can

understand your anger and desire to clear your name. However, your reply have left me disappointed."

Yun Xinyue was stunned: "This... I ask Your Highness to please enlighten me."

"Hmph!" Duke Hui Ye sorted heavily and said seriously: "I had originally thought that Yun Che would be able to bring out some proof but all he had was only a Profound Handle Soul Search. This is such a joke! Without any evidence, his accusations are merely a joke and even an idiot would not believe them. With such accusations, he had wanted you to undergo Profound Handle Soul Search to proof yourself. How could there be such a ridiculous matter in this world! If such a thing were to happen, than I can also, without evidence, accuse the whole Yun Family of treason. Then would each and every one of you undergo the Profound Handle Soul Search to prove yourselves?"

"Furthermore, who are you? You're the son of the Great Elder of the Yun Family and the person who's going to be the next Patriarch. Your status is high and noble. And this Yun Che, he's just a brat who nobody knows where he came from. If he wants you undergo Profound Handle Soul Search and you willing do it... Would you still have any bit of pride and respect as a child of the Yun Family? If you were to really undergo Soul Search and prove your innocence, from now onwards, the entire Illusory Demon Realm would know that the respectable new Patriarch of the Yun Family had to undergo the Profound Handle Soul Search in front of everyone just to prove his innocence from some random brat's accusation... Hahahaha! That would be a joke that would shame all of Yun Family, and don't you think it would even cause the whole Illusory Demon Realm to look down upon the Yun Family? In the

future, wouldn't words from a child or some random beggar force the Yun Family Patriarch to use the Soul Search to prove himself?"

Duke Hui Ye words were shocking, and also caused all the disciples of the Yun Family to awaken and feel indignation. Numerous younger generation disciples instantly shouted out: "Duke Hui Ye is right, Yun Xinyue cannot undergo the Profound Handle Soul Search, otherwise our Yun Family would become a laughingstock."

"The fact that Brother Xinyue was willing to step up to undergo the Profound Handle Soul Search without hesitation is enough proof that he's innocent! Who the heck is Yun Che? Hurry up and chase him out! To accuse Brother Xinyue like this, crippling him right here and now isn't even too much!"

"We know that Brother Xinyue is definitely innocent. He doesn't need to prove himself at all. This Yun Che is really too despicable."

Yun Xinyue trembled. After being stunned for a while, he looked down and replied with guilt: "Your Highness has taught me well. I was only thinking of proving my innocence and did not think of the bigger picture; I nearly caused the entire Yun Family to become a laughingstock because of my selfishness."

"Haha," Duke Hui Ye faintly laughed: "I know how you feel. But the fact that you were willing to undergo the Profound Handle Soul Search is enough proof of your innocence."

The edges of Yun Che's mouth twitched as he laughed coldly to

himself: This two man show is truly flawless, even I was almost about to believe him.

Yun Waitian cupped his fists toward Duke Hui Ye and said agitatedly: “Duke Hui Ye had said everything that I wanted to say. How could my son’s innocence be placed on the same level as the prestige of the Yun Family. Even if he had to carry the name of a sinner who harmed his fellow clansman, this Profound Handle Soul Search cannot be allowed... I thank Your Highness for reminding my child about this. Although Your Highness is not much older than my child, you are much better than my child in handling such situations.”

Duke Hui Ye laughed slightly and said: “Great Elder is too kind. As the accused party, it is no wonder that anger clouded his mind, that he couldn’t think properly. I am an onlooker and can naturally see the bigger picture more clearly.”

“Hehehehe” Just as Duke Hui Ye finished talking, a sarcastic and inharmonious laughter rang out. Duke Hui Ye glanced at Helian Peng and asked: “Elder Helian, what are you laughing about?’

Helian Peng stood up and sarcastically said: “Your Highness, don’t you find this extremely laughable? Although the Yun Family has been in decline, they are still one of the twelve Guardian Families. But at the family gathering of a Guardian Family, a wild brat actually appeared to cause trouble. What’s even more laughable is that even now, he’s still standing there perfectly fine... Hahahaha, if this were to happen in my Helian Family, just the fact that he made such accusations, let’s not talk about the Patriarch but even if it were a normal disciple, if it was a light punishment,

he would be crippled on the spot and if it was heavy, he would be put to death immediately. But this Yun Family... Hehehehe, is really appalling, laughable, yet pitiable. Where is there any bit of their Guardian Family aura and greatness? It's hard for me even if I don't want to laugh."

Although Helian Peng's words were sarcastic, they were straight to the point, instantly causing all the elders and disciples present to be embarrassed as they looked at Yun Che with rage. Yun Waitian instantly walked forward and commanded: "Enforcement Elder, hurry and capture this brat whose intentions are malicious!"

Hearing what was said, the Enforcement Elder flew and landed on the stage. Just as he was about to rush towards Yun Che, a calm yet slightly authoritative voice sounded: "Stop."

Although the voice was not too serious and did not pack much feelings, it caused the Enforcement Elder to stop. That was because this voice had come from Yun Qinghong.

"Yun Qinghong, you've finally talked. I thought you were going to watch this show until the end!" Yun Waitian laughed and he even called "Yun Qinghong" by his name: "What is it, are you going to protect this audacious and reckless so-called godson of yours?! Or, are his actions really your wishes?"

"You're right. I am indeed going to protect him." Yun Qinghong said calmly as he looked directly at Yun Waitian. His calm gaze made Yun Waitian feel an authoritativeness that should not have existed, as his body uncontrollably tensed up.

“Enforcement Elder, step down.” Yun Qinghong said.

Hearing those words, the Enforcement Elder was stunned and looked at the Great Elder. Seeing that he did not moved, Yun Qinghong frowned and his voice instantly became deeper: “Step down!!”

This two words were not harsh but in the ears of the Yun Family disciples, they were as deafening as thunder, and all the Elders looked at Yun Qinghong in shock... After being crippled for more than twenty years, Yun Qinghong had led a reclusive life and rarely cared about family matters. He had also never scolded anyone, and this was the first time the disciples of the young generation had heard their crippled Patriarch give such an authoritative command.

The Enforcement Elder’s body trembled and he frantically uttered “yes”, before quickly retreating.

Yun Qinghong’s gaze turned and landed on Yun Xinyue, as he said in a calm yet undeniable tone: “Yun Xinyue, step on stage and be prepared to receive the Profound Handle Soul Search.”

Once Yun Qinghong’s words came out, everyone was stunned and the place grew restless. Duke Hui Ye’s brows twitched as he asked in a slightly angry tone: “Patriarch Yun, what is the meaning of this?”

“What do I mean? Who are you to care?” Yun Qinghong coolly

replied: “This is my Yun Family’s matters and I don’t need you to be gesticulating here.”

The mutters of the entire arena immediately turned into dead silence and everyone stared in awe, wondering whether there was a problem with their ears. Yun Qinghong… actually scolded this Duke Hui Ye, and actually scolded him without leaving him face. Duke Hui Ye’s face immediately darkened as he coldly laughed: “Patriarch Yun, you… you dare act so disrespectful towards me!”

“Hmph!” Yun Qinghong laughed it off coolly: “So what if I’m disrespectful towards you? From the moment you stepped into my Yun Family grounds until now, have you given me, the Patriarch, any respect? I am from the same generation as your father, and my father is the reputable “Demon King”. His title of king is of the same seniority as your grandfather. In the past when your father saw me, he still had to obediently call me ‘Big Brother’. Me teaching you a lesson only natural and you, a junior, entered my Yun Family, yet did not pay respects to me, the Patriarch. Instead, you continuously interfered with my family matters in front of me. Your actions are wild and arrogant, and now you even question me for being disrespectful towards you?”

“Is this how your father usually teaches you? Hmph, you’re a disgrace to your father, grandfather, and the entire Illusory Demon Royal Family. In fact, you’ve lost all their face.”

Chapter 521 – Patriarch's Crest

Yun Qinghong's angry rebuke carried an incomparably shocking aura. Every word that came from his mouth was accompanied by an ostensible pressure which took the air out of the entire building. Every single person present could feel the weight of this oppressive aura and all the Yun Family members present, from the elders to the young disciples, every single one of them had been stunned into silence. Even Yun Xiao's mouth was gaping open, and he looked at Yun Qinghong with a gaze which scarcely could contain his disbelief... The father he was familiar with was a courtly and peaceable man, and on most days he did not speak much, nor was he willing to interact with other people, to the point where he rarely even left his own courtyard. He had seemed to have reached a state where he was detached from all worldly affairs.

He could scarcely believe that his own father, facing the respected Duke Hui Ye, would utter such strong, unyielding words. And these words even carried such a tyrannical power.

Duke Hui Ye would never even dream that Yun Qinghong would deliver such a furious denunciation. Yun Qinghong was clearly a cripple, but facing his current gaze, even he as duke, felt his heart skip a beat. And he, as an esteemed duke, when had ever been lectured so harshly in the public eye? He pointed a finger at Yun Qinghong and in a voice which faintly trembled, "Yun Qinghong, you..."

"How impudent!" Yun Qinghong's voice sank an octave further as he directly cut off Duke Hui Ye's words, "The three words 'Yun Qinghong', are they for you to say?! I, Yun Qinghong, made a name

for myself in the Demon Imperial City at the age of fourteen. At that time, your royal father was not even born yet! And even the Little Demon Emperor would address me as brother. Who do you think you are, to dare to address this Patriarch's name so casually?! To have no regard for one's seniors, to show such lack of courtesy, to be so utterly lacking in breeding and to be filled with such foolish conceit. To top it all off, you have such an exaggerated opinion of yourself that even when you have thrown your royal father's face all over the ground, you do not even know it! The entire Illusory Demon Royal Family has truly been shamed to the ground because of you! Such an inferior child, even this patriarch can hardly even be bothered to correct you. Hmph."

"You..." Duke Hui Ye entire body trembled. His eyes grew dark, and he almost spat out a mouthful of blood. He, Duke Hui Ye, after arriving at the Yun Family holdings, had been welcomed with respect by the Great Elder himself, and the gazes directed towards him were filled with reverence. When he spoke, everyone echoed his words and not one had dared to put a foot wrong. What an impressive spectacle that had been. As for this patriarch, Yun Qinghong... a cripple, he had not even deigned to give him a single glance; he was currently being scolded miserably by this cripple for the entire world to see. And every single rebuke was impossible for him to refute.

The present scene had become blanketed in dead silence and everyone's ears were still buzzing with the sound of Yun Qinghong berating Duke Hui Ye. His words had caused a some of the seniors to recall the memories they had of Yun Qinghong... He was the son of the Demon King, and his innate talent had been even higher than the Demon King at the same age. Amongst all those of his generation, including the Illusory Demon Royal Family, none were his equal. At the age of fourteen, he had caused shockwaves

throughout the entire Demon Imperial City and all the seniors knew this fact intimately. And the fact that he and the Little Demon Emperor called each other brother was also an unimpeachable fact. At that time, no one would doubt that Yun Qinhong would succeed Yun Canghai as the second Demon King.

After a silence which lasted more than twenty years, people had nearly forgotten just what kind of figure Yun Qinghong used to be. But his sudden crippling could not wipe away his past glories. And his title as the youngest ever Monarch in the history of the Illusory Demon Realm was something that no one could take away. His splendor was so dazzling that it practically burned the eyes and up till this day, no one had surpassed it.

When Yun Qinghong was at the same age as Duke Hui Ye, his accomplishments were something that Duke Hui Ye did not even have the right to discuss.

Once these memories were jolted back to life, these seniors immediately felt that the wanton rudeness that Duke Hui Ye showed Yun Qinghong was just too ridiculous.

“Patriarch... This is truly our Patriarch!” An elder stood up excitedly, “Is the Patriarch... is he coming back?”

His excitement was not allowed to continue as the one who sat beside him restrained him and dragged him back into his seat. The other person, who bore a solemn expression, gave his head a heavy shake... The excited elder’s expression suddenly tightened and he swiftly curbed his exuberance as he settled down.

Among the core elders and normal elders, a large majority of them displayed looks of astonished joy and emotion on their faces, but they swiftly smothered their expressions. And amidst the raucous and rowdy environment, no one had noticed this particular point. But Yun Che just happened to be facing the direction where the elders were seated and he took note of the temporary change in expression amongst those seated there. His gaze grew concentrated and a deep astonishment emerged in the depths of his eyes.

Could it be…

After Yun Qinghong had finished his stern rebuke, he gave a cold snort, and no longer paid any attention to Duke Hui Ye. With sunken brows, he looked towards Yun Xinyue, who had an overcast and uncertain expression on his face. He said, “Yun Xinyue, what are you still standing there for? Come forward immediately and prepare yourself to receive the Profound Handle Soul Search.”

Yun Qinghong’s sudden explosion completely caught Yun Waitian by surprise. Once he heard Yun Qinghong’s words, his eyes narrowed and he swiftly said, “Yun Qinghong, you… do not go overboard!”

“Overboard? How am I going overboard?” Yun Qinghong replied in a sedate voice.

Yun Waitian in a tone that was unyielding and stubborn, “We

already clarified before that Xinyue will definitely not be allowed to submit himself to the Profound Handle Soul Search, or else our Yun Family will become the laughingstock of the entire Illusory Demon Realm! Are you, for the sake of protecting your godson, willing to even disregard the sanctity of our Clan's honor?"

Yun Qinghong's gaze was calm and tranquil. Being held directly under that gaze, Yun Waitian suddenly felt like it was difficult to breathe... He faintly began to feel that the previous Yun Qinghong, the previous Yun Family Patriarch, after a long hibernation of twenty-two years, was finally back.

"If we go solely by the words of an outsider, there is indeed no real reason for us to subject Xinyue to a Profound Handle Soul Search." Yun Qinghong's voice suddenly grew more serious as he continued, "But now, it is this patriarch's command! Has it come to this? That I, as a the head of this clan, cannot even order a junior in the family to do such a simple thing?"

"Urgh..." Yun Waitian's throat violently contracted as he was left speechless.

"Yun Xinyue, come on stage to receive the Profound Handle Soul Search right now... This is an order!" Yun Qinghong commanded.

Yun Xinyue's hands started to shake; his forehead was covered with a sheen of cold sweat. He threw a pleading gaze towards Duke Hui Ye, but he discovered instead that Duke Hui Ye's expression was also extremely ugly. Even though he saw Xinyue's silent cry for help, he could not force any words out of his mouth... Yun Qinghong's fierce and cruel criticism had choked him up to the

point where he felt like he was going to explode.

"Hahahaha! This is pathetic, it is simply too pathetic! Yun Qinghong, do you really still think that you are the Yun Qinghong of old? Right now, all that you truly are is a mere cripple!" Helian Peng once again let out his shrill, mocking laugh.

"Even if I am a cripple, I am still the Yun Family Patriarch!"

"Yun Family Patriarch? Hehe..." Helian Peng's mocking laugh arose once again, "What evidence can you bring out to prove that you are the Yun Family Patriarch? What right do you have to call yourself the Yun Family Patriarch? Even an outsider like myself knows that the one symbol which proves the status of a Yun Family Patriarch is the Patriarch's Crest that has been handed down since the time of your ancestor. Only if you have the Patriarch's Crest, can you be the Yun Family Patriarch! It is just like how, within the Illusory Demon Royal Family, only the one who holds the Demon Emperor's Seal is the true Demon Emperor! Yun Qinghong, since you call yourself a patriarch, then you must have the Patriarch's Crest."

"All those years ago, because he did not have the Demon Emperor's Seal, the Little Demon Emperor did not dare to assume the title of Demon Emperor and the Little Demon Empress could only be called that very title. Even the Little Demon Emperor and Empress did it in such a way. So Yun Qinghong, if you do not have the Patriarch's Crest, what right do you have to call yourself the Yun Family Patriarch? And what right do you have to order your clansmen around?!"

One hundred years ago, as the Demon King Yun Canghai left and never came back, the Yun Family's Patriarch's Crest disappeared along with him. And it was only after these events that Yun Qinghong succeeded him as Patriarch. The Yun Family's 'Patriarch's Crest' had been lost for one hundred years; this was something every single person in the Demon Imperial City knew. Because this Patriarch's Crest could be said to be the most important artifact to the Yun Family, and within it contained the most original form of the Purple Cloud Art; it even held the power imprint and soul imprint of every single person who had ever held the title of Patriarch. Once it was lost, it was impossible to duplicate or replace it.

After Yun Qinghong had finally emerged from his silence of twenty-two years to once more forcefully proclaim his status as Patriarch, Helian Peng had deliberately chosen to mention the Patriarch's Crest that had been lost for one hundred years. It was truly an insidious assault against Yun Qinghong's weak point. But Yun Qinghong was not the least bit flustered, the corners of eyes slanted and he coldly laughed, "Helian Peng, you are rather attentive to the affairs of the Yun Family today, especially our Yun Family's Yun Xinyue. You have been quite protective over him... Ah, but since you want to see my Yun Family's Patriarch's Crest, let me fulfill your desire."

As Yun Qinghong's voice fell, the arm that had always been pressed down on the armrest of wheelchair steadily rose up and within his palm, a purple jade tablet, that fit nicely into the hollow of his palm, released a clear purple radiance.

Once this purple-colored jade tablet had made an appearance, every single Yun Family disciple present clearly felt the Purple

Cloud Art within their bodies start to throb involuntarily. Even the blood within their bodies began stirring restlessly. All the present Yun Family members who were older than one hundred years of age began to stand up one after the other. Even the three grand elders Yun Jiang, Yun He and Yun Xi stood up as one, their faces displaying an expression that was deeply moved and astonished at the same time.

"It... It is the Patriarch's Crest! It is our Yun Family's Patriarch's Crest!" Grand Elder Yun Xi directly blurted these words out. A stately grand elder had actually lost control of his emotions, so one could imagine just how agitated he was.

"The Patriarch's Crest... It is not possible! Wasn't the Patriarch's Crest lost those hundred years ago?! But, this aura..."

"We can't be mistaken! This is without a doubt the Patriarch's Crest! It is definitely not possible for another one to exist in this world!"

"The Heavens have had mercy on us, our Yun Family's Patriarch's Crest..... has finally returned to us!"

.....

The young generation did not truly understand the significance of the concept behind the 'Patriarch's Crest'. But for all of the seniors who were older than one hundred years of age, it was the one thing in the Yun Family that nothing could be compared to; a sacred artifact which was valued above all. And for the Patriarch's

Crest to see the light of day once more, and in Yun Qinghong's hand no less, these Yun Family seniors were moved to the point where they were besides themselves as tears began to flow from some of their eyes.

The most shocked of all was undoubtedly the person beside Yun Qinghong, Mu Yurou. But even though she extremely anxious to know the answer, she did not inquire. Because now was not the time for questions.

"Qinghong, just where did the Patriarch's Crest pop out from? Or could it be that... In these hundred years that have gone by, the Patriarch's Crest was actually never missing all along?" Yun Jiang asked as he stood up, his white beard shaking with every word he said.

Yun Qinghong calmly replied, "The Patriarch's Crest is our Yun Famiy's sacred artifact, I would definitely not dare to conceal or bluff regarding the matter of whether it had been lost or not. It has indeed been lost one hundred years ago, but due a trick of fate, it has been found once more. And as for how it came back, this is an internal matter for our Yun Family alone. Because there are so many outsiders present today, it is better if we postpone this discussion to a later date."

The three grand elders nodded their heads in unison and did not pursue the matter any further. The return of the Patriarch's Crest; this was the most blessed thing to ever happen to the Yun Family in these hundred years. Compared to that, the matter of how it was recovered was truly secondary.

“Helian Peng.” Yun Qinghong deliberately flashed the Patriarch’s Crest in Helian Peng’s direction, “Am I now allowed to call myself the Yun Family Patriarch?”

Helian Peng ground his teeth and his face had turned even greener. He had never ever thought that the Patriarch’s Crest, which had clearly been lost those hundred years ago, would once again see the light of day, and in the hands of Yun Qinghong no less! And even if he was not a member of the Yun Family, he could tell that it was the genuine article in a single glance, with absolutely no chicanery involved... this was simply much too strange of an occurrence!

The events which had happened today, the first half of the festivities all went according to expectations, but after that... the situation had morphed into something completely different from what had been arranged!

“Yun Xinyue, enter the Sacred Cloud Arena immediately and prepare yourself to receive the Profound Handle Soul Search! This is an order! If you are truly as innocent as you claim to be, then why should you be afraid of the Profound Handle Soul Search? If you continue to show signs of hesitance, then that can only be the product of your guilty mind!” Yun Qinghong harshly declared.

Chapter 522 – Profound Handle Soul Search

Yun Xinyue clenched both his fists tighter and tighter, to the point where it seemed like he was going to fracture the bones in his hands, and the sweat on his forehead began to stream down his face in little rivulets. He raised his head and said in a voice filled with willpower, “Patriarch… It is not that I do not dare, it is that I cannot accept this! I, Yun Xinyue, have always been devoted and sincere, on what basis do I have to submit to the Profound Handle Soul Search in public just because an outsider launched a baseless accusation against me?! Is it because… he is the Patriarch’s godson? If the Profound Handle Soul Search proves my innocence, will this matter be swept under the rug after that, and this foster son of yours, will he just be let off with a slap on the wrist…? Is that the way things are going to be? I cannot accept this… Patriarch, if you behave in this manner, you will only discourage our entire clan… I truly cannot accept it.”

“You cannot accept it?” Yun Qinghong gave a humorless laugh, “Since this is the case, this Patriarch will make it so that you can accept it… Che’er!”

“Godfather.” Yun Che responded.

Yun Qinghong declared solemnly, “The matter of Yun Xinyue having to undergo the Profound Handle Soul Search is entirely due to you. After the Profound Handle Soul Search has been done, if he is truly involved in the assassination attempt on Xiao’er and Number Seven Under Heaven, then you have indeed helped our Yun Family deal with a phantom menace, and it will truly be a great merit that you have earned. And at that time the Elder Council will naturally reward you greatly, and you would have

earned the approval of the entire Yun Family. However, if Yun Xinyue is truly innocent... Then you will have maliciously accused one of our Yun Family disciples. Even if you are my godson, I won't let you off lightly! At that time, you must break all the meridians in your body in penance before all who are present here... Do you dare to give me that promise? If you do not dare, then this Profound Handle Soul Search also does not need to happen!"

To break all of his meridians... This extremely cruel conclusion caused all those who were present to feel a chill radiate throughout their entire body. Originally, many of the Yun Family members felt that Yun Qinghong's sudden explosion was to protect Yun Che, but once he spoke those words, not even a single one still harbored that notion in their minds; they even felt that Yun Qinghong was being unusually cruel with his godson.

Even though Yun Qinghong nearly had one hundred percent confidence in Yun Che, he still left a way out for Yun Che... To break all of one's meridians, in the eyes of any profound practitioner, even if it was a Monarch, it would still be an extremely terrifying thing. But, he and Mu Yurou had their meridians crippled for over twenty years and Yun Che could restore them to full health in the matter of two months. Even if he did end up having to break all of his meridians later, it should not take a great deal of effort for him to make a full recovery.

"Yes!" Yun Che nodded his head with no hesitation at all and he declared in a loud voice, "If Yun Xinyue is proven to be innocent under the examination of the Profound Handle Soul Search, I will, before all those who are present, break all the meridians in my body... If I show any signs of reneging, any person who is present

can take action against me, and I will not resist!”

Yun Qinghong slowly nodded his head, “Yun Xinyue, now do you still have anything else to say?”

Now that the situation had progressed to such a stage, and Yun Qinghong had spoken at length, if Yun Xinyue continued to resist, then it would truly seem abnormal. Yun Xinyue’s chest fiercely convulsed and both of his legs started to tremble slightly. He ground his teeth as he took one step towards the arena, but he could not take the second step… because out of all those who were present, he was the most clear on what the result of the Profound Soul Search would be.

“Hmph!” Yun Qinghong expression morphed into one of fury and he said in a deep voice, “Enforcement Elder, in the situation where there no detrimental action is to be taken against the Yun Family, how should someone, who is determined to go against the order of the Patriarch, be dealt with?”

The Enforcement Elder was taken by surprise, but he hurriedly replied, “Reporting to Patriarch, if one is to defy the orders given by the Patriarch… A light punishment would be forced confinement, and a heavy punishment… A heavy punishment would be to purge that person’s body of his profound art and expel him from the family.”

“Yun Xinyue, do you want to become a cripple and then be expelled from the Family? Or do you want to enter the Sacred Cloud Arena and prove your innocence? If you can show hesitation even when being asked to make such a simple decision, it simply

proves that everything Yun Che had said were not lies after all!”

Yun Xinyue still did not move. At this time, his entire spirit was on the verge of collapse, and amidst the chaos and fright which dominated his mind, he could scarcely hear what Yun Qinghong was saying.

“Since you still refuse to enter the Sacred Cloud Arena, then I can only get someone to help you up on stage.” Yun Qinghong faced the three grand elders and he said with a respectful look, “Our three Grand Elders, I regret that this current matter will require your assistance. Because it is only if the three Grand Elders took action personally, will everyone present will be satisfied.”

Yun Jiang, Yun Xi and Yun He were all people who had already experienced everything under the sun. So Yun Xinyue’s present condition had already clearly clued them in on what was happening. Once Yun Qinghong had finished speaking, Grand Elder Yun Xi took to the air and he instantly appeared in the space above Yun Xinyue. Before Yun Xinyue could even respond, a profound energy that was as boundless as the sea had enveloped his entire body. He was not even able to make the least bit of resistance before everything grew dark before his eyes, as his consciousness was completely buried.

Even his body appeared within the Sacred Cloud Arena in a kneeling position.

The grand elder’s profound energy was so thick and robust that before anyone could see what was happening, Yun Xinyue already appeared in the middle of the Sacred Cloud Arena. His whole body

was frozen still and eyes were opened wide, but his gaze was completely unfocused; it was as if his soul had left his body.

With a flash, grand elder Yun Xi had reappeared in his seat. He dryly said, “His consciousness has already been subjected to the Profound Handle Soul Search, this will persist for the next fifteen minutes. Whatever the Patriarch wishes to inquire, go ahead and ask him.”

As he was forced to bear testament to how his son, the apple of his eye, was forced to kneel down like a criminal for all to see, and as he saw how the actions and words of the grand elders clearly showed that they were on the side of Yun Qinghong, Yun Waitian’s entire body trembled and he roared in fury, “Good... Good... Go ahead and ask, go ahead and ask!! My son’s innocence does not fear any false accusation! Yun Qinghong, remember your previous words! If my son is innocent, then this Yun Che... must break all of the meridians in his body!! And today’s insult... I will definitely not forget it!”

“Please keep calm Great Elder. Presently, are we not going to prove the innocence of your son? You should be even more at ease instead.” Yun Qinghong nodded his head towards Yun Che, “Che’er, push me up, I want to clearly hear every word that he is about to say.”

“Yes.” Yun Che replied, then jumped off the stage. After that, he carried Yun Qinghong’s wheelchair and returned to the Sacred Cloud Arena, landing right in front of Yun Xinyue.

“Your Highness, what should we do?” Behind Duke Hui Ye, the

Venerable Stone Dragon whispered to him in the softest of voices.

Duke Hui Ye's face was as inscrutable as still water, his fingers spread out like a fan and his index finger made a slight hook as it performed an obscure gesture.

"Great Elder, Yubai, please withdraw. And the various elders, will you please keep an eye on the Great Elder? Do not allow him to personally enter the Sacred Cloud Arena. As for Duke Hui Ye, please do whatever pleases you." Yun Qinghong said in a steady voice as he looked at Yun Xinyue.

"Hmph." Duke Hui Ye snorted lightly, but he did not leave the Sacred Cloud Arena. Instead, he fixed both his eyes on Yun Qinghong's back as if he could pierce through it with his gaze.

Both Mu Yubai and Yun Waitian complied with those words and left the Sacred Cloud Arena. But Yun Waitian said in a furious voice, "I do not need anyone to look out for me! My son is definitely innocent! Yun Qinghong, I'll make sure you regret this!"

"Heh heh." Yun Qinghong laughed dryly, "Yun Waitian, do not ever think that just because you are his father, you understand everything about him. But I am more than willing to believe that whatever things that he has done, you have remained ignorant of it. Che'er, the one who accused Yun Xinyue of being involved in the assassination attempt of Xiao'er and Number Seven Under Heaven was you, so why don't you personally lead the interrogation. Especially since you are the person who uncovered the clues in the first place, you would know best on what questions should be asked."

“Understood.” Yun Che nodded his head and his gaze crossed with Yun Qinghong’s; both of them laughed involuntarily as they met each other’s gazes.

During today’s grand meeting, Yun Qinghong had initially maintained his silence and he was silent to the point that it was easy to forget that he was even present. But from the moment he had opened his mouth, the entire situation had fallen into the palm of his hand. He destroyed the grandeur of Duke Hui Ye and he rendered Helian Peng utterly speechless; he made every single person from the Yun Family hang on his every word and action; he made Yun Xinyue’s resentful cries for justice vanish completely; and just a few words from him caused the grand elders to personally take action to restrict Yun Xinyue…

Yun Che rarely admired anyone. He originally thought that he would be the star of the this Yun Family Great Assembly, but beyond all expectations, the true role of the protagonist was easily taken away by Yun Qinghong. He let out a silent sigh in his heart… No wonder I am so excellent, it’s because I actually have such a formidable father!

Oh, what he must’ve been like in his prime!

While the Yun Family members present were being led by the nose by the practically flawless scenario which unfolded before their eyes, Yun Qinghong had silently seen through it all. When all who were present began to question and ridicule Yun Che, he chose to believe instead… It had nothing to do with his trust in Yun Che, it had everything to do with Yun Qinghong being

sufficiently wise and farsighted.

Yun Che strode forward, and once he was alongside Yun Qinghong. He wanted to remind Yun Qinghong to be careful of someone making a move to silence Yun Xinyue, but before the words came out of his mouth, he swallowed them instead. He believed that with Yun Qinghong's wisdom and foresight, he basically did not need to remind him of this.

"What is your name?" Yun Che stood before Yun Xinyue and seemed to begin the interrogation in earnest.

"Yun Xinyue..." Yun Xinyue's spoke in a manner which was slow and lifeless, but it was sufficiently clear for all to hear.

"How old are you this year?"

"Twenty seven years old..." As Yun Xinyue spoke, a trail of saliva spilled from the corner of his mouth, then dangled to the floor.

"What type of girls do you like the most?"

"Ones with... big... butts..."

"Oh! I really couldn't tell that the both of us actually would have something in common." Yun Che opened his eyes wide, "So who was the girl that you slept with most recently?"

“Drunken River House’s Lady Chrysanthemum…”

Lady Chrysanthemum is Chinese wordplay on the word anus, because 菊花 which means Chrysanthemum is also slang for the word anus. If you wanna know why, google Chrysanthemum and draw your own conclusions, I shan’t be charged with corrupting young minds XD! Dnton out!

Pfft… The audience immediately spat their drinks at that answer.

“You bastard!!” Yun Waitian’s was practically standing straight on end and he pointed at Yun Che while he scolded vociferously, “What kind of rubbish questions are you asking? You… You… You are clearly afraid of being found false, and you are deliberately putting things off!”

Yun Che swiftly made a pacifying gesture, “Great Elder Yun, please do not be angry. This is the first time I have ever seen the legendary Profound Handle Soul Search being performed, so I just really wanted to test whether the legends were really true and that any question I asked would be answered… Yes, I think I’m about done with testing it out. This Profound Handle Soul Search is truly mystical, but it is time for us to truly start the interrogation. But, tsk tsk… to think that the respected son of a Yun Family great elder would actually visit a brothel when he wants the companionship of a woman… Oh! But at least he would rather visit a brothel, unlike the disciples of some other grand families who would go around raping and dominating innocent women; ah truly his actions fill me with admiration for him. It is just that this Lady Chrysanthemum… When I hear this name, I can’t help but think that the tastes of the Great Young Master Yun just seem to be a tad bit on the heavy side…”

“You!!” Yun Waitian’s entire body shook uncontrollably and his gaze filled with violence; he looked as if he hated that he could not rush up on stage and have it out with Yun Che there and then.

“Oh! Right away, right away!” Yun Che coughed heavily as he casually shot a glance at the expression of the silent Duke Hui Ye. After which, he proceeded to ask in a serious tone, “Yun Xinyue, let me ask you. Two months ago, how did you know that Yun Xiao and Number Seven Under Heaven would be meeting outside the city?”

Yun Che did not ask ‘whether you knew’, instead he asked ‘how did you know’. Yun Waitian gave a cold smirk and he said with utter contempt, “Under the effects of the Profound Handle Soul Search, all the words uttered come straight from the depths of the soul, so there can be no deception! Did you think that if you used this sort of guiding question, he would obediently spin a tale for you to hear?”

But as Yun Xinyue opened his mouth, Yun Waitian’s expression instantly froze in place.

“That day… I was strolling past Yun Xiao’s courtyard… And I just happened to hear the sound transmission that Yun Xiao had sent to Number Seven Under Heaven… To arrange to meet the next morning at ten in the morning… at the Rain Cloud Pavilion, which was thirty five kilometers away from the city…” Yun Xinyue replied in a slow but clear voice.

“Oh!” Yun Che nodded his head, “Indeed it was as I expected, you did eavesdrop on Yun Xiao’s sound transmission.”

“This… This… Ah…” Yun Xiao’s tongue seemed to have tied itself into a knot. He remembered that on the first day he met Yun Che, Yun Che asked him whether he had used sound transmission every time he asked Number Seven Under Heaven on a date, and he also asked if anyone had overheard that particular sound transmission…

The sound of tightly-packed whispers began to circulate among the crowd. Yun Che’s first legitimate question and Yun Xinyue’s subsequent reply had caused the people who had already began forming suspicions about Yun Xinyue to immediately smell something funny.

Yun Waitian’s expression had become ugly in a flash, but he swiftly yelled out, “So what if that is true?! Xinyue merely overheard those words by accident… Does it mean that because he unwittingly heard that sound transmission, he is the scoundrel who arranged for their assassination?!!”

Chapter 523 – Silencing

“Great Elder Yun, don’t be impatient, I am merely asking my first real question. If he’s innocent, you’ll hear it for yourself soon enough.” Yun Che patiently said.

“Yun Xinyue, let me ask you, did you tell this matter to someone else and plot to assassinate Yun Xiao and Number Seven Under Heaven when they were together?” Yun Che asked in a stern manner.

Yun Che’s question was straight to the point. Yun Xinyue only had to give a very simple answer… “Yes” or “No”.

“Yes…” Yun Xinyue answered lifelessly.

WHOAAA——

Once the word “Yes” came out, the entire Yun Family was in an uproar and everyone was stunned. No matter what, they did not dare believe what they had heard with their ears.

That was a Profound Handle Soul Search… and it was a Profound Handle Soul Search personally administered by a Grand Elder. Under the effects of the Profound Handle Soul Search, anything they say would definitely be the truth. The Yun Family who possessed the Profound Handle all completely believed this.

The hope of the entire Clan, the strongest, most respected, the

humble and kind Yun Xinyue of the younger generation... He was actually involved in the attempted assassination of Yun Xiao and Number Seven Under Heaven! The shock his reply caused for the Yun Family was earth shattering. If it were not because he said it personally under the effect of Profound Handle Soul Search, they would rather believe that ghosts existed in this world than this fact.

"How can this... How can this be..." Yun Xiao's mouth was agape in shock and his eyes lost focus; he was unable to recompose himself for a long while. Yun Family's most elite member of the same generation, his most respected person was actually just as Yun Che said, the person who tried to harm him and Number Seven Under Heaven two months ago. Furthermore, when Yun Che was picking on Yun Xinyue on stage before, he had even stepped out to defend him shouting that it was "impossible"...

"Bas... tard!" Number One Under Heaven shouted as he jumped up, his eyes were downcast as he cracked his knuckles. After investigating hard for two months, he couldn't find any clues, which caused the anger and hate that had built up to be much more intense. Now that the actual culprit had appeared, he could no longer control it, as it was about to explode... understandable since his investigation had yielded no results. Because he never expected that the culprit behind the incident was from the Yun Family!

"Compose yourself." Unparalleled Under Heaven patted his shoulder, looked at Yun Xinyue, and calmly said: "If it were Yun Xinyue alone, there is no reason for him to harm Number Seven, and even more so Yun Xiao. This incident isn't so simple... Let's continue watching!"

Number One Under Heaven gritted his teeth, as he controlled himself.

The moment Yun Xinyue said “Yes”, Yun Waitian’s entire body trembled, nearly collapsing to the ground, but he immediately shouted with a trembling voice: “Im… Impossible! There must be some reason behind this… It’s impossible that my son would do this without a reason… There must be a proper reason!”

All these years, Yun Waitian has always treated Yun Xinyue as his pride, and until now, he still would not believe that Yun Xinyue was someone that would harbor malicious intent. He was his birth father… clearly the person who understood him the most in this world!

“I believe that everyone present here would like to know the reason behind this.” Yun Che said as he looked at Yun Xinyue. Before this, he thought that both Yun Waitian and Yun Xinyue were involved, but looking at Yun Waitian’s reactions, he started to believe that he actually did not know anything at all. He could now see how scheming, well-planned… and how of good an actor Yun Xinyue was!

“Then Great Elder Yun, you’d better open up your ears and listen to the reason behind this.” Yun Che continued before asking: “Yun Xinyue, answer in detail why you worked together with people outside the family to harm your fellow clansman Yun Xiao and the innocent Number Seven Under Heaven!”

Yun Xinyue opened his mouth and replied robotically: “Yun Family… and the Under Heaven Clan… are both loyal to the Little Demon Empress… Killing Number Seven Under Heaven… while letting Yun Xiao go… Under Heaven Family would be enraged with the Yun Family… if the two families clash… even if it isn’t mutual destruction… they would not be on the same side together…”

Yun Family Plaza was dead silent as everyone listened attentively, afraid they would miss out on a single word. When Yun Xinyue had finished speaking, everyone revealed faces of shock and fear. The three Grand Elders stood up in unison as expressions of deep shock appeared on their aged faces.

Yun Waitian trembled, before weakly crashing onto the ground. His eyes stare wide opened, yet his gaze lifeless as incoherent speech escaped from his mouth: “Impossible… This is impossible… Impossible… This cannot be…”

The truth behind what Yun Xinyue was simply too appalling, his motive… More accurately speaking, the motive of the people behind this, was to reduce the power of the faction supporting the Little Demon Empress! Little Demon Empress was the highest monarch of the Illusory Demon Realm. Such actions… were blatant attempts to revolt!

In the face of such a frightening answer, no one in the Yun Family dared to utter a word. Never had they ever thought that Yun Xinyue would be the actual culprit who harmed a fellow clansman… what was even more unimaginable was that it actually implicated such a groundbreaking huge matter.

If it were not for Yun Che lending a hand to Yun Xiao and Number Seven Under Heaven that day, their plans would have succeeded and Under Heaven Family would be enraged with the Yun Family, resulting in a huge conflict and would even cause them to not be able to bear with one another... After all, Number Seven Under Heaven was not any ordinary member of the Under Heaven Clan, she was actually Greatest Ambition Under Heaven's only daughter. Yun Xiao asking her out was also an indisputable fact.

Even more frightening was that today, they were all supporting Yun Xinyue to be the next head of the Yun Family, and he almost succeeded the position... Whilst thinking about that, the entire family broke out in cold sweat.

Yun Che sternly said, "Yun Xinyue, harming a fellow clansman and finding an opportunity to reduce the power of the faction supporting the Little Demon Empress! This is a heinous crime! You are the son of the Great Elder, your status is good and your talent isn't bad either. You are well praised and depended upon by the family who even pushed for you to be the next head of the family. Everything is yours for the taking! Why do you have to do this! Why exactly have you planned this... or were you forced by someone?"

As Yun Che finished speaking, everyone held their breath, especially all the Yun Family Elders, who stood up and stared at Yun Xinyue... An "accusation" that originally caused them to become enraged had suddenly turned into such a shocking truth.

Yun Xinyue's face contorted. Facing these questions from Yun

Che, his mind suddenly experienced pain. His voice became hoarse, yet he still narrated without hiding anything: "... Six years ago... Master poisoned me... with the 'Heart Disabling Venom'... If I follow his instructions... After Master overthrows the Little Demon Empress... I, the new Patriarch, would be named with the title of a king... If I were to disobey... I would die without a burial... place..."

"Heart Disabling... Venom?!!"

Numerous shocked screams overlapped one another, and the lifeless Yun Waitian, upon hearing Yun Xinyue's answer, lifted his head agitatedly as his whole body trembled.

Yun Che had never heard of "Heart Disabling Venom" before, but, the same venom, in different places, would often have different names. Him not hearing of it before did not mean he did not what venom it was. Just as he was about to use his profound energy on Yun Xinyue's body to investigate what venom it was, an icy cold killing intent came from his rear right side.

Although the killing intent was hidden, how could it escape Yun Che's sharp senses? He quickly gave up on investigating and walked forward to ask in a quick manner: "Tell me... Who are those that attempted to assassinate Yun Xiao and... who is the owner of yours!"

"The ones who attacked Yun Xiao and Number Seven Under Heaven is... from the Helian Family... Master... is Duke Huai Palace's..."

Booom!!!

The stage below their feet was suddenly destroyed and an earth shard that was vibrating with a dirty yellow profound glow shot up from the ground. Yun Che's first reaction was to instantly retreat. At the same time, he using his palm and pushed Yun Xinyue backwards a few steps... However, the energy within the earth shard was too overwhelming and because Yun Xinyue was not in control of his body whilst under the effects of Profound Handle Soul Search, he did not have any chance at avoiding the attack, and was completely pierced through by the shard. Because of that, he was then skewered in midair and large amounts of blood were sprayed around.

"Xinyue!!!"

"Yun Waitian screamed in horror, sprinting towards the Sacred Yun Stage like a madman. All the elders of the Yun Family were shocked as they ran towards the stage and the scene was instantly a mess.

"Duke Hui Ye... What is the meaning of this!!!" Yun Qinghong asked in anger. The one who mercilessly attacked Yun Xinyue was the Venerable Stone Dragon who stood behind Duke Hui Ye. Currently, the scales on his arms were still emitting a dull profound glow.

"This Yun Xinyue deserves death for maligning my royal father!" Duke Hui Ye laughed with a darkened face: "And Yun Che... the

brat who spoiled my plans… must die as well! Kill him!”

BOOM!!!

The entire Sacred Cloud Arena exploded and dust filled the air. A thick dense yellow radiance shot straight towards Yun Che’s chest… There was only Yun Qinghong beside Yun Che, as the others were not on the stage yet, so they were unable to intervene at all.

Just as the yellow profound light was less than a meter away from Yun Che, Yun Qinghong, who was sitting on his wheelchair, stretched out his arm… The movement of his arm was very slow, so slow that even a person with no profound cultivation would be able to see the movement of his arm. And yet, with such a slow speed, it instantly appeared in front of Yun Che, blocking the attack.

Rippp!!

A huge lightning barrier appeared from Yun Qinghong’s palm, completely blocking the Venerable Stone Dragon’s attack. Afterwards, the figure of a person flashed, followed by an instant flash of lightning. Yun Qinghong appeared in front of the Venerable Stone Dragon and a right palm that was glowing purple struck violently against his chest, knocking the unprepared Venerable Stone Dragon far away.

“Wh… What!!!”

“Wh… at!!!”

“Ahhh… Ahhhhhhhhh!!”

The Yun Family’s grand elders, elders, disciples… Number One Under Heaven and Unparalleled Under Heaven… and Helian Peng, who was about to strike; all of them were stunned. They looked at Yun Qinghong, who had suddenly attacked, with an expression of shock that almost became fear. That was due to the fluctuation caused by his majestic profound strength that was so strong that even the three Grand Elders were afraid.

Wh… what exactly was going on here?!

Yun Qinghong… wasn’t he already crippled twenty-two years ago!

Boom! Boom! Boom…

Yun Qinghong and the Venerable Stone Dragon exchanged moves in midair, and every time their attacks met, a deafening noise was produced. Everyone below watched on in their shock and no one actually went to help out.

A fight at the level of Monarchs, even within Demon Imperial City, was something rarely seen. The extremely strong profound fluctuations caused the entire Yun Family to tremble intensely. In midair, the mighty Venerable Stone Dragon had been suppressed into defeat by Yun Qinghong’s Purple Cloud Art, with barely any

chances to retaliate. Spurts of dark colored dragon blood was spilt continuously and it nearly became a rain of blood.

“Urghhhh… Graah!!”

In the air, a yellow light flashed, and suddenly, dark clouds surged as deafening noises surrounded the area. A three hundred meter long huge dragon covered in stone scales bellowed and rushed towards Yun Qinghong. In an instant, rocks appeared in midair, covering the whole sky.

“That’s the true form of the Venerable Stone Dragon!!” One of the Yun Family Elders uttered in surprise.

“Hmph!”

Facing the huge dragon body of the Venerable Stone Dragon that caused others to be shocked, Yun Qinghong merely snorted slightly as his body flashed, and in the next instant, he was on the spinal part of the Venerable Stone Dragon’s back, punching down at it… the fist easily split apart the dragon scales, directly smashing against his body.

The dragon body of Venerable Stone Dragon began to writhe about in pain. A ball of dense purple lightning started to spread from his back, and in a mere two seconds completely engulfed the entire dragon’s body, turning the stone dragon into a purple colored “lightning dragon”.

“Scram!”

Following Yun Qinghong’s cold voice, countless rays of lightning on the Venerable Stone Dragon’s body exploded…

Boom boom boom boom boom boom boom…

Countless lightning profound energy crazily exploded; so dense that it seemed as though it was the anger of the Lightning God. The skies above the Yun family household were dyed purple by the lightning profound energy, and every time it exploded, the deafening sounds seem to nearly tear through the skies. In the midst of the thousands profound lightning explosions, the Venerable Stone Dragon let out cries of immense pain as his dragon blood rained down like torrential rain…

Bang!!!

Following the disappearance of the last bit of lightning, the relieved Venerable Stone Dragon heavily crashed onto the ground. The moment he landed, his dragon body disappeared, and he returned to his human form. He panted as he shakily attempted to stand up, and just as he was about to stand up straight, he vomited out more than ten mouthfuls of blood before collapsing back onto the ground, unable to stand again.

Yun Qinghong slowly descended from the skies as he coldly looked at him: “Venerable Stone Dragon, all these years, I’ve respected you as a senior and have never disrespected you before, yet you dare to come to my Yun Family’s grounds to act so wildly.

I’m afraid you’re not qualified enough to do so!”

Chapter 524 – Return Of The Patriarch

The Sovereign Profound Realm was the highest realm that could be reached in the Profound Sky Continent, and it was the same in the Illusory Demon Realm. In the Illusory Demon Realm, the strong who had reached Sovereign Profound Realm were mostly from Demon Imperial City. Outside of Demon Imperial City, it was hard to even have one in a few thousand years. And even in Demon Imperial City, very few reached Sovereign Profound Realm. The number of Monarchs was the most important factor in determining how strong a family was.

And, being at the top of the profound cultivating world, Monarchs were also divided into different levels... even though early stage and mid stage Monarchs were both in the Sovereign Profound Realm, their power levels were worlds apart.

In the reputed Demon Imperial City, the famous Venerable Stone Dragon was a level two Monarch... but twenty-five years ago, Yun Qinghong... was already a level five Monarch, a real mid stage monarch; how could the Venerable Stone Dragon compete with him?!

Watching the strong Venerable Stone Dragon being defeated so easily by Yun Qinghong until he couldn’t even stand up like he was a dead dog, the Yun family’s disciples were all shocked, as if they were in a dream, and the Yun Qinghong who was floating in the air right now, in their eyes, was just like a god coming down to the mortal world.

The Elders were all stunned. Those younger generations who

called Yun Qinghong the “Useless Patriarch” to his back, never had respect, never even bowed when they saw him, who even treated him as a joke and the family’s shame, lost their voices, as if something choked their throats, as they couldn’t make a single sound. Compared to the power Yun Qinghong had released, they felt like they were minuscule, like dust in the ocean.

Number One Under Heaven and Unparalleled Under Heaven were both stunned as well. Looking at the divinely shining Yun Qinghong, they were so shocked that they forgot about all the fury and outrage they had earlier.

Mu Yurou didn’t have to hide anymore either. She removed the Profound Sealing Buckle that was used to hide her profound energy aura, and a wave of invisible Sovereign Profound Realm profound energy was released. This made a few of the elders’ mouths widen even more. Mu Yurou flew into the air, and landed next to Yun Che, and asked, “Che’er, are you alright?”

“I’m fine,” Yun Che smiled and shook his head, while focusing on Duke Hui Ye the whole time.

Duke Hui Ye’s face darkened so much that it looked as though he had just crawled out from under a pot. He looked extremely horrible. At the same time, he was just as shocked as everyone because of Yun Qinghong’s sudden burst of mighty prowess... he kept thinking that everything that happened today, was a complete nightmare!

“Even though a Yun family disciple has made a huge mistake, how they will be punished will be decided by us, the Yun family.

Others do not get a say in this!” Yun Qinghong lowered his eyebrows, looked down at the Venerable Stone Dragon from above, and said in a deep voice, “On behalf of you guarding the Little Demon Emperor for ten years, I will not kill you today! Take the master you serve now and get out of here before I change my mind!”

Duke Hui Ye had a noble position, and his background was extraordinary. But now knowing his plot and his conspiring against the Yun family, he didn’t have to save any face for Duke Hui Ye... after all, these two facts were more than enough to become a nemesis against the Yun family, so there was no point for Yun Qinghong to worry about it any longer.

The might and pressure coming from Yun Qinghong made the Venerable Stone Dragon’s heart have trouble even moving. He had no doubt that if he kept being presumptuous, even if he merely talked tough to keep up appearances, Yun Qinghong would actually kill him... as well as Duke Hui Ye. Duke Hui Ye didn’t know what Yun Qinghong was like before he became crippled, but he knew very clearly. A hundred years ago, he was enraged by a duke who was committing serious crimes, and he killed him right on the street... and it was while he knew exactly who that duke was.

“Your Highness, let’s... go...”

The Venerable Stone Dragon almost crawled under Duke Hui Ye’s feet, used his eyes to warn him to leave immediately, and to not attempt to try to use his position as a duke to try to fight Yun Qinghong here. Duke Hui Ye gnashed his teeth, and roared deeply,

“Yun Qinghong… wait until you regret this… let’s go!”

“When you return, remember to tell your Father,” Yun Qinghong faced Duke Hui Ye’s back, and said softly, “For the sake of old times, I, Yun Qinghong, advise him to not throw away what he has today because of his greed and prejudice against women, and destroy himself! It’s not too late to stop now, the Little Demon Empress is much more powerful than what you imagined. As long as the Yun family is alive, we will forever be loyal to the Demon Emperor’s bloodline!”

Duke Hui Ye stopped his steps. His shoulders shook violently, as he turned around and said with a ferocious expression, “Yun Qinghong, this king also has a word from my Father… It’s not too late for the Yun family to surrender! Don’t wait until… the family with ten thousand years of history is reduced to dust!”

Yun Qinghong crossed his arms in front of his chest, not mad at all, and instead smiled in contempt, “Are you done? Then get out of my sight.”

“You…” A mouthful of blood surged up from Duke Hui Ye’s chest, as he gnashed his teeth. His body trembled, and he flew away with haste.

At this moment, an angry voice yelled, “Helian Peng, where are you going! We haven’t set our debts straight yet!”

Helian Peng’s body stopped, turned around, and saw Unparalleled Under Heaven’s darkened face. He laughed coldly

and said, “Unparalleled Under Heaven, since you already know, then I might as well be straight with you. The one our Twelve Guardian Families have been loyal for generations to, is Lord Demon Emperor! The Little Demon Empress is merely a woman, what gives her the right to make us obey her! But now, the Little Demon Empress’ rule is almost at its end, and I will tell you honestly. Within the Twelve Guardian Families, half of them are already leaning towards Duke Huai. I will give you a friendly word of advice…”

“Shut up!” Unparalleled Under Heaven said angrily, “You are hypocritical, deceitful, and two-faced, yet you still have the face to make such dignified remarks. Putting your disloyalty aside, your Helian Clan even tried to stab the daughter of our Patriarch in the back! You owe us an explanation for this!”

“Want an explanation?” Helian Peng laughed coldly, “At Demon Empress’ Grand Ceremony a month later, I will take you on anytime!”

“Want to run? If I don’t break your arm today, then I am not called Unparalleled Under Heaven!” Watching Helian Peng leave, Unparalleled Under Heaven roared angrily, and chased him like the wind. Number One Under Heaven looked toward Yun Che’s direction, hesitated, then quickly followed.

———————————————

Once outside of Yun family’s territory, Duke Hui Ye wasn’t able to walk far before his body swayed, and he spat out a large mouthful of blood.

“Your Highness, are you alright?” The Venerable Stone Dragon asked hurriedly.

“Yun… Qing… hong!” Duke Hui Ye slowly wiped the corner of his mouth, his eyes filled with the expression of hatred. Even though Yun Qinghong didn’t aim to hurt him, being pushed down by a mid stage Monarch, how could he endure that! Under Yun Qinghong’s gaze and aura, his intestines were almost ripped to shreds.

“Originally… today was the day we elect Xinyue as the Patriarch of the Yun family, so we could control the Yun family, and then use the Yun family to control the Mu family. This would clear two obstacles for Father… but we didn’t expect, didn’t expect…” Duke Hui Ye held his hands in fists, and suddenly widened his eyes, “It’s all that Yun Che’s fault! Two months ago, he disturbed my affairs, and today, it was because of him again! All because of him, we not only did not contain the Yun family and the Under Heaven family. Instead, we raised their alertness and hatred against us! If they tell everything to the Little Demon Empress, the Little Demon Empress might have even more defense and action…”

“Everything is screwed… if Father knew… all fault would definitely fall on this king! Bastard… everything about this, is all that Yun Che’s fault!”

“When we return, investigate everything about that Yun Che… This king wants his entire clan destroyed!”

———————————————————————

“Xinyue… Xinyue… Xinyue… ah! Why… why!!”

Yun Waitian held Yun Xinyue’s body in his arms and cried loudly. Under the Venerable Stone Dragon’s attack, Yun Xinyue’s body was pierced through directly, and on top of not having the protection of profound energy, he was as dead as he could be. Yun Waitian went through jubilation and sorrow in a single day. Originally, he was full of joy, preparing to see the son he was so proud get pushed for election by Duke Hui Ye, be approved by the Grand Elders with the whole clan’s support to become Patriarch, but he never thought that, not even an hour had passed, and they were separated by life and death.

Even if he made a horrible mistake, he was still his biological son.

Yun Qinghong floated down and stood beside Yun Waitian. Watching the Family’s Great Elder cry like a child, his mind flashed at the pain of losing a child for all these years. He made a long sigh, and said, “Great Elder, grieve. Even though Yun Xinyue was at fault, he was being forced by others, so it’s forgivable. I believe that the people of our clan would also forgive him. Three days later, we will bury him in Ancestor’s Ridge. I will give an order, and not let anyone speak a word of the fault he had in his life.”

Yun Waitian’s body shook slightly… a person who had committed a huge mistake had no right to enter Ancestor’s Ridge after death. Yun Xinyue conspired with others to betray his own clan, and almost put the whole Yun Family into a crisis that could

not be averted. What he committed, was a fault that could be cursed and chastised for hundreds of generations. And Yun Qinghong gave him permission to enter Ancestor's Ridge, and would conceal his guilt to the outsiders to protect his reputation. This could be seen as a merciful and magnanimous act.

"Thank you... Patriarch..." Yun Waitian lowered his head, and said with a choked throat. He thought about his ignorance and discourtesy against Yun Qinghong after his crippling, and felt ashamed.

"Even though Xinyue is gone, you still have your two sons, Xinwen and Xin'e, and they need your support. Even though Xinyue was at fault, it had nothing to do with you. After today, you are still the Yun Family's Great Elder. If the Yun Family wants to rise, it must depend on you. So, for your family and for the entire Yun Family, you must not fall."

Yun Waitian lifted his head, looked at Yun Qinghong with tears in his eyes, and couldn't speak a word.

"Xiao'er, Che'er, let's go." Yun Qinghong turned around.

"Patriarch... Patriarch!" A lot of voices addressing him came from his back. Yun Qinghong paused his steps, lifted his hands and said, "Today's Family Competition is canceled, tidy this place up first. I know you all have a lot of questions, but right now, there's about to be a crisis in Demon Imperial City, and the Yun Family must be well-prepared. Tomorrow at ten in the morning, we will have the clan's general assembly as usual. I will explain everything, and then discuss the family's affairs... anyone above middle

management cannot be absent.”

“Yes, Patriarch!”

The sound of their response was loud and clear, especially the word “Patriarch”; it made many of the elders’ eyes glisten with tears.

Yun Qinghong and his wife left. The whole Yun Family Plaza completely lost control, and couldn’t calm down for a long time.

“Patriarch… has returned! Our Patriarch has really returned!”

“The rise of the Yun Family… there’s hope!”

“I can’t believe we were all rooting for Yun Xinyue to be the next Patriarch… our eyes really were blind. If it wasn’t for Patriarch’s wisdom, the consequences would be unimaginable!”

“Besides Patriarch, we need to thank the godson the Patriarch has taken in, Yun Che! What’s ironic is that we were even mocking him before.”

The Yun Family Elders gathered in a circle, all talking at once without considering their image. Their faces were all red from being so rowdy.

At this moment, Yun Waitian had already stopped crying. He

held onto Yun Xinyue's body, and knelt there, staring blankly ahead. Second Elder Yun Duanshui walked over, after a moment of hesitation, he sighed and said, "Great Elder, did you think it was strange that when the Patriarch 'returned', there were so many people among us that were riled up like this?"

Yun Waitian's eyes moved a little.

Yun Duanshui said slowly, "After Yun Canghai, Yun Qinghong became the Patriarch of our Yun Family. Even though he was crippled, he is still the Patriarch. We would never let anyone question his position and his power as the Patriarch because of his crippled state. But because of the Patriarch being crippled, and him knowing Yun Xiao wasn't his biological son, he believed that he couldn't take on the responsibilities of being Patriarch. He wanted us to give him up and make you the center, and in the future, make you our Yun Family Patriarch."

Yun Waitian, "..."

"Patriarch said, even though you have ambitions, you also have absolute loyalty to the Yun Family, and want the clan to rise more than anyone else. His bloodline has ended, but handing the responsibility to the Great Elder's bloodline is what sets his mind at ease the most. He told us to coordinate and listen to your orders, and help you bring up your prestige in the Yun Family. As for the Patriarch himself, he strictly commanded us that we cannot even visit him. When the time is right, we would make you the Patriarch."

"Ah..." Yun Waitian opened his mouth, his whole body was

trembling.

“To be honest, even after more than twenty years, as soon as the Patriarch gives his command, of us thirty-six main elders of the family, at least twenty people would stand by the Patriarch without any hesitation. Regarding the purpose of today’s general assembly, the Patriarch already knew. Fourth Elder and I told the Patriarch together. The Patriarch’s response was to let us elect you as the new Patriarch, and us agreeing later on for Yun Xinyue to be the new Patriarch was unexpected.”

“The isolation that Patriarch received after he was crippled was not because we wanted to isolate him, it was him who wanted us to do so. His silence, was not because he was giving up on himself, but was to wear down his reputation to raise up yours. Because to Patriarch, the clan’s future is far more important than his reputation and honor… he was a great, wise Patriarch. Though he was crippled, we cannot help but still respect him.”

“But, the heavens finally favored us, the Yun Family. Our Patriarch has returned, and we resolved a family disaster.” Yun Duanshui looked at the stunned Yun Waitian, and said, “You knew exactly how you treated Patriarch all these years, how serious your son Yun Xinyue’s mistake was, but you saw how Patriarch treated you just now… what I’m saying is, I hope that in the future, Great Elder would not disappoint Patriarch and the Yun Family.”

After Yun Duanshui left, Yun Waitian stood there blankly for a long time, as though he was petrified. After an eighth of an hour, his body trembled, and he dropped on the ground, crying loudly…

Chapter 525 – Confession

“Yurou, Brother-in-law, you’ve both recovered… truly, fully recovered?” He was the stately Mu Family’s future Patriarch, yet currently, he was excitedly dancing in joy like a child.

In regards to Mu Yubai’s temperament, Yun Che had roughly understood it today. He was someone who wore his emotions on his face, upright and outspoken, and was not one to suppress his feelings. At this moment, he was excited and pleasantly surprised, and this completely showed on his face.

“We’ve already fully recovered ten days ago. During those days, we’ve always worn the Profound Sealing Buckle to conceal our profound aura.” Mu Yurou said with a light laugh. Seeing the man who she had accompanied throughout her entire life stand up from the wheelchair to once more display the great might he possessed back then, after more than twenty years, she couldn’t help but want to cry tears of joy. No one else was more clear about these twenty-two years this prideful man spent whilst handicapped, and how much he suffered every day.

“Whether it is our body or profound strength, they have all fully recovered, and this is not something short-lived.” Yun Qinghong lifted his hand and said with a smile: “All this, is because of Che’er. He merely used not even two months of time. I, Yun Qinghong have seen and experienced quite a lot of things, but if this did not happen on my person, I still would never dare believe it. All of the genius doctors in the Illusory Demon Realm added up together could barely rival one finger on Che’er’s hand. I’m afraid that not even the Great Shifting Golden Deity of legends could even compare, hoho.”

This evaluation was no doubt the highest praise beyond limits, and this praise had even come from Yun Qinghong himself. However, Mu Yubai did not feel that it was exaggerated in the least. He was more clear than anyone else about how crippled Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou were originally. Since twenty years ago, in the entire Illusory Demon Realm, not one person believed that they were able to recover… they weren't even able to recover to an ordinary person's state of health.

Now that this appeared before his eyes, it was no less than a miracle!

And, this merely took a short time of not even two months!

Mu Yubai grabbed Yun Che's shoulders, widened his eyes, and said with great emotion: "Good kid… I, Mu Yubai has lived for more than one hundred eighty years, and the only person I have ever truly admired is my brother-in-law, Yun Qinghong. But now, I admire you ten times more than that! So much that I'd prostrate myself in admiration. You saving my brother-in-law means that you have saved the entire Yun Family. You saving my little sister Yurou, also means that you are our Mu Family's benefactor. Mn…"

Mu Yubai's eyes suddenly lit up, as the hands he used to grab at Yun Che tightened a bit more… This was a Monarch's strength, and it immediately made Yun Che ache so hard that he gritted his teeth: "Boy… Oh, no, little brother Yun. How about we become sworn brothers? I'll be your big brother in the future, and you'll be my little brother. Your affairs would also become my affairs! If anyone dares to bully you, I'll smash their brains apart!"

If this situation of the Mu Family's Young Patriarch requesting to become sworn brothers were to spread out, the entire city would perhaps drop their jaws in shock. If this was in normal circumstances, Yun Che would definitely gladly agree... With such a great supporter, Yun Che could most probably walk sideways against the law if he wanted. But once Mu Yubai's words came out, it actually scared Yun Che to the point where his entire body broke out in cold sweat. He incessantly waved panickedly: "S-S-S-Senior Mu, this cannot be done. My humble self is merely a junior, how could I dare become sworn brothers with Senior Mu?"

The difference in seniority wasn't really much of a huge issue, the main point was that this Mu Yubai was his biological uncle! If he became sworn brothers just like that, once he revealed himself, Mu Yubai might even go look for a block of tofu to suicide himself into!

"Tch!" Mu Yubai swung an arm: "What junior, senior, that's all rubbish. Even though you are a bit young and your profound strength is a bit low, just with your medical skills and the courage you displayed today would even make me willingly call you big brother! Mn... If you don't want to be my little brother, then me calling you big brother in the future is fine too! That's no problem at all!"

These few words that Mu Yubai had said truly were not forced out at all. Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou were crippled to such a state, yet they were able to fully recover in two months. In Mu Yubai's eyes, Yun Che could even be called god! If he could make this person into one of his own, no matter how great of a price he had to pay, it would still not be a loss. As a profound practitioner,

there was no one who did not fall ill, encounter calamity, never get injured, and never be in danger. With Yun Che by his side, that would simply be countless numbers of lives under his belt. Even if one were to want to die, it would be hard. Even if one were to be crippled into a dog, they would still fully recover... If Mu Yubai had to pick between ten Monarchs and one Yun Che, Mu Yubai would definitely pick Yun Che without the slightest hesitation.

Yun Che grimaced: “Senior Mu, this junior is just.... just...”

Mu Yubai’s face immediately fell, as he said unhappily: “What? Am I, Mu Yubai, beneath your notice? Do you think that I am not worthy enough to become your sworn brother?”

“Of course not.” Yun Che waved: “This junior is naturally beside himself him delight knowing that Mu Yubai wants to become sworn brothers with this junior. But the problem is that this junior has already become sworn brothers with Yun Xiao. Your sister and brother-in-law are also junior’s godfather and godmother. If this junior becomes sworn brothers with you, then the seniority here would be completely messed up. This is not fair to junior, nor is it fair to my godparents.”

“So what? This and that are all not important. It’s not as though I don’t know you have become sworn brothers with that kiddo Yun Xiao.” Mu Yubai blurted without care as he waved his hand. His heart was just this wide.

“Alright, Big Brother, don’t make things difficult for Che’er anymore.” Mu Yurou said in amusement: “Even if you don’t care about seniority matters and want to become sworn brothers with

Che'er no matter what, you'll have to at least show your sincerity. Who would be as aggressive as you? It'll be a wonder if you didn't scare Che'er."

Mu Yubai widened his eyes, then slapped his head, and said in annoyance: "You're right! Look at this brain of mine, randomly telling someone to become my sworn brother. I didn't mean for it to come out that way either... hey! Yun Che boyo... oh, no, little brother Yun, I was rude earlier. Come to my Mu Family for a visit someday. I'll definitely let you see my sincerity. I, Mu Yubai, promise you that I am absolutely worthy of becoming your sworn brother!"

"Alright, alright, let's talk about this when that time comes. Big Brother, go back home and tell Father about what happened today, let him prepare for it as well. Something huge is bound to happen during the Demon Empress' Grand Ceremony. After two days, I'll go back with Qinghong for a visit too." Mu Yurou stated.

"Mn, if the old man knew that you and brother-in-law have recovered completely, I'd reckon he'll be so happy that he wouldn't be able to sleep for three days... Oh! When you come back with brother-in-law, make sure to bring this kid!" Mu Yubai said with great emphasis.

"Xiao'er, go send your uncle off with your mother," said Yun Qinghong.

"Ah? Yes, Father." Yun Xiao was still a bit stunned, it was evident that he had not completely taken in and digested everything that had happened today.

Mu Yubai glanced at Yun Qinghong. He knew why Yun Qinghong was letting Mu Yurou and Yun Xiao send him off; he probably had things he wanted to say to Yun Che alone, so he didn't decline. With a wave of his hand, he left taking large strides.

"Father, do you have something you want to tell me?" Once they left, only Yun Qinghong and Yun Che remained within the courtyard.

"Mn." Yun Qinghong nodded, then smiled and said: "Che'er, this is all thanks to you. If not for you, Yun Family's ten thousand years of loyalty would be destroyed in one day. Even so much that we would be beyond redemption."

Yun Che grinned: "Heh heh, Father's too polite. I'm still considered to be half a member of the Yun Family. Besides, the one who suppressed everyone is you, Father. And with Father's wisdom and foresight, even if I wasn't here, you should've seen through everything a long time ago, right?"

Yun Qinghong shook his head, and said: "In these past years, due to my crippling, I knew that I did not have the power to support the Yun Family, so I had always closed my eyes and ears. Even though I was aware of Duke Huai's disloyalty a long time ago and guessed that he might perhaps already be stretching out his hands into the Yun Family, I didn't know where he had stretched in from. Furthermore, if not for the fact that you helped recover our health and profound strength for us, even if I knew everything, I wouldn't have the power to turn it around."

Yun Che thought for a while, then said: “Father, I have a speculation... I believe that among the elders of your generation, some have not left because of your crippling. All these years that you have been alone, that was something you did deliberately, right?”

Yun Qinghong laughed, and looked at him with praising eyes: “Yes, you’re right. Even though I really don’t want the Patriarch position of our Patriarchal line given to others, at that time, I was completely crippled, and Xiao’er was not my biological child. I’d rather given the head position to Yun Waitian than be a burden on the Yun Family. After all, even though the honor of our Patriarch bloodline is important, how could it possibly compare with our Yun Clan’s future. Che’er, if not for you helping me recover, I originally would’ve already prepared myself to watch Yun Waitian succeed my position as Patriarch. But now that I have recovered, and have enough strength to bear the heavy responsibility of the clan, this position of Patriarch absolutely cannot be given to others. Che’er, you have truly altered the fate of our entire Yun Family. This kind of great favor is enough to let our Yun Family remember it for over thousands of generations.”

“The reason why I wanted to be alone with you is to confess something to you.” Yun Qinghong sucked in a slight breath of air, and said somewhat sadly: “I deliberately allowed the Venerable Stone Dragon to kill Yun Xingyue.”

“I know.” Against Yun Qinghong’s expectations, Yun Che actually gave a direct reply which held no hesitation. He continued: “With Father’s strength, as well as the close distance back then, protecting Yun Xingyue against the Venerable Stone Dragon’s attack could be said to be as easy as turning one’s hand

over.”

“...Then, do you think that I am too ruthless?”

“No!” Yun Che shook his head: “The complete opposite. I fully approve of Father’s decision. Since Yun Xinyue has already said ‘Helian’ and ‘Duke Huai’, there is no need to continue asking any further. Even though he had been poisoned and was forced, he still went as far as secretly backstabbing a fellow clansman for the promise of the Patriarch position and the title of a king. What’s even more despicable is the fact that he didn’t hesitate to harm the entire clan! Dying ten thousand times for such a serious crime would not be excessive at all! And if he were to be executed by the clan, even though Yun Waitian won’t say anything, he would still bear resentment over this. Him being “timely silenced” by Duke Hui Ye actually couldn’t be even better. On one hand, he would feel hatred toward Duke Huai’s clan for killing his son, on the other, he would be moved to tears by Father’s comfort and forgiveness. Furthermore, the guilt he’ll feel then would thereby make him unwaveringly loyal to Father and the Yun Family. After all, Yun Waitian is Yun Family’s Great Elder; excluding Father, he is one of the major pillars of Yun Family that must not be lost. This outcome is the most perfect one.”

Yun Qinghong looked deeply at Yun Che, then laughed heartily: “Hahahaha... Che’er, I am still underestimating you. It is hard for me to believe that you are only twenty-two this year. With your talent and temperament, I would not doubt it even if you say that you have a thousand years of experience.”

Yun Che also laughed along, and lightly sighed in his heart...

What I have encountered, the life and death situations, as well as the dangers I've experienced, even if someone else were to pile up their thousand years of life experiences, they probably still can't match mine...

Chapter 526 – Reunion

During the conversation between Yun Che and Yun Qinghong, two silhouettes flashed past before descending. It was then followed by mild laughter: “Hoho, Yun Qinghong, it’s been a long time.”

That person was Unparalleled Under Heaven and soon, Number One Under Heaven descended as well. The phrase “it’s been a long time” by Unparalleled Under Heaven contained various meanings... being in the same city, yet it had been “a long time since they last met”.

“Brother Under Heaven, it has indeed been a long time.” Yun Qinghong nodded, his expression revealed deep lament: “Where’s Helian Peng? Did you catch manage to catch up to him?”

“That bastard fled really quickly, but I still managed to give him a good kick on his ass, enough for him to feel pain from some days. That has at least quelled some of my anger. Hahahaha.” Unparalleled Under Heaven laughed.

Number One Under Heaven stepped forward and paid respects as a junior: “Patriarch Yun returning to his former glory is a joyous event. With Patriarch Yun, Yun Family’s return to prominence is just around the corner.”

“I hope it is like what you have just said.” Yun Qinghong nodded with a smile. Then, he became serious again, and said: “Duke Huai’s ambition has already been exposed. The Little Demon

Empress' Grand Ceremony would definitely not be peaceful. Please pass a message to Elder Brother Under Heaven, that within five days, I will personally be going over to visit and discuss some important matters."

"Patriarch Yun is definitely most welcomed to visit. However, I'm afraid that our Patriarch will not be able to wait five days, and come visit you instead after hearing that you have recovered." Unparalleled Under Heaven laughed. His words were not lies, since all those years back, the person Great Ambition Under Heaven would submit to the most was Yun Qinghong. After Yun Qinghong became crippled, even if he did not sigh a thousand times, there must have at least been eight hundred times.

"Patriarch Yun, since a major event just happened within your family, you must be busy. We only returned to bid our farewell so we shall not stay any longer. I will deliver Patriarch Yun's words in full. When you are free, do come to our Under Heaven Clan to visit." Unparalleled Under Heaven clasped his hands together. Although he was very curious, he did not presumptuously ask Yun Qinghong and his wife just how and when they recovered.

"Definitely!" Yun Qinghong similarly returned his gesture.

"Brother Yun, there are no words to thank you for your kindness." Number One Under Heaven nodded strongly towards Yun Che.

"Brother Under Heaven is too kind. We'll meet again in one month." Yun Che said with a smile: "Also, pardon me for saying this, but the Little Demon Empress' Grand Ceremony is near at

hand. At that time, another storm would likely be swept up, therefore, I think that now is not the time to be distracted by the grudge with the Helian Family. Priorities must be placed correctly and personal grudges should be put aside for now as revenge is best served cold."

Yun Che's words did not make them unhappy. Number One Under Heaven nodded slightly and Unparalleled Under Heaven even revealed signs of admiration, uttering: "Patriarch Yun, your godson is really extraordinary."

"Farewell."

Unparalleled Under Heaven and Number One Heaven left. It would not be possible to keep whatever happened in the Yun Family today a secret, and perhaps by evening, it would've already spread throughout the city like wildfire. The ambition that Duke Huai had all this time would be largely made public. During this period, Demon Imperial City would certainly be tense and the Twelve Guardian Families would enter a very nervous state.

The Little Demon Empress' Grand Ceremony in one month's time definitely would not be as simple as a celebration of the Demon Empress having reigned for a century, and would likely become a turning point for the future of the Illusory Demon Realm.

After the two left, Mu Yurou and Yun Xiao, who went to send Mu Yubai off, returned. Once Mu Yurou returned, she immediately sprinted beside Yun Qinghong, and asked nervously: "What happened with the Patriarch's Crest? Where did you get it from?"

Yun Qinghong also would like to know where the Patriarch's Crest came from. He looked towards Yun Che, and replied: "Che'er passed it to me."

"Che'er?" Mu Yurou turned back in shock, revealing a face of disbelief.

"Che'er, isn't it about time for you to tell us about this Patriarch's Crest? This is your promise from earlier." Yun Qinghong calmly spoke, but his gaze already revealed his anxiousness. Because when this Patriarch's Crest was lost a hundred years ago, it was on his father, Yun Canghai... As Yun Family's most important object, Yun Canghai would have never left it alone!

Yun Che's lips moved for a little, as he calmed himself, and said: "Let's go in... I will tell you everything you all want to know."

"Good!" Yun Qinghong nodded. Looking at Yun Che's expression, he knew that whatever he was going to say would definitely be overwhelming. He held Mu Yurou's hand, and they walked towards their room.

Yun Xiao quickly walked beside Yun Che, asking with a face of shock: "Big Brother, that Patriarch's Crest, did you really give it to Father?"

"Yup," Yun Che nodded: "I will say in full how I obtained it. It is after all, a Yun Family object."

As he finished, he looked at Yun Xiao, who looked a little out of sorts, and asked: “Yun Xiao, are you still thinking about what happened just now?”

Yun Xiao lowered his head, speaking half in regret and half self-deprecatingly: “Until now, I still could not accept that the Yun Xinyue, whom I respect the most, is actually… such a person… Just now, I still suspected Big Brother because of him. I’m really… too foolish!”

“All these years, I worked so hard in order to do something for Father and Mother, however, when the entire Yun Family was in a predicament, I was unable to do anything and foolishly supported a man who nearly caused the death of a fellow clansman… If it wasn’t for Big Brother, who knows what would happen to the Yun Family from now onwards… Me and Big Brother are of a similar age, but… I’m too far behind Big Brother… I’m totally useless, who knows when I’ll be able to be like Big Brother.”

Yun Che stopped walking, turned back, and patted Xiao Yun’s shoulders as he said seriously: “Don’t look down on yourself. You have worked hard in your cultivation for Father and Mother all these years, withstanding everything that came for them. Your filial piety is more important and precious than anything else. As for Yun Xinyue, weren’t those elders who lived for hundred of years, and some even close to a thousand years, in the dark as well? There’s really no need for you to diminish yourself. Oversensitive instincts, predictions, and insights are not something people your age will possess.”

“Uh, but Big Brother, you’re obviously the same age as me…”

“I’m different.” Yun Che shook his head: “Yun Xiao, I would rather you keep your personality forever and be as ‘useless’ as you said, than to experience what I have experienced.”

Yun Xiao looked at him perplexedly, unable to comprehend what he just said.

Although they talked softly, it was unable to escape Yun Qinghong’s ears. Hearing what Yun Che had said, he stopped for a moment as a complex expression appeared on his face… That’s right, being just twenty-two and already possessing a maturity and insight that was unlike anyone of the same age; he couldn’t comprehend just what had he been through.

“Yun Xiao, if you really want to mature more quickly, today will be an opportunity.” Yun Che suddenly said.

Yun Xiao was stunned: “Really? What opportunity? What opportunity!”

“Fate often plays all sorts of pranks on us; sometimes it is friendly, sometimes it is evil, and other times cruel, or even vicious. As a man, if you really want to be indomitable and independent, the first thing you must learn is to calmly face the changes that fate brings about! This requires one to be broad minded and have enough courage. If you are able to do this, then your life will improve and you will possess more strength for Father and Mother to rely on, more strength for Seventh Sister to

rely on.”

“Calmly... face...” Yun Xiao was still a little shocked, and although he did not really understand the things Yun Che had said, he felt that it was very powerful!

“What’s going to happen next, will be a test of sorts for you.” Yun Che said in a positive manner: “Let me see whether or not my good brother of a lifetime will be an indomitable man who is not easily defeated by the twist of fate!”

Even though he still did not completely know what Yun Che was saying, his words still raised Yun Xiao’s morale as he strongly said: “I, Yun Xiao, do not have such a weak mind! Even if I cannot compare with Big Brother, I will not let Big Brother look down on me!”

“Alright, that’s what you said... let’s go in.”

After they entered the room, they closed the door. Yun Qinghong took out the Patriarch’s Crest that was glowing purple and felt the unique aura on it. Suppressing his agitation, he anxiously asked: “Che’er, tell me, where did you this?”

When the question was asked, Yun Qinghong, Mu Yurou, and Yun Xiao all looked straight at him, anxiously and nervously awaiting his reply. Under their gaze, Yun Che did not reply, but looked towards Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou and gradually knelt down... Furthermore, he had knelt down on both his knees.

“Che’er, what are you doing… hurry and stand up.” Mu Yurou panicked, and quickly went forward to try and help him up.

Yun Che did not rise, but raised his head and looked at them… his own birth parents. Slowly, he opened his palm…

“Father, Mother… Do you all still remember this thing?”

On Yun Che’s palm, was an old looking copper colored pendant.

The second they saw the pendant, Yun Qinghong and Mu Yunrou seemed as though they were struck by lightning as their entire bodies trembled violently. Mu Yurou suddenly rushed forward like a madman and snatched the pendant in Yun Che’s palm, raising it up to her eyes to look at it. Her hands continued to trembled madly: “Mirror of Samsara… it’s the Mirror of Samsara… It really is the Mirror of Samsara!!!”

Mu Yurou, who usually spoke gently, like water, was currently speaking in a frightening, trembling, hoarse voice. Yun Xiao was shocked as he anxiously asked: “Mother, what’s… what’s wrong…”

He turned towards Yun Qinghong, only to realize that his entire face had already distorted.

“This Mirror of Samsara… You… Where did you get it from…” For the intelligent and proud Yun Qinghong, this short sentence was extremely hard to say. However, a sudden thought flashed past his mind, and his body trembled even more violently: “Could

it be... you...”

Yun Che did not answer. He only raised up his left arm, and on his arm, the mark of the Profound Handle shone vividly.

“Ahhh! Profound... Profound Handle!!!” Yun Xiao screamed in surprise. Even though he did not have the Profound Handle, being in the Yun Family for twenty odd years, how could he not recognize it?

Holding the Mirror of Samsara in her hand and looking at the glowing mark of the Profound Handle, Mu Yurou was stunned. Her hands trembled and even her lips trembled intensely, yet she could not utter a single sound. In an instant, her eyes were flooded with tears and her mind spun, before she directly fell backwards.

“Mother!!!” Yun Xiao rushed forward to support her: “Mother! What... What’s wrong? Don’t scare me!”

Yun Qinghong’s eyes were unfocused. His breathing completely stopped and he could no longer feel the existence of his body, which was burning hot. The instant the Profound Handle shone, blood rushed into his head, causing him to hallucinate. He nearly vomited blood and fainted...

Yun Che’s eyes were misty as he softly said: “Before I was sixteen, my surname was not Yun but instead Xiao. At that time, I was called Xiao Che... I’m not from the Illusory Demon Realm. The place I grew up in was one of the seven nations of the Profound Sky Continent, called Blue Wind Nation. The city I lived in was

Floating Cloud City. My adopted father was called Xiao Ying and my grandfather is Xiao Lie.”

Chapter 527 – Family Reunion

Each and every one of Yun Che's soft words reverberated in Yun Qinghong's ears like a thunderclap, his upper body violently swayed and the scene before him became blurry. His brain felt like it was going to explode from the violent rushes of blood assaulting his head.

"Child... You are my child... My child!!"

Mu Yurou let out a cry that betrayed her immense heartache as she shrugged off Yun Xiao's arm and threw herself violently onto Yun Che's body. She hugged him as if her life itself depended on it and started bawling like a child. The arms wrapped around him began to tighten, and if this embrace grew any tighter.... It would be as though she wanted to draw him into herself. And the mournful and heartbroken sound of her wails seemed to cause the whole world to turn a darker shade of grey.

Yun Qinghong stepped forward to extend his arm, but he stopped midway. And the words he wanted to say seemed to be lodged inside his throat, as though something was stuck there, and once he opened his mouth, the tears which he were trying so hard to restrain threatened to burst out....

The Mirror of Samsara was what they had hung around their son's neck when they were fleeing all those years ago. Because they prayed that this sacred artifact, which they had protected for generations on behalf of the Illusory Demon Royal Family and was coveted by the Profound Sky Continent, would show its divine might and protect their newborn son who had no choice but to

become a fugitive because of them... And that profound imprint was even more iron-clad proof... and the words that he said... Profound Sky Continent, Blue Wind Nation, Floating Cloud City, and Xiao Ying were all names that they had repeated to themselves countless of times... And while he had mentioned these words to Yun Che when he told him of the origins of Yun Xiao, he had definitely never mentioned the name Xiao Lie...

Moreover, that appearance which closely matched his own when he was young, and that feeling of recognition despite having met for the first time... And that practically unreasonable and irresistible intimacy and trust that he felt towards him...

Ah, so it was because of this... because of this...

No wonder he wanted to come to the Yun Family... No wonder he spared no effort, even to the point of fainting due to exhaustion, to ensure that he healed their crippled bodies... No wonder he had treated him and Yurou so well... No wonder he did not hesitate to cross swords with such a strong enemy, just so the calamity awaiting the Yun Family could be averted... No wonder he wanted to become sworn brothers with Yun Xiao.... And finally, now that things have come full circle, he understood why Yun Che did not want to call them 'Godfather and Godmother' but 'Father and Mother' instead...

Because it turned out that he was their son... Their very own flesh and blood... The son that they had lost over twenty years ago... The heavens had sent him back to their side...

He should have realized this sooner... Because in this world, aside

from one's own direct relatives, there was no reason to treat another with such care and concern, to the point where he would not spare anything to treat them well... But, even though his heart held countless suspicions towards this situation, how could he have dared to dream of such an impossibly perfect conclusion...

"My child... My child..." Mu Yurou's voice had become completely hoarse. She had wept to the point where her soul seemed to have left her body... and she was no simple woman; she was a strong Monarch who was looked up to by all; she was the wife of Yun Family Patriarch. Her talent was extraordinary, she was nobility, and she was possessed an iron will. In those years, she had ventured forth together with her husband to the Profound Sky Continent that caused everyone's expression to change when it was even mentioned! It was hard to find another person with this kind of courage and determination in the entire Illusory Demon Realm.

But today, her tears had formed an ocean. All these years, she was always being tortured by her own thoughts, to the point where she had wept an immeasurable amount of tears... And in this entire world, there was only person who could make this woman, who had dared to brave the Profound Sky Continent without fear, so weak. There was only one person who could cause her to shed so many tears... It was her newborn son, whom she thought was lost to her forever.

The front of Yun Che's shirt had quickly become drenched in tears, but this wetness was filled with a warmth that pierced him to the heart. It caused his heart to steadily tremble, as he slowly raised his hands, supporting her spasming shoulders. He gently said, "Father, Mother, this child is unfilial... Because for more than

twenty years, I was unable to be by your side....”

“All is well now that you have returned... All is... well...”

After just saying these few words, Yun Qinghong already had to choke back his emotions, and he did not speak any further.

Yun Xiao just stood there in a daze and he was completely dumbstruck. In his mind, there was only once voice that kept circulating in his head... Big Brother is Father and Mother’s son... their real flesh and blood son...

So... what about me... I guess... I really wasn’t Father and Mother’s... flesh and blood after all...

He had already known about this fact long ago and even the entire Demon Imperial City knew as well. Being unable to wield the power of a Profound Handle, that was an inescapable truth... but because Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou had never admitted it before, this matter which everyone knew as fact, had, in his own heart, been covered with a hazy veil which he did not want to tear away...

But today, this final layer had been completely and utterly ripped away... His emotions were in complete chaos, he was at a loss of what to do, and he did not even know if he should still continue to stand in this place... And at this time, his mind suddenly recalled what Yun Che had just said to him...

“Ah, so this is the twist of fate… that Big Brother said that I was about to face.” He softly murmured.

Yun Che’s words had immediately provoked even louder weeping from Mu Yurou. All these years, what she endured was not only a sense of loss but also the torment of guilt. Because all those years ago, it was because of them that their son had to become a fugitive even though he was just born. Moreover, it was because she had been stricken by the cold poison when she was pregnant that they had to destroy his profound veins and make him a cripple for life to expel that poison from his body. At that time, she was already filled with so much grief that she wished she was dead as her guilt threatened to engulf her. And the only thing on her mind was that if she could escape from this situation, she would do all she could to make it up to him and protect him. But when they finally returned to the Illusory Demon Realm, her son had been left in the Profound Sky Continent, a place which they could not return to, and that denied her even of the opportunity to nurture and accompany her child…

But now, her child had come back, and his return to her side seemed like a dazzling dream. He harbored no resentment towards them and did not even utter a single complaint. Instead he healed her body, gave her a rebirth of sorts and even helped the Yun Family avert a calamity… And in the end, he still knelt before them, saying that he was ‘unfilial’…

Her own son had not only come back, but had become so excellent, and had also become so kindhearted…

In the past twenty-two years, she had lost count of how many

times she had cursed the heavens, had lost count of all the times she had resented this cruel fate. But right now, she used all her heart and sincerity to piously thank the heavens...

Yun Che had thought that after he had given himself a two month cushion, he would be able to maintain his cool in this situation. But after he had been buried in his mother's embrace, heard his mother's heartfelt cries, and felt her hot tears which flooded over him, his eyes had completely moistened. She had engulfed him in an extremely tight yet oh-so-warm embrace. And amidst this warmth, the tears which had been dammed up at the corners of his eyes finally burst free; they trickled down his face, tracing little pathways, as a feeling of weakness slowly rose in his heart...

All these years, he had suffered too many hardships, had been through too many twist and turns, and even life and death situations. Thus, his will had long ago been hammered into something hard and unyielding. The amount of blood he had shed was a million times more than the tears he cried. He had single-handedly gone up against a huge clan and also an entire nation by himself. He had also gone up against an entire continent before... to the point where he was forced to skirt the border between life and death constantly, but he still held his head high with unyielding tenacity back then, and had worn a cold, blood-stained smile that expressed his defiance till the very end...

But at this moment, this feeling of weakness was so real and irresistible that it caused him to have the urge to just break down and cry...

He knew that this was because he was in his mother's arms.

It was only after two lives, till this very day, that he knew what a mother's embrace was like... He was finally not a parentless, rootless wanderer covered in sand and dried blood any longer...

———————————————

Time seemed to have slowed down. No one came to disturb their family reunion, and nothing else seemed to have taken place that day.

But in the end, Yun Qinghong was still Yun Qinghong. After some time, he had finally been able to take hold of his emotions as he mutely stared at the mother and son who were still caught in their embrace. Sometimes he laughed, while at other times, he closed his eyes. Finally, Mu Yurou's completely hoarse crying had stilled. He gave a small sigh of relief and said in the most relaxed tone he could muster, "Yurou, the heavens have given our son back to us and it is cause for great joy. But you see, your crying has frightened Che'er and Xiao'er silly."

Mu Yurou raised her head; her entire face was stained with tears. She lightly sobbed and held Yun Che's face in both her hands. Her motions were so gentle, it was thought she was holding a delicate treasure that would easily break. She peered at him through misty eyes and softly whispered, "Yes... This is my son... Che'er... my son..."

Her entire body gave a light quiver and she put her face on her

son's face. And even though she tried her best to restrain her weeping, the tears in her eyes still rolled down her cheeks. She was unable to stop... The hands which held her son refused to let go, as if she was afraid that once she did let go, he would disappear from her world once more.

Her current disheveled state did not even remotely resemble her usual noble and elegant comportment.

Yun Qinghong took a step forward and his hand pressed down on Yun Che's shoulder. His face bore a faint smile, but when he opened his mouth, he seemed to choke on his words. It was only after a good period of time, with a smile that faintly trembled, he softly said, "Che'er, welcome home... We have already waited for you for a very long time in our dreams..."

Yun Che quietly wiped the corners of his eyes and raised his head, softly replying, "Father, Mother, I am sorry. This child has only come back now. And because of this, I have caused both Father and Mother so many years of pain."

"You are not late at all." Yun Qinghong laughed as he shook his head, "As long as you have come back to us, all is well."

The person before him who was so excellent that it caused him to exclaim in admiration, who had caused Mu Yubai to disregard his status and seniority in order to become sworn brothers with, was actually his own flesh and blood. The kind of pride, joy and contentment he felt... was intense beyond description. He even felt that even if he had to use his own death to trade for this moment of truth, he would go with a smile on his face.

“Yurou, our son has already come back and he is even this big. He won’t run away again, so how long do you want to keep hugging him?” Yun Qinghong lovingly patted his wife’s back, “Can it be that you want our son, on the day of his return, to kneel there the entire afternoon?”

Yun Qinghong’s last words had an immediate effect. After she saw that Yun Che had knelt there motionlessly for nearly half a day, Mu Yurou instantly felt such self-reproach and regret that she almost cried once more. She hurriedly wiped her tears and extended her hand to lift Yun Che up, “Che’er, quickly get up, the floor is cold… Oh, this is all Mother’s fault, I had even forgotten that you were kneeling on the ground.”

Yun Che stood up as Mu Yurou lightly supported him. He shook his head and said, “This is nothing, Mother. I was unable to be by your side all these years, so the amount of kneeling I owe the both of you, even kneeling for three days and three nights wouldn’t make up for it.”

This kind of close intimacy was simply too precious and too warm. He was willing to present his best and most obedient side, in order to bring them comfort and joy. At their side, Yun Xiao hesitated for a good long while before coming forward in a rather timid manner, saying, “Father, Mother, Big Brother, Congra… Congratulations on finally being able to reunite as a family…”

“It is not ‘a family’, it is ‘our family‘ reunion!” Yun Che pulled Yun Xiao close, “The words you just said sounded like you weren’t part of the family at all.”

“But, I... I...” Yun Xiao softly bit on his lips and looked at a complete loss. He faced Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou, bowed his head, and said in a lifeless and dazed voice, “I... I... In the future, can I still... call the both of you... Father and Mother?”

His words caused Yun Qinghong and his wife to be slightly startled, but after that, they laughed at the same time. Mu Yurou said in a gentle tone, “You silly child, you have always been Father and Mother’s Xiao’er. The son we watched grow up, whom we loved the most. So why would we not let you address us as Father and Mother?”

“Hey, Yun Xiao! What are you saying? We are sworn brothers, you know!” Yun Che patted him on the head, “When we said our vows to each other when we became sworn brother, we swore that we would be brothers for life, that your parents would be my parents and my parents would be your parents. It was only two months ago, but now you don’t even recognize this big brother of yours anymore?”

“No, it’s not... I...” Yun Xiao waved his hand, and his eyes became misty for a short while. At this moment he suddenly realized why Yun Che wanted to become sworn brothers with him... Because his parents were actually Yun Che’s parents... This was a vow which they could not go back on, and the reason why Yun Che had waited two months before he had identified himself was because of him... Solely because of him...

A warm current which carried far too many emotions flooded over his entire body. Yun Xiao raised his head, his face revealing a

dazzling smile, “Sorry, Father, Mother, Big Brother, I was just thinking too much. The parents who love me the most has found their other son. My most respected big brother has found his real parents. So the happiest person in the room should actually be me! Father, Mother, Big Brother... Congratulations on our family reunion!”

Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou looked at each other and laughed. Yun Che let out a huge laugh himself. After the tears and the sadness had gone away, all that was left on their faces were warm smiles which emanated from within.

Chapter 528 – Yun Xiao, Xiao Yun

“Che’er, quickly, take a seat…”

Mu Yurou gently pushed Yun Che into a wooden chair. Her pretty face looked as though a shower of rain had fallen upon it, and her hands still continued to gently tremble. She looked at her son, who was right in front of her, and her gaze clung to him; it did not waver for even a single moment.

In his hand, he held the Mirror of Samsara. On his arm, the imprint of the Profound Handle still faintly glimmered, and his face closely resembled the face of the young Yun Qinghong. All of this was accompanied by the throbbing of her blood vessels that was so clear that it almost had substance… This was her son… Her very own flesh and blood.

“Che’er… My child…” Mu Yurou softly murmured, and once again, she choked up while saying, “Am I really… not having a dream right now…”

They had already grown familiar with each other over the last two months, and Yun Che had normally addressed her as ‘Mother’. But right now, while facing Yun Che, her mental state and emotions had reached a completely different level. Yun Che opened his mouth and said softly, “Mother, I am sorry… When I had first seen the both of you, I already knew that you were my birth parents, but… I waited until this day to be reconciled with the both of you.”

Mu Yurou gently shook her head. All of these were not the least bit important to her. At this time and place, nothing else in the world truly mattered to her right now. And all the joy and happiness that she had felt in her life, even when added up together, could not compare to this moment. She softly replied, “Husband, look at this son of ours, he is so good-looking that he looks even better than you when you were young. I won’t even be able to count the number of girls who have already lost their hearts to him. And he is still so obedient, so sensible and so kindhearted… For over twenty years, not only have we not done anything for him as parents, we also caused him to suffer hardship and homelessness from the time he was born. But our son doesn’t even blame us at all… doesn’t blame us at all…”

“Moreover, his boldness and intelligence even exceeds my own when I was his age. His medical skills, are even unrivalled under heaven. He has only come back for two months, yet he helped us escape from this deep abyss, and even caused your big brother, who doesn’t admire anyone, to want to become sworn brothers with him. He caused Duke Huai’s deliberate and methodical plot to collapse in a single day and gave our Yun Family hope once again… This is our son.” Yun Qinhong said as he raised his head, his voice brimming with pride and excitement.

“Our son…” Mu Yurou caressed Yun Che’s face, while covering her lips in one hand. After she had finished crying, she wanted to toughen up, so as to not let her newly-returned son only see her tears, but every time she tried, she just couldn’t help herself. She said in a dream-like daze, “I had thought that in this entire life, I would never… never be able to see you again… The heavens have eyes…”

Yun Che stretched out his hand and gently wiped away the tears on his mother's face, "Mother, do not cry, our family has finally come back together again. And the both of you have recovered all that you had lost, so all of those difficulties are now in the past."

"Yes... Mother won't cry... won't cry... It is just that Mother is... far too happy..." Mu Yurou nodded her head. She diligently attempted to wipe away all the traces of her tears, but the amount of tears she had shed was simply too much, and even after attempting to wipe them away, her face was still wet with them.

"Che'er." Yun Qinghong softly sighed, and said in a gentle voice, "All these years, how have you been? And how exactly did you come from the far-off Profound Sky Continent to make your way here?"

Yun Qinghong's questions severely plucked at Mu Yurou's heartstrings. She grabbed Yun Che's hand and asked in an anxious tone, "Yes... Che'er, have these years been treating you well? Did you suffer a lot?"

Mu Yurou's entire being was focused on her son right now, and she couldn't think of much else. But Yun Qinghong knew that because Yun Che's temperament completely did not fit his age, that what Yun Che had suffered, was not just simply 'great suffering'; it must have been a torment that normal people would not even be able to endure. Or else, how would he possess such an extraordinary temperament, boldness, insight and ability?

Yun Che faintly smiled and replied, "All the events that I have lived through, I will definitely tell them to Father and Mother in

detail. But before that...” He extended a hand, grabbed Yun Xiao, and said, “Father, Mother, now is the time to tell your other son of his origins. Yun Xiao isn’t a little kid anymore and he has long ago become a true man who is upright and filled with an indomitable spirit. He also has the right to know about the truth behind his birth.”

Yun Xiao went into a short daze, but then his eyes cleared up. He resolutely nodded his head, “Father, Mother, please tell me about my origins. I also want to know where I am actually from and who my birth parents are. And please do not worry Father and Mother, even though I am not your real flesh and blood, all these years of nurturing and love that you have given to me were definitely not false. In the future, even if I recognize my ancestors and return home to find my birth parents, the two of you will always be father and mother to me. For life.”

Before this, Yun Xiao still felt bewildered, hesitant and even slightly despondent. But now that he had said these words, He realized that all the apprehensiveness and bewilderment had melted away, and what replaced those feelings was calmness, relaxation and a happiness which came from the heart because his family had finally been reunited.

Even though he was not the flesh and blood of his parents, in all those years, they had regarded him as their own and had lavished him with care. Just this debt of love alone was already hard for him to repay in this life. His big brother had saved his life, had continually helped and instructed him time and time again. He was so conscientious of his feelings that he had delayed this family reunion by two whole months just for his sake...

So even though there was no blood relation, they had treated him with a goodness that was heartfelt, so why should he even feel a sense of loss or hopelessness? The parents he loved the most had finally found the son they had worried about for all these years, so he should naturally be happy for his parents. His most respected big brother was able to reunite with his parents, so naturally he should be happy for his big brother as well...

At this moment, he clearly felt that he had grown up quite a bit, and it felt like what Yun Che had described as.... An elevation of his spirit.

Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou shared a look, and they laughed with joy and comfort. Yun Qinghong nodded his head, “Good! Good child! Xiao’er, your birth father and I were sworn brothers as well. Moreover, he is the only confidante I have ever had in my life. So the fathers of you and Che’er had always been closer than brothers, and our two families had long ago become as one.”

“Ah...” Yun Xiao’s mouth gaped open, “Father and my birth father... had known each other from the start?”

“Yes.” Yun Qinghong nodded his head and he pulled Yun Xiao’s arm, “Xiao’er, sit down. Today, your mother and I will tell you everything regarding your origins.”

In a room which was not spacious, the four sat facing each other. And no matter whether it was Yun Qinghong, Mu Yurou or Yun Che, the feeling of family became even clearer than it had ever been before. Yun Qinghong told Yun Xiao in a sentimental and appreciative tone the story of the three years he and his wife had

spent in the Profound Sky Continent. He especially recounted how he had met Xiao Ying, and how they had gotten to know each other, had hit off, and how they became sworn brothers.... Until the part where he had managed to save their lives by putting together an escape route for them, how he had even swapped his own son with theirs....

Yun Xiao just sat there and silently listened. Once Yun Qinghong had finished his tale, he sat there in a daze, but after that he said to himself in a lifeless voice, “Oh... So my homeland... really is the Profound Sky Continent...”

“The Profound Sky Continent is not as sinister as the Illusory Demon Realm has made it out to be. Only a portion of the people there are truly sinister and vicious. Comparatively, the biggest difference that the Illusory Demon World has with the Profound Sky continent is the composition of races. The Profound Sky Continent is a world where humans and beasts rule, there are very few demons there.” Yun Che said. In the Illusory Demon Realm, the Profound Sky Continent was a heavily-demonized place, and he did not wish for Yun Xiao to harbor such needless prejudice and internal conflict towards the Profound Sky Continent because of this.

“Right...” Yun Xiao gently nodded his head. His expression was still a bit dazed. He needed sufficient time to process and accept these things, “Xiao... So my surname was actually Xiao... No wonder... Father and Mother gave me the name Yun Xiao...”

“Hoho, because we had always thought of one day letting you go back to the Profound Sky Continent to recognize your ancestors.”

Yun Qinghong told him while laughing.

"Big Brother, my birth parents... Are they still well now? And are they still living in that place called... called Floating Cloud City?" Yun Xiao asked with a hazy expression on his face.

Even though Yun Che had known that this question was unavoidable and made sufficient preparation for it, once Yun Xiao asked this question, his expression instantly froze, and he could not make a single sound for the longest of times.

Yun Che's expression immediately caused Yun Qinghong's expression to change as well. After he once again thought of all the tribulations that Yun Che must have suffered for all these years, his heart tightened even more. He grabbed Yun Che's shoulder and looked at him directly while asking, "How is Xiao Ying right now? In Floating Cloud City, his Xiao Family was also amongst the elite, so he is definitely... living a carefree life now, right?"

Yun Che gave a heavy sigh. He did not answer Yun Qinghong's question. Instead, he looked at Yun Xiao and declared in a solemn tone, "Yun Xiao, remember what I had said before. A true man must calmly face the trials of fate. And anything that has happened on this earth, whether they be happy or sad. But once they have happened, you can only accept and confront them.... How you accept and confront your fate will be a test of your character."

Yun Xiao looked at Yun Che and both his hands quietly tightened. After a while, his eyes grew determined and he said, "Big Brother, go ahead and say it... No matter what the conclusion, I will face it with calm acceptance."

Yun Che nodded his head, closed his eyes, and said in a gentle voice, “Uncle Xiao, he… he already passed away twenty-two years ago.”

Yun Qinghong stood up in a hurry, his face had instantly turned as white as a sheet of paper. In this world, there were very few things that would be able to provoke such a strong reaction from him… But Xiao Ying was the only sworn brother he had in his life, the only true confidante he had ever had. Not only that, Xiao Ying was a man he owed his life to, and it was a debt of gratitude that was as heavy as a mountain. All those years ago, if not for him, he and his wife would not have been able to make it back to the Illusory Demon Realm alive.

But he had never once thought that he was actually already… dead… That he had actually died… twenty-two years ago…

And at that time… Could it be… Could it be…

“He… He… He, how did he die? How did he die?” Yun Qinghong said in a quavering voice.

Yun Che did not hesitate or try to conceal anything, he said straightforwardly, “Twenty-two years ago, after Father and Mother had escaped from Floating Cloud City, the scoundrels who were chasing after the both of you somehow found out about your interactions with Uncle Xiao. They found Uncle Xiao and they tried to force him to reveal your whereabouts, but Uncle Xiao would rather die than tell them anything, so… As a result…”

Yun Qinghong's entire body shook violently.

"After Uncle Xiao died, his wife very quickly passed away due to grief and loss. And my grandmother drowned in such sadness that her melancholy quickly turned into malady. After she had given birth to little aunt, who was one year younger than me, she passed away as well. I do not even remember how they looked like in life... It was grandfather alone who raised my little aunt and I together..."

"..." Yun Qinghong's mouth violently trembled and both his eyes protruded. His entire body suddenly gave a violent heave as a spray of fresh blood violently spurted from his mouth. His entire body collapsed heavily to the ground.

"Ah... Husband!"

"Father!!"

Mu Yurou and Yun Che cried out in unison. They hurriedly went to support Yun Qinghong's body. The corner of Yun Qinghong's mouth twitched and the scarlet red blood trail was startlingly eye-catching. His gaze lifelessly drifted to the sky and two fierce streams of tears poured from his eyes, "It was I... It was I who caused Brother Xiao to die... It was I who caused the death of his family... It was me... It was me... The one who harmed them was me..."

"The debt of gratitude I owe to Brother Xiao is as heavy as a

mountain... But what I repaid him with... was only... death, and destruction...”

Chapter 529 – False Alarm

Yun Qinghong's reaction was even more intense than Yun Che had expected. For a person like Yun Qinghong, even if Mt. Tai fell in front of him, he would not flinch. However, the words "friendship" and "loyalty" were things that were more important to him than his life. How could he accept the fact that his best brother in this life, who had saved his family, died because of him. With even his own family having collapsed...

Mu Yurou went to hold Yun Qinghong. In this world, she was the person who understood him the most, and she clearly knew how big of an impact this would have dealt to him. She did not comfort him, and merely cried silently along with him.

Yun Che comforted: "Father, Uncle Xiao has already passed on for twenty-two years. He might have even reincarnated already and is leading a more perfect life than his previous one, so stop blaming yourself. You are the Patriarch of the Yun Family, the support of the whole clan, the father of me and Yun Xiao. In this world, there is nothing that can knock you down."

"I'm alright... alright... alright... alright..."

Yun Qinghong uttered four "alrights" in a row. His eyes unfocused, his face was still pale white and he did not look one bit "alright". Yun Xiao bit his lips, went forward and said loudly: "Father, don't act like this. This isn't your fault, furthermore... furthermore, you are good brothers with my birth father; even if he died while saving you, I'm sure he died without any hatred or unwillingness. I believe if the one escaping at that time was my

birth father, even if you knew the consequences, you would still make the same choice... Therefore, Father, please don't blame yourself anymore. This is the choice my birth father made. He won't blame you, and neither would anyone else... Father, only if you live on properly and take care of yourself would you allow my birth father to rest in peace..."

Even though Xiao Ying was Yun Xiao's birth father, he had never seen him before, nor had his name appeared in his memory before. It was only today that he had found out about his existence. Thus, other the blood relations, he did not hold any feelings towards his birth father. Hearing that he was no longer in the living world, other than feeling an intense pain and emptiness deep within his veins, he did not feel too much sadness; or, at least, it was not as overwhelming as what Yun Qinghong felt... and towards Yun Qinghong, there was the gratitude of bringing him up for more than twenty years.

Yun Che did not expect that Yun Xiao would be so calm and actually console Yun Qinghong. For Yun Qinghong, Yun Xiao's consoling would triumph over any words others said to him, because Yun Xiao was Xiao Ying's descendant, and was of his bloodline. His gratitude and remorse towards Xiao Ying could be repaid and placed onto Yun Xiao, and from his consoling, what he received was the same as Xiao Family's forgiveness...

Focus slowly returned to Yun Qinghong's eyes. He looked straight at Yun Xiao, then, his arms suddenly reached out, strongly clasping Yun Xiao's shoulders: "Xiao'er, you really... don't blame me? I was the one who caused you to lose your birth parents..."

“I don’t.” Yun Xiao shook his head without hesitation: “Even though I did lose my parents, the heavens were kind to me and gave me two loving parents... Towards Father and Mother, I only have respect and gratitude, why would I blame you two... My birth parents in heaven would also not blame the two of you either. Instead, using one’s own life to exchange for the life of a good brother could only bring about satisfaction and happiness. For instance... if one day, Big Brother encounters any danger and I am able to save him using my life, I would do so without hesitation...”

“Yun Xiao...” Yun Che mumbled.

“Good... Good child!” Yun Qinghong patted his shoulder heavily, raised his head, and suddenly laughed loudly: “Hahahaha... It’s no wonder you’re my son, no wonder you’re Xiao Ying’s son! Brother Xiao, if you can hear this from above, you must be laughing heartily as you look upon the son you had... Brother Xiao, your son is my son! Rest assured that as long as I, Yun Qinghong, still have one breath, I will not let anyone bully our son!”

“Xiao’er, thank you.” Mu Yurou’s gently said. She knew that if Yun Xiao had not said those words, Yun Qinghong, who viewed loyalty and friendship above his life, would not be able to accept it so quickly.

“Che’er, is the Grandfather Xiao who brought you up still fine?” Yun Qinghong asked.

“Grandfather is doing well, he’s still very healthy.” Sadness flashed past Yun Che’s eyes: “It’s just that he has been living bitterly all these years. The pain of losing his son, the sadness of

losing his wife... He still needed to withstand all of this while bringing me and Little Aunt up. Furthermore, my profound veins were crippled since I was young. I was unable to cultivate the profound, and became the family, even the whole Floating Cloud City's laughingstock. This caused Grandfather to be ridiculed as well, causing his position within the Xiao Family to drop drastically... However, even though he was burdened with all of this, Grandfather had never shown any bit of hatred towards me, 'the culprit' behind all of these, and instead showed me the same amount of love and care he showed Little Aunt. He brought me up, shielded me from rain and storm, taught me life lessons, and continuously consoled me, who was constantly ridiculed and bullied... All this time, he searched for the culprit who harmed Uncle Xiao while also constantly looking for famous doctors who could mend my profound veins..."

To be able to bring up a child like Xiao Ying, Yun Qinghong did not even think for an instant that Xiao Lie was not a great father. He sighed in deep regret: "Che'er, we must always remember Xiao Family's kindness in our hearts and never forget it! The Grandfather Xiao who raised you... will forever be your grandfather! In the future, no matter how strong you become, how much achievements you obtain, you must never forget all of these!"

"Mn!" Yun Che nodded heavily. He turned towards Yun Xiao, and said: "Yun Xiao, even though your birth parents are no longer here with us, you still have Grandfather. He's a very benevolent and noble grandfather. A few years back, when I obtained some achievements, he was finally relieved, and started having thoughts of passing on. However, when I told him that you were most likely to still be alive, he finally found hope, and all his negative thoughts disappeared. If I am able to find a way to return to the Profound

Sky Continent one day, I must bring you along to let Grandfather see you. He'll definitely be happy... You still have a little aunt who, even though is one year younger, is still your blood related aunt. She's mischievous and kind, and when you see her, you'll definitely be elated to have such a relative... Also, you still have a prenatal betrothal... Uh..."

"Prenatal betrothal?" Yun Xiao widened his eyes.

Yun Che was a little agitated, unconsciously blurting out the matter regarding Yun Xiao and Xiao Qingyue's "child marriage". Once he said it, he was perplexed, and upon seeing Yun Xiao's innocent expression, he could only smile out of embarrassment, and said: "Erm, Father, Mother, I have something I forgot to tell you two. During my time in the Profound Sky Continent, I have already gotten married."

Two times, in fact!

"Oh?" Yun Qinghong's face revealed signs of a smile.

"Really?" Mu Yurou uttered in shock, her expression agitated yet at the same time nervous: "Does that mean I have a daughter-in-law already? Then... how old is she, who's child is she? Is she pretty? How's her temper, is she obedient? Is she nice to you?"

Mu Yurou's string of questions caused Yun Che to scratch his head and reply with a little embarrassment: "When I was sixteen, I had already gotten married. Furthermore... actually... the person I married, her father and Uncle Xiao had decided on their marriage

before she and Yun Xiao were even born, and in the end... she... married me."

If it were not for what happened, the person who would have married Xia Qingyue should have been Yun Xiao. Even though Yun Che did not know of this back then, he still stole Yun Xiao fiancee. He asked, slightly perturbed: "Yun Xiao, you wouldn't blame me for snatching your... er, child bride, right?"

Yun Xiao stared blankly for a while, before finally understanding what Yun Che said. He hurriedly waved it off, his face even revealing signs of panic: "No, no, no... I won't, I won't, I won't! I definitely won't! I already have Seventh Sister... It's good that Big Brother married her, it's good."

Yun Xiao actually looked a bit relieved, and when his finished speaking, he even suppressed his voice to whisper to Yun Che: "Big Brother, the... the fact I actually had a fiancee, please don't tell Seventh Sister about it. Otherwise... She might even get angry."

"Ohh! Of course I won't tell." Yun Che hurriedly said... He was worried for nothing.

"Anyway... My child bride... Oh no, I meant sister-in-law, what's her name? Is she pretty?" Yun Xiao asked carefully. Even though Yun Xiao was definitely not interested in any other woman, he was curious towards something like a "child bride".

Yun Che rubbed his chin and replied: "She's called Xia Qingyue. She's the same age as us. She looks pretty but her personality is a

bit cold. Her biggest desire is the pursuit of profound power and other than cultivating, she has no other interests. A few days after marrying me, she entered her sect, and after that, for the next few years, I did not see her much. She has most likely forgotten me by now."

"Oh!" Yun Xiao nodded, his mind immediately conjuring up the image of a woman with lifeless eyes, a rigid face and a cold expression... As he thought about it, he secretly shrank away. His heart heaved a deep sigh of relief... Phew! Good thing Big Brother married her. If I really married such a woman, it would be so boring. Seventh Sister is still the best, with her cute voice, her cute eyes, her cute temper. She's even cute when she's angry...

Mn? Looks pretty? Even if she was, how could she compare in looks to my Seventh Sister... Yun Xiao resolutely thought.

"A person that was able to let Xiao Ying arrange a prenatal betrothal would definitely not be any bit lacking." Tears welled in Mu Yurou's eyes once more: "I never thought that my son has already made a family."

Yun Che lips trembled, but he still did not say the fact that he already had two wifes. Furthermore, he also did not talk about having a child with a woman who was not his wife, because saying those would be causing them to be even more concerned.

"Che'er, what happened to your profound veins? Who cured them for you?" Yun Qinghong asked the question that had been in his mind for a long time.

Yun Che replied: “I have two masters. One of them taught me medical arts. The other, helped me reconstruct my profound veins and trained me when I was sixteen.”

Yun Qinghong was deeply moved: “At the age of twenty-two, your medical skills already far exceed the best doctor in Illusory Demon Realm... And if you reconstructed your profound veins at the age of sixteen, then you have only cultivated for six years. You reached the Sky Profound Realm with six years of cultivation, yet can easily defeat an early stage Overlord. Your teachers must be extraordinary geniuses.”

His Medical Saint Master was indeed an extraordinary genius.

But as for Jasmine...

She was simply an incomprehensible monster!

Chapter 530 – The Terrifying Little Demon Empress

"My two masters both changed my destiny. Without them, I might not even be alive now," Yun Che sighed with emotion. After lamenting, he remembered the most important thing he should tell his parents, and he said promptly, "Father, Mother, didn't you ask me where the Patriarch's Crest came from... when I was in the Profound Sky Continent, I saw grandfather!"

Yun Che's words gave Yun Qinghong a shock. He shuddered violently, and his voice cracked, "Grandfather? Which grandfather... which grandfather?!"

"My biological grandfather, your father, the Illusory Demon Realm's Demon King... Yun Canghai!"

"Grandfather gave me the Patriarch's Crest, and told me to bring it back to the Yun family one day."

"Ah!" Mu Yurou gasped and covered her mouth with her hands.

Whoosh!!

The air in front of Yun Che shifted violently as Yun Qinghong rushed to him as though he had teleported. Yun Qinghong couldn't take into consideration of his strength because of how on edge he was. He grabbed Yun Che's arms so tightly that he almost snapped them, "You... you really saw your grandfather... where did you see

him… where… where is he now… how is he doing…”

Xiao Ying’s death made his mind chaotic, and now he suddenly heard news about his father. Yun Qinghong’s soul had probably never had such extreme ups and downs in his life. A hundred years. For a hundred years, he had never seen his father again, he didn’t even know if his father was dead or alive…

Yun Che knew that Yun Qinghong must have wanted to know of his father’s whereabouts and well-being even in his dreams. When Yun Che thought about the sixteen months he spent under the Sword Management Terrace at Heavenly Sword Villa, he felt embittered in his heart, and he narrated slowly, “Not long after my profound veins were reborn and I started to cultivate profound energy, I joined Blue Wind Nation’s Blue Wind Profound Palace, and represented the Blue Wind Imperial Family for the ranking tournament among the large forces in the nation, and this Blue Wind Ranking Tournament was precisely held in Heavenly Sword Villa.”

“Heavenly Sword Villa”, this was a place Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou would never forget even if they die. Back then, they risked their lives, used the Profound Handle Soul Search on a person from Mighty Heavenly Sword Region, and found out that Yun Canghai was not dead, but was actually being imprisoned. The location of where he was being held, was in Blue Wind Nation… Heavenly Sword Villa!

Yun Che immediately retold the whole story: how he joined the ranking tournament, how after it ended he was brought to “see” the “demon” sealing ritual by Ling Kun who was from Mighty

Heavenly Sword Region, how the “demon” went crazy because of Ling Kun’s provocation, how Xia Yuanba was in danger, and how he was sealed under the Sword Management Terrace with the “demon” because he wanted to save Xia Yuanba.

“Back then, I never would have imagined that the ‘demon’ was actually my grandfather. Grandfather’s body was bound by the Meteorite Chain, his profound strength was suppressed by the Heaven’s Might Soul Suppressing Formation... under such harsh restrictions, he could only control his Profound Handle, and he was further sealed underground where there was no daylight at all by a sword called ‘Heaven’s Punishment’...”

“...I got beaten up by grandfather until I was half dead. After I healed, I kept training myself just so I could kill grandfather and get out of there... Until one day, grandfather recognized the Mirror of Samsara that I took out. Then, he forced out my Profound Handle, and we conducted the blood paternity test... that was when I knew he was my grandfather.”

Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou stared absentmindedly into space for a long time. More than twenty years ago, even though they found out where Yun Canghai was, they almost lost their lives without even being able to get close, let alone to see him. They could not imagine what Yun Che did to find him... and now, they heard the answer, the whole story. It was all so bizarre, so odd, that they couldn’t believe it.

“Heaven’s will, it must be heaven’s will! The heaven’s are not blind, they arranged the two of you to meet in a strange faraway realm!” Yun Qinghong was so excited that his eyes were full of

tears. On one hand, there was the son who was drifting in the Profound Sky Continent, and on the other hand, there was the father who was imprisoned in the Profound Sky Continent. Neither of them knew about one another's existence, but it was so coincidental and bizarre that they found each other. Destiny... it really was destiny!

Yun Che continued speaking, "After I met my grandfather, he told me my biological parents' names and a lot of things about the Illusory Demon Realm. In the time that we spent together, he instructed me in my cultivation, and used his Profound Handle to fight with me day and night. In the end, he even risked using all of his strength to awaken my Profound Handle, and gave me the thing that he was protecting with his life for a hundred years, to bring back to the Illusory Demon Realm... "

"What happened after that? If you escaped, did your grandfather escape with you? Where is he now?" Yun Qinghong asked impatiently.

Yun Che's face grew dark. He looked down, and said softly, "The place where grandfather and I were held was suppressed by the Heaven's Punishment Sword. We could not break out relying solely on my strength back then. The Meteorite Chain that was on grandfather, the Heaven's Punishment Sword, and the Heaven's Might Soul Suppressing Formation were all bound to grandfather. After grandfather gave me the thing he was protecting with his life, he... killed himself... to set me free..."

Yun Qinghong was so shocked, he fell back a couple of steps as if he was struck by lightning.

Mu Yurou closed her eyes and covered her mouth as tears silently trickled down her face.

“Just as well... just as well...” Yun Qinghong murmured soullessly, “He was imprisoned in a place without daylight for a hundred years... He had suffered too much... Just as well... Now, he doesn’t have to suffer anymore. He is free. He can rest in peace. Before his death, he was able to find a trustworthy person to pass on his mission, see his own grandson, and he save his grandson’s life with his own life... when my father passed away... he must have been smiling...”

“Yes,” Yun Che nodded his head: “Grandfather died while smiling.”

“Mn...” Yun Qinghong closed his eyes as tears rolled down across his cheeks, leaving a watery trail. Died while smiling... this was the only thing that could ease his sorrow.

“I brought back grandfather’s body.”

Yun Che backed away a little. Following the Sky Poison Pearl’s flicker of light, the Coffin of Eternity appeared before them. After acquiring the Coffin of Eternity, where Hong’er was asleep for however many years, he put Yun Canghai’s body in it. Because he was laying in the Coffin of Eternity, even if thousands and millions of years passed by, nothing would be damaged or changed. The second it closed up, it was as though the time inside was eternally frozen.

For a long while, Yun Qinghong lost his focus as he stood beside the Coffin of Eternity. He pressed his hand on the cold body, and fell down slowly, until he kneeled on the ground heavily.

In his memory, his father was a prestigious Demon King of the Illusory Demon Realm. He was a vigorous spirit that shined so brightly. There was never evidence of him growing old, and he always liked to keep himself at his youngest state. When they stood together as father and son, they looked just like brothers around the same age.

But, inside the Coffin of Eternity, laid an old man... an old man who looked like he had one foot in the grave...

Skinny as a bag of bones, face was dry and withered; his hair, beard, and eyebrows were all messy and white. He looked just like a ferocious devil. If it weren't for the contour of his face, he could never believe that this was his father... but what he couldn't imagine more was how much suffering he had gone through for him to become like this...

"Fa... ther..." Yun Qinghong's whole body was shivering as he said the word "father"; it was as painful as fresh blood. Yun Che looked up, and said quietly, "Bringing him back to his homeland must also be one of grandfather's wishes... but, please endure your son's stubbornness, and delay grandfather's burial. I can't let grandfather die for nothing... even more so, I can't let grandfather die with 'criminal accusations' still on his back!"

Yun Qinghong kept his head low, as his entire body trembled. He bit his teeth together so clearly and loudly, it was hard to listen to.

“Sigh…” Yun Che’s chest felt heavy. “Father, if you want to cry, just cry. Only your family is here. You are my father, and Yun Xiao’s father, but also… Grandfather’s son…”

Yun Che’s words collapsed the front line defense Yun Qinghong had been trying to hold up. The extremely sorrowful grieving cry that came from the Yun Patriarch resounded loudly… from birth to now, this was the first time he cried so carelessly.

Yun Che grabbed Yun Xiao and walked outside. From walking in to walking out, it felt like a complete different world.

“Are you unsettled?” Yun Che looked at him and asked.

Yun Xiao just shook his head and said, “I knew from the beginning that this day would come eventually. I always thought that when this day came, I wouldn’t know what to do at all… but, now I feel like I’m even more safe and settled.”

“Me too.” Yun Che smiled and said, “The reason is simple. Even though we both used to have a home, our hearts do not belong there. But now, I feel like I found my home. And as for you, you found out about your background, and you didn’t lose the parents who raised you for over twenty years. Of course you feel more safe and settled.”

“The only thing that I didn’t think of, is that things would get so complicated. It feels like I’m listening to a bizarre story.” Yun Xiao sighed with emotion.

“Life, in many cases, is far more bizarre and remarkable than made up stories,” Yun Che looked at him, and suddenly said, “Yun Xiao, since you found out about your background, you should change your name. How about… Xiao Yun!”

“Ah?” Yun Xiao paused for a second, and agreed right away, “Alright! From now on, my name is Xiao Yun! Even when I’m in public, I will call myself Xiao Yun! Or else, my parents who are looking at me from above the heavens would scold me for being unfilial.”

“Hahaha!” Yun Che laughed loudly. After this entire day of fateful twists and mental breakdowns, he truly felt that Yun Xiao had matured a lot. Perhaps it was because after knowing where he came from, he released the stress, the worry, and the confusion that he always carried, and found a clear-cut life goal.

The two of them stood at the entrance of the backyard, just in case someone would get close and disturb Yun Qinghong. They stayed silent for a while. Suddenly, Yun Che asked, “Yun… um, Xiao Yun, have you ever seen the Little Demon Empress?”

“Yes, I have.” Xiao Yun nodded, “Actually, all these years, the Little Demon Empress came and visited father a lot of times, and she came alone and quietly every time. No one else knows about this.”

“It seems like the Little Demon Empress trusts and respects father greatly. And father also seems to be very loyal to the Little Demon Empress, or rather, the Demon Emperor Clan,” Yun Che muttered. “What kind of person is the Little Demon Empress?”

“Um… how should I put this… ” Xiao Yun thought seriously for a while, and said with hesitation, “Actually, I’ve only seen the Little Demon Empress for a few times, and I’ve never really looked at her directly, because everytime I face her, I feel… a bit scared.”

“Scared?” Yun Che’s eyebrow raised.

“The Little Demon Empress’ aura is really scary,” Yun Xiao described, “Even when I was far away from her, I felt like I couldn’t breathe. Her eyes were even scarier. I never had the guts to look into her eyes directly. Even if she merely glanced at me, I would feel chills go through my entire body… her facial expression was also the same, no one seemed to have ever seen her smile. Her whole face was like… it was frozen.”

“Oh… that horrifying?” Yun Che’s eyes widened.

Xiao Yun tried very hard to think of more information about the Little Demon Empress and said, “The Little Demon Empress was always in gray clothing… not light gray, but the kind of gray that was very dark and dead. And… and… oh! When father and I talked about the Little Demon Empress, he mentioned that she was very cruel. Hundreds of years ago, when the Little Demon Empress got her position, a lot of people were against her because she was a

female. Many of those people were killed, and a bunch of those people were killed by her. After that, everyone shivers when they see her, and no one dared to disobey her anymore."

"...That does sound cruel," Yun Che's eyes slightly widened, and his brain was painting the image as Xiao Yun described the Little Demon Empress: her stares were like a knives, her terrifying appearance... she might even be ugly, with no emotions on her face, her aura was so cold that it could pierce your bones, and she was in a dead gray robe... a middle-aged woman.

After he finished imagining, Yun Che couldn't help but shiver... because he thought about those reanimated ghouls of legends. They were so similar that they were almost ninety percent alike!

Chapter 531 – Could It Be A Conspiracy?

Back when Yun Che listened to Yun Qinghong talk about the stories of the past, he remembered that he clearly mentioned that the Little Demon Emperor disappeared the night he married the Little Demon Empress... He thought that it was strange back then even if the Little Demon Emperor was desperate to save his father and his heart was bitter, would it kill him to leave two or three days later? He just had to run away to Profound Sky Continent at this crucial time for a suicide mission.

Now he suddenly understood; not having the desire to get married when he didn't know if his father was dead or alive was just an excuse, his real intention was to run away!

If I were married to this woman who was that scary even just hearing about her, I would run away too!

Mn? That's not right! The Little Demon Emperor was the Demon Emperor's heir, the master of the Illusory Demon Realm. With his identity, all of Illusory Demon Realm's women should be free pickings, what kind of woman couldn't he find? Why did he choose some scary woman who sounded like a reanimated ghoul as his Demon Empress... could it be that the Little Demon Empress was from a prominent family? But that still doesn't make sense. In Illusory Demon Realm, what family background could be greater than the Illusory Demon Royal Family... and the Little Demon Emperor was the Illusory Demon Royal Family's first chair! No matter what, he shouldn't have to tolerate this.

"Xiao Yun, what is the family background of the Little Demon

Empress? Why did the Little Demon Emperor marry her back then?" Yun Che asked out of curiosity from his heart.

"Uh, it's because the Little Demon Emperor can only marry her."

Xiao Yun's answer stunned Yun Che: "Can only marry her? What does that mean?"

"Big Brother, I can't believe you didn't know that... oh!" Xiao Yun suddenly realized, "Right, right! I subconsciously forgot it again. Big Brother, you are from the Profound Sky Continent. Hehe, here in Illusory Demon Realm, no one would ever ask a question like that."

Xiao Yun started explaining, "The Demon Emperor can have multiple wives, but the Demon Empress was set ahead of time for him. Because the Demon Emperor's bloodline must be preserved as complete and perfect, the Demon Empress who marries the Demon Emperor must also have the purest Demon Emperor's bloodline, so their offspring would continue to have the most complete Demon Emperor's bloodline and inherit the Demon Emperor position. This is a basic principle that the Demon Emperor's bloodline had which could never be broken."

"As for the children that were borne by other wives, they would be bestowed the title of duke, and can intermarry with other families, but can never inherit the position of the Emperor. But, I heard Father said, that the Demon Emperor's bloodline would consciously not let the bloodline outflow. So in the recent thousands of years, the previous Demon Emperors rarely married other wives besides the Demon Empress, and even if they married,

they would purposely not have any children with them. So now, the Illusory Demon Royal Family does not have a Grand Prince anymore. The Duke Hui Ye that we saw today, and his father Duke Huai, are dukes who have the closest relationship with the Demon Emperor's bloodline. However, even though that is so, the Demon Emperor's bloodline in their veins are just too light."

Xiao Yun's explained very clearly, but Yun Che, who was listening, was stunned. He asked while trying to sound out, "If what I know is correct, the Demon Emperor's bloodline seems to only have one bloodline. If this bloodline were to be kept pure, then the Demon Empress must also have the purest Demon Emperor's Bloodline, so does that mean... the Little Demon Emperor and the Little Demon Empress are... are..."

"Oh, the Little Demon Empress is the Little Demon Emperor's older sister," Xiao Yun said casually.

Yun Che, "!@#$%..."

"Um? Big Brother, what's wrong? Your face... suddenly became so strange?" Xiao Yun seemed to not really understand why Yun Che's face was twitching like that.

"...The Demon Emperor's bloodline... has been like this for generations?" When Yun Che spoke, even wind was coming out from the gaps in his teeth.

"Yeah." Xiao Yun nodded, like it was something normal. His facial expression was as normal as ever, "Each generation of

Demon Emperor and Demon Empress would give birth to a son and a daughter, and those son and daughter would become the next generation's Demon Emperor and Demon Empress. There are a lot of other families like this, especially those that can pass down their bloodline power. To prevent the bloodline power from passing on to outsiders, it is forbidden to intermarry with another family. The inheritance of the Patriarch must not mix, that is the clan's greatest taboo... We, the Yun family, are not as strict, because the men can pass down the Profound Handle to the next generation, but not the women. So women in the Yun family can intermarry another family, but men cannot leave the Yun family and marry into another family."

Yun Che stared straight at Xiao Yun for a long while, and said slowly, "In the Profound Sky Continent, blood relatives cannot marry each other."

"Why?" Xiao Yun's eyes widened, "Marrying the person closest to you can make sure that the offspring also has the purest bloodline. The Profound Sky Continent... is so strange!"

From the view of the people of Profound Sky Continent, you are the strange ones... Yun Che gnashed his teeth and thought. This is called cultural differences, that's right, a real life example of cultural differences!

No wonder the Little Demon Emperor would marry the terrifying Little Demon Empress, it's because he didn't have a choice!

Seems like it's also not easy being the Illusory Demon Emperor.

“Now that the Little Demon Emperor is dead, the one who has the purest bloodline in the whole Illusory Demon Realm would be the Little Demon Empress. It is impossible for the Little Demon Empress to give birth to the next generation alone… that means, starting from the next generation after the Little Demon Empress, the pure Demon Emperor’s bloodline would not exist anymore,” Yun Che mumbled and said, “On top of that, with the Little Demon Empress being a woman, no wonder those dukes would spawn disloyalty, with even some of the guardian families’ loyalty are starting to collapse.”

“Yes, that’s right,” Xiao Yun nodded, “Father said this is the biggest crisis the Demon Emperor’s clan has faced since a million years ago.”

“The Little Demon Emperor was too rash. His eagerness to save his father and take back the Demon Emperor’s Seal was understandable, but he should know that the safety of his life determines the whole Demon Emperor’s clan’s heir and future! If he died, the Illusory Demon Realm would no longer have a pure Demon Emperor’s bloodline. The Demon Emperor died in Profound Sky Continent. My grandfather and Yun family’s top ten fighters also died there. He should’ve known that he would surely die if he went to Profound Sky Continent alone… If he really wanted to suicide, at least wait until the Little Demon Empress bore a son and a daughter… Rather than being rash, it was more like being stupid!”

Yun Che’s eyebrow suddenly raised.

Wait!

When he first arrived at the Illusory Demon Realm, it didn't take effort for him to think about the serious and irreparable consequence, so how could the Little Demon Emperor not think of it? Being the heir to the Demon Emperor's bloodline, the Little Demon Emperor should naturally value passing down the bloodline more than anyone else... that was something more important that himself, and a thousand million times more important than his Father's life...

Then why did he go and suicide so stupidly?

A possibility flashed across Yun Che's mind... is it possible that the Little Demon Emperor went to Profound Sky Continent for some other hidden reason?

Or... he didn't actually die in Profound Sky Continent!? Is the knowledge that everyone has in Illusory Demon Realm all fake because someone made it up to cover something up?

After all, the Little Demon Emperor "disappeared" on their newly wedded night, and left a note informing people that he departed for the Profound Sky Continent, but no one actually saw him leave the Profound Sky Continent. No one even saw with their own eyes if he actually left... if the Little Demon Emperor was not a complete moron, then, there was a huge possibility that there was something hidden... or some conspiracy.

Yun Chen eyebrows tightened, and thought back to when he was

first at Heavenly Sword Villa. Back then, when Ling Kun used his words to provoke Grandfather Yun Canghai, he seemed to have mentioned the Little Demon Emperor...

Yun Che closed his eyes, and concentrated on remembering what Ling Kun said back then...

"...It's no harm for me to tell you again that your Demon Emperor had already died a long time ago. Died under hands of our Mighty Heavenly Sword Region's Sword Master and Sun Moon Divine Hall's Heavenly Monarch... Your pitiful Demon Emperor who had just ascended to the throne, overestimated his own abilities and wanted to take revenge for his father. Tsk, tsk... his cries were so pitiful when dying. Right now, the entire Illusory Demon Realm is supported by a little demon empress..."

Yun Che, "..."

Yun Che had an extremely strong memory. When he focused and thought back, he could make sure he didn't miss a single word... Ling Kun talked about the Little Demon Emperor's pitiful death... but he didn't mention where he died, or how... At least, he never said he died in the Profound Sky Continent.

Xiao Yun didn't notice Yun Che's sudden facial changes. He nodded and said, "The Little Demon Emperor was really too rash. I heard that the day he was married, he drank a lot of alcohol, and he didn't use his profound strength to resolve his drunkenness, so he lost his mind after he drank, and acted rashly... That could be, hehe, because he didn't know how to face the Little Demon Empress on their wedding night. I heard my Father said, that the

Little Demon Emperor was actually very afraid of the Little Demon Empress.”

“Afraid?”

“To be accurate, it should be respectful and afraid,” Xiao Yun said, “I heard Father say that the Little Demon Emperor had an air of arrogance, but was also really compassionate. As soon as he was born, he had a fearless personality. Even the previous Demon Emperor couldn’t control him, but the only person he was scared of was his sister... oh, who was also the Little Demon Empress. Little Demon Empress’ profound energy cultivation was always stronger than his, and from youth, she was domineering person. Every time the Little Demon Emperor didn’t behave himself, she would beat him up until he obeyed. Even when the Little Demon Emperor saw the previous Demon Emperor, he would be bossy and tyrannical, but when he saw his sister, he would be docile and obedient, and wouldn’t even dare to breathe. Even our Father would also be well-behaved in front of the Little Demon Empress... I heard from Mother once that back then, Father and the Little Demon Emperor went to the Northern Passes on the spur of the moment, and disappeared for a month without a word. When they came back, the Little Demon Emperor was beaten up by the Little Demon Empress... and Father was beaten up along as well, with more than thirty bones broken, and had to lie in bed for half a month...”

“...So...cruel!” Yun Che listened with his heart jumping and his skin crawling.

“But, even though the Little Demon Empress was always

dominant, her personality wasn't extreme, and it was hard not to respect and approve of her. When she was about twenty years old, she took over the Illusory Demon Royal Family's affairs, and almost everything was taken care of perfectly; even the twelve guardian family's Patriarchs were respectful to her... until the news of the death of the previous Demon Emperor broke out. And after Little Demon Emperor passed away, her personality changed completely. Her aura, the expressions in her eyes, her actions, all became terrifying. Whenever she appeared, everyone became silent, and it seemed like during these past few hundred years, she had never smiled again."

Having just lost her father, and her brother... Mn, or husband, it would be strange if she didn't resent or get mad! Yun Che thought, and said, "Her family is dead. Left alone with the purest Demon Emperor's bloodline, she not only bore the pain of losing her family, but also bore all the responsibility. At the same time, she is a woman. To inherit the position of Emperor, and be pressured by a number rejections, by political pressure, by gossip... that could not be easy. In that situation, if she wasn't strong and malicious, let alone a hundred years, she wouldn't even have lasted for ten years."

"Mn, mn!" Xiao Yun nodded, "Father said the same thing! Father rarely compliments anyone, but these years, Father complimented the Little Demon Empress many times. At the same time, he also worried many times for the Demon Emperor Clan's future. After all, after the Little Demon Empress, there would never be another one with the Demon Emperor's pure bloodline..."

"Whatever, that's the Little Demon Empress' problem. Not mentioning the future, it's uncertain that she would still be the

Little Demon Empress even a month from now. That Duke Huai was not afraid to run rampant, and he also doesn't seem to be afraid of the Little Demon Empress knowing about it. Seems like he is not only ambitious, but also very confident." Yun Che said, curling his lips.

One month later at the Demon Empress' Grand Ceremony, I should be able to see the legendary Little Demon Empress... Yun Che lowered his eyebrows and muttered... your attitude, will determine whether or not I return that item to you... or else, even though this is Grandfather's dying wish, I will disobey! I hope... you will not disappoint me!

The "big secret" that Grandfather wanted me to tell you, I will have to see if you have the ability to make me want to tell you myself!

As for the Mirror of Samsara... sorry, I'm not going to return it to your Demon Emperor Clan, because that already belongs to me!

Chapter 532 – Outside Demon Imperial City

Yun Family, which had been noisy the entire day, finally quietened down, but every Yun family member's state of mind was still at a hard to calm excited state. Night quietly fell. The quiet within Demon Imperial City's night was still the same as ever, seeming to not have been affected by the "great matter" which happened in Yun Family.

Yet news of Yun Qinghong and his wife having fully recovered their profound strength had already spread throughout the entire Demon Imperial City in the evening, causing great waves to occur in all the great clans and powers.

From the second day onward, Yun Family's gate became exceedingly lively as an endless stream of people came to express their wishes to pay Yun Qinghong a visit. And every single person who came was possessed of a startling pedigree, yet every single one of them were politely declined. They were informed that the Patriarch would not be entertaining any guests for three days.

And the Clan Assembly which was supposed to be convened on the second day was pushed to after the third day on orders from Yun Qinghong.

Because this was the period of three days where Yun Qinghong knelt by Yun Canghai's body, watching over it. And for the entirety of three days, he did not eat nor drink; did not move nor sleep. And Mu Yurou was by his side, accompanying him in kneeling and watching over Yun Canghai's body; she did not leave his side at any moment.

If it was not for the important matter at hand, Yun Qinghong would have knelt for a month... Or maybe even longer than that.

However, the fact that Yun Canghai's remains had been returned was not made public. Besides the four of them, no one else knew. And three days later, the Coffin of Eternity which held Yun Canghai's remains was retrieved by Yun Che and put into the Sky Poison Pearl. Yun Qinghong did not object, because even though he did not know what Yun Che wanted to do, he believed in Yun Che; he believed in his own son.

As for the Mirror of Samsara, upon Yun Che stating that he was not willing to return it to the Demon Emperor Clan, Yun Qinghong only had a brief moment of hesitation. After that, he simply handed the the Mirror of Samsara back to Yun Che. His son had recently returned and his joy, comfort and contentment, coupled with the guilt and the debt he felt he owed Yun Che for the past twenty over years... All of this manifested itself as him and Mu Yurou not being willing to reject anything Yun Che wanted, no matter how overboard he went; even if it was to the point of violating some of their own principles.

And as for the fact that Yun Che was actually a scion of the Yun Family, this was only known by the four of them as well. Because once this matter had spread out, it would invariably lead to people connecting matters to the 'Profound Sky Continent' and this would lead to unpredictable trouble or even danger for the Yun Che who had just arrived at this time.

They would rather the people who had marked Yun Che and

went to check on his background come up with nothing, so their hearts would be filled with misgivings and apprehension, and they would act with caution and prudence so as to not cause unwarranted damage.

And as the person who had rendered extraordinary service to the Yun Family by eradicating the root of their impending calamity, coupled with his status as the Patriarch's godson, Yun Che's approval rating within the Yun Family had risen exponentially. Even if the elders of the Yun Family saw him, they would greet him with faint smiles and display expressions filled with praise; there were even some who lavished him with generous praise when they saw him.

The night deepened and all was silent.

In the past few days, Yun Che did not go out much; he spent the majority of his time in the training room, concentrating on cultivating the Extreme Mirage Lightning movement skill while getting used to the weight of the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword.

"It's about time to see the fruits of my training." Yun Che mumbled to himself.

Bang!

The Frozen End Illusory Mirror was shattered by him. Yun Che exhaled lightly and the aura of profound energy that was emanating from his body began to swiftly recede. In the blink of an

eye, it seemed as if all the energy that had been emanating outwards had disappeared. Forget about profound energy field, even the sound of his breathing and the beating of his heart seemed to have completely disappeared. If a person had his back faced towards Yun Che, he would not even be able to detect his presence at all.

Upon the activation of the skill ‘Hidden Flowing Lightning’, a considerable amount of profound energy was used to rigidly lock up his aura within his body. When he let the skill persist, it required a set amount of profound energy to continue functioning, but this amount of profound energy was so small that it could not even catch up to Yun Che’s profound energy recovery rate that was boosted by the Great Way of the Buddha. He maintained the concealed state bestowed by Hidden Flowing Lightning and changed into a set of black clothes. He exited the practice room, jumped onto the rooftop, and started moving after he had randomly chosen a direction.

Moreover, his current status in the Yun Family had received a huge boost, so even if he was discovered by other people, it would not be a huge deal. But what filled him with joy was that even though he had flown through a good half of the Yun Family grounds, not a single person had noticed his presence!

And this place was not some random ramshackle slum. It was filled with a countless number of strong individuals who stood at the peak of power. Even if you randomly picked one of them, that person was a member of the Yun Clan who could send shockwaves through the entire Illusory Demon Realm. In normal circumstances, the aura of a Sky Profound Realm practitioner could not even be hidden from a Emperor Profound Realm

practitioner, so it was needless to say that an Overlord could do so as well. Everywhere else, Overlords were as rare as phoenix feathers and qilin horns, but in Demon Imperial City, they practically littered the streets. And especially in the Yun Family, they were a dime a dozen. Yet Yun Che had circled the entire Yun Family holdings and not a single person had discovered his presence.

Yun Che had been on the run countless of times and his ability to conceal his presence was already extremely strong. Now with the aid of Hidden Flowing Lightning, the results had exceeded even his own expectations. Because even if Yun Qinghong wanted to tour around the Yun Family holdings without being detected and without arousing any attention, it was practically impossible.

“If I had learned this Hidden Flowing Lightning when I was in the Azure Cloud Continent, I would not have to endure the misery of having to constantly be on the run!” Yun Che vented within his mind. After that, he directly exited the Yun Family holdings and entered Demon Imperial City, which was shrouded in night.

Even though Yun Che had been in the Demon Imperial City for two months, he spent practically all of this time helping Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou make a full recovery, so he had never actually properly visited Demon Imperial City.

Even within the pitch-black of night, it was naturally hard to affect the vision of a strong profound practitioner. As Yun Che travelled north, he did not move at too fast of a pace, so he could maintain the greatest degree of concealment. On the journey, he felt the presences of many strong individuals, but not one of these

strong individuals had discovered him. And after he had run his eyes over the Demon Imperial City which was submerged in the curtain of night, Yun Che finally could not resist testing out the power of Extreme Mirage Lightning. He fiercely exhaled, not caring that this would very likely cause others to perceive him. His body instantly seemed to have morphed into a bolt of lightning and he flew forward at great speed. In the blink of an eye, he had completely disappeared into the night.

If you were to consider instantaneous movement speed, Extreme Mirage Lightning naturally could not compete with Star God's Broken Shadow, but not many profound movement skills could compare with it anyways. However, in terms of continuous movement speed, Star God's Broken Shadow was also definitively outclassed by Extreme Mirage Lightning. As he flew, it was really as if he had become the image of lightning itself. Before he could even react, he had already moved over three hundred and fifty meters.

And in comparison to the speed that Hua Minghai had displayed to him while running away, his current speed had actually surpassed the standard that had been set back then.

After all, Yun Che's current profound energy was far richer than Hua Minghai's profound energy at that time.

Yun Che could not help but think... Hua Minghai had relied on the two skills Extreme Mirage Lightning and Hidden Flowing Lightning to become known as the number one thief in the Profound Sky, so now the current him... had he not surpassed Hua Minghai to become the new number one thief... Hmm?! No that's

not right, I am definitely not some thief!

Even though Yun Che had been cultivating Extreme Mirage Lightning for more than a month, because he did not want to attract any attention while he was in the Yun Family before this, he did not dare act indiscriminately, so even if he had performed the skill, it was only within the confines of the practice room. Now that he wantonly displayed its full capability, he unexpectedly needed a good long while to get used to the extreme speed that was produced. But under this extreme speed, it was as though he had become a gale of wind. The feeling that he had left the entire world eating his dust was incomparably refreshing, so Yun Che unwittingly stirred his profound energy and kept increasing the speed at which he was moving.

Whoosh!!!

Under the blanket of darkness, an old man who was walking along the streets of Demon Imperial City suddenly heard the sound of a violently rushing wind echo in the skies above. He raised his head, but that sound had already trailed off into the distance; he did not even see hide nor hair of the person who had just passed by.

“What, what a fast speed... Could it be that it is a Monarch from one of the big families?” The old man breathed excitedly.

Not only was the speed displayed by Extreme Mirage Lightning shocking beyond compare, the expenditure of profound energy was also far less than what he had expected. Yun Che had unknowingly already travelled more than one hundred and fifty

kilometers, and this entire process was done under the fastest speed he could travel. However, he did not feel the least bit tired, nor was he even short of breath.

Yun Che had finally come to a stop, but just as he was about to return, he suddenly realized that what laid in front of him was actually the tall city gates of Demon Imperial City.

According to the direction he had flown... This place was actually the northern gates of Demon Imperial City?

After roughly estimating the current time, Yun Che had become somewhat flabbergasted. Just this little time and effort, and he was actually already at the outskirts of Demon Imperial City... The speed of Extreme Mirage Lightning was simply akin to that of galloping lightning; it was fast to the point of being incomprehensible. And his own profound energy level was only at the peak of the Sky Profound Realm. But to be able to rush from the Yun Family household all the way to the northern gates of the Demon Imperial City within such a short span of time, this feat was only achievable by someone who, at the very least, had to be at the peak of the Tyrant Profound Realm!

When he had come to Demon Imperial City, he entered from the southern gates. And this place was at the other end of Demon Imperial City. Yun Che lapsed into thought, and then decided to abandon the notion of returning home. He decided to continue flying forward, and very soon, he flew out of the city limits, leaving Demon Imperial City.

“Where are you going?” The moment Yun Che had activated

Extreme Mirage Lightning to move as swiftly as lightning, Jasmine had been startled awake from her sleep.

"Whoaa... Where is this place? It's so black!" Hong'er had also been jostled awake. But Hong'er's ability to sleep was far greater than Jasmine's. Jasmine, in order to suppress the devilish poison within her body, had to sleep for around ten hours each day. But Hong'er had to sleep for at least twenty hours a day, and if she wasn't woken up by her hunger, she could even sleep the entire day away.

"Xiao Yun had mentioned before that Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley was directly north of Demon Imperial City, so if I keep travelling north from here, I might even be able to catch a glimpse of that place." Yun Che replied.

"You want to go to Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley? That place is known as the most important location in the entire Illusory Demon Realm, and even the Twelve Guardian Families are not normally allowed to enter. There will definitely be extremely strong guardians or restrictions lying in wait, so even if you can find it, what can you do?"

"I am only curious as to what sort of place it is exactly. After Xiao Yun had described it as being so mystical, it being the reason that there is such a big gap between the young generation of the Yun Family and the rest of the Guardian Families, all because the Yun Family was barred from entering it for one hundred years... Ah, I am only speaking casually. I don't really want to find out the location of that place, and even if I do find it, I will not try to enter..."

“Because even if I want to enter, I want to enter that place with my head held up high! And go in together with Father, Mother and Xiao Yun!”

As he was speaking, Yun Che had unexpectedly already traversed over fifty kilometers. The clouds in the night sky had already vanished without him noticing and a bright, shining half-moon hung in the night sky, with the radiance of the moonlight dispelling a good part of the darkness. Underneath Yun Che was a plain of rolling green grass and he could hardly sense the presence of any people, demons or beasts. When he looked ahead, he only saw a vast, spacious emptiness.

“Strange, this place isn’t too far from Demon Imperial City, it isn’t remote nor wild, yet there isn’t a single person or demon to be found? Yun Che said in a mystified voice. After that he came to a realization, “Could it be that because Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley was in this direction, no one is allowed to be in the vicinity?”

After chewing on this for a while, it ended up seeming to be the most suitable explanation.

“Master! Quick, look, that place is shiny! Is there something nice to eat there?!”

Hong’er’s excited and coquettish voice rang out. Yun Che looked down, and below him was indeed something that sparkled brilliantly. He said with a helpless expression on his face, “That is

a small lake, it’s not something shiny! And it’s definitely not something delicious for you to eat!”

The surface of the lake reflected the moonlight, and under the curtain of night, it shone with an exceptional brilliance... For Hong’er, there were only two types of food, one was swords and the other was precious stones which shone with all kinds of light. And after Hong’er understood just what kind of food she liked to eat, by her definition, anything that was shiny, was definitely something nice to eat!

“Small lake? Oh....” Hong’er’s voice fell and her previous excitement completely died down.

“Yun Che, go down there and take a look.” Jasmine said suddenly.

Chapter 533 – The Strange Bewitching Maiden

Yun Che's body stopped, "What did you discover?"

"That little lake, there seems to be a very special aura emanating from it." Jasmine said slowly, "And it is similar to an aura that I am familiar with... In fact, it seems to slightly resemble... the aura of the Golden Crow!"

Golden Crow?

"You have come in contact with the aura of the Golden Crow before?" Yun Che asked reflexively.

"That isn't important right now. Even though it is very faint, it is extremely unusual for a lake to be able to exude an aura which is similar to that of the Golden Crow. Go down and confirm it."

The power of the Golden Crow belonged to the element of fire, but a lake would naturally be filled with water, so it did sound extremely unusual. After Yun Che confirmed that there was no one else in the surrounding area, he complied with Jasmine's words. He drifted down and landed on the side of the lake.

This was a very small lake. In fact, it was not much bigger than a pond, and with just a glance, you could see its limit. However, the water in the lake was exceptionally clear; even under the hazy moonlight, one could still see directly to the bottom of the lake.

The area that was seventy meters beyond the lake was covered in a thick swathe of uneven and wild foliage, but the plants that grew there were not a healthy green, instead, they seemed to be dry and withered. Within that circle of seventy meters surrounding the lake, an area which should have been most suitable for plants to grow, there was not even a single blade of grass which grew there; it was just flat ground.

The night wind drifted up from the lake's surface, and this night wind, which should have carried along with it the cool and refreshing feeling of lake water, instead caused Yun Che to experience a distinct feeling of dry heat, which was extremely bizarre. His heart skipped a beat and he crouched down, dipping his hand into the lake... The water was not cool, it was instead, practically at body temperature.

Demon Imperial City was already located to the north of the Illusory Demon Realm so it should've been a cold region. Right now, it was night time, so the lake water should be cool to the point of being icy cold. It definitely should not even be anywhere near this warm.

"Within the waters of the lake lies an aura which is definitely similar to the aura given off by the Golden Crow's flames. However, I cannot confirm that it is actually the Golden Crow's flame energy." Jasmine said evenly.

Yun Che muttered under his breath, stood up, and said in an uncertain tone, "Could it be because this place is in such a state because it is close to Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley?"

“No!” Jasmine retorted, “Take a look at your surroundings. Only the small area which is near the lake is devoid of any sort of plant life. It’s as if everything around the lake had been burned up completely. Yet once it gets further away from the lake, you can see that a thick undergrowth has sprung up all around this area. If it was really due to Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, then it should’ve happened to this entire region. If I am not wrong, there is someone who is releasing the Golden Crow’s flame energy into the lake, and from the looks of it, it wasn’t too long ago that this happened; only two or three days ago at most.”

“Releasing flame energy into the lake water? Why?” Yun Che asked in a mystified tone.

“Perhaps it wasn’t done on purpose, but it was the Golden Crow’s flame energy within the person’s body that was left behind after the person had been submerged in the lake for some time. But it is far more likely that someone cannot completely control the Golden Crow’s flame energy within his body, so that person relied on the lake’s water to help calm it down. This alternative is the far more likely one, because the flames of the Golden Crow are incomparably fierce and explosive; if you do not cultivate the《Golden Crow’s Record of the Burning World》and you just rely on profound energy alone to try to control the Golden Crow’s flame energy like a normal profound flame, that would basically be impossible! Also, the purer your Golden Crow bloodline is, the more true that statement becomes!”

“Hm, so that’s it...” Yun Che slowly nodded his head. The Illusory Demon Royal Family all possessed of some measure of the Golden Crow bloodline and the bloodline of the Demon Emperors

possessed the purest strain of this Golden Crow bloodline. Could it be that someone from the Illusory Demon Royal Family had bathed in this lake?

But there didn't seem to be any value in investigating any further. If he wanted to witness the Golden Crow's flame energy, he could simply do so by entering Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley. That place was somewhere he definitely could not miss out on!

However, this place was a blanketed in a sea of stillness and there was no one around to disturb him, so Yun Che felt that it was a good place to practice his sword skills.

"The night is still young. Since I have travelled so far, I might as well put myself through the paces and practice my sword skills!" Yun Che extended his arm, "Hong'er, you're not allowed to sleep, prepare to..."

"Wait!!" Jasmine suddenly shouted, "Hide your presence and conceal yourself immediately, someone's coming... and this person is an extremely powerful individual!"

To be able to be described as 'extremely powerful' by Jasmine, this was definitely no laughing matter. The person who was coming was at the very least someone he definitely had no way to deal with. And if it happened to be an enemy or a villain, he could not even call for help in this remote place which was so far from the Demon Imperial City. Yun Che swiftly used Hidden Flowing Lightning to conceal his presence, and after that, he soundlessly submerged himself into the wild undergrowth behind him.

The foliage was not very tall, but it was extremely dense, so it could cover up Yun Che's entire body. Not long after he hid, a vague figure appeared in the sky directly within his field of vision. After that, in just a fraction of a second, the figure seemed to slip through the night sky like flowing light, closing approaching until it was only one hundred meters away from Yun Che...

So fast! Yun Che exclaimed in his heart. At the same time, he quickly ducked his head to prevent the other party from noticing his gaze... Once your spiritual perception had achieved a certain degree of acuteness, even if you did not use your eyes, you would definitely notice it if you were being watched... and Yun Che had this kind of ability. The other person's astounding speed was a manifestation of an incomparably strong strength... This person's strength might not even lose to his father, Yun Qinghong.

Right after Yun Che had even made his gaze inconspicuous, he suddenly realized that the other person's speed had noticeably slowed. After that, the other party came to a stop not far from where he was, still hovering in midair.

Yun Che suddenly froze... Could it be that I have been discovered? Shit! How could this Hidden Flowing Lightning suddenly become useless at the most critical juncture?! Or maybe... the other person's profound energy is simply too strong, so even after I used Hidden Flowing Lightning, I am still unable to escape his spiritual perception?

But after a short while, Yun Che breathed a silent sigh of relief. Because even though the other person had come to a stop, he did

not notice any gaze being directed towards himself. A profound energy aura was released from this person's body and it swept across the surrounding area. It also swept across Yun Che's position but it continued without any interruptions, so this was proof that Yun Che still had not been detected yet... But once that profound energy aura had swept through his body, it caused his entire body to violently stiffen while the organs in his body tightened up suddenly. A bone-piercing chill filled him entirely, even seeping into his blood.

This person... What a terrifying aura!

Yun Che was completely convinced that the strength of this profound energy aura was not inferior to Yun Qinghong's in any way!

The strength of this profound energy aura was actually secondary to the fact that it also clearly carried with it an exceedingly heavy feeling of suppression! The strength of this suppression made Yun Che feel like all the blood in his body was going to congeal.

And if Yun Che was affected to this extent, then if it was someone else, it was possible that under this oppressive feeling, that person would directly kneel on the ground while trembling all over.

What kind of individual is this... He did not discover my presence, but he stopped here anyways. This meant that this person was going to come here all along.

A Sovereign Profound Realm exper; what was someone like that doing here in the middle of the night?

That person floated in midair for a good long while, and after confirming that there was no one in the vicinity, that person withdrew his spiritual perception. At the same time, Yun Che raised his head with the utmost caution to look in that person's direction. Because in the relatively clear moonlight, he could clearly see this person's features. And after he did, his expression instantly became stunned…

Someone who was possessed of such a strong profound energy and emitted such a shocking feeling of oppressiveness; Yun Che had expected to see an old person who had a grand and mighty visage, or perhaps a middle-aged person with a severe and reserved countenance… Or at least, even if it was someone who seemed to looked very young, he would not have been so flabbergasted.

But directly in his field of vision, there was clearly a….

Little girl?!

Yun Che tightly shut his eyes, then opened them again, and what he saw…. was still a little girl!!

The girl looked to be very young, at most fourteen to fifteen years of age. She even looked younger than the initial appearance of Feng Xue'er all those years ago. She was wearing an ill-fitting ugly grey long dress… No, it could not be called a dress, it was instead an unornamented, dark grey robe. The girl's figure was extremely

small and delicate, and even these robes which were not too big could not show her figure. Instead, as it was billowing in the night wind, the hem of the robe had nearly engulfed the girl's ankles.

This girl... was dressed really strangely.

But this strangely dressed little girl had an exceedingly beautiful and delicate face; her complexion was also exquisite. At least for the Yun Che who had seen far too many outstanding beauties in his life, after he saw her face, even he felt like he could not breath for a while. It was practically on par with the impact he had felt when he had first seen Feng Xue'er...

Xia Qingyue had a kind of pure and cold beauty, Feng Xue'er possessed an illusory and ethereal beauty and Jasmine had a bewitching enchanting beauty... While this girl also had a beauty that was incomparably strange and bewitching, but the bewitching feeling she gave off was different from Jasmine's. It was a kind of sinister and dangerous feeling of enchantment. It caused Yun Che to unwittingly feel like he was staring at a cold-blooded emotionless death god when he looked at her. And it made him feel like if he came near her or made contact with her, he would die a terrible death.

Even though she looked like she was only a young girl, her features were already at the pinnacle of beauty. However, the sinister and bone-chilling cold she emanated was even more extreme than that. Yun Che definitely believed that when people faced her, the first thing they would notice was not her breathtaking beauty, but would first feel pure terror because of her aura... and gaze!

While floating in the middle of the night sky, her eyes were also an unusual gloomy black, and they gleamed with a dull black light under the moonlight. After noticing those pair of eyes, Yun Che felt like he had been drawn into a boundlessly deep night sky; one which had no limits. And once he fell into that gaze, it was as though he had been consigned into an eternal abyss of pure darkness, never to escape... He practically averted his gaze instantly while a chill ran down his spine.

This little girl... who exactly was she?!

Moreover, a young girl who looked like she was only fourteen or fifteen, yet actually possessed the profound strength of a Monarch... and she should even be a mid stage Monarch!

Monarch; this was a term that represented the pinnacle of the profound world. Within the Profound Sky Seven Nations, it was an existence that was akin to myths, but in this place... Father was a Monarch, Mother was a Monarch, Uncle was a Monarch... and even a fourteen or fifteen year old girl had the strength of a Monarch!!

This grand term, Monarch, just when did it seem like this title had become worth so little!

“This person! What a heavy vicious aura she is emitting! Looks like she has killed her fair share of people.” Jasmine said in a bland voice. With her capabilities, she would naturally not be frightened by this little girl, “She should belong the Illusory Demon Royal

Family.”

“How did you know?”

“Because she has the presence of the Golden Crow bloodline within her body.” Jasmine warned Yun Che, “You better hide as best as you can and pray that you don’t get discovered. Based on the vicious aura she is emitting, if she discovers your existence, she will slaughter you with no hesitation whatsoever!”

Yun Che, “…She came all the way here by herself in the middle of the night. What is she intending to do? Could it be that she is waiting for someone?”

After Yun Che had finished speaking to Jasmine, the girl who had been still for a long while suddenly moved, and her body slowly descended to the ground.

Her hair was very long and it grew all the way to below her hips. It was as pitch black as a starless night sky. The night wind brushed her hair across a face which was like white jade. Once the soles of her feet touched the heart of the lake, she stopped there and lightly closed her eyes.

In the instant she closed her eyes, the heavy, sinister and icy-cold aura that was emanating from her vanished without a trace, as the oppressive feeling that weighed on Yun Che’s body and mind vanished as well… The young girl quietly stood in the heart of the lake, her expression serene, while her black hair lightly danced in the wind. It painted a picture of ethereal beauty that no one would

want to disturb... Yun Che just stared at her in a daze, to the point where he even suspected that his previous perception of her was all a misperception.

Slowly the girl spread out both her arms, and a pair of small white hands that were as tender and translucent as jade porcelain peeked out from under her broad sleeves. Following that, her body continued to descend, until her calves submerged in the lake... At this time, a cluster of scorching flames sprang forth from her body.

The flames were dull, but they spread rapidly, and soon, they engulfed her entire body. In the midst of the flames, her black hair began to dance wildly... But, it was not the wildly dancing hair which grabbed Yun Che's attention. Because as the fire began to burn on her body, her grey robe quickly turned into grey ashes... Once the fire died out, a snow-white, delicate, fine jade body which would move the heart of anyone revealed itself proudly as the night wind blew... and it also appeared directly before Yun Che's eye.

Chapter 534 – Narrowly Escaping Death

Yun Che's eyes widened while his mouth completely gaped open... If his self-control was not good enough, a sound would have definitely escaped from his throat.

He had only acted on a fancy today to use Extreme Mirage Lightning to go for a spin, and then conveniently practice his sword skills. Little did he know that in this isolated and desolate place, a terrifying Sovereign Profound Realm individual would show up in the dead of night... If it was only this, he could still cope, but it was clear this individual had an extremely bad temper, so he had no choice but to hide... And this bad-tempered individual was actually a young girl... And to top it off, this young girl, before his very eyes... burned all her clothes to a crisp and was now was as naked as the day she was born!

What the heck was going on?!

If it was only an ordinary girl, it would not be the least bit exaggerated to say that given her perfect looks, she held the title of the number one beauty in the Illusory Demon Realm, so Yun Che would definitely feast his eyes on this delicate morsel. But the problem here was that this little lady's profound strength and the aura she projected was simply too terrifying... If he was discovered before this, since there was no prior hatred or animosity, she might just let him off the hook.

But right now, if she discovers him... even he would have felt that it was abnormal if she did not rip him to shreds.

Yun Che shut his eyes with lightning speed and his heart violently jumped in his chest. But immediately, a self-righteous voice resounded in his head: What are you nervous and guilty about?! It's not like you deliberately wanted to peep on her. You were here first! The little lady came after. She was the one who burned up her clothes. To be honest, this means that she took the initiative to let you take a look, it has nothing to do with you at all... Moreover this little lady is so beautiful, if you don't look, it will literally be a waste to have eyes, a waste of your own life!

This self-righteous voice immediately restored the balance in Yun Che's heart and he opened his eyes once more. His eyes verily sparkled as he stared unblinkingly at the girl in the heart of the lake... That's right! It was she who suddenly burned up all her clothes, it's not like I was peeking at her on purpose!

It has got nothing to do with me at all!

It'd be an absolute waste if I don't look!

After being previously startled by this young girl's shocking aura, Yun Che did not dare to take a good look at her. But now that he had realigned his mental state, coupled with the fact that the girl had also withdrawn her aura, he gazed directly at her. And his gaze drank in the magnificence of her natural state. The two people were separated by tens of meters, but this kind of a distance was nothing at all. Given Yun Che's current visual acuity, it would have been no different if she was standing right in front of him.

As he stared at the girl, Yun Che gradually went into a daze, and he was unwilling to blink even once... He even forgot the scary and

sinister feeling that this young girl had given to him before.

The girl's body was very delicate and it could even be described as rather petite. Narrow snowy shoulders, a slender waist, small buttocks and even her breasts swelled slightly on her chest. Her skin was as snow-white and delicate as a newborn baby's; it was like jade, pure and smooth without blemish. It was to the extent that it even began to resemble the sparkling, translucent and limpid qualities of white jade. One could even see the faint outlines of blue veins being traced along her skin, and this was especially apparent on her slim and slender snowy thighs, where it was snow-white and tender to the point of being transparent.

If one hugged such an exquisite and delicate body, it would feel as light as air. That fine and narrow waist looked like it could be grasped within the palm of one hand, and on the front of her chest, her two gently swelling snowy mounds were adorned with two flawless light red jade pearls... and this was the most enchanting ornament which crowned itself on her snow-white body, to the point where it took one's breath away.

At least for Yun Che, he had already found it hard to breathe long ago. A sense of regret and vigilance was birthed in his heart, because he believed that if he looked any longer, there was a possibility that he would let down his guard... But even though he was alerted to this, he was still unwilling to avert his gaze.

Was this little girl... a demoness?!

Profound Sky Continent's number one beauty was Feng Xue'er.

And the girl in front of him, she could definitely bear the glory of being crowned Illusory Demon Realm's number one beauty!

As Yun Che was still caught in his stupor, threads of steam began to rise from under the girl's feet and these threads of steam quickly intertwined, becoming thick columns. In the blink of an eye, the entire surface of the lake became enwreathed in steam. At this moment, following a gurgling sound which rang out, a spray of water churned to the surface of the lake. This spray of water seemed to have sparked a wildfire as the entire surface of the lake lurched and churn as it began to seethe and boil...

No! It was the entire contents of the lake.... It was really boiling!!

Steam ascended to the heavens while the water in the lake violently thrashed about. A sense of heat assaulted Yun Che, and it was only now that he noticed that all the water in the lake had shockingly become a pool of boiling water! The girl still remained fixated in place, not moving an inch as the churning lake water drenched her body. And this jade body that had been covered with dewdrops seemed to sparkle, making it even more tender and lovely than before, causing an intense urge to uncontrollably well up within Yun Che!

However, every single water droplet did not remain on her body for long as they quickly evaporated into vapor. Both of her eyes remained shut, but her delicate and lovely face would sometimes appear to tremble... as if she was in some kind of pain.

“It was as I thought!” Jasmine said, “My guess was right! She has the Golden Crow bloodline but she does not have the《Golden Crow’s Record of the Burning World》, so as the Golden Crow’s flame energy within her body gradually matures, she will inevitably find it harder and harder to control, which is why she has to use this kind of method to pacify it. Threads and strands of cold energy exist a thousand meters below this lake, which means that this lake was previously a natural cold spring which possessed extremely dense cold energy. This cold spring was used by her to suppress the Golden Crow’s flame energy which was running riot in her body. And it is obvious that she has come here many times, because this cold spring has already become a hot spring because of her!”

Yun Che, “…”

The water in the lake continued to boil as thick steam covered the sky. At this rate, all the water in the lake would evaporate before long. The girl still continued to stand there, not making a sound. Amidst the fleeting mist under the dazzling moonlight with her jade-white delicate body being sprayed with dewdrops, she seemed to be a little fairy wreathed in celestial fog. A fairy who was cleansing her celestial robes in the waters of the Jade Lake, as if she needed to cleanse away all the dust of the vulgar world from her person.

Yun Che’s gaze remained fixated on her and even he did not know how much time had passed, until his throat uncontrollably… made a small movement, and an extremely soft swallowing sound was heard.

This swallowing sound was so soft that even if an ordinary person was extremely close, they would not be able to hear. This was especially so, as the boiling lake water completely engulfed the sound that he had just made. But Yun Che broke out into cold sweat once he made that sound. He instantly recovered his mental faculties and then inwardly said: Oh shit!

It was in this exact instant that he saw the girl in the middle of the lake open her eyes. A cold sinister gaze that seemed to come from a death god shot directly in his direction as a cold killing intent which seemed to be composed of countless icy blades instantly filled the night sky.

Yun Che's eyes widened into saucers and he did not waste any time thinking. He swiftly opened Purgatory and began to frantically circulate all the profound energy in his body. He activated Extreme Mirage Lightning and using the most extreme speed he could achieve, he desperately fled towards the west.

Boom!!!!!!

The sound of an explosion came and all the water in the lake rushed towards the heavens as they engulfed the girl's jade body. Once the lake water had fallen back to the earth, the young girl's figure was already nowhere to be found, only a fast-disappearing afterimage remained... The afterimage of the girl was no longer that of her naked, but an afterimage of her dressed in the exact same grey robes that she had worn before.

When Yun Che borrowed the power of Extreme Mirage Lightning, the speed in which he could achieve was comparable to

a late stage Overlord, or even an early stage Monarch. However, it was definitely not able to compare to that of a mid stage Monarch. Even after he had made a mad dash, fleeing away from the place with all his might, in only the span of a few breaths, the air suddenly shimmered with light, and a grey and delicate figure seemed to have teleported right in front of him.

Yun Che eyes flared. He fiercely grit his teeth, and then used all his might to bring his body to a halt. After he managed to come to a stop with much difficulty, he was only less than thirty meters away from the girl... And if he did not use all his effort to stop his movement, he would have definitely barrelled headfirst into the body of the girl.

Those eyes which were as black as night silently glared at him, carving his features into their memory. And under her gaze, Yun Che's heart suddenly stopped as all the nerves in his body were pulled taut... This may be a girl who was as beautiful as a fairy, but she was also a death god who could take his life at whim! When Yun Che's urge to kill was provoked by rage, the heaviness of his killing intent was enough to make even enemies who were ten times stronger than him shudder with fear. But this was the first time in his life that he had felt a terrifying killing intent coming from another person that could nearly compare with his own... To possess such a killing intent, this girl must have killed countless people and she must regard life as though it were grass. If she were to kill him, she would do so without batting a single eyelid.

This young master was really only out for a breath of fresh air!

Even though I did take huge advantages of you with my eyes...

it’s not enough for me to pay with my life, is it?!

Yun Che forcefully stabilized himself and assumed a completely innocent and harmless posture. He said in a most earnest voice, “Ah, little sister, let me just say this in advance. Before you had arrived, I was already at this place, so I definitely did not peek on you on purpose… Even though I did look, but that was because you stripped yourself for me to see. It has nothing to do with me. Ah, but of course, I am a good man with first-rate morals. So if you definitely want me to take responsibility, I will sincerely consider….”

At this moment and at this time, the only thing Yun Che could think of to save himself from this predicament… was to rely on his good looks.

“You idiot!” Jasmine roared furiously, “What are you doing still standing there for?! Hurry up and run, are you waiting for death?!”

“!~@#%…” As Jasmine’s voice fell, Yun Che’s body already shimmered and he violently fled away like a light wisp of smoke… but where exactly could he run to?! Even if he had cultivated Extreme Mirage Lightning to its highest level, this girl could catch up to him in the span of a few breaths! She was, after all, a mid stage Monarch who was not the least bit inferior to Yun Qinghong!

But this time, the girl did not pursue him. She simply floated there and stared straight at Yun Che’s fleeing figure. She slowly extended a delicate palm which was like snow jade and said,

“Un… for… giv… able!”

This word pierced the heart and an extremely chilling cold sensation spread over Yun Che’s entire body. He swiftly looked back, and discovered that sky around him had turned into a sea of red…

Boom!!!!!!

It was like a volcano had suddenly erupted into life, the entire earth seemed to overturn instantly. The ground fractured and a blood red flame shot out in a straight line, covering a distance of more than three kilometers, coloring the entire night sky red.

Under the roiling thick smoke and the sand which seemed to cover the sky, a huge crater that was tens of meters deep had appeared in the location where Yun Che was at. In a three kilometer radius around that crater, everything had been ground into dust; not even a blade of grass or a small pebble remained.

Countless fires raged around this enormous crater, refusing to die down. Even the skies above were stained with the light of the raging flames, as though the whole sky had begun to burn.

The girl remained at her original spot. It seemed as though she was the only thing that remained in this world. Everything else around her seemed to have disappeared and even Yun Che’s figure had seemingly vanished into thin air.

This terrifying attack was a manifestation of the young girl's violent urge to kill and absolute fury. Such a horrifying power was enough to instantly burn an Overlord into ashes, much less someone who only emitted the aura of the Sky Profound Realm. But this girl was clearly someone who was meticulous and prudent to the extreme. Even though she could see the devastation she wrought, she did not immediately leave the place. Instead she surveyed her surroundings, probing to see if there was any presence she could detect.

At this moment, a few faint presences could be felt coming from the direction of Demon Imperial City and they seemed to be approaching swiftly. Clearly, the heaven-shaking commotion from before had alerted several strong individuals in Demon Imperial City. The girl was not able to continue searching for any traces or signs of life. Her eyes sank and she spun around. The red light around her body flashed and she seemed to turn into a wisp of smoke, disappearing into the night.

After many breaths had passed in silence, a mound of dirt broke in the middle of the huge crater and Yun Che jumped out, landing on his butt as he pathetically spat out dirt. After that, he began taking huge breaths, desperately inhaling air.

Looking at the deep crater that surrounded him which nearly stretched to where the eye could not see, Yun Che could not help but shudder.

This little lady, she really went too far! This kind of power is enough to extinguish an Overlord like he was a plaything. I am

only at the Sky Profound Realm, for heaven’s sake!

Chapter 535 – Yun Family's Will

That strange little girl's profound strength was way too scary. She could definitely instant kill an Overlord effortlessly. But with her power from before, even if it wasn't fire, she couldn't instantly kill Yun Che. The hell-like eighteen months that he spent on the Primordial Profound Ark refining himself in the spatial storms wasn't for nothing. Even Jasmine said that with Yun Che's body now, in terms of strength, he wasn't weaker than a low-level Monarch, and even his recovery rate far surpassed that of a Monarch.

But "couldn't instantly kill", didn't mean could not kill. With the large difference between their powers, if she wanted to kill Yun Che, it would be as easy as pie.

The energy was fire profound strength, so naturally, it was impossible for it to threaten Yun Che's life. When the sea of flame fell onto him, he hid himself within the fire, concealed his scent with Hidden Flowing Lightning before the fire went down, went underground... and made it out by a thread.

If it weren't for Hidden Flowing Lightning, even if he had a hundred lives, he would still be dead.

"There's someone coming from the south, more than ten people. If you don't want any trouble, leave here immediately," Jasmine warned.

Yun Che stood up, dusted himself off, and felt a little afraid...

three more days and it would be the Demon Empress' Grand Ceremony. Originally, he wanted to warm up his body, and get used to Extreme Mirage Lightning, but he almost lost his life because of it. He still had something important that he wanted to do at the Demon Empress' Grand Ceremony. If he died just like that, he would die without justice.

Yun Che concealed himself, avoided the people who came to check the situation, and went back to Demon Imperial City. On his way back, he was cautious, so his speed was slow. When he finally returned to the Yun Family, the sky was already starting to brighten. At this time, a few people among the Yun Family were already busy working... it was almost the Demon Empress' Grand Ceremony. The Yun Family treated the Demon Empress' Grand Ceremony very seriously, because it most likely would determine the future of the Yun Family, so they had to prepare thoroughly.

Yun Che went back to the Yun Family, and immediately passed out. He didn't mention any of his 'exciting adventure' to anyone. After all, he went out in the middle of the night and saw a little girl completely naked... it was not something he wanted to describe to someone else.

———————————————————————

Three days passed by in the blink of an eye.

There was nothing different about today's Demon Imperial City, it was just more crowded. But, even normal people who didn't have profound strength could feel a different scent in the atmosphere.

Today, the Little Demon Empress had been on the throne for a full hundred years. In the past, every Demon Emperor was on the throne for a thousand years with no exceptions. On the throne for a hundred years meant that it was merely a tenth of the time. However, what was different about this time was, even though she was the Illusory Demon Emperor, her title was not Demon Emperor, but “Little Demon Empress.” Decades ago, before the Little Demon Empress’ hundred-year reign, there had already been an unusual atmosphere in the Illusory Demon Royal Family.

Everyone guessed that today might perhaps be the day the secret movements within the dark would explode... The Hundred Year Grand Ceremony was the perfect timing.

Today in Demon Imperial City, there was a great possibility that something serious would happen.

Yun Che woke up very early, pushed open the door, and saw Yun Qinghong already standing in the courtyard, silently facing those withered grape arbors. Hearing the door being pushed open, he didn’t turn around, and said in a calm voice, “Che’er, you’re awake.”

Yun Qinghong was covered in heavy morning dew, obviously having stood there for a long time. From the shadow of his back, Yun Che saw his burden and seriousness... These days, he had been preparing for the Demon Empress’ Grand Ceremony day and night. The shadow of his back told Yun Che that he was not confident with what was going to happen today... He was even a little pessimistic about it.

Yun Che's footsteps paused, and after a short hesitation, he said, "Father, I have a question that I always wanted to ask."

Yun Qinghong turned around and looked at him, "Did you want to ask, why I, your father, would be willing to be this loyal to the Demon Emperor's Clan?"

"Yes, and no," Yun Che replied. "The Yun Family is one of the Twelve Guardian Families, loyal to the Demon Emperor's Clan. It is a mission that has been passed down from our ancestors. Grandfather and the previous Demon Emperor were like brothers. The Little Demon Emperor and Father also called each other brothers. From this, we could see that the Demon Emperor's Clan had always valued us, the Yun Family. But... after the Little Demon Empress inherited the throne, she placed guilt on our Yun Family several times. On top of losing Grandfather and losing the ten great cornerstones of the Yun Family, it made it even worse. The younger generation also fell behind the other guardian families because of it. Even more so, today's Yun Family is mocked as unqualified to stay in the Twelve Guardian Families."

"The Little Demon Empress has been on the throne for a hundred years, and we, the Yun Family, had been guilty for a hundred years, and could not lift our heads and rise. This is the main reason why the Yun Family has been falling so speedily. And in the days that Father controlled the Yun Family, most of the preparations were for the Little Demon Empress, and the preparations for the family were secondary! The Little Demon Empress treated the Yun Family like this, but Father not only held his tongue without any thoughts of betrayal, and you still put in all of your efforts. I... don't really understand."

“Blaming the Yun Family wasn’t what the Little Demon Empress wanted,” Yun Qinghong sighed and said. “She blamed the Yun Family out of helplessness. And in this situation, a large part of this was caused by our own Yun Family.”

“Because Grandfather lost the Illusory Demon Royal Family’s Demon Emperor’s Seal?” Yun Che asked.

“That was only the cause,” Yun Qinghong answered. “The Illusory Demon Royal Family ruled all the souls in Illusory Demon Realm, and have the twelve families’ loyal protection. As of today, it has been ten thousand years. In this past ten thousand years, because the Yun Family was backed by the Profound Handle, our overall power had always been above the other guardian families, and had never been surpassed. And because of this, our Yun Family had been valued the most by the Illusory Demon Emperor. During your Grandfather’s generation, he had been given the title of the Demon King, and the Demon Emperor even announced that your Grandfather would have equal footing to him. In reality, that position is even higher than that of dukes! He was below one person, but above all the others.”

“Che’er, if you were from the other guardian families, yet there was someone always above you, how would you feel? There would be envy… Originally, the positions were on the same level, but a member of the Yun Family received the title of ‘Demon King’, glory and honor that the other guardian families all longed for. It also made the position of our whole family immediately surpass that of the other families… How would you feel then? It would be easy to feel envious and imbalanced, and there would be a lot of hatred.”

“...Could it be that, a hundred years ago, the other guardian families joined together and pressured the Little Demon Empress?”

“That’s right,” Yun Qinghong replied, closing his eyes. “Your Grandfather was the Yun Family’s core, and the ten Grand Elders were the Yun Family’s cornerstone. Losing any one of them was a huge blow to the Yun Family. But over the course of one night, we lost your Grandfather and all ten Grand Elders. The highest and most important level of the Yun Family’s skill immediately fell behind. In addition, the Demon Emperor’s Seal was also lost in the Profound Sky Continent. Those guardian families who were envious of the Yun Family all those years finally got their chance, and made people in the Demon Imperial City broadcast the Yun Family’s ‘unforgivable crime’ to the whole Illusory Demon Realm. The whole Illusory Demon Realm was filled with denunciation against the Yun Family, until it was so bad that there had to be some heavy punishment to calm everyone down.

“And that was led by the Helian Family, with over half of the guardian families involved. The families that I am sure that didn’t participate, were your mother’s Mu Family, and the Under Heaven Clan that doesn’t like to make trouble. Led by Duke Huai, various royal clans also criticized our Yun Family, saying that the Yun Family was unforgivable, and if it weren’t for the hard work and protection of ten thousand years, killing the whole clan wouldn’t be too much... It must have been at that time that Duke Huai’s bloodline became disloyal. After all, the Demon Emperor’s bloodline was bound to go extinct, and he hoped to replace it.”

“Back then, the Little Demon Empress had just taken over the throne, so it wasn’t stable, and she was a woman. After her, there

would not be any more pure Demon Emperor's bloodline, and on top of that, due to the loss of the Demon Emperor's Seal she cannot cultivate in the《Golden Crow's Record of the Burning World》and receive the power only Demon Emperors possess... Under the heavy pressure as though she was walking on thin ice, she couldn't help but blame the Yun Family. However, she never killed anyone from the Yun Family. She only cut the resources of the Yun Family for a hundred years, and forbade us from entering Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, making this generation of the Yun Family poor in resources, and seriously weak... However, this kind of weakness was a shield for our Yun Family. When we were so weak that we couldn't even be a threat, our enemies left us in peace."

"I... see..." Yun Che nodded his head slowly.

"Che'er, you have to remember," Yun Qinghong said seriously. "The First Demon Emperor was a savior to our Yun Family's ancestor. If it weren't for the First Demon Emperor's actions, our clan would have gone extinct ten thousand years ago. We swore that as long as the Demon Emperor's Clan existed, the Yun Family would protect them. These past ten thousand years, the Yun Family never had the thought of betrayal! And from this day forward, we will continue to keep our word!"

"But, what we're protecting is the Demon Emperor's Clan! The inheritor of the Demon Emperor's bloodline! And not those impure dukes who only have some of the Demon Emperor's bloodline! Even though the Little Demon Empress is a woman, she has a complete Demon Emperor's bloodline. Since she is on the throne, she is the real Demon Emperor! As long as she is still on the throne, our Yun Family will do everything we can to protect her loyally."

“But…” Yun Qinghong’s voice deepened, and his eyes turned cold, “If she was really forced off the throne, and some other impure duke became the Demon Emperor, then the Yun Family’s mission to protect ends there. At that time, leaving the Twelve Guardian Families would actually be something we want! We don’t need a title given by the Royal Familes!”

Yun Qinghong was serious. From his eyes, Yun Che saw determination. Yun Che nodded deeply, “Father, I understand. Even though I didn’t grow up in the family, the blood of the Yun Clan flows in my veins, and even more so, it is the Patriarch bloodline’s blood. I will not disobey Yun Family’s will!”

“Mn.” Yun Qinghong nodded and smiled, even his locked eyebrows relaxed.

Yun Che looked at his expression, hesitated a little, but asked anyways, “That Duke Huai, is he really that powerful? From Father’s expression, it looks like you’re worrying a lot.”

Yun Qinghong sighed softly, “A month ago, you should have already noticed their presumptuous and insidious behavior. That day, Helian Peng said personally that half of the guardian families have already fallen on Duke Huai’s side. Among the Royal Clans, more than sixty percent united with Duke Huai as the leader. They gathered a large amount of experts from the royal families, and recruited strong practitioners from remote areas in the Illusory Demon Realm. Controlling these powers, Duke Huai was naturally able to do whatever he wanted. But the Little Demon Empress is not an indecisive person. She never took any actions towards Duke Huai’s well-known ambitions. It was not that she didn’t want to or

didn’t dare to, but because she couldn’t do it. If she really did take action, it would have had difficulty succeeding. In turn, it would give Duke Huai a suitable excuse to pressure her and attack her. On the other hand, even though Duke Huai has enough power, he hasn’t taken action yet, and the main reason is also because he didn’t have an excuse to do so.”

Yun Che, “…”

“Patriarch, all of us are prepared. We are just awaiting Patriarch’s order.”

Outside of the large door, a respectful, serious voice sounded. This voice, belonged to Great Elder Yun Waitian.

Yun Qinghong slanted his eyes, and said, “Okay! Everyone gather in the main hall, we will leave for the Demon Imperial Hall in fifteen minutes!”

“Yes! Patriarch!”

“Che’er, go wake Xiao’er. We should set off.” Yun Qinghong looked up into the sky, as if he wanted to predict heaven’s will for today.

Chapter 536 – Duke Huai

This time, a hundred people from the Yun Family came to the Demon Empress' Grand Ceremony. Amongst them, about half were young disciples. Out of the thirty-six core elders, twenty-nine of them came along, and the three grand elders were also amongst them.

"None of the three Grand Elders stayed behind. All of them came along. Looks like Father is really going all out this time," Xiao Yun approached Yun Che and said quietly.

Yun Che nodded, "The other guardian families would probably bring their best along with them as well. Speaking of which, is each family only allowed to bring a hundred people?"

"Mn! At this Demon Empress' Grand Ceremony, the top forces and leaders from each the major regions in Illusory Demon Realm were invited. But usually they could only bring a maximum of three people. Even those with top skills cannot have more than ten people. Only us, the Twelve Guardian Families, and each major Duke Palace can bring that many people," Xiao Yun explained. The Demon Empress' Grand Ceremony had been at the center of worldwide attention for a while, so naturally he had some level of understanding about it.

After all, the Twelve Guardian Families were the most powerful forces within Illusory Demon Realm. Their position was equal to that of the Profound Sky Continent's Four Great Sacred Grounds, and their existence was meant to protect the Demon Emperor's clan, so the special treatment came naturally.

“How many people would be at the Grand Ceremony?” Yun Che asked again.

“Uh, I don’t know,” Xiao Yun said as he scratched his forehead. “This is also the first time I attended the Demon Empress’ Grand Ceremony.”

“There would be about one hundred thousand people,” Yun Qinghong, who was walking ahead of the, answered. “Out of these hundred thousand people, none of them are ordinary. This included mayors from major cities, aristocrats, sect masters, profound palace chiefs, and the kings of different races… as well as the young generations that they brought with them, they’ll most likely be a young master or their number one genius. Demon Imperial City is the head of the Illusory Demon Realm, but even though their skills may not be on the same level as the twelve families, they cannot be underestimated.”

“One hundred thousand people…” The scale was close to what Yun Che had expected. This was the first large event that happened after the reign of the Little Demon Empress, and it gathered almost all of the top beings in the whole Illusory Demon Realm. Yun Che thought for a while, and asked, “How many Duke Palaces are in the Illusory Demon Royal Family? How are their strengths?”

“There are a hundred and three Duke Palaces, and the most powerful one is Duke Huai Palace.” Yun Qinghong squinted his eyes and said, “All of these royal families more or less have some of the Demon Emperor’s bloodline. With such natural talent, their

cultivating speeds are a lot faster than those of normal beings. In addition, having the most abundant resources and the opportunity to enter Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley improved them greatly. Because of this, no one in the royal family is mediocre. They are all strong practitioners. Especially the 'Illusory Demon Seven Scions' of each generation, their names are well-known all over the world."

"Each Duke Palace has a shocking amount of strong practitioners, but the scale is still far behind the Twelve Guardian Families. However, over the years, Duke Huai tried to win over all of the other dukes secretly. All of the powers from each major Duke Palace have gathered towards Duke Huai Palace, and on top of that, they used high prices to buy strong practitioners from each clan. Currently, the strength of Duke Huai Palace is unfathomable. Even the guardian families are leaning towards Duke Huai Palace, especially the Helian Clan, they're clearly on Duke Huai Palace's side... If Duke Huai really rose in revolt today, the situation would be unfavorable for the Little Demon Empress' side. But, even though the Little Demon Empress is a woman, she will not go down that easily. What will happen at today's Demon Empress' Grand Ceremony... is unpredictable!"

Demon Imperial Palace laid precisely at Demon Imperial City's center. Before even entering the range of the Demon Imperial Palace, an enormous hall so tall that it was covered by the clouds emerged before their eyes. This hall was so huge that it was almost the size of the entire Yun Family. This Demon Imperial Hall was exactly where the Demon Empress' Grand Ceremony was to be held. Above the hall, a large crow with its head up high, standing on three legs with golden feathers covering the sky was there, receiving the whole Demon Imperial City's veneration and worship.

Seeing Yun Che staring straight at the golden crow overhead, Xiao Yun explained, “That is the Golden Crow Divine Beast’s golden sculpture. The Illusory Demon Royal Family’s Demon Emperor’s bloodline is in reference to the Golden Crow’s bloodline. The Golden Crow symbolizes the highest beliefs in Illusory Demon Realm.”

It was still early. The Yun Family’s party wasn’t moving fast, when they were about to enter the main entrance of the Demon Imperial Palace, a group of merely ten or so people was coming over from the other direction. When they reached their destination, all of the guards in front of the palace welcomed and knelt before them.

The leader of that party was dressed luxuriously. His expression revealed an imposingness which came from someone who was naturally born above others. From his eyes, there was arrogance, as if nothing on this world was good enough for him to look at. Seeing the Yun Family’s group, his eyes squinted, and his mouth slightly grinned, as he said with a joyous expression, “Oh? Big Brother Yun! Is it really you?”

Yun Qinghong’s footsteps stuttered. He turned around to look at him, and said softly, “Duke Huai, it’s been a long time.”

Duke Huai?

These two words quickly made Yun Che look to the direction of the person speaking.

Everyone in Demon Imperial City knew about Duke Huai Palace's ambitions. His schemes were endless, so much so that he was reckless and fearless, and seemed to not be afraid of the Little Demon Empress knowing. Yun Che thought that the Duke Huai would be someone without any manners, but the person who Yun Qinghong called Duke Huai was someone with a smile on his face, who looked harmless and gentle. It was hard to imagine him as someone with ambition that wanted to take over the Demon Emperor's throne... except for his eyes, which were deep like the dark night, and proud like a lone eagle.

"Hahahaha!" Duke Huai laughed loudly as he walked over, "Big Brother Yun, it really has been a long time. Two months ago I suddenly heard that you and sister-in-law's body magically healed, this king was overjoyed. Unfortunately I had to prepare for today's Grand Ceremony, so didn't had spare time to come and visit. I feel ashamed to appear before Big Brother Yun, I hope Big Brother Yun wouldn't be offended."

Two months ago, not only had Yun Qinghong insulted his son, Duke Hui Ye, he also personally beat up the Venerable Stone Dragon into serious injury... The Venerable Stone Dragon probably didn't come along today because he hadn't healed yet, and with that injury, it would most likely take more than half a year to recover completely. At the same time, Duke Huai Palace sending the Helian Family to assassinate Xiao Yun and Number Seven Under Heaven had been exposed. But when this Duke Huai saw Yun Qinghong, he didn't bring it up at all, as if it had never happened. He even called Yun Qinghong "Big Brother," so intimately, as if they were brothers through life and death who hadn't seen each other for many years.

What a smiley poisonous snake... Yun Che laughed coldly to himself.

“Since Duke Huai had that thought, how could this Yun offended,” Yun Qinghong said without emotion.

“Ai!” Duke Huai swung his hand, said with dissatisfaction, “Big Brother Yun, don’t call me ‘Duke Huai’ like a stranger, call me Brother Huai like the old days. I miss the old days when we brothers drank together. How about... after the Demon Empress’ Grand Ceremony, Big Brother Yun come to my shabby duke palace as a guest, and we, as brothers, could drink together, how about that?”

“Duke Huai, I accept your good intentions, but I’ll pass on the drinking.” Yun Qinghong laughed lightly. “The people are the same from back then, but the purpose is not the same as back then. As for the taste of the alcohol, it’s naturally different as well. It has become hard to swallow, so it’s better to not drink it.”

But Duke Huai wasn’t mad at all towards Yun Qinghong’s mockery, “Is Big Brother Yun mad at this king? Sigh, no wonder. This little brat from this king’s family doesn’t let people stop worrying... Ye’er, come over here!

Duke Hui Ye came out from the rear, and stood beside Duke Huai. A cold gaze brushed upon Yun Che’s face. Duke Huai said, “I heard that this king’s good-for-nothing son disrespected Big Brother that day. Sigh, you’ve really humiliated our Duke Huai Palace. Ye’er,

hurry up and apologize to your Uncle Yun!”

Duke Huiye gritted his teeth, lowered his head, and said, “Uncle Yun, Hui Ye’s was immature that day, please forgive me.”

Yun Qinghong calmly accepted it, and said softly, “Since you know your own fault, I will not hold a grudge against a junior. Duke Huai, I scolded your son, and embarrassed him in front of everyone that day. I hope Duke Huai wouldn’t mind?”

“Don’t mention it Big Brother Yun!” Duke Huai waved his arm in a forthright manner, “My good-for-nothing son was out there with his reckless behavior, disrespected elders, and caused so much trouble. Big Brother Yun, as his senior, teaching him a lesson is a matter of course. This king can’t thank you enough, why would I mind? Next time, if this brat disrespects you again, don’t waste your tongue, just beat him up and throw him out.”

Yun Che smiled enigmatically.

“Big Brother, look at the person behind Duke Hui Ye,” Xiao Yun came over, said while lowering his voice.

Yun Che gave a sidelong glance behind Duke Hui Ye; standing there was a tall, muscular, young man. Hui Ye could be considered fair-skinned, handsome, and elegant, while this young man was fierce-looking with sharp aquiline eyes and large muscles on his body. Just looking at him, would make one feel the frightening power hidden within the muscles.

The young man appeared to have felt Yun Che and Xiao Yun's gaze, as he suddenly stared straight at them. However, his eyes left Yun Che and Xiao Yun after one glance, then he scoffed loudly. His gaze was filled with extreme disdain... as though Yun Che and Xiao Yun didn't even qualify for him to take another look.

"This man, is Duke Huai's oldest son, Hui Ran! Head of this generation's Illusory Demon Seven Scions! Whether it was the Twelve Guardian Families, or the Illusory Demon Royal Families, none under the age of thirty-five was his match! And he had a brutal nature. Those who fought him either were either seriously injured, or died a horrible death," Xiao Yun said in a low voice. From his voice, Yun Che could hear his deep fear.

Yun Che nodded slightly, and stopped looking at him. Yet at this moment, he realized that Duke Huai's gaze had suddenly landed on his person.

"Could this be the godson Big Brother Yun had adopted? If this king remembered correctly, his name should be... Yun Che?" Duke Huai said while smiling. His gaze scanned Yun Che from head to toe, then, he slowly nodded his head, "As expected, his bearing is extraordinary. It is no wonder such a character like Big Brother Yun would adopt him as godson. How could he be someone common? At least from the looks of him, he's probably even stronger than the biological son."

Xiao Yun stepped forward, kept a straight face and said, "Big Brother is indeed stronger than me. With a big brother like this as an example, I am confident that I will improve myself even faster. At the very least, I would not embarrass my parents."

Yun Qinghong nodded his head slightly, his expression was full of approval.

"Good, hahahaha!" Duke Huai laughed loudly, and cupped his hands towards Yun Qinghong, "I forgot to congratulate Big Brother Yun for receiving a godson. However, Big Brother Yun's adopted son is quite mysterious. This king had wanted to get to know him a little more these past days, but even with this king's eyes and ears, this king still couldn't get any information. It really triggers this king's curiosity."

Duke Huai exposed the fact that he looked into Yun Che with a straight face, and didn't even try to hide it. After saying that, he put his arms down and said, "The Grand Ceremony is about to start, this king will leave first. When there comes a time that this king sends an invitation, I hope that Big Brother Yun will not reject me."

"Let's go."

Duke Huai revealed a meaningful smile towards Yun Qinghong, then, he strode to the entrance of the Demon Imperial Palace. When he had one foot in the palace gate, he suddenly stopped, looked toward his front, and sighed with his back towards Yun Qinghong, "Aside from you, Yun Qinghong, within the Twelve Guardian Families, there are no others that this king has yet been willing to call 'Big Brother'. If there's one person who this king doesn't want to be an enemy against the most, it would also be you, Yun Qinghong. Today, this king still calls you Big Brother Yun, and from this day forward, is Big Brother Yun willing to be on

an equal footing with this king and call each other brothers, or... Heh heh, the results will naturally be decided by Big Brother."

Duke Huai's remarks stunned the Yun Family and the members of Duke Huai Palace. The legs of the guards who were guarding in front of the palace were trembling, as they kept their heads down, pretending to have heard nothing.

Duke Huai laughed softly and stepped into the palace, with Hui Ran and Hui Ye following closely behind.

"Royal father, why did you did you show so much courtesy towards that Yun Qinghong? And even making the promise of having equal footing afterwards? How is he qualified?" Duke Hui Ye asked in confusion.

"Heh heh," Duke Huai smiled lightly, and said with deep emotion, "The Yun Qinghong that you know about had always been a useless cripple. But the Yun Qinghong from before you were born, was the real Yun Qinghong. If you were born a few decades earlier, you wouldn't have asked this question. The previous Demon King gave Yun Canghai the title of 'Demon King' back then, and even allowed him to have equal footing as him. The Little Demon Emperor even saw Yun Qinghong as an example since he was young, and called him Big Brother. Even I, your father, was required back then by your grandfather to set Yun Qinghong as a goal!"

"Ah..." Duke Hui Ye was stunned, and couldn't say a word.

“Hmph!” Hui Ran scoffed in disdain, “Royal father, you are being too serious. Even if he’s that strong, with his age, he could be a mid-stage Monarch at most. So the Yun Family has another mid-stage Monarch, how much of a threat can he be? There was no need for royal father to bribe him with ‘equal footing’!”

Duke Huai paused in a brief silence, and said, “Probably because the image of him is too deep in this king’s heart. Everything is prepared, and this king’s heart is extremely assured, but the thought of him having already recovered, there’s an uneasy feeling… This feeling, makes this king feel extremely unpleasant!”

Chapter 537 – Uncle Your Sister!

After entering Demon Imperial Palace, Yun Che followed Yun Qinghong and sprinted straight for Demon Imperial Hall.

Decorated with glass tiles and golden domes, the atmosphere was extremely grand and majestic... This was the first time Yun Che entered the Demon Imperial Hall, and he was deeply astonished. He did not feel like he entered a massive palace, but instead felt like he had stepped into another world. Even Phoenix City of Divine Phoenix Empire paled in comparison to this.

“The Yun Clan has arrived!”

The seats in Demon Imperial Hall, were nearly filled and those prideful rulers of their respective territories all acted cautiously within Demon Imperial City, not daring to even talk too loudly. They had arrived many days ago, and they had even come here many hours before the start of the ceremony when the sun had not even risen. Only the top powers within Demon Imperial City would come just before the ceremony started.

Following the shout from the guard in front of the hall, the noise within the Demon Imperial Hall quickly quieted as numerous gazes shot towards the main entrance of the hall.

The Yun Family has always been the leading family among the Twelve Guardian Families, and even though they had fallen to last place, they were still an existence admired by the masses.

The arrival of the Yun Clan caused all focus to shift onto them, as all kinds of expressions and gazes appeared on people's faces. Numerous people revealed an expectant expression, as though they hoped a good show would happen... Because the seats and positions arranged for the Yun Family was vastly different from the past.

A grand ceremony of this magnitude only happened once every hundred years. The Twelve Guardian Families who possessed esteemed status were naturally given golden seats. In the past, Yun Family, being the head of the Twelve Guardian Families while also possessing the greatest strength the same time, were the most highly regarded family by the different every Demon Emperor. Therefore, they were always given the leading seat closest to the Demon Emperor. It had always been his case, no matter if it was the Little Demon Emperor's Succession Ceremony a hundred years ago, or the Little Demon Empress Succession Ceremony which soon followed.

That seat had belonged to the Yun Family for the past ten thousand of years, and had always been the pride of the Yun Family!

Today however, that seat was not labelled "Yun", but instead the word "Helian"!

Although the seats of the Yun Family were still at the center of the hall, its seats were now the last of the twelve families and were placed at the very end! Even the word "Yun" was smaller than that of the other families.

For ten thousand years, the seating area of the Yun Family had never been changed before. Now, it was not only changed, it was shifted from first to the last place.

As though declaring and mocking Yun Family's great downfall to everyone present, as well as the entire Illusory Demon Realm.

Even an idiot could tell with one look that this was intentionally done by someone to mock the Yun Family. It was also obvious who it was that did this... Because the arrangement of the entire ceremony was planned by those the royal families.

When the Yun Family saw their seats, the looks on all their faces changed.

"Simply outrageous!" Great Elder Yun Waitian clenched his fists, as he thought about his son who had been administered with venom by people from Duke Huai Palace and then eventually died under the hands of Duke Hui Ye. The anger within him caused his body to tremble and glare with hatred.

"This is too much! Are they really treating our Yun Family as a nobody!" Second Elder Yun Duanshui said with a face full of anger.

"Let's enter our seats." Yun Qinghong replied plainly, then, he kept quiet. His face was as calm as always. He did not show any signs of anger or displeasure, not even a slight frown. With uniform gait, he looked straight at the sign of "Yun" and walked towards the seats.

In an instant, everyone who were hoping to watch a good show were sorely disappointed. Some could not even help but come to admire Yun Qinghong, or even respect him. As calm as the clouds, indifferent, even when humiliated or favored. The “underhanded blow” that the members of the royal family whom possessed ulterior motives had set were not only unable to insult the Yun Family one bit, it instead showed the world the superb demeanor of the Yun Family Patriarch in such a short amount of time.

With such a Patriarch, even if the Yun Family had fallen temporarily, no one would dare to belittle them.

“Three Grand Elders, please.” Arriving at the seats, Yun Qinghong did not sit down immediately, and instead, paid respects as a junior to invite the three Grand Elders, Yun Jiang, Yun He, Yun Xi into their seats first. The three Grand Elders acknowledged him with a slight smile, and entered their seats at the same time. Only after that did Yun Qinghong enter his seat.

The seats for the various major Duke Palaces were similarly golden and the various Duke Palaces surrounded the Duke Huai Palace like stars crowding around the moon. From the moment Yun Qinghong walked in, Duke Huai’s gaze never shifted away from him . Only until Yun Qinghong had sat down did he look down slightly. Even his chest seemed to rise and fall obviously as he said quietly: “Yun Qinghong... is undoubted still Yun Qinghong.”

“Are you worried that this Yun Qinghong will thwart our plans?” Beside him, a luxuriously dressed middle-aged man with a clean white face asked with a grin. However, from how he dressed, he

was obviously not a part of Duke Huai Palace.

"After hearing news of Yun Qinghong's sudden recovery, this king's heart became unsettled, and it was inevitable that this king would be worried." Duke Huai said: "Doesn't Duke Zhong agree?"

"Hehe, Duke Huai is being over sensitive."The person called "Duke Zhong" smiled as though he did not care: "He only returned to being Yun Qinghong from a crippled person and it's at most only another person that is an obstacle. Yun Qinghong is only a hundred and seventy years old, and even if he were a thousand seven hundred years old and reached late stage Monarch, what can he do? He would at most be an obstacle that is a little troublesome. He wouldn't even be capable to cause any changes to our plans... With strength that we have gathered for so long, in this world, is there really anyone that exist who can thwart our plans?"

"I hope it really is this king just being too oversensitive." Duke Huai said faintly after closing his eyes.

The tolerance Yun Qinghong displayed caused everyone to be impressed. The members of the Yun Family could also clearly feel the changes in everyone's looks around them, and only then, did the sense of shame they felt get greatly reduced.

Although everyone from the Yun Family entered their seats, their faces were extremely unpleasant, especially the younger disciples whom all revealed faces of anguish, as they lowered their heads, unwilling to interact with any other members of the Guardian Families, especially the members of the Helian Family who were now sitting at the leading center seat, looking at them

with gazes of contempt and ridicule. Dropping from the center seat to the seat at the end, such a feeling was hard to bear.

Yun Qinghong swept his gaze toward his back. When he stopped, he said plainly: “What? Is sitting here such an embarrassing thing?”

The disciples of the Yun Family looked up in shock, uncertain how to answer.

“If just a seat could make you guys feel so discouraged and embarrassed, or if your pride needs to be satisfied by the position of the seat, then continue lowering your heads and let everyone present see your good-for-nothing look of grievance and humiliation!”

“A truly strong person, a real man, would not kneel even if his feet were being crippled, nor would he lower his head even if his neck was being snapped apart! If it were our Family Ancestors that shook the world, forget about seats being placed towards the end, even if they were being pressured into the mud, they would stick their chest out proudly and act with pride! Because this is strength and pride that was etched in one’s bones! No matter what kind of seats we’re sitting on, it is not embarrassing... How you are all acting right now, is the true embarrassment!”

Yun Qinghong’s words were like a timely wakeup call that violently rang within the heart and soul of every Yun Family disciples. In an instant, they felt as though a fire had started to burn within their chest, and all the blood in their body, along with the pride and strength hidden deep within it, had been ignited.

Every one of them raised their heads and looked up, the weak gaze they had previously was replaced by a determination as they looked at everyone else proudly.

"Patriarch, we are not good-for-nothings! As disciples of the Yun Family, we will not lose to anyone!" A young Yun Family disciple said out loud and the other disciples quicked echoed, as a sense of excitement and pride that was suddenly ignited filled the entire Yun Family seats, completely swallowing the previous lifelessness in an instant.

"Good!" Yun Qinghong nodded slowly: "Now these are my Yun Family men! If you yourselves feel that you aren't equal to others, then our Yun Family will never prosper again! If you think that you are strong, our Yun Family... will be strong!"

"Yes, Patriarch!!!" The entire Yun Family echoed in unison. Each of the short two words was deafening, nearly shattering the roof of the hall, as it directly broke into the skies.

Seeing Yun Qinghong's back, Great Elder Yun Waitian was stunned a while, before he muttered to himself: "All the experience I've obtained all these years, I thought that if I had became the Patriarch, I would not pale in comparison to the current Patriarch... It is only now that I know my thinking was simply a joke."

Second Elder Yun Duanshui smiled slightly, speaking with deep lament: "Every generation of our Patriarch inherits not only their bloodline, but also the spirit that allows us to prosper generation after generation!"

“The Mu Clan has arrived!”

Following a shout that came from outside the hall, the Mu Family of the Twelve Guardian Families also entered the hall. Leading them was a authoritative looking elder. Even though he was old, his face did not have one bit of wrinkle, and his hair and beard were all black. Only from his slightly bent eyebrows, long beard, and plain clothes did he actually look like he was an “elder”.

On his right, was the young master of the Mu Family, Mu Yubai!

The identity of this elder was obvious.

“It’s Grandpa!” Xiao Yun exclaimed in excitement. He was very familiar with this elder, but this was the first time Yun Che had ever seen this person... His biological grandfather! Mu Family’s current Patriarch —— Mu Feiyan.

The Mu Family seat was just on the right of the Yun Family, just adjacent to one another. Mu Feiyan gaze swept in front of him as he walked with big strides, and when he arrived at the Yun Family seats, he brows quivered ferociously. Unconcerned with the presence of everyone that gathered, he scolded in rage: “Bastard things! They actually put your Yun Family at the end!”

Yun Qinghong stood up and replied with a smile: “Calm down Father-in-law, even though our family has been married for generations, we had never been next to each other before during a ceremony. Today, this will no longer be a regret, and can be

considered something to rejoice about."

Hearing this, Old Master Mu who was exhaling heavily and staring widely instantly slapped Yun Qinghong's shoulder and laughed loudly: "Good Son-in-law, I knew that such a small matter is so insignificant that you will not put it to heart. Oh? Is this kid that godson of yours?"

Mu Yurou pulled Yun Che and Xiao Yun out together, then said with a smile: "Che'er, this is my father. You can call him Grandfather, just like Xiao'er."

"Grandfather." Yun Che respectfully called out without hesitation, because the elder standing in front him now was his grandfather, and he had a quarter of his blood.

"Mn, good kid. I can tell that you're different with just a glance. Especially your eyes, they look like Qinghong's when he was young." Mu Feiyan examined Yun Che for a while and praised: "Yubai usually does not praise anyone, but he speaks about you nearly everyday during these past few days. I've heard so much that calluses are about to grow out of my ears."

In his admiring glance were signs of deep gratitude. He knew that Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou's full recovery was all thanks to Yun Che. With his vast experience, he obviously knew that such matters could not be revealed in public, or else troubles would be invited.

"I thank Grandfather for the praise." Yun Che replied with a full

smile.

"These three are all my elder brothers. In the future, you can call them uncle like Xiao'er." Mu Yurou pointed at the three brothers who looked alike, and were standing behind Mu Feiyan: "That's your Third Uncle Mu Yuqing and that's your Second Uncle Mu Yukong."

"Yun Che greets Second and Third Uncle." Yun Che greeted with respect.

Only Yun Qinghong, Mu Yurou, Xiao Yun and Yun Che knew of Yun Che's true identity because he said that he did not want to reveal it yet, and Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou agreed to his request. However, Mu Yurou obviously could not control her urge to let her precious son reunite with his uncles.

Mu Yuqing looked exceptionally young. He received Yun Che's greeting with a smile, not forgetting to praise him: "No wonder even Brother-in-law is willing to accept you as his godson. Let's not talk about anything else, but just his looks alone are already not below me in my prime."

Mu Yukong slapped his forehead and replied helplessly: "Old Three suddenly gaining a nephew has indeed caused him to get carried away. Mn, Yun Che, your address of "Second Uncle" won't be for nothing. Next time when you visit our Mu Family, I'll definitely supplement you with a gift."

"This is your Great Uncle, Che'er you've seen him before

already.” Mu Yurou pointed to Mu Yubai and said.

Yun Che went forward and greeted in all seriousness: “Great Uncle…”

“Uncle your sister!” Mu Yubai waved his hand and yelled in dissatisfaction: “Didn’t we agree to be sworn brothers earlier. Are you going back on your word? Or do you think I, Mu Yubai, am not fit to be your sworn brother?!”

Chapter 538 – The Twelve Families

There was no doubt that Mu Yubai was a prideful person. This was the first time in his life that he had wanted to become sworn brothers with someone else, and he was even willing to lower his own seniority to do so with someone who was in his early twenties. If he were to still be rejected, it would mean that he would have lost all the face that he had earned in his life thus far.

Therefore, since he had already said it, he had to get this brother! It had to happen no matter what!

Yun Qinghong, Mu Yurou and Xiao Yun's faces changed drastically. One month ago, Mu Yubai said he wanted to become sworn brothers with Yun Che, and although they thought that their ages weren't really suitable, there were no major problems. Now, however, knowing that Mu Yubai was Yun Che's blood related uncle, if it really were to happen... it would become a huge joke.

Yun Che laughed awkwardly, and said: "Of... Of course it's not that I'm not unwilling. How about this, if senior still wants to become sworn brothers with me after today's Grand Ceremony, I would definitely not refuse."

"Good!!" Just as Yun Che finished speaking, Mu Yubai quickly shouted in reply, as though he was afraid Yun Che would go back on his word. He valiantly continued: "A real man never goes back on his word! I, Mu Yubai, will never go back on anything I say, even in death! We will go through the ceremony tomorrow, whoever goes back on his word would be the son of a turtle! All of

you are going to be witnesses!”

“This...” Xiao Yun scratched his head, as he looked away, not daring to look at Mu Yubai.

“Hohoho...” Yun Qinghong laughed in a weird and shady manner.

Mu Yurou grinned until her eyes became two lines: “Big Brother, this is what you said yourself, none of us forced you to.”

The three weird expressions caused Mu Yubai to have a sense of unease. He stared widely and asked in caution: “What’s going on? Are you guys hiding something from me?”

“Enter your seats quickly, the ceremony is going to start in an hour. Today is not the day for you to fool around. Already nearly two hundred years old and you still haven’t given me a grandson, what kind of man are you? Hmph.” Mu Feiyan said with disdain as he walked with big strides towards the Mu Family seats.

The word “grandson” immediately silenced his three sons. They moved behind the old man, not daring to even utter another word. Mu Feiyan had three sons and one daughter, but even though his daughter had married Yun Qinghong, his three sons were still single until now, not providing him any signs of the arrival of a grandson. Whenever Patriarch Mu becomes angry at home, it was because of this matter nine times out of ten. This was also why he had not yet given the Patriarch position to Mu Yubai.

He could only blame his three sons whose fear of marriage was etched deep within their bones. Normally, they were casual and unrestrained, but when they thought about being controlled by a woman when they got married, they would shrink away. The fact that Mu Yubai was persistent about making Yun Che his sworn brother was a sign of just how “carefree” a person he was. As for the responsibility of giving Old Man Mu a grandson, the three brothers always pushed around the responsibilities. Many times, Old Man Mu would get so enraged that he would beat up the three brothers... Even so, not one of them had gotten married.

“The Under Heaven Clan has arrived!”

The Under Heaven Family was led by Patriarch Great Ambition Under Heaven and Yun Che could see Unparalleled Under Heaven in the group. Slightly behind him, he could see Number One Under Heaven. There was also Number Three Under Heaven and Number Six Under Heaven whom he had met three months ago, and the others elves who were in line with them were probably Number Two Under Heaven, Number Four Under Heaven and Number Five Under Heaven. At their center was the elf girl who caused Xiao Yun’s bottom to leave the seat with a scraping sound as he said agitatedly: “Seventh Sister... It’s Seventh Sister!”

As a clan of the elven race, not only did the Under Heaven Family possess eye-catching long ears and diaphanous wings, a distinct aura of nature energy could be felt emanating from their bodies. When they arrived, it seemed as though a cool breeze had just blown through the entire hall, causing everyone to feel refreshed.

Seeing where the Yun Family were seated, Great Ambition Under

Heaven was stunned for a moment. When he went past the Yun Family seats, he nodded towards Yun Qinghong, but did not say anything. Number One Under Heaven also nodded towards Yun Che.

Number Seven Under Heaven secretly stole a glance at Xiao Yun before lowering her head and biting her lips. She had not seen him for three months and in three months, the thing she understood the most was that her chance of meeting Xiao Yun was become slimmer and slimmer...

The Under Heaven Family seats were adjacent to the Mu Family seats.

Xiao Yun's eyes followed Number Seven Under Heaven, and only when she sat down did he look away. His eyes were not focused, he was lifeless, and his face covered with dejection. Yun Che looked at his expression, and sighed silently. He knew Xiao Yun's eyes were downcast... He was not Yun Qinghong's real son, and the fact that he was from the Profound Sky Continent was already a given. This caused the original obstacles between him and Number Seven Under Heaven to increase tremendously.

The backgrounds of the two of them... were of two completely different worlds.

"Given up already?" Yun Che asked with a faint smile.

Xiao Yun shook his head: "I would never be willing to give up on Seventh Sis, but now I... Now I... really don't know what to do."

“Then don’t think about this for now. A favorable turn of events often happens when one least expects it to.” Yun Che said with a smile before his tone turned more serious: “Xiao Yun, the Twelve Families are almost all here, give me a brief introduction of them, especially the leaders and the elites of the young generation.”

“Ohhh, alright!” Xiao Yun nodded. The Twelve Families were the strongest existence in Illusory Demon Realm, so their leaders and the rising stars below the age of thirty-five were naturally names that shook the world. Xiao Yun, having been Yun Family’s Young Patriarch for the past twenty years was naturally familiar with these people.

He pointed directly opposite at a seat that was labeled with the word “Xiao” and said: “That is the Xiao Family of the Twelve Families. Their original form is the Howling Heaven Pegasus and their Family profound skill allows them to control tempests. Their Patriarch is Xiao Xifeng and rumor has it that he is in the second level of the Sovereign Profound Realm. For the young generation, the strongest is also their Young Patriarch, the person in blue, standing beside Xiao Xifeng... His name is Xiao Donglai, and even though he is twenty-five this year, which is two years younger than Yun Xinyue, he is at the same profound level as Yun Xinyue, fourth level of the Tyrant Profound Realm.”

Yun Che nodded, remembering every word he said.

Xiao Yun pointed to the seats on the right of the Xiao Family which were labelled “Jiufang”: “That is the Jiufang Family. They are of the demon race and their original form is the Nine-Headed

Flood Dragon. Their family profound art is a frighteningly deadly poison technique and they have a very deep relationship with the Helian Family. There would be marriages between the families nearly every generation. The current Patriarch is Jiufang Kui and the person beside him is Young Patriarch Jiufang Yu. He is thirty this year and his profound strength also seem to be in the fourth level of the Tyrant Profound Realm... However, it is rumored that he possesses a rare innate Flood Dragon Poison, the 'Nine Emperor Venom Body', that only appears within the Jiufang Family once every four thousand years. If one is poisoned by it, it is said that even a low level Monarch would find it hard to dispel."

"The Lin Clan is a clan of human-demon hybrids. Their Patriarch is Lin Guiyan and the strongest of the young generation is the person sitting directly being Lin Guiyan... Lin Hanchuan, twenty-nine years old, fifth level of the Tyrant Profound Realm."

"Nangong Family, human race. They are called the strongest sword users of the Illusory Demon Realm and use dual blades as their main weapon. Their Patriarch is Nangong Zhi and strongest of the young generation is the youngest son of the Eighth Elder —— Nangong Yan."

"The Chiyang Clan has arrived!"

A loud shout interrupted Xiao Yun's narration. Yun Che turned to look at the main door where a scarlet family was entering while bringing along a heatwave.

Members of this family were fully dressed in red, and even their hair and eyebrows were scarlet. As they entered, the temperature

rose drastically. Some of the weaker profound practitioners who hailed from more distant regions, who were on the weak side were caught off guard as their skins burned with a burst of acute pain. Only when they hurriedly channeled their profound energy did they barely withstand it.

"That is the Chiyang Family, their original form is the Scorching Sunfire Dragon! They are a race of true dragons and are very strong. Their combined strength only loses out to the Helian Family and the Su Family. They possess the Scorching Sun Dragon Body and the speed at which they practice profound cultivation and learn profound skills is much faster than normal humans and demons. Their current Patriarch is Chiyang Bailie and the strongest of the young generation... Err, it's that girl."

In the direction Xiao Yun pointed, Yun Che could see a young woman standing beside Chiyang Bailie. She looked pretty, was tall, had scarlet hair, and a tinge of scarlet came from her wheat colored skin.

The most eye-catching thing about her were the scarlet colored tight leather clothes that she wore. The scarlet leather shirt was short and wrapped around her voluptuous breasts, yet it revealed her flat stomach and navel. Her shorts were an even shorter pair of red tight leather waist pants that only barely held her butt and completely revealed her slender long legs. Hanging on the pants was a coiled scarlet whip, and unorganized lines of fire flickered about continuously upon it... It only took one look to evidently see that this was not a normal artifact.

This wild and hot look immediately drew the gaze of countless

young men; each one of them eyes shone brightly, salivating. However, it was obvious that she was already used to this kind of attention as she walked with her head held high; the elegance and pride clearly shone on her face.

"This appearance is too bold. If my wife dares to dress like this, I would definitely divorce her." Yun Che said with a crooked mouth, then immediately added: "If it's only to show me alone, then it would be different."

"Cough. She's called Chiyang Yanwu, it is said that her affinity with fire is almost equal to her ancestors from the ancient era. Her talent is frightening and although she is only twenty-four, she is already at the peak of the fifth level of the Tyrant Profound Realm, about to advance to the sixth level. However..." Xiao Yun lowered his voice and continued: "This Chiyang Yanwu has a reputation in Illusory Demon Realm for being very prideful and it's said that no man has made her look at him straight in the eye before."

"Among the Twelve Guardian Families, there is actually a family whose strongest practitioner in the young generation is a woman, this is interesting." Yun Che rubbed his chin and said.

"Actually, it is not only the Chiyang Family that has a female as their strongest in the young generation." Xiao Yun pointed to the family who was labelled "Bai" and said: "That is the Bai Family who are also of the demon race. Their original form is the Cloud-winged White Tiger. Their Patriarch is Bai Yi and the strongest of their young generation is the girl on his left —— Bai Jie, thirty years old, fifth level of the Tyrant Profound Realm."

“Oh.” Yun Che nodded gradually, before his brows twitched: “Er, Bai Jie?”

“Eh? Does Big Brother know her?” Xiao Yun asked in shock.

“No, no. I definitely don’t.” Yun Che shook his head: “It’s probably the first time I’ve heard that name, but why do I find it so familiar… Never mind, tell me about Helian Family.”

Author’s Note: Twelve Family Seating Arrangement:

East (North to South): Helian, Chiyang, Bai, Nangong, Lin, Jiufang, Xiao.

West (North to South): Su, Under Heaven, Yan, Mu, Yun.

SummerRain Note: The Xiao (啸) Family of Illusory Demon’s Twelve Families is a different character from Xiao Yun’s Xiao (萧).

OverTheRanbow Note: Regarding the ‘Bai Jie’ thing at the end, there is a mature adult novel named “少妇白洁“, or “淫荡少妇之白洁”, aka “Lustful young milf Bai Jie”. Mars Gravity basically made a reference as a joke, don’t worry about it being significant to the plot or anything haha.

Chapter 539 – Drawing A Clear Line

“The Helian Family are of the Nine-headed Demon Snake race. Their current Patriarch is Helian Kuang and that Helian Peng Big Brother saw two months ago is his younger brother. The strongest of the Helian Family’s young generation is that person sitting next to Helian Peng… Helian Ba! He and the Su Family’s Su Zhizhan are the strongest among the all the juniors from the Twelve Guardian Families. However, Helian Ba is thirty one years old this year, while Su Zhizhan is only twenty seven, so in terms of innate talent, Su Zhizhan is slightly superior to Helian Ba.”

“Su Family?” Yun Che swept his eyes over the seating arrangements of the Twelve Families. The Twelve Families were split into two, one side east and the other west. The Helian, Chiyang, Bai, Nangong, Lin, Jiufang and Xiao Families were seated on the east side, while their own Yun Family, Mu Family, and Under Heaven Clan were seated on the west side. And the northern-most seats on the west side were labelled with the word ‘Su’, but the seats were still empty as the Su Family had not arrived yet.

“The Su Clan has arrived!”

Just at the moment Yun Che was looking in the direction of the Su Family seats, a loud, clear voice rang out from the front of the main hall. The one hundred members of the Su Family entered as one body and they directly marched over to where their seats were.

The middle-aged man who led the group came to a stop once he passed by the Yun Family. He cupped his hands towards Yun

Qinghong, “Brother Yun, I hope you’ve been well?”

Yun Qinghong stood up and faintly smiled, “Everything has been splendid. Big Brother Su’s profound strength seems to have once again risen significantly, congratulations on this great news.”

“Haha, I am still far off compared to the freakish talent that is Brother Yun.” The middle-aged man laughed in a free and easy manner, “Zhizhan, hurry up and greet Uncle Yun.”

“Zhizhan greets Uncle Yun.” The youth who stood beside the middle-aged man made junior’s courtesy. His expression was filled with respect and he was neither servile nor overbearing. He was of uncommon bearing but after Yun Che saw his eyes, he had a feeling that this fellow was also someone who was filled with conceit... but that was to be expected. Because all these absolute geniuses from the best families had grown up amidst the constant admiration and astonishment of others; it would be even more abnormal if they did not possess any arrogance whatsoever.

After they had said their greetings to the Yun Family, Mu Family and the Under Heaven Family, the Su Family took their seats. Xiao Yun resumed his introductions without missing a beat, “The person who greeted Father just now is the current Patriarch of the Su Family, Su Xiangnan. And the young man was the aforementioned Su Zhizhan. The current strength of the Su Family is only inferior to that of the Helian Clan, but Su Zhizhan will definitely not lose to Helian Ba; both of them are at the sixth level of Tyrant Profound Realm, but if they were the same age, Su Zhizhan would definitely be the superior one.”

“The Su Family is the same as our Yun Family, in that both families are all humans, so the relationship between both our families have been in good standing for generations. Patriarch Su is also Father’s longtime friend. In the years that father was crippled, he personally came to visit many times.” Xiao Yun explained in detail.

Yun Che slowly nodded his head. Moreover, from the looks that Yun Qinghong and Su Xiangnan had exchanged just now, he could surmise that the Su Family was definitely not an enemy.

“That ‘Yan’ Family to the right of the Su Family, are they also humans?” Yun Che pointed at the position the Yan Clan was seated.

“Yes.” Xiao Yun nodded his head, “The Yan Family are called the Divine Spear Clan and all the members of that family use the spear as their weapon. They also had a pretty good relationship with our Yun Family all this while. One hundred years ago, the Yan Family was basically considered the weakest of the Twelve Guardian Families, but now it is a title our Yun Family ignonimously bears... The Yan Family’s Patriarch is called Yan Zijing and their Young Patriarch is Yan Chenkong, twenty-six years old, third level of the Tyrant Profound Realm.

“The Under Heaven Clan are of the elven race and their weapon of choice are profound bows and arrows. The Patriarch is Seventh Sister’s father, Greatest Ambition Under Heaven, and the Young Patriarch is Seventh Sister’s eldest brother, Number One Under Heaven. The one who is representing their young generation is Seventh Sister’s sixth brother, he should be twenty-eight this year,

fourth level of the Tyrant Profound Realm."

After Xiao Yun's introduction, Yun Che now had a good grasp of the basic information regarding the Twelve Families.

"Xiao Yun, what kind of level are Duke Huai Palace's Hui Ran and Hui Ye at?"

At the mention of these two names, Xiao Yun's expression clearly became a lot more nervous, "Hui Ye is at the sixth level of the Tyrant Profound Realm and he is the third amongst the Illusory Demon Seven Scions. And that Hui Ran, I heard that he is already at the eighth level of the Tyrant Profound Realm?"

Yun Che's brows twitched, "A late stage Overlord? The Twelve Families are already considered the pinnacle of power in the Illusory Demon Realm, so why is their young generation so lacking in comparison?"

"The various great Duke Palaces of the Illusory Demon Royal Family have always been small in number, so their combined power will not be as strong as the Twelve Families. But in the end, they are still royalty so they have access to the best resources. Thus, the elites they produce, especially those elites from the young generation, had extra advantages which far outstripped what was available to the Twelve Families. Every generation's Illusory Demon Seven Scions will be, on a whole, stronger than the twelves prodigies from the Guardian Families, but they won't be that much stronger... This Hui Ran is a rare monster, his innate talent is so high that it's bizarre. Moreover, Duke Huai Palace has definitely spared no expense in using an extreme amount of

resources on his body to allow him to have an abnormal strength that far surpasses his age!”

“I heard from Mother, that when Father was thirty years old, he was also at the eighth level of the Tyrant Profound Realm, so this Duke Hui Ran is as strong as Father was when he was young.” Xiao Yun said in a rather dissatisfied tone. This was because, at least where the Yun Family was concerned, Duke Huai Palace was an evil adversary.

“Oh, these two cases are very different to me.” Yun Che faintly shook his head, “Father had an innate potential which distinguished itself from the rest, whereas this Hui Ran had access to extra resources that far exceeded what our father ever had in his youth. He may be comparable to Father when they were both this age, but once you look to the future, he definitely will not have the qualifications to be compared with Father at all.”

“Mn, well said, Big Brother!” Xiao Yun said in a voice filled with agreement.

Yun Qinghong glanced at this set of brothers and he gave a dry laugh. After that, he looked forward and kept silent, not uttering a single word.

It was only fifteen minutes away from the official start of the grand ceremony, so at this moment, the Demon Imperial Hall was already filled to the brim. The various dignitaries, hegemons, main powers within the Demon Imperial City, Twelve Families and the great Duke Palaces had all assembled. Yun Che turned his head, and he was just about to ask Yun Qinghong some questions

regarding the Little Demon Empress when he suddenly noticed that Yun Qinghong's expression was far more grave now as compared to when they had first entered. Yun Che furrowed his brows. His eyes swept across the crowd, but they began to slowly relax a bit.

The center of the Demon Imperial Hall was directly north and it was where the Demon Emperor would be seated. The two core seating arrangements which were closest to the Demon Emperor were divided into an east and west wing, and these core seats were where the various great Duke Palaces and Twelve Families were seated. The Su Family, Yan Family, Under Heaven Family, Mu Family and Yun Family were arrayed from north to south on the west wing. Whereas the Helian Family, Chiyang Family, Bai Family, Nangong Family, Lin Family, Jiufang Family and Xiao Family were arrayed from north to south on the east wing.

The west wing, where the Yun Family was seated, had a total of five Guardian Families.

Whereas the east wing had a total of seven Guardian Families!

The specific seating arrangement was:

East Wing (north to south): Helian, Chiyang, Bai, Nangong, Lin, Jiufang, Xiao.

Middle (north): Little Demon Empress.

West Wing (north to south): Su, Yan, Under Heaven, Mu, Yun.

The two wings had were exactly the same but the Twelve Guardian Families had not split themselves up equally, so this ended up with one wing having five while the other had seven and this presented an uncomfortable asymmetry... And this asymmetry, during a grand ceremony where all the heroes of the land had gathered, definitely had to have some meaning.

And the same imbalance occurred with regards to where the Duke Palaces had seated themselves. There were also more royalty seated in the east wing than in the west wing. This even created a gap in the golden seats that were originally reserved for the royal family. Some aristocrats and nobility who were not from the Demon Imperial City were arranged to be seated there instead, causing their expressions to be terrified as this excessive, unexpected good favor left them restless.

“Father, the seating arrangements seem extremely problematic this time?” Yun Che asked in a low voice.

Yun Qinghong slowly nodded his head, “The situation is much worse than I thought it would be... far, far worse! This seating arrangement could be said to be drawing a clear line.”

That’s right, this was indeed drawing a clear line!

For those who were not from Demon Imperial City, they naturally could not tell what was happening. But as for those who lived in the Demon Imperial City, especially the members of the

Twelve Guardian Families and the royal family, they could tell with a single glance... that the Guardian Families and royalty sitting in the east wing were either aligned towards Duke Huai, or had even completely defected to his side.

On the west wing, there was no one who was aligned with Duke Huai; they were all still loyal to the bloodline of the Demon Emperor and as such, they were also loyal to the Little Demon Empress!

At first, Yun Che was still rather unclear as to which of the Twelve Guardian Families had thrown in with Duke Huai, but now, it was clear as day! And this was clearly deliberate on Duke Huai's part; he was showing to all those assembled that the power that he held was already this great... and it was a power that already completely suppressed those who were still loyal to the Little Demon Empress!

Such a seating arrangement, such brazen and unscrupulous behavior... Duke Huai's intentions and desires were made abundantly clear during this grand ceremony!

The various Patriarchs and Elders of the Su Family, Yan Family, Under Heaven Family, Mu Family and Yun Family exchanged glances and their expressions became incomparably grave. None of them had predicted that the situation would be quite so severe, that the power Duke Huai had been gathering covertly all these years would actually be so terrifying.

"Is it really so unbearable to have a woman as a ruler?" Yun Che said with lamentation in his voice. The image of Cang Yue

immediately appeared in his mind and it warmed his heart. He said to himself: Thank goodness I healed that disease of my royal Father-in-law so he can spawn a whole new nest of little princes. Because if there is a situation where he has no choice but to pass his position to Xueruo, then my princess wife will be in for a bad time... she'll be tired to death.

"To these powerhouses who stand at the peak of the Illusory Demon Realm, women have always only been viewed as an accessory or even a toy for men. Thus, having to swear loyalty to a woman will indeed cause conflict to arise in their heart... But it should definitely not be a reason for them to betray the bloodline of the Demon Emperor! The greatest reason is actually their own greed! Duke Huai Palace had definitely peppered them with a copious amount of treats and enticements... but I just never expected that the two great families of Chiyou and Nangong would actually be aligned with Duke Huai! This is absolutely preposterous!"

Yun Che could hear a deep pain emanating from Yun Qinghong's voice.

"What moves do you think Duke Huai will actually make during this grand ceremony?" Yun Che asked, "And why would he choose this particular occasion?"

"Because this is where all the heroes of the realm are gathered." Yun Qinghong said as his brows sank, "All the various district rulers, lords of the big cities in the Illusory Demon Realm, hegemons and the leaders of all the main races... and even the leading figures hailing from the every field of mercantilism,

medicine, and craftsmanship were invited as well! Almost every single person among the one hundred thousand who are within this great hall is an individual who has a great deal of influence over a place, profession, or even over the entire Illusory Demon Realm. It could be said that the seventy billion citizens of the Illusory Demon Realm are completely represented by the one hundred thousand people present! When today's grand ceremony ends, these people will go back to their respective territories and they will disseminate all that has happened here today to every nook and cranny of the Illusory Demon Realm."

Once Yun Qinghong had finished speaking, Yun Che immediately understood what was going on. "So that is to say that this time, Duke Huai wants the people to know that the Little Demon Empress no longer holds the highest power and prestige in the realm, that the strength he possesses now is more than enough to suppress her? After which, he will force the Little Demon Empress to abdicate in front of everyone here?"

"No, you have only gotten one part of it correct." Yun Qinghong shook his head as he replied, "He definitely wants to borrow this occasion to fulfill his meticulous and methodical plans, but he definitely won't use that method. Because that method will produce a result that is contrary to what he desires."

"It would produce the opposite of his desired result?" Yun Che asked in shock.

Yun Qinghong's eyes grew distant and he slowly began to recount, "Ten thousand years ago, the Illusory Demon Realm was a sea of chaos. The human and demon races were locked in battle

and the fire of war had spread to the four corners of the realm; this left the people in dire straits. But after that, the Demon Emperor Clan inherited the legacy of the Golden Crow and received a great power. Henceforth, they led the Twelve Families and began a campaign that lasted several hundred years before they finally conquered the Illusory Demon Realm. Under the brilliant leadership of the Demon Emperor, both the human and demon races stopped fighting. After that, he gradually began to eliminate the conflict between the races and brought peace to the realm; this has persisted to this day. And the primordial divine beast, the Golden Crow, became something that the people of the Illusory Demon Realm have put their utmost faith in for the last ten thousand years. As such the Demon Emperor became a figure that has been loved and revered by the citizens of the Illusory Demon Realm through the generations."

"If Duke Huai forces the Little Demon Empress to abdicate so he can take her place, then there would be rejoicing throughout the land only if the Demon Emperor bloodline had always led the people to calamity and caused them to undergo unspeakable hardships. But it just so happens that it is the opposite of that scenario, so if Duke Huai truly did that, all he would invite would be the wrath, rebellion, and rebuke of the people of the Illusory Demon Realm! Even if the power that Duke Huai holds is one thousand times what he has right now, how could he afford to provoke the burning wrath of the seventy billion citizens of the Illusory Demon Realm? This is the main reason Duke Huai is has never dared to make any hasty moves."

"Ah, so this's how it is." Yun Che said as he lapsed into a momentary daze, "So what action will Duke Huai actually take?"

“He will definitely create a reason that is sufficiently adequate, a reason that will cause all the people to be convinced during this grand ceremony.” Yun Qinghong said with a grave expression, “The Little Demon Empress has always been very clear about Duke Huai’s disloyalty but she has never taken any actions against him because she does not want to give him something that he can use, like saying ‘her nature is brutal and vicious and that she harmed other members of the royalty for no rhyme or reason’. So during today’s events, the reason that he will concoct will be fairly simple… for example, he will implicate the Little Demon Empress in a few rumors that would cause all the people to rise up in fury, scandals that he himself has created, of course! And they will be the most vicious and evil of rumors possible… Such as promiscuity, harming her loyal citizens and even feasting on the innards of children.”

Yun Che’s eyebrows slanted fiercely and he said in a low voice, “And if these kinds of rumors were to be shouted out by a single person, no one would pay any attention… but if half of the Guardian Families and half of the royalty support these rumors and join their voices to rebuke the Little Demon Empress, then all these people who have arrived from all over the Illusory Demon Realm won’t have a reason to doubt such lies! Furthermore, the public opinion will be manipulated in such a way that it will create universal fury throughout the lands. Thus, the Little Demon Empress’ reputation would be completely swept away and she would even become a villain in the eyes of the public… Once that happens, it would only be logical that Duke Huai succeeds the position, and it will even be done with the full support of the people!”

“That’s right!” Yun Qinghong said as he nodded his head with a heavy expression. Because once he noticed the strange seating

arrangements, he immediately saw through all of Duke Huai's thoughts.

"So does Father have a plan to help the Little Demon Empress avert this calamity?" Yun Che asked in a serious voice.

Yun Qinghong lapsed into a momentary silence, and then slowly said, "The plan is actually fairly simple, but now that seven Guardian Families and the majority the royalty have sided with Duke Huai, it will be even harder to realize it, nearly impossible in fact."

"What is the plan?" Yun Che asked swiftly.

"The plan is that we incline the hearts of the heroes gathered towards the Little Demon Empress before Duke Huai can begin his scheme, so as to not allow his people to voice out the accusations they had already prepared..."

As Yun Qinghong finished speaking, he gave a long exhalation and he shut his eyes. It was clear that he was bitterly pondering how he should face and deal with the coming scenario.

Yun Che silently considered Yun Qinghong's words and he was also drawn into deep thought. After a while, he suddenly opened his mouth and said, "Father, once the grand ceremony starts, no matter what I do, I hope that Father does not stop me."

Yun Qinghong opened his eyes and gazed at him deeply. But he

did not ask what he was going to do exactly, instead he simply nodded his head silently. And in the midst of those eyes which were as deep as the sea, laid the trust that a father had in his son, a trust that needed no reasons.

“The—— Little—— Demon—— Empress—— Has—— Arrived!!”

At that moment, a reverberating, earsplitting voice filled the Demon Imperial Hall and the originally noisy grand hall immediately fell into a hush. It was so quiet that one could hear the sound of pin dropping. Every single person raised their head to the skies and gazed at the sky above the grand hall.

Chapter 540 – She's The Little Demon Empress?!

The sky above the hall was suddenly wreathed in the light of flames as a gigantic three-legged Golden Crow appeared amidst the fiery sky. Its wings were spread wide and it let out a long cry which tore through the air. After this, the three-legged Golden Crow descended from the flames and as it descended, it left a long scarlet curtain of fire in it's wake. The fire curtain descended from the top of the hall all the way to where the Emperor's throne was. Once the three-legged Golden Crow touched the ground, it disappeared. Behind the curtain of fire, a blurry figure could vaguely be seen seated on that throne.

Everyone within the great hall uniformly rose from their seats; Yun Che was also pulled up by Yun Qinghong. After which, everyone present knelt on the ground.

"We respectfully welcome the Little Demon Empress!!"

Every single person who had to privilege to be invited to the Demon Imperial Hall were undoubtedly the strongest of the strong. The sound of one hundred thousand overlaying voices rising in reverence produced such a vastly powerful sound that it caused the ears of the weaker profound practitioners to reverberate, while also causing their internal organs to churn. And if this was just some normal hall, the power of these voices could cause it to vibrate until it collapsed.

"Everyone, you may rise." A severe voice rang out from behind the curtain of flames.

Everyone returned to their seats and when Yun Che returned to his seat, a look of suspicion crossed his face: This voice... why does it seem so familiar to me? I've clearly never seen the Little Demon Empress before.

Following the descent of the Little Demon Empress, the hall became so quiet that one could hear a pin drop; a heavy atmosphere seemed to envelope every corner of the hall. At this time, the figures of two tall women slowly surfaced from behind the curtain of flame. The two women had features that were both pretty and solemn; one of them was human while the other was a demon, and both exuded the powerful aura of the Tyrant Profound Realm. They extended their hands at the same time and took hold of the fire curtain. After which, they slowly pulled the burning curtain of flames to the left and the right, revealing the figure of the Little Demon Empress.

Yun Che had always held a deep curiosity regarding just what kind of person the Little Demon Empress was. So after the curtain of flames had been parted, he steadily stared at the figure which was seated on the throne. Her appearance was exactly as Xiao Yun had described, she was wearing grey clothing and she was not adorned in the imperial splendor expected of a ruler. Moreover, her figure seemed exceptionally tiny, and at first glance, she seemed to have the body of a little girl, but once he could see her features clearly...

Yun Che's eyes widened instantly and his body swiftly withdrew to the back as he placed his body behind Yun Qinghong.

“Eh, Big Brother, what’s up with you?” Xiao Yun hurriedly asked as he noticed Yun Che’s sudden strangeness.

“She… She… She… She’s the Little Demon Empress?!” Yun Che stammered as his tongue tied itself into a knot, as his teeth started chattering.

“That’s right.” Xiao Yun automatically replied as he nodded his head, “Big Brother, you seem to be really strange right now… Could it be that you’ve already seen the Little Demon Empress before?”

“But… Didn’t you tell me that the Little Demon Empress looked terrifying and that her face was fierce and forbidding?! This Little Demon Empress looks completely different from the way you described her!” If this place was not the venue of the grand ceremony, Yun Che would’ve roared at Xiao Yun until saliva sprayed his face.

The Little Demon Empress was swathed in grey clothes, but underneath all of that loose grey cloth lay an exquisite and delicate body. Both her eyes were as gloomy as the night sky and they emitted a coldness that seemed like icy knives. However, her features were exquisite and beautiful, and they seemed to be carved from snow and ice.

This was clearly the grey-robed little girl whom he had seen outside Demon Imperial City three nights ago. She was also the person who had nearly killed him!!

That little girl… was actually the Little Demon Empress!

That she was the Little Demon Empress was nothing much… What was more important was that on that night, in her ignorance, she showed her naked body to Yun Che… and Yun Che had observed every single part of her body; he had even continued to look for fifteen minutes…

And the most important thing was that after he got caught by her, even his face was recorded in her memory!

Is this some kind of cruel and unusual joke the heavens are playing on me?!

Yun Xiao had an innocent expression on his face, “I did say that the Little Demon Empress was very scary, oh… I also recall telling you that I didn’t dare to look directly at her face. What I really meant was that the Little Demon Empress’ aura, gaze and temperament was extremely terrifying. Every time I saw her, my heart would start beating wildly and a chill would run down my spine. But I never said that the Little Demon Empress’ features were scary. After all, everyone recognizes her as the number one beauty in the Illusory Demon Realm.”

“~!@#…” Yun Che suddenly had the urge to throttle Xiao Yun to death, ”That last sentence… Such an important piece of information, why didn’t you tell me that day?!”

Xiao Yun’s neck contracted and his expression grew even more innocent, “You… You didn’t ask me what the Little Demon

Empress looked like, Moreover... I felt that this information was not really that important at all."

Yun Che smacked his forehead as he choked on his words silently.

But now that he thought back to that day, when Xiao Yun called the Little Demon Empress 'terrifying' and 'scary', he was referring to the feeling she gave off, and he definitely did not say that her features were scary. But the way he described it made it very easy for one to think of a sinister, fierce and forbidding face that people would not dare to look at. Furthermore, since she was even older than his father Yun Qinghong, she should definitely be a middle-aged lady...

So with the description provided by Xiao Yun, he definitely would not be able to connect the Little Demon Empress to a little girl who did not look a day over fifteen!

And even though she was also dressed all in grey, it did not tell you anything, because it was far too normal for those who worshipped the Little Demon Empress to imitate her style of dressing... And even though she used the Golden Crow's flames... all of the Illusory Demon Royal Family could also use the flames of the Golden Crow...

Right now, Yun Che was tangled into a complete mess... this scenario was simply too stimulating.

Before this, he was calmly thinking of how he and his father

could solve the crisis that the Little Demon Empress would encounter during this grand ceremony, but now... the one who faced the greatest danger was actually himself!

Whether he could walk out of this place alive today was totally an unknown quantity right now.

He had actually seen the stately Little Demon Empress naked... this kind of charge perhaps could not be cleared even if he had his head chopped off ten thousands times. After all, this was the Little Demon Empress who had been officially wed to the Little Demon Empress as it was witnessed by all; this was the ruler of the entire Illusory Demon Realm.

Yun Qinghong shot a glance at Yun Che. His face was filled with suspicion, but just as he was about to ask, the Little Demon Empress slowly rose from her throne.

“From the time this empress had succeeded her husband’s position, in the blink of an eye, it has already been one hundred years. In these hundred years, even though I have been unable to make any great contributions to our people, at the same time, I have also have not led our people into chaos and disaster. So it could be said that I have acquitted myself adequately in this task that my royal father and husband has entrusted to me.”

“The Hundred Year Reign Ceremony is normally an occasion of great celebration, but this time it is different. This empress has reigned for one hundred years, and it has been one hundred years since my royal father and husband have passed away. Even though one hundred years have passed, I have not yet been able to avenge

my royal father, nor husband! Under this hatred and enmity, what is joy is there? What is worth celebrating?”

“Thus, during this grand ceremony, there will be no singing and dancing, no praise and acclamation, and no one will be allowed to present tribute. Today we will only speak of the events that have happened over my hundred year reign and of our plans for next hundred years.”

If one observed the features of the Little Demon Empress, one would discover that she was so beautiful, even the sun and the moon paled in comparison. But accompanying those beautiful features was a heavy oppressive aura which could overturn both heaven and earth... Even if she was a ruler, this kind of oppressive aura was simply too heavy. It was so heavy that it was sufficient to cause a powerhouse of the profound world to have difficulty breathing when they faced her.

This kind of oppression, which was terrifying enough to cause one’s heart to palpitate, was completely enough to cover up her breathtaking looks.

She stood in front of the throne, coldly surveying the one hundred thousand experts of the Illusory Demon Realm gathered here, and began to slowly speak. Every word that proceeded from her mouth was ear-splitting to the point where one might go deaf; each word contained the power to completely shake one’s heart and soul. Every large force in the hall did not only have great strength, they also held key responsibilities within the Illusory Demon Realm, but every single one of them bent their heads and silently listened; no one dared to raise their head to look directly at

her, and not a single disrespectful movement was made.

A girl who only looked like she was fifteen at most... and she was even recognized as the number one beauty in the Illusory Demon Realm... Yet she was the ruler of the billions of citizens within the Illusory Demon Realm!!

For the Yun Che who had ‘seen’ the Little Demon Empress for ‘the first time’, the impact it had on his spirit and eyes was undoubtedly extremely big.

The Little Demon Empress raised her right arm and her broad grey sleeve hung down to expose her snowy and tender palm, while also revealing a part of her white jade arm. The maid who was standing to her right slowly stepped forward, bending her head as she presented a small scarlet wine cup.

The Little Demon Empress slowly picked up the wine cup, and the audience hurriedly scrambled to pick up the wine cups that were prepared for them. Once they had done so, they held the wine cup in clasped hands and held them out towards the Little Demon Empress.

“Today’s grand ceremony will begin with this cup of wine!” The Little Demon Empress raised her hand to the sky and she wore an expression of such majesty on her young and girlish face that no one could despise her.

“This cup, is to first salute our Illusory Demon Realm!”

“To secondly salute all the ancestors of the line of the Demon Emperor!”

“And to thirdly salute all of you who are gathered here today! All of you are the cornerstones, pillars and walls of my Illusory Demon Realm and for the past one hundred years, this empress has completely relied on your strength to assist me… This empress will make the first toast to show my respect!”

As the Little Demon Empress’ voice fell, she had already raised her head high to drink the wine in her cup.

“Thank you, Little Demon Empress!”

All the people gathered were terrified without exception, and they hastily drank the wine in their cups in panic, not daring to leave even a single drop. There were some who were so excited that their hands began to shake, because in the Hundred Year Reign Ceremony, it has always been them who toasted the Demon Emperor first. But this time, it was the Little Demon Empress who made the first toast, and this naturally filled them with extreme terror.

The Little Demon Empress set down her wine cup and surveyed the people once more. Those eyes which were already filled with a heavy aura of death suddenly released a bone-piercing coldness. She asked in a bland voice, “Who was it that planned today’s seating arrangements?”

Everyone in the great hall immediately held their breaths; those

who were not in the know looked at each other helplessly while the faces of those who dwelt in the Demon Imperial City suddenly changed... The seating arrangements of the Twelve Families had been constant for ten thousand years, and everyone did not doubt that the Little Demon Empress could tell the problem of this grand ceremony's seating arrangements with one glance. But no one had guessed that a mere second after she had toasted all the heroes and important ministers of the land, she would, in front of all who were present, suddenly inquire regarding this matter in the middle of this grand ceremony.

This turnaround was so quick that it left everyone helpless and at a loss.

Chapter 541 – A Gaze That Could Kill

“Oh…” Yun Che stretched his neck, even he did not expect the Little Demon Empress to suddenly make such an ill-timed action.

The great hall descended into a dead silence for a few breaths, after which, a man slowly stood up from among the seats in the east wing; it was Duke Huai himself. He bowed in salute and said, “Reporting to the Little Demon Empress, it was this humble duke who arranged the seats.”

“Hmph!” The Little Demon Empress raised her eyebrows and coldly said, “It has already been ten thousand years from the time the Twelve Families followed the First Demon Emperor to conquer the realm till today, and in these ten thousand years, the seating arrangement during a Demon Emperor’s grand ceremony has never changed. So why did you change the seats of the Twelve Families? You’d better give this empress a satisfactory explanation!”

This time, he had arranged the seats to give the Little Demon Empress a show of his strength, to let her know that the power that should have belonged solely to the line of the Demon Emperor has now largely shifted towards him. But little did he expect that she would suddenly spring this difficult question on him during the grand ceremony. He replied in an unperturbed manner, “Reporting to the Little Demon Empress, this humble duke participated in the arrangement of this grand ceremony, so I did not dare be careless. I had first asked the various Patriarchs and Dukes on where they would prefer to be seated, but I did not think that the majority of them wanted to sit in the east wing, so this humble duke independently decided to change the seating

arrangements of the Twelve Families and the various Duke Palaces. I hope that the Little Demon Empress will forgive me."

The words that had just been uttered by Duke Huai did not mean much to the people who came from outside the Demon Imperial City. At most, they would only find it strange that Duke Huai would ask the various families where they wanted to sit when he was organizing this grand ceremony. But the powers within the Demon Imperial City naturally understood exactly what he was saying... That the so-called 'majority that wanted to sit in the east wing was clearly "the majority who were willing to swear their allegiance to Duke Huai"!

"Independently decided?" The Little Demon Empress narrowed her eyes slightly and even this slight change in expression caused the atmosphere within the entire great hall to abruptly turn cold, "And who gave you this power to make such a decision? The Twelve Families and the Duke Palaces are supposed to be placed on equal footing, and the only one who has the power to change the seats of the Twelve Families and the Duke Palaces, is only this empress! When was it up to you to arrange the positions of the Twelve Families?! In the next grand ceremony, do you also want to change the seat of this empress as well?!"

"This humble duke does not dare!" Duke Huai hurriedly bowed and lowered his head, his face was filled with anxiety and panic as he secretly ground his teeth together... With all the heroes of the realm as witness, he naturally could not retort even if he received such a harsh rebuke from the Little Demon Empress; he could only earnestly endure it.

The Little Demon Empress' gaze swiveled and she looked in the direction of the various Guardian Families and Duke Palaces seated in the east wing. Her tender lips curled up and she slowly punctuated each and every word in an extremely bland voice, "All of you... like... to sit in the east wing?"

The east wing held seven of the great Guardian Families and sixty Duke Palaces, but under the concentrated gaze of the Little Demon Empress, every single one of them felt their hearts tighten up in anxiety as their hands turned cold and clammy. It felt as if an icy-cold blade had been placed at their throats. This feeling was exacerbated by the fact they all had harbored ulterior motives in their heart. Forget about talking, none of them even dared to raise their heads. Every single one of them held their breaths and did not even dare to gasp for air.

And even Yun Che, who was seated in the west wing, could feel an incomparably heavy aura of oppression. He couldn't help but be silently amazed... This Little Demon Empress' aura was simply too terrifying, but then again, it was not surprising... One hundred years ago, she first lost her father and then lost the husband she had married not too long ago... who was also her younger brother. As the last person who bore the bloodline of the Demon Emperor, she had no choice but to bear this heavy burden... and despite that, all these years, certain people had been trying to snatch away the ten thousand year legacy of her ancestors...

"To be filled with hatred against both heaven and earth" was not even enough to describe the feelings she held in her heart and soul.

Moreover, she was simply too tiny and delicate, while her

features were the crown of the mortal world. So if she did not have a sufficiently imposing aura, how could she then rule over all the heroes of the realm?

The great hall was filled with a deathly stillness as the seven Guardian Families and sixty Duke Palaces didn't dare to reply. They had only thrown in with Duke Huai because they witnessed his strength growing stronger as the days passed, and if they didn't make such a choice, when the Little Demon Empress was forced to abdicate, even if they were not destroyed, they would definitely not be well off. So even if they were now inclined towards Duke Huai, it definitely did not mean that they did not fear the Little Demon Empress.

"Patriarch Helian, why don't you answer this empress' question? Why did you choose to sit in the east wing?"

As the Patriarch of the Helian Family, Helian Kuang had enough power and status to lord over the entire Illusory Demon Realm and his name fit his disposition as he was famous for being fearlessly domineering and arrogant. But once his name was abruptly spoken by the Little Demon Empress, the entire Helian Family felt their bodies fiercely quiver. He stood up and clasped his hands. But as he was about to speak, his gaze suddenly met with the gloomy and chilly gaze of the Little Demon Empress and his heart immediately froze in his chest as he felt a chill run through his entire body. His mouth flapped open quite a few times, yet he could not utter even a single word.

No one had expected the atmosphere to suddenly become frozen right as the grand ceremony began.

At this time, Yun Qinghong stood up and he spoke in a reverential tone, “I beseech the Little Demon Empress to calm her anger, this Yun has something to say.”

The Little Demon Empress was unfazed and she blandly said, “Speak.”

Yun Qinghong continued, “Yes… Today is the anniversary of the Little Demon Empress’ hundred year reign. This ceremony is witnessed by all under heaven and all the heroes of the realm have come from the length and breadth of the realm to celebrate this day with you. Even though the change in the seating arrangement is a little unseemly, but in the end, seats are merely seats. In the eyes of this Yun, it is not such a big deal. If the Little Demon Empress is not happy that Duke Huai has independently rearranged the seats, you can order him to change it back once the grand ceremony is over. There is simply no need to dampen the atmosphere over such a trivial matter.”

Yun Qinghong’s intention was partly to advise the Little Demon Empress to remain calm, and partly as hidden mockery. The Little Demon Empress faintly arched her brows, and after that, she slowly nodded her head, “Patriarch Yun is indeed correct, this sort of trivial matter is simply not worthy of this empress’ attention. Patriarch Yun, please be seated. Helian Kuang, you may also withdraw!”

One was asked to “please be seated”, the other was ordered to “withdraw”; one was addressed as “Patriarch Yun” while the other was directly addressed as “Helian Kuang”. It was so blindingly

obvious who the Little Demon Empress favored more; even a fool could tell with a glance. The Helian Family had been suppressed by the Yun Family for ten thousand years but for the first time in history, they were the chief representatives. So not only were they unusually pleased with themselves, they also kept shooting taunting gazes over at the Yun Family to provoke them and show their dominance. But now, they had been slapped on the mouth by no less than the Little Demon Empress herself... and this was even done in front of all the heroes of the realm, as all their prestige went down the drain.

As for the Duke Huai who still stood there bowing, it was as if the Little Demon Empress had forgotten about his existence. She did not continue to bother with him and Duke Huai could only give a resentful laugh as he retook his seat.

Yun Che silently pondered to himself: The temperament of this Little Demon Empress was simply too unyielding and overbearing. Duke Huai tried to use the seating arrangements to give the Little Demon Empress a show of his strength but she borrowed this little display to slap him across the face... This woman, I definitely cannot afford to provoke her!

As Yun Che was lost in thought, he suddenly saw the Little Demon Empress' gaze swivel in his direction. His heart was filled with shock and he hurriedly ducked his head as he prattled on inwardly like a broken record... Please do not see me... Please do not see me... Please do not see me...

The Little Demon Empress tacitly nodded at Yun Qinghong, but all of the sudden, her eyes flashed fiercely and they bored in on the

person who stood by Yun Qinghong's side.

The sudden change in the Little Demon Empress' eyes startled Yun Qinghong, but he immediately realized that the person the Little Demon Empress was scrutinising was not him, but it was Yun Che instead. Just as he was about to rise and take the initiative to ask, the Little Demon Empress opened her lips and asked, "Patriarch Yun, this Empress has heard that you have just taken in a godson, is it that person who is beside you?"

Yun Che: !@#$... As expected, I was still discovered!

Yun Qinghong stood up and replied, "Reporting to the Little Demon Empress, yes, it is as you say. My godson's surname is also Yun, with the name Che, and he has a great affinity with this Yun's family. Three month's ago, he saved my unworthy son's life and he even become sworn brothers with my unworthy son. So this Yun simply went with the flow and I took him in as a godson... Che'er, what are you waiting for? Rise and greet the Little Demon Empress."

Yun Che put on a brave face and rose while plastering an extremely "honest" smile on his face, "Yun Family's Yun Che... greets the Little Demon Empress."

Even though Yun Che's head was bent, he could still clearly feel a killing gaze piercing into his body, as if it wanted to directly pierce all his internal organs... Yun Che had never believed that a gaze could kill, but right now, the gaze of this Little Demon Empress could definitely cause a timid person's courage to rupture, causing him to die on the spot.

Fortunately, this killing gaze only endured for an instant. Following that, the Little Demon Empress' cold and lifeless voice rang through the air, and she only said three words, "You may sit."

Yun Che's bottom hit the chair and he silently breathed a sigh of relief.

Mu Yurou gently pulled on Yun Qinghong's sleeve and whispered, "Our son, has he met the Little Demon Empress before?"

"I'm afraid that it's a lot more than 'met' this time." Yun Qinghong said with a bitter laugh.

"But, in this period of time, Che'er has hardly left the house. Moreover, the Little Demon Empress is also not a figure that normal people can meet, so how is that possible?" Mu Yurou said in a mystified voice.

Yun Qinghong lapsed into a momentary silence but after that, he slowly said, "Three days ago, in the dead of the night, I detected Che'er concealing his own presence. After he had circled around the Yun Family household, he left and headed north... And his presence concealment could be said to be perfect, if not for the fact that I occasionally saw a black shadow flitting about, even I would not be able to detect it. Not long after that, the aura of the Golden Crow's flames exploded from somewhere north of the city and from the pureness of that aura, it could only be the Little Demon Empress. And it was only a short period after that incident that

Che’er returned home… I didn’t think too much of it back then, but now that I think about it, something ‘big’ seems to have happened that night, and those Golden Crow flames might very well have been directly targeted at Che’er.”

“This….” Mu Yurou had a face full of astonishment.

The Little Demon Empress returned to her throne and her towering imperial majesty enveloped the entire Demon Imperial Hall, causing the air to be so stifled that it stopped moving, while each and every one of her words struck directly at everyone’s heart and soul.

After the Little Demon Empress had found out that he was not dead, and it had to be in this particular great hall, even though Yun Che had been through extraordinary experiences, he was still scared witless. Among all the people he had seen in his two lives, whether it was tyrannical power, an astonishing manner, or a cutting gaze, no one could compare with this person… Of course, this excluded the abnormal existence that was Jasmine. But if the Emperor of the Divine Phoenix Nation, Feng Hengkong, was compared with her, one could simply say that he would not even have a single speck of an emperor’s prestige or might in comparison.

The Little Demon Empress’ words reverberated in every corner of this great hall, but Yun Che did not continue to listen to what she said. Instead, he faintly shut his eyes and began to sincerely organize all of the findings regarding the history of the Twelve Families that he had gathered over this one month; and he began to ponder on how he should go about dealing with the coming

scenario... Even though this Little Demon Empress had very nearly sent him on his way to the afterlife, he still had to repay this evil with kindness because he was a member of the Yun Family...

To think that there would actually come a day that I, Yun Che, would have to repay evil with kindness. Aghh!!!

"...Since this is so, let us start with the Northern Ocean Domain." The Little Demon Empress' gaze fell on someone who was seated in the back of the hall, "Is the ruler of the Northern Ocean Domain here?"

A tall and imposing man who was dressed fully in blue stood up, and he replied in an incomparably reverential and sincere voice, "Reporting to the Little Demon Empress, the Northen Ocean Domain is under this humble Kong Jingcang's governance. The Northern Ocean Domain currently has a population of seventy three million people, and this population consists of ninety-one different races; humans comprise forty percent, while demons comprise sixty percent... Seventy four years ago, the Wild Wolf Clan rebelled and this rebellion was quelled in four years... Fifty three years ago, a natural disaster suddenly occurred as the Northern Sky Mountain erupted, and this calamity was only averted because the Little Demon Empress had sent enough people to help... Currently, the Northern Ocean Domain is at peace, with no disasters or rebellions..."

"...This humble one is the lord of the Profound Demon City, Feng Daosong. Profound Demon City and its surrounding regions have a total population of fifty-three million. The population consists of two hundred and twenty seven races. The core of our economy is

still the professions of crafting profound formations and blacksmithing. Currently, my Profound Demon City has three of the ten greatest profound formation masters in the Illusory Demon Realm…”

“This humble one is the lord of the Five Way Domain, Lan Tengwu… For the past one hundred years, we have defended the border, not even letting down our guards for a single day, and we will definitely not allow the villains of the Profound Sky Continent to even take a step into our realm…”

……

……

The various lords began to declare the prominent events that had happened to their territories one after the other. In the center of the east wing, Duke Huai had a leisurely expression on his face, but his eyes betrayed his true unease. He kept looking in the direction of the Yun Family, and finally he crossed gazes with Yun Qinghong. Both of their eyes narrowed at the same time and Duke Huai gave a dull laugh… Yun Qinghong responded with a faint smile, but his smile carried an unmistakable clear disdain.

Duke Huai’s eyebrows furrowed fiercely.

Even though the two of them only had their eyes and expressions cross for that short span of time, they had issued what could be said to be an “ultimatum” to each other. Duke Huai was asking: Have you thought things through yet, and decided to stand with

this duke? This is your, and the Yun Family's, final chance.

But Yun Qinghong's reply was only a short two words:

Haha.

Chapter 542 – Conflict Begins

Duke Zhong, who was beside Duke Huai, saw his facial expression change, smiled lightly and said, “I can see that you are truly being cautious about Yun Qinghong, and frankly, I can’t really understand it.”

“This duke will not deny it.” Duke Huai said with a stony expression, “This duke was most at ease during the years he was crippled. But when he healed without any warning, it was like a needle pierced through this duke’s heart… This duke felt that Yun Qinghong sees through what this duke has prepared to do at this Grand Ceremony, and when that moment comes, he would certainly take action.”

“If you fear Yun Qinghong that much, you must know his temper very well. Then, according to your understanding of him, do you think it’s possible for him to fall on our side?” Duke Zhong asked gradually.

Duke Huai’s breathing stuttered, then, he shook his head. “Impossible.”

“If we already know that it’s impossible, then why waste our emotions and hold on to this non-existent chance to try and rope him in?”

Duke Huai didn’t say a word.

“If Duke Huai is really afraid of Yun Qinghong ruining the plan,

there is a simple way to take care of the problem." Duke Zhong said with a sneer, "We could make it so he wouldn't even be qualified to speak later, wouldn't that solve the problem?"

The moment Duke Zhong said this, Duke Huai instantly knew what he wanted to do. After a brief silence, he gradually nodded his head.

Duke Zhong smiled, glanced sideways, slightly moved his lips, and sent a profound energy sound conversion to a person sitting on the edge of the seats, and signaled the person.

Yun Che wasn't interested in the things the lords had to report. After thinking for a long time, he suddenly asked Yun Qinghong, "Father, the people who joined together to provoke the public's opinion and pressured the Little Demon Empress to punish our Yun Family, were the seven Guardian Families across us, right?"

Yun Qinghong didn't say a word, and nodded slowly.

Yun Che locked his eyebrows and said, "At the Hundred Year Reign Ceremony, the Guardian Families and each major Duke Palace would perform on stage, there's even a tradition of a sparring competition, and there would be no exception this time. If I'm not wrong, the dukes across us would definitely find an opportunity to bring this up, and the method of the sparring competition would very likely be the East Wing against the West Wing."

"That's what Duke Huai would do," Yun Qinghong said calmly.

“With the Little Demon Empress who could take a great setback, and us who refuse to join his faction, how could he not? Or else, he wouldn’t have deliberately arranged the seats like this.”

“It all comes down to what reason he uses.”

Two hours had passed calmly at the Grand Ceremony. This Grand Ceremony, according to the original plan, would continue for at least three days and three nights. This was just the beginning.

At this moment, King Zhennan, who was stationed in the southern border, had just finished reporting what had happened over the hundred years. As soon as he got down, in the corner of the seats on the East, a young duke whose position was basically on the bottom rung suddenly stood up.

The Little Demon Empress glanced at him, and said faintly, “Duke Chu, is there something you would like to report?”

“Yes!” The person who was called ‘Duke Chu’ quickly moved to the front of the seats. When he spoke, his voice was obviously trembling. “There is an issue that has been bothering this humble duke for a long time. But this is an important issue, and it could possibly upset some of the superior figures here, so I don’t know whether or not I should bring it to light.”

The Little Demon Empress’ dark eyes narrowed, and she said coldly, “If you don’t know whether or not you should speak, then don’t speak. Step down!”

"..." It was as if Duke Chu's throat was suddenly stabbed with a knife. He prepared for so long, but he couldn't utter the words that were on the tip of his tongue, and his face was bloated until it was all red... when he said he didn't know whether or not he should bring it to light, it was only something he said to slow down and foreshadow his next words, but he didn't expect the Little Demon Empress to shoot him down with just one sentence before having the chance to continue to say it.

His face twitched as he responded 'yes,' and stepped down awkwardly.

"This idiot!" In the center of the east wing, Duke Huai scoffed.

At this moment, a person who was not far on the right from where Duke Chu was sitting stood up. From his appearance, he was one of the dukes as well. He cupped his hands, and said in a loud voice, "Reporting to Little Demon Empress, this humble duke has something to say! This issue had been on this humble duke's mind for a long time. If it were said out loud, it might also upset some of the superior figures or even induce hatred. But this is an issue related to the Illusory Demon Royal Family's reputation, and even the future of the Illusory Demon Realm. Even if people hold grudges against this humble duke, I have to say it no matter what."

"Oh, is that so?" The eyes of the Little Demon Empress were like stars dotted in the night sky. "Then this empress shall listen to what Duke Xiang has to say, and see exactly how serious this issue is!"

Duke Xiang slightly gnashed his teeth, and said with a serious expression, “This humble duke earnestly requests Little Demon Empress to remove the Yun Family from the Twelve Guardian Families, and replace them with a force that has the ability and the qualification!”

“WAHH——”

The entire hall immediately went into an uproar with what Duke Xiang had said. No one had thought that the ‘serious issue’ Duke Xiang was going to address would be this shocking!

The Twelve Guardian Families were the twelve families who followed the First Demon Emperor and ruled the Illusory Demon Realm. Their existences were supreme like a sacred ground, and they were on the top of the Illusory Demon Realm. The Yun Family, in the past ten thousand years, had been the head of the twelve families, and had always been most valued by the Demon Emperor’s Clan. They had only been rapidly declining in the last century because of the Profound Sky Continent incident... Even though this Duke Xiang was also a duke, his position was low in the Royal Clan. Their Duke Palace’s force was not enough to compare with any of the twelve families. Now, in the presence of the Little Demon Empress, the Twelve Families, and all those under heaven, he unexpectedly asked the Yun Family to step down from the Twelve Guardian Families!

This was simply like dropping a clap of thunder from the sky.

The Little Demon Empress suddenly narrowed her eyes, and the top and bottom of the Yun Family were all furious. Yun Qinghong

didn't have much of a reaction, but not everyone was as calm as Yun Qinghong. Great Elder Yun Waitian suddenly stood up, not even caring that this was the Grand Ceremony, and cursed out loud, "You bold maniac, who do you think you are, how dare you speak of such nonsense!"

That Duke Xiang was surprisingly calm as he said softly, "Great Elder Yun, please watch your manners. Don't let the world know that the Yun Family's manners are like this."

Yun Waitian sneered, "My manners are only for people who deserve it. An ungrateful dog who abandons its ancestors for profit and obey to someone else's orders doesn't deserve my manners."

Yun Waitian's words were so vicious that they made Duke Xiang's calm face suddenly turn into the color of pig liver, as his lips trembled with rage, "Yun Waitian... you... you... you have gone too far!"

"You were the one who went too far!"

"Enough, the two of you, don't go into a war of words." Duke Huai stood up at this moment. The Yun, Mu, Under Heaven, Yan, and Su Family had already been suspicious of the shocking words this Duke Xiang suddenly stood up and said, thinking that it must be an order from Duke Huai. Now that he had stood up, it made it even more unmistakable.

Duke Huai didn't wait for the Little Demon Empress to speak first, and said while smiling, "Duke Xiang, the Yun Family had

been part of the Twelve Guardian Families for all previous generations of Demon Emperors, for ten thousand of years. They could be said to have had many contributions, but you suddenly report to ask the Little Demon Empress to have the Yun Family be removed from the Guardian Families. You should at least give us a reason for it."

Duke Xiang quickly said, "If this humble duke doesn't have a sufficient reason, how would I dare to say something about an issue so serious. And removing the Yun Family from the Twelve Guardian Families is not something that was thought of only by this humble duke. Of the people this humble duke knows, eight or nine out of ten agrees! The reasons are naturally sufficient, and each and every one of them is known by all."

Duke Huai stood up with his hands on his waist. It emboldened this Duke Xiang's confidence, as he said with composure, "As the Demon Emperor's Twelve Guardian Families, a strong ability is the basic requirement! At least, they should have an unbeatable late stage Monarch! Back in the days, the Yun Family had the most late stage Monarchs among the Twelve Guardian Families, and none of the families could compete with them. But, a hundred years ago, Yun Family's eleven late stage Monarchs all died in the Profound Sky Continent! The Yun Family now doesn't even have a late stage Monarch! The strongest of the whole family, Grand Elder Yun Jiang, is only at the sixth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm."

"The whole world knows, having a late stage Monarch was the symbol of the highest force in the Illusory Demon Realm, but the Yun Family doesn't have one anymore! A Yun Family like this doesn't even count as a top force, so how could it be qualified to be one of the Twelve Guardian Families directly under the Little

Demon Empress? How could they have the ability to guard the Demon Emperor's bloodline?"

"Poor remark." Duke Huai shook his head. "A hundred years ago, the Yun Family faced incredible difficulties. These were the consequences caused the impulse of Yun Canghai. Even if the Yun Family doesn't have a late stage Monarch now, with Yun Family's background, and given enough time, there might be one in the future."

"No! That's impossible!" Duke Xiang shook his head assuredly, "What decides a family's future is the ability of the young generation! But, in Demon Imperial City, who doesn't know how weak the Yun Family's young generations are! Of those under the age of thirty, less than five are Overlords, and the highest power they have now is at the second level of the Tyrant Profound Realm... Oh, I heard that there was a Yun Xinyue who was passable, but unfortunately, he had already passed away."

"With a Yun Family like this, what kind of future do they still have? What qualifications do they have to hold on to the title of Guardians? If a family like this can guard the Demon Emperor, wouldn't it be a disgrace to the Demon Emperor's bloodline, and be laughed at by the whole world?!"

"Shut up!!" It was as if Yun Waitian's heart was stabbed when the name "Yun Xinyue" was brought up. He trembled in anger, "The reason the young generation of Yun Family are weak, was because we were plotted against, and was forced to endure the heavy liability. Or else, with the background of the Yun Family, and the power of Profound Handle of the Yun Family, we would never be

weaker than anyone!”

Duke Xiang sneered, “Great Elder Yun’s words has just reminded this duke. That’s right, Great Elder Yun’s words is the second reason! And that’s the Yun Family’s misdeed!”

Duke Xiang pointed at where the Yun Family was sitting, and yelled loudly, “The Little Demon Empress has been on the throne for a full hundred years, but still wasn’t able to inherit the Golden Crow in Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley... and why is that so?! Could it be that your Yun Family don’t know why?!”

“You!!” Yun Waitian’s body shook violently; this was his Yun Family’s greatest weakness. Even though he was furious, he couldn’t say anything about it. Because a hundred years ago, the Demon Emperor’s Seal was lost because of the Yun Family, and the Mirror of Samsara was also lost because of the Yun Family... these were irrefutable facts.

“Your Yun Family lost the Demon Emperor’s Seal, causing the Little Demon Empress to not be able to awaken the Golden Crow’s bloodline and achieve the highest of powers... it was all thanks to you Yun Family! The Mirror of Samsara was a treasure passed down from the First Demon Emperor. The previous Demon Emperor trusted you Yun Family fully, and let the Yun Family guard it, but you lost it... and even lost it in Profound Sky Continent, the land of our sworn enemy! Not only should you be sorry to the previous Demon Emperor, sorry to the Little Demon Empress... you should be even more sorry to all of the ancestors of the Demon Emperor’s bloodline!”

“With low ability and such heinous crimes that arouses great indignation, the Little Demon Empress showed a lot of mercy by continuing to let you keep the title of Guardian Family for a full hundred years! But you Yun Family should ask yourselves, what capability, what qualifications, and what dignity do you have to remain on the position of Guardian!”

This Duke Xiang’s words were very sharp, and his tone was very furious and agitated; each sentence was straight to the point. The people in the crowd were all moved by what he was saying and were agreeing to it, it was no wonder that Duke Huai let him come forward.

Clap, clap, clap, clap…

A burst of applause sounded, Duke Zhong stood up while clapping, and said with a serious expression, “Duke Xiang, that was on point! The Yun Family is sinful, and their strength has weakened too much. These issues are well-known by everyone, but they are still staying as one of the Guardian Families. At first, this duke didn’t think much about it, but hearing what Duke Xiang had said, this duke felt enlightened by these facts. It’s true that with the Yun Family’s strength now, and the other sins that they’ve committed, they should not continue to carry on the responsibility of Guardian, or else, they really would disgrace and drag down the reputation of the Royal Family, and become a joke for everyone! Because of the Yun Family’s crime, it was too merciful for the Little Demon Empress to only cut off their hundred years resources. It wouldn’t be too much to kick them out of Demon Imperial City right this moment!”

Chapter 543 – Confrontation

"A load of rubbish!"

Old Man Mu stood up in rage, pointed towards Duke Zhong and Duke Xiang and roared, "The Yun Family has protected the Demon Emperor for ten thousand years and everyone knows their accomplishments are greater higher than the heavens! They are the most deserving to be the leading family of the Twelve Families! Even if they have faulted, it cannot hide the accomplishments that they have done for ten thousand years! You all know fully well the reason why the Yun Family's strengths have diminished! As for the future of the Yun Family, you guys are even less worthy to criticize it! Instead, I want to ask, for what motive do you all have for ganging up together to force the Yun Family out of the Twelve Guardian Families?!"

Mu Feiyan was the eldest among the Twelve Patriarchs. Along with his loud voice and dense profound strength, he caused the ears of everyone in the great hall to buzz. Duke Zhong did not panic and merely laughed: "Senior Mu, please calm down. What sort of motive could this duke have? This duke is just a small duke within the Illusory Demon Royal Family, whose blood originates from the First Demon Emperor. Naturally, all this duke does is for the sake of the Demon Emperor's bloodline. Even if this duke would invite hatred onto myself, for the sake of the Demon Emperor's bloodline, this duke has no choice but to say it."

"How righteous you sound." The Su Family Patriarch, Su Xiangnan, stood up, then looked intently at Duke Huai and Duke Zhong, "Although my Su Family has also existed to protect the Demon Emperor for generations, based on qualifications and

accomplishments, we are far below the Yun Family! If even the Yun Family has to be expelled from the ranks of the Guardian Families, then which family would deserve to stay?! Wouldn't this be disheartening for all the people out there who are loyal to the Demon Emperor's bloodline?!"

"What Patriarch Su said is completely wrong!" The Helian Family Patriarch, Helian Kuang, rose from his seat and loudly replied, "The fact that the Yun Family has vast accomplishments is something that cannot be denied, but they have also committed an unforgivable mistake that would cause all the Demon Emperor Ancestors unrest! The Yun Family's vast achievements have led to them obtaining their deserved glory and rewards! So shouldn't they receive their deserved punishment for the mistakes that they have done? If they're still allowed to stay in the Guardian Families after such an unforgivable mistake, wouldn't it be telling us, the other Guardian Families that we don't have to worry about making mistakes, and can act as we please?! If it's like this, how could the souls of the generations of Demon Emperors rest? Where would the justice of the legislation of Illusory Demons lie? This is what would be truly disheartening for the people!"

"I, Helian Kuang, represent the entire Helian Family to fully support Duke Xiang and Duke Zhong in kicking the Yun Family out of the Guardian Families!"

"We, the Jiufang Family, also fully support the removal of the Yun Family from the Guardian Families!"

"We, the Nangong Family, fully support as well!"

A large faction that supported kicking the Yun Family out of the Guardian Families rose in support. Just like a hurricane sweeping past this ocean, a large commotion was created... Naturally, this commotion came from the east wing seats. At the same, some people who weren't too sure were influenced by what was said and started to feel that the Yun Family did not deserve to remain within the Guardian Families. They shouted along as well, and as the commotion became louder, more and more people were influenced along. In the blink of an eye, the Yun Family had become the target of the people, as the entire hall burst with shouts for the Yun Family's removal from the Guardian Families.

The only ones who were completely clear about what happened were the top powers of Demon Imperial City, especially the Guardian Families and those of the Duke Palaces sitting in the west wing seats. As the jeers grew louder and louder, all of them trembled in rage... Duke Huai's faction was already frightening, if the Yun Family were to be chased away, they would not have any power to resist them anymore.

"Looks like this is where the will of the people lie. Looks like the Yun Family is no longer suitable to continue guarding the Little Demon Empress." Duke Huai laughed.

The Yan Family Patriarch, Yan Zijing, stood up agitatedly, and raged: "All of you who have ulterior motives, don't waste your efforts! We, the Guardian Families, only serve the bloodline of the Demon Emperor! In this world, only the Little Demon Empress is able to command the Guardian Families and decide our fates! The Little Demon Empress naturally has an opinion on whether the Yun Family deserves to remain in the Guardian Families! Other than the Little Demon Empress, none of you have any right to

decide!”

The Little Demon Empress’ expression sunk. Just as she was about to speak, Duke Huai spoke before she could, and said loudly: “Patriarch Yan’s words are indeed correct. As the ruler of the Illusory Demon Realm, the Little Demon Empress is naturally the highest authority! But, not only do we, the various dukes and the guardian families, have to serve her loyally, we also have the duty to remonstrate her, especially concerning major matters that involve the prestige and pride of the Demon Emperor bloodline! The mistake that the Yun Family made is undoubtedly a major one, yet the Little Demon Empress allowed the Yun Family to remain within the Guardian Families for the past hundred years, and only received small punishments. This is already great magnanimity that the Little Demon Empress has shown the Yun Family. However, if the Yun Family remained in the Guardian Families, it would be too soft-hearted of her… and how would such soft-heartedness be befitting of a ruler! A real ruler should be clear with rewards and punishment and even decisive when killing! Otherwise…”

“Otherwise what?” Even though the Little Demon Empress looked calm, her gaze was icy cold: “Looks like Duke Huai is more competent than this empress on how to be a ruler.”

“This humble duke does not dare.” Duke Huai replied calmly: “The Yun Family and my Duke Palace have no grudges; Patriarch Yun and this humble duke could even be considered to be friends. All that this humble duke has said does not benefit me other than causing the Yun Family Patriarch to be unhappy with this humble duke, or even hate this humble duke. However, this is something that this humble duke has to say… This humble duke is absolutely

sincere, and all that this humble duke has done is for the Illusory Demon Royal Family! I beg Little Demon Empress to please consider!”

“This humble duke also begs Little Demon Empress to please consider!” Duke Zhong said in a righteous manner.

“Little Demon Empress, the Twelve Guardian Families definitely cannot lose the Yun Family, definitely cannot!” Su Xiangnan shouted out respectfully.

The arena was instantly chaotic, none of the rulers outside of the Demon Imperial City could have imagined that just one phrase from Duke Xiang would lead to such a huge commotion. At this point, the smarter ones were already able to see some things regarding the situation.

Then, an elderly duke who was from the late Demon Emperor’s generation stood up, and said: “Since this matter is looked so heavily upon by the various dukes and guardian families and has created such a conflict, it cannot be rashly decided. Otherwise, it would only be disheartening for the citizens. However, this old subject has a suggestion.”

The Little Demon Empress looked on coldly without speaking. Since the old man was sat at the east wing seats, he was obviously on the side of Duke Huai and would definitely not say anything that was beneficial to her. However, with so many people present, she obviously could not reprimand a thousand year old subject; she only inwardly sneered.

“Senior, please speak, I’m all open to ideas.” Duke Huai looked on respectfully.

The elderly duke sighed pretentiously, and said: “The various dukes and guardian families are the cornerstones of Illusory the Demon Realm. Other than the Little Demon Empress, the dukes and the guardian families do indeed have the most right to speak. It seems as though the decision of whether the Yun Family is qualified to remain in the Guardian Families only concerns the Yun Clan themselves, but in regards to such a major matter, it cannot be decided based on one person’s private wishes. Since it’s like this, why not let all the dukes and guardian families whose right to speak is only second to the Little Demon Empress help the Little Demon Empress decide. Since everyone is gathered here, we shall let them witness whether there are more people supporting the Yun Family to remain within the Guardian Families, or whether there are more who support their removal from the Guardian Families. Whichever side has more people, will be the side we shall abide by. Isn’t this the fairest way?!”

“Little Demon Empress, how is this old subject’s suggestion?”

What the old duke said was definitely reasonable, fair and without loopholes. Under such conditions, even if the Little Demon Empress’s temperament was much tougher, she would still not be able to retort against his words. On the other hand, Duke Huai was already nodding in agreement: “If the majority of the dukes and the guardian families who have been guarding the Demon Emperor along with the Yun Family also think that the Yun Family does not have any right to remain, yet they still remain, this duke would not be satisfied, the whole Illusory Demon

Royal Family would not be satisfied, and even everyone in this world would not be satisfied!”

“This is indeed the fairest method and this duke would not have any complaints about the results obtained from such a method.” Duke Zhong also said loudly.

“Good!” Duke Huai raised a hand, righteous asking: “Alright! Then let this duke and everyone else clearly see whether the Yun Family has the right to remain… Various Illusory Demon Dukes, all the Patriarchs of the Guardian Families, those who agree with this duke that the Yun Family should be kicked out of the Guardian Families, please rise!”

Whoosh!!

Just when Duke Huai finished speaking, Helian Family’s Patriarch Helian Kuang, Chiyang Family’s Patriarch Chiyang Bailie, Bai Family’s Patriarch Bai Yi, Nangong Family’s Patriarch Nangong Zhi, Lin Family’s Patriarch Lin Guiyan, Jiufang Family’s Patriarch Jiufang Kui, Xiao Family’s Patriarch Xiao Xifeng and sixty various other Duke Palaces all stood up.

“The Yun Family has long lost the right to remain, they must be removed! I, Helian Kuang am the first to support this!”

“What Duke Huai has said is what I, Chiyang Bailie, has thought all these years!”

“If the Yun Family remains, my Bai Family would not be satisfied!”

Seven Guardian Families, Sixty Duke Palaces; in terms of numbers, this was sufficient to completely overwhelm the opposition. Within the shouts for the Yun Family to leave the Guardian Families, Duke Zhong broke into a slight smile, whispering to Duke Huai: “Now Duke Huai no longer has to worry about Yun Qinghong spoiling matters, right? Once they are kicked out of the Guardian Families, they won’t have any rights to speak at this ceremony.”

Duke Huai squinted, then suddenly laughed coldly: “Such a great occasion and atmosphere, it’s such a waste to only beat down a Yun Family.”

Duke Zhong eyes flashed: “Duke Huai, what do you mean?”

“Of course it is to use this opportunity to embarrass those fellows who still remain obstinate, making them unable to raise their heads and straighten their back during this Grand Ceremony. Also, we can let Little Demon Empress know just how easy it is for this duke to replace her, heh…”

“Looks Duke Huai is already well aware of what to do next. Hehe, as expected of Duke Huai, to be able to follow you is the smartest decision this duke has made.” Duke Zhong laughed heartily.

Without question, no matter if it was the Guardian Families or the Duke Palaces, those who stood up were all from the east wing

seats. Old Man Mu laughed coldly and roared: “All those who oppose to the Yun Family leaving, stand up... Do you really think we’re all herbivores?!”

Old Man Mu’s words were deafening. Su Family’s Patriarch Su Xiangnan, Under Heaven Family’s Patriarch Greatest Ambition Under Heaven, Yan Family’s Patriarch Yan Chengkong and the forty Duke Palaces on the west wing seats all stood up neatly, each one of them with serious and angry expressions.

One side had seven Guardian Families and sixty Duke Palaces.

Excluding the Yun Family, the other side only had four Guardian Families and forty Duke Palaces.

It was obvious which side was stronger with just one glance.

What was even more obvious was that all the families that wanted the Yun Family to leave the Guardian Families were in the east wing seats.

And those who opposed the Yun Family leaving were all seated in the west wing seats.

Even a fool could tell that now there was something was odd about this with such an obvious confrontation.

This was obviously two entirely different factions!

This was not a fight over the leaving or staying of the Yun Family, but the confrontation between two factions that suddenly sprung up.

What was even more evident, was that Duke Huai's faction, was far stronger than the faction the Yun Family resided in.

Author's Note:【...Because of some event a few days back, in order to earn milk powder money for my future daughter, this Mars withstood the pain and chopped of his arm. Due to slow regrowth speed, the speed of typing has been reduced drastically... That's right, this was the reason why I didn't release a chapter yesterday. I know you guys will completely believe me!】

Chapter 544 – Sinister Motives

It was instantly a scene of chaos. For those who supported the Yun Family, or more accurately, the Guardian Families and Duke Palaces who were still loyal to the Little Demon Empress; they were weaker in number, but the difference in strength was not overwhelming. Furthermore, those who stood on the side of the Demon Emperor's bloodline stood upright, and they seemed to be even stronger than those whose heart had ulterior motives.

The Yun Family, who was in the midst of all this chaos, remained calm. Especially Patriarch Yun Qinghong, who sat there the whole time without saying anything.

However, not saying anything did not mean he had not communicated with anyone. In the midst of the conflict between the two parties, he had already sent several profound energy sound transmissions to the Little Demon Empress.

"Little Demon Empress, please control your emotions. Now is definitely not the best time for you interfere... Also, you shouldn't unyieldingly protect our Yun Family. Duke Huai's faction is hoping for you to do so."

"This matter, let my Yun Family completely handle it!"

The Little Demon Empress's temper was something Yun Qinghong knew best... Back then, he was beaten up by the Little Demon Empress and had to lie in bed for a month to recuperate. Ever since she became the Little Demon Empress, her temper only

worsened. With this situation and her temper, if it weren't for Yun Qinghong sending a sound transmission to immediately to stop her, she would definitely have started killing already.

Just when Yun Qinghong thought of the best solution to handle the situation, and was about to stand up, Duke Huai suddenly laughed and said, "Everyone, please calm down. Regarding to whether or not the Yun Family should remain as one of the Guardian Families, it's obvious that more people support removing the Yun Family from the Guardian Families."

"So what if there's more people!" Mu Yubai replied harshly, "Duke Huai, do you really think that by pulling enough people towards your side, you can hoodwink everyone? Heh, a bunch of ungrateful, unfilial people. Even if there were ten times more people, they're all just a bunch of rubbish that everyone looks down upon!"

Mu Yubai's words instantly restarted the commotion in the great hall, turning it into an uproar yet again. Mu Feiyan nudged him with his elbow and threw him a mean look. Mu Yubai scoffed,and looked away.

Duke Huai's expression did not change, as he spoke in a leisurely manner, "Brother Mu's words are something this duke does not understand. However, Brother Mu's first sentence was indeed true, a greater number of people doesn't mean anything. After all, in our Illusory Demon Realm, or any other world, what decides everything is not the number...but strength!"

"What are you trying to pull this time!" Yan Zijing asked in

caution. They definitely would not naively believe that Duke Huai's "a greater number of people doesn't mean anything" was speaking up for them. He definitely had an even more sinister motive.

"What this duke means is simple. Solely based on the number of people, we have thirty percent more than your side! However, you all would definitely not be satisfied based on numbers alone and neither would the rulers who came from the other places. Therefore, this duke shall represent all those in favor of removing the Yun Family from the Guardian Families, and propose a method much fairer, and easier to convince you all... At the same time, treat this as an opportunity gifted to the Yun Family from this duke!"

"During all the previous Demon Emperor's Hundred Year Reign Ceremonies, there has always been the tradition where the various Guardian Families and Duke Palaces would perform on stage, show off their skills, strengths and might. This is the Little Demon Empress's first Hundred Year Reign Ceremony and it naturally cannot be excluded! So how about this..." Duke Huai raised his hands up, grinned as he snapped his fingers, "Each side select twelve people to compete. Of course, in the previous Reign Ceremony competitions, it has always been battles between the young generation. After all, the strength of the younger generation determines the position of a force for the next hundred years. There would be no exception this time! The range of the age for choosing would be those who are below the age of thirty five!"

"If we luckily managed to win in the end, then you guys wouldn't have any more complaints, right?" Duke Huai asked with all smiles.

“Good! Duke Huai’s suggestion is great!” Duke Zhong praised.

“In terms of numbers, we have already won. But by competing with strengths, the results would be more convincing. I have no objections!” Helian Kuang agreed loudly.

Duke Huai’s suggestion made everyone seated in the east wing reveal a mocking smile, and darkened the expressions of the ones seated in the west wing.

They knew fully well that the west wing did not lose only in terms of numbers, but they also had a huge disadvantage in terms of “quality”.

The east wing contained seven of the Guardian Families. If each family sent their number one genius of the young generation, then seven representatives would be the top seven elites of Illusory Demon Realm’s young generation: Helian Family’s Helian Ba, Chiyang Family’s Chiyang Yanwu, Bai Family’s Bai Jie, Nangong Family’s Nangong Yan, Lin Family’s Lin Hanchuan, Jiufang Family’s Jiufang Yu, and Xiao Family’s Xiao Donglai... Every one of them were figures whose reputation resounded within the entire Illusory Demon Realm.

As for the west wing, the members of the young generation who were on the same level were only Su Family’s Su Zhizhan, Yan Family’s Yan Chengkong, Under Heaven Family’ Number Six Under Heaven, and Mu Family’s Mu Hengyi... Yun Family did not have any disciples of the young generation at that level; the only

one, Yun Xinyue, had already died tragically.

Just based on strength alone, Su Zhizhan and Helian Kuang were the joint strongest members of the young generation within the guardian families. He was also the only person who could stand his ground from the west wing seats. For the other three, Number Six Under Heaven was only in the fourth level of the Tyrant Profound Realm while Yan Chengkong and Mu Hengyi were in the third level of the Tyrant Profound Realm.

As for the other side, among the favored children of the seven families, the weakest was still a fourth level of the Tyrant Profound Realm!

This was even not the worst part.

In the east wing seats, there were five members of the “Illusory Demon Seven Scions” who signified the most pinnacle strength of the young generation within Illusory Demon Realm!

Adding them to the seven geniuses of the seven guardian families, there were twelve people!

This was also the reason why Duke Huai suggested for each side to select twelve participants.

In the west wing seats, there were only two members of the “Illusory Demon Seven Scions”.

And these two... were ranked sixth and seventh.

In the west wing, the various patriarchs and dukes all gnashed their teeth in anger. With such a disparity in strength, how could the west wing win! The only possible result was not just an ordinary defeat, but an overwhelming one! Even though Duke Huai denounced his advantage in terms of numbers and seemed as though he gave the Yun Family a “chance”, his true motive was to chase the Yun Family out, while, at the same time, mercilessly defeat the families and dukes that did not stand on his side in front of everybody present; an extremely vicious thought.

“As for the rules, although it would be different from the usual spars held in the past, it should be fairly simple.” While appreciating the faces of everyone from the west wing seats, Duke Huai continued in all smiles: “The two sides will fight one versus one and the loser is eliminated while the winner stays until he is defeated by his opponent. Therefore, the competition would naturally be decided when one side is completely defeated and the other still has people standing on stage. Not only would this be the fairest way to determine the victors, the differences in strength between the two parties can be easily seen. If both parties compete and only one person from each team remains on stage, then the strength of both parties would be similar. However, if one side is completely defeated and the other side still has numerous people who have not competed yet... Tsk, tsk, wouldn’t that be extremely embarrassing... Do you guys... dare accept?”

The moment Duke Huai suggested this rule, the faces of the people from the west wing seats darkened yet again, their hearts becoming bitter.

If it was one versus one, twelve people each battling only once with the other side for twelves matches in total, and the number of matches won was used to decide the winner, then if their strength were extremely luckily malpositioned, the west wing side would still have that tiny bit of hope to win, or tie.

However, even though Duke Huai was extremely confident that he would not lose, he still chose an elimination style competition, so it must be noted that Duke Huai was an extremely cautious person. Because such a method was indeed the fairest, and it also completely removed any hope of victory for the west wing seats. The difference in strength could also be clearly seen by the number of people who did not participate, and from there, completely humiliate the other party.

The faces of the patriarchs in the west wing were sullen and they gnashed their teeth in anger... This battle, definitely could not be accepted! Accepting it would be certain defeat and they would also be harshly disgraced!

Even though not accepting would result in a great loss for them, it still could not be accepted.

Greatest Ambition Under Heaven who usually did not participate in conflict could not remain seated any longer. He stood up and asked with a sullen expression: “Duke Huai, do not forget your own identity! Your influence is still not big enough that you can decide the fate of us guardian families! So what if you win? Why must the Yun Family leave the guardian families if you win?!”

“Patriarch Under Heaven asked a good question!” Duke Huai

closed his eyes, which now seemed as narrow as swords: “Let this duke give you a clear answer: If we win, it means we are stronger than you! In this world, strength is absolute! The amount of strength one possesses is equal to how much right they have to speak and how much authority they have! As for the stronger party, they naturally have the right to decide. In regards to the weaker party, they do not even have the right to refuse! No matter what world, what plane, this always holds true!”

“Is Patriarch Under Heaven happy with my answer?”

Each word Duke Huai uttered showed the wild ambition he had. At this stage, many could already tell how unusual this was. Strength being absolute was indeed the most basic law in life. With so many people practicing profound cultivation, which one of them did not do it in order to pursue strength, and which one of them did not do it to be above others?!

Duke Huai’s profound strength was not something to be looked down upon and his followers possess enough strength to shake the world. These words of his were said with a confidence and haughtiness that caused Greatest Ambition Under Heaven to be left speechless for a while.

“Yun Qinghong, this matter happened because of your Yun Family and its results would impact the fate of your Yun Family. Do you not even have the guts to make a decision?” Duke Huai turned towards the silent Yun Qinghong: “You can tell this duke straight. This extremely fair competition, are you going to accept it, or not?”

“Brother-in-law, you can’t accept this! The only person who can decide your fate is the Little Demon Empress. You don’t have to bother with those hoodlums!” Mu Yubai said lowly.

What Mu Yubai had said were also the words echoing within the hearts of everyone sitting in the west wing seats. However, just as he finished speaking, Yun Che stood up before Yun Qinghong, and shouted loudly: “Accept! We must accept! Does our Yun Family have anything to fear?!”

“Preposterous!!!”

Mu Feiyan’s beard had already curled up: “This is a major matter of the Yun Family, why are you, a junior, speaking nonsense! Qinghong, Yubai is right. The Yun Family does not need to bother with this matter. Let me see who dares to strip your Yun Family off the Guardian Families!”

Chapter 545 – Yun Che's Attack

"Hahahahahaha!" Duke Huai threw back his head and laughed loudly. He shook his head, and his face expressed mockery, "Tsk-tsk-tsk-tsk, the Yun Family who was once the head of the Guardian Families and gloried for ten thousand years doesn't even have the guts to accept the competition, and need other families to stand up for them now. So pathetic and pitiful. A Yun Family like this really doesn't qualify to even look this duke in the eye. If they could still be one of the Guardian Families, it would be the biggest joke in the world, and it would be our Illusory Demon Realm's number one laughingstock. Hahahaha."

"Brother Yun, don't listen to him!" Su Xiangnan's eyebrows lowered as he said, "He was just provoking you. Everyone under heaven witnessed your Yun Family's honor, and no one dares to erase it. I believe it more than anyone else that the Yun Family being at low ebb is only a temporary thing. The Yun Family has you, Yun Qinghong, and the protection of the heroic spirits of Yun Family's ancestors. It will one day rise again!"

"I completely agree with what Patriarch Su had said." Yan Zijing nodded heavily, and directly sent Yun Qinghong a Profound Energy Sound Conversion, "You mustn't accept the challenge! Or else, there would be no coming back from this; even our families and the Duke Palaces would all suffer a setback."

Under the gaze of the crowd, Yun Qinghong stood up slowly. He didn't panic, and didn't seemed to be expressing any anger. Instead, he looked directly at Duke Huai, and smiled lightly, "I agree with what Che'er had said. This battle, our Yun Family must accept!"

“What!” The three brothers, Mu Yubai, Mu Yukong, and Mu Yuqing, all yelled at the same time, “Brother-in-law, have you gone crazy?!!”

“Not crazy,” Yun Qinghong said smilingly. Even though he was the one standing in the eye of the storm, he was the calmest out of everyone, “If someone wants to challenge, then our Yun Family should naturally accept the battle, and this does not have to do with whether or not it determines our Yun Family’s destiny. For ten thousand of years, our Yun Family had encountered countless of battles, won countless of times, and have also been defeated before, but we have never chickened out!”

“If someone dares to challenge, then our Yun Family would dare to accept! Our Yun Family can lose, and we can afford to lose. But even if we suffered a crushing defeat, we would not lose our dignity!!”

Yun Qinghong’s words resounded and echoed in the hall. It pierced in people’s hearts, and made countless of people feel deep respect and admiration.

Elder Mu raised his arms. He seemed to want to say something, shook his arms a little, and eventually put them down. He sighed and said, “Sigh, I knew you would make such a decision. You Yun Family are all stubborn. Yun Canghai was so, and so are you... Sigh, I guess that’s that. Since you choose to accept the challenge, then we, the Mu Family, will fight by your side.”

“Hehe, this momentum, sure enough, is still the same Yun Qinghong from twenty-five years ago!” Su Xiangnan bursted into laughter after a moment of silence. “If so, our Su Family will do everything to help!”

“Count our Under Heaven Family in!” Greatest Ambition Under Heaven said loudly. “Since Brother Yun had said so, then we shall advance and retreat together!”

“Can’t do it without us Yan Family!” Yan Zijing nodded heavily towards Yun Qinghong.

The Little Demon Empress who was on the throne didn’t make a statement because of Yun Qinghong’s strong persuasion. Her eyes were flickering, as she looked towards the left side of Yun, Under Heaven, Su, Mu, and Yan Family... Duke Huai’s ambitions, she had known long ago. As for how bad the situation was, she saw that even more clearly.

Under this situation, these five families were still willing to, and insisted, on standing by her side. This kind of pure loyalty, as well as the collective burst of pride in this nearly hopeless situation, let the feeling of being “moved” appear for the first time in hundred years in her emotions that were sealed in ice with resentment and sadness.

“Hehehehe, Yun Qinghong is Yun Qinghong after all.” Duke Huai twisted his mouth, “You really didn’t let me down. Even though you know you would definitely lose, you are not willing to be a coward.”

“But you let me down.” Within Yun Qinghong’s calm and indifferent tone, there was deep contempt.

This calmness and contempt caused an incomparable discomfort to surface in Duke Huai’s heart. He scoffed, and immediately looked away.

At this moment, Yun Che stepped forward, and used a voice loud enough so the people surrounding him could hear, “Father, may I take your place and say a few words to this Duke Huai?”

Yun Qinghong gave him a look, and nodded slowly.

“Good!” Yun Che’s raised his head, and faced Duke Huai directly. His question to Yun Qinghong and his actions immediately gathered everyone’s attention towards him.

Before, when the Little Demon Empress asked Yun Qinghong of his identity, it let everyone here know that he wasn’t one of the Yun Family, and instead was Yun Qinghong’s adopted son. Just now, when he yelled “accept the battle” before Yun Qinghong had even spoke, it made many people despise him, and now that he suddenly wanted to come out and speak to Duke Huai, they scoffed against this as well.

“Oh? You have something you want to say to this duke?” Duke Huai looked at him with a sideways glance, and laughed softly.

“I just want to ask Duke Huai a few questions.” Yun Che smiled innocently, “You asked for this battle, does that mean if we lose, our Yun Family would have to leave the Guardian Families?”

“That’s right.” Duke Huai laughed mockingly. “As for the reason, this duke thinks that it had already been stated clearly enough.”

“Oh!” Yun Che nodded, and said, “Then, what if we win? What good does it do for us?”

“Win? Hahahaha.” Duke Huai looked to the side, threw his head back and laughed loudly. The east wing also immediately fell down laughing, as if the whole group just heard a huge joke. Even the face of the people sitting in west wing were twitching.

Yun Che said smilingly, “What? What is the meaning of Duke Huai laughing loudly like this? If the two sides were competing with our strengths, then there will be winners and losers. And in this world, there are no competitions that one side will ‘absolutely’ win! If there really were, then the match would be meaningless, and there would naturally be no need to continue this... Duke Huai, do you agree?”

Duke Huai’s smile converged, and for the first time, he looked at Yun Che with some interest. The youngster in front of him was extremely calm and leisurely, even his gaze was unflinching. Duke Huai could vaguely see the shadow of Yun Qinghong within him. He smiled lightly, and said, “You are quite right. Since it’s a duel, naturally, anyone can lose, and anyone can win. But no matter who loses and who wins, the results will be pretty clear. If we win, then your Yun Family will have to leave the Guardian Families. But

if you win, then you can naturally stay within the Guardian Families, and the people who are against would have no complaints."

"Duke Huai, don't you think what you've said was ridiculous?" Yun Che's expression suddenly changed, and revealed a mocking smile.

"Ridiculous?" Duke Huai's eyebrows slanted.

"Not only is it ridiculous, it's extremely ridiculous." The expression in Yun Che's eyes became full of aggression. Even facing this imposing Duke Huai, his face clearly showed an incredible amount of contempt. "If we lose, the entire Yun Family would have to leave the place where we have stayed for a whole ten thousand years. The lives and destinies of the top and bottom of the whole clan would be turned upside down, and the consequences would be extremely tragic."

"But if you lose, you don't suffer any consequences!" Yun Che scoffed. "How in the world could there be something so unfair! This duel can be described as a gamble. And the bargaining chip on our side is the destiny of the Yun Family. And you... don't even have any bargaining chips. This kind of duel that doesn't even have the most basic fairness, what point is there for a duel?"

Duke Huai's eyes narrowed. Then, he laughed loudly, "Hahahaha, Yun Qinghong, you really did adopt a good son. I'm surprised that he knows how to advance while stepping back. But attempting to get this duke to give up with this kind of clumsy method, that's too ridiculous. You want this duke to wager

something? Very well. This duke shall give you this opportunity. Just tell me, what kind of leverage should our side give?”

“Since Duke Huai had said so, then I will not hold back.” Yun Che steadily raised his arm, pointed at the seven Guardian Families behind Duke Huai, and said, “If we win in the end, then of the families of Helian, Chiyang, Bai, Nangong, Lin, Jiufang, and Xiao, each family must turn in two and a half kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystals in a month! And you, Duke Huai, must gather ten kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystals to our Yun Family!

As soon as Yun Che said this, everyone in the hall was stunned. The expression of the seven great Guardian Families in the east wing suddenly changed. Even Yun Qinghong’s facial muscle twitched violently.

If defeated... every family would have to turn in two and a half kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystals... Two and a half kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystals, not Purple Veined Heaven Crystals, not even normal Purple Crystals!!

Two and a half kilograms of Purple Veined Heaven Crystals were already priceless. As for Purple Veined Divine Crystals, that was something that could be called as a worldly treasure. To more than ninety percent of the citizens in the Illusory Demon Realm’s worldview, it was a mythical item that only existed in legends. It was so precious that even the word “precious” couldn’t describe it.

A whole two and a half kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystals, even the Guardian Families who had the top strength, skill, and resources would have to take hundred of years to

accumulate two and a half kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystals!

With the power of two and a half kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystals and the background of the Guardian Families, they could easily cultivate at least five Overloads of the age under thirty. This generation of Yun Family's young disciples' strengths had fallen back greatly, and the main reason was because of the extreme limitation of resources, especially of the Purple Veined Divine Crystals... in the past hundred years, they weren't able to receive any of it.

If a Guardian Family really handed over two and a half kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystals, then their strengths would definitely fall just like the Yun Family in the following generations of the next hundred years... and the Yun Family who received a large amount of Purple Veined Divine Crystals from the seven families, would not find it hard to become strong.

Moreover, with Duke Huai's full ten kilograms... even if Duke Huai plundered everything from the sixty Duke Palaces that were on his side, it might not even add up to ten kilograms. And if he really did that, it would definitely induce the hatred of many of the Duke Palaces.

The "bargaining chips" Yun Che had shouted out, was far more than a lion opening its mouth wide!!

So, even if they knew they would absolutely not lose, the expressions of the seven great families and Duke Palaces all changed. Several of the Patriarchs' bodies just shivered, and they

couldn’t wait to point at Yun Che’s nose and yell and curse at him.

Faced with this kind of “wager”, Duke Huai was also starting to become unnerved. He laughed in a disdainful manner and said, “This duke didn’t think that with your young age, your appetite would be so large. However, you are merely Yun Qinghong’s adopted son. Even if Demon King Yun Canghai were alive, he wouldn’t have the right to order this duke and the Duke Palaces behind this duke. Why must we listen to your words if we lost? Mn?”

“Duke Huai asked a good question!” Duke Huai’s words not only failed to make Yun Che speechless, it in turn made his voice grow louder, “Let me give Duke Huai a clear answer: If we win, it means we are stronger than you! In this world, strength is absolute! The amount of strength one possesses is equal to how much right they have to speak and how much authority they have! As for the stronger party, they naturally have the right to decide. In regards to the weaker party, they do not even have the right to refuse! No matter what world, what plane, this always holds true!”

“Is Duke Huai satisfied with this answer?”

Duke Huai’s face immediately became stiff, and everyone was stunned once again.

The passionate, ambitious words that Duke Huai shouted out earlier when he faced Greatest Ambition Under Heaven’s questioning, was used by Yun Che without changing a word. Every single word was slapped back onto Duke Huai’s face.

“These are Duke Huai’s original words. I wonder if Duke Huai still remembers them?” Yun Che said smilingly. “Oh, if Duke Huai treats his own words like fart, then just pretend I never said anything, hehe, pretend I never said anything.”

Many people in the west wing were gnashing their teeth. Elder Mu Feiyan revealed his grinning lips and said, “Tsk, tsk, this brat… even though we can’t win at all, and it would be useless to ask a hundred times more, being able to slap that guy on the face is also fantastic!”

Duke Huai’s face darkened slightly, and he didn’t make a sound. In this world, his own words were the hardest things to refute… because once he refuted them, then there was no doubt that he would be hitting his own face.

“Arrogant junior, you are not qualified to speak!!” The Jiufang family’s Patriarch, Jiufang Kui, couldn’t hold back anymore, as he stood up and roared angrily. Facing a whole two and a half kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystals, no one in the whole Illusory Demon Realm would be able to stay calm.

“Duke Huai, you don’t have to acknowledge this junior!” Helian Peng said in a deep voice, “Yun Che, who do you think you are, what qualification do you have to clamor in front of Duke Huai. Get down from there this instant.”

“Hahahahahaha!” Yun Che threw his head back and laughed loudly. He shook his head, looked at Duke Huai and the seven

Guardian Families, with a face full of contempt and mockery, “If we lose, the Yun Family would lose ten thousand years worth of mission, status, and honor. But our Yun Family, even facing these cruel consequences, and in the situation with an absolute disadvantage, we still dare to fight!”

“And if you lose, you merely lose two and a half kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystals! Compared to the ten thousand years of Yun Family’s honor, let alone two and a half kilograms, even two hundred and fifty kilograms is not worth mentioning! Pity, what a pity... when you were calling us out and trying to expel us, each and everyone of you were more thrilled than the other. And in the case when you have absolute advantage, facing a wager ten thousand times smaller than our Yun Family’s, you chicken out like this. Tsk-tsk-tsk-tsk, it really is ridiculous and pathetic. Lined up with a bunch of families like this as the Twelve Guardian Families, even I, am embarrassed for our Yun Family!”

“And you, Duke Huai!” Yun Che simply ignored the murderous gazes of the various patriarchs. He stared at Duke Huai and laughed coldly, “If you are ready to gather a bunch of people to expel our Yun Family, ready to arrange a battle, and ready to say it’s for the whole Illusory Demon Realm whenever you please... I thought you were bold and daring, but you are nothing more than this! I merely suggested a far smaller wager than our side, but you didn’t even have the guts to accept, and even need the people behind you to clamor and protect you. Hehe, compared to my Father... Oh, no-no, from what it seems like now, you don’t even have the qualifications to be compared to my Father.”

After saying that, Yun Che didn’t even bother to look at Duke Huai. He directly turned to Yun Qinghong and said, “Father, we

should just not compete in this battle. The chickens across from us are ridiculous. If we treated them seriously, it would lower our Yun Family's class."

Chapter 546 – Showdown!

Duke Huai had always been as tranquil as water, as if he had everything in the palm of his hands, so this was the first time his face had turned green.

"Hahahaha! Good kid!" Once Old Man Mu saw Duke Huai's expression turn ugly, he let out a completely unrestrained roar of laughter. Originally, their side had been suppressed by Duke Huai since the very beginning, and they were suppressed to the point until they could hardly even breathe. Now that Yun Che had shown up, he forced the other seven families to collectively lose their rags, and also made Duke Huai reveal a deflated expression... It simply felt way too refreshing.

Everyone discovered that they had completely underestimated this young man. When he faced Duke Huai, his temperament was calm and collected from start to finish, and he did not back down an inch. Moreover, his words were extremely sharp and incisive; they rendered Duke Huai speechless and caused each of the seven Patriarchs to tremble in rage.

And what caused the people to truly gasp in astonishment was the immense nerve Yun Che showed! The person who was standing opposite him was Duke Huai, an individual who could strike a profound fear in the hearts of the Patriarchs of the Guardian Families and even the Little Demon Empress. Not only was Yun Che vigorous towards him, he yelled at him freely and recklessly. The imposing Duke Huai was called out to be good-for-nothing, and a chicken that cannot even be compared to his father. That expression of disdain and his tone of despise was clearly seen and heard by everyone.

Just based on what Yun Che just said earlier, the thought of killing him had already emerged in Duke Huai's heart. His mind quickly calculated; he quickly confirmed the combat capabilities on his side and the strongest twelve people that the other party could send out. Then, he considered every possible uncertain factors, and the conclusion that he had reached, was that it was absolutely impossible for his side to lose.

Then, the only explanation that he could think of was this... the Yun Che before his eyes, was obviously pretending to be strong, trying to make him afraid, so he would avoid the battle that could make the other party lose their dignity!

That was the only possibility!

Thinking of that, Duke Huai immediately calmed down. He faced Yun Che's back, and said, "Yun Che, your solo performance is too clumsy. Has this duke ever said that we don't dare to accept?"

"Oh?" Yun Che turned around, and an expression of surprise flashed in his eyes... Even though it was only a split second, Duke Huai's eyes were very sharp and he captured it crystal clear. He scoffed in his mind: I knew it.

"If so, that means Duke Huai accepts?" Yun Che asked seriously. He arched his eyebrow, and said while laughing lightly, "But, it doesn't mean anything if only Duke Huai accepts. Can you represent the seven Guardian Families behind you?"

“Heheheheh,” Duke Huai had recovered the leisurely attitude from before, and said smilingly, “This duke had never really been afraid of anyone all my life, and I will definitely not be afraid of this wager you suggested. It doesn’t matter to this duke what this so-called ‘wager’ is, because this duke… will absolutely not lose, hahahaha.”

Duke Huai started laughing; although the laughter was not too loud, it was filled with deep arrogance. He turned around, looked at the seven Guardian Families, and asked, “Patriarchs, do you all have any objections?”

“If Duke Huai has no objections, we naturally would not have any either.” All the Patriarchs nodded in agreement. Looking at the confident Duke Huai, they all calmed down and thought… That’s right, if the fight was carried out according to the rules Duke Huai had suggested, it would not be possible for their side to lose! The differences in combined strength of the young generation between the two sides was too overwhelming, there was no chance that they would lose. Even if they could only send six people, they still had absolute confidence in defeating the twelve opponents!

Let alone it being twelve against twelve!!

Although the so-called “wager”that Yun Che had suggested sounded overwhelming, it was merely a thought that would never come true!

“Did you hear that?” Duke Huai looked at Yun Che with narrowed eyes, “We have agreed on the wager that you have requested. This competition will decide the Yun Family’s fate. Can

we begin this competition yet? Or, do you still want to find other reasons to delay it?”

“Delay?” Yun Che looked shocked, “Why would we want to delay? From the start, I’ve agreed with holding the competition, I can’t even wait for it to begin. However, since Duke Huai knows that this competition is going to decide my Yun Family’s fate, then the fairness and the conclusion of the competition is undoubted crucial! This competition requires the absolute authority to oversee it.”

After Yun Che finish speaking righteously, he faced the Little Demon Empress, bowed and said, “Little Demon Empress! This competition, I request for you to please witness the whole process and the end results, then announce the end results to everyone here… and even announce it to the whole world!”

The Little Demon Empress looked at Yun Che steadily for a while, and her voice that was as cold as ice sounded, “Whether or not your Yun Family can continue to be part of the Guardian Families, the only person in this world who can decide that is this empress! Even if ten times more people are against you Yun Family, if this empress doesn’t agree, no one can interfere with Yun Family’s destiny. However, if this competition begins, and you lose in the end, then you will have to obey to the ‘wager’, and not be able to continue your duty as one of the Guardian Families. At that time, even this empress will not be able to keep you… Even so, are you sure you want to battle?”

“We must battle!” Yun Che said without any hesitation, “Our Yun Family is incredibly thankful for the Little Demon Empress’

high regard, but this battle is not only about our family's destiny, but more importantly, our family's dignity! If we don't fight, even if the Little Demon Empress gave mercy and let our Yun Family continue staying on the position of one of the Guardians, there would be even more voices that want the Yun Family to leave, and everyone under the heaven will despise us. Our Yun Family is bound to fight this battle, and forever silence those dishonest people!"

Yun Che's words deeply moved the hearts of many Yun Family members; made them clutch their fists, and nod their heads. They no longer thought that he was impetuous and reckless. The Little Demon Empress locked her brows and raised her head to look at Yun Qinghong... Yun Qinghong nodded slowly towards her.

"Very well!" The Little Demon Empress stood up, and a dominating force like the ocean instantly filled every corner. Her every word shock people's hearts, "Then this empress will witness this battle personally! This battle, if Duke Huai's side wins, the Yun Family will lose their right to be one of the Guardian Families; if the Yun Family's side wins, then Helian, Chiyang, Bai, Nangong, Lin, Jiufang, Xiao, each of these seven families will have to gather two and a half kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystals in a month's time, and turn it over to the Yun Family! And Duke Huai, you will also have the same amount of time to gather ten kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystals to the Yun Family!"

"These are the wagers that you have agreed to yourselves. No matter who loses, there is no going back on your words! Or else, this empress will be the first to not forgive this!"

“I thank Little Demon Empress!” Yun Che loudly said right after the Little Demon Empress’s voice. He then turned around, and faced everyone in the hall, “And everyone from different regions, brothers and sisters of our Illusory Demon Realm, Seniors, may you all please witness this together! With all the heroes in the realm witnessing this together, if the losing side still goes back on their words, then if would truly be embarrassing. At least, our Yun Family would never do something like that.”

With the witness of everyone, it was no question that these were the strongest witnesses! The result of this match, would also be brought to every corner of the Illusory Demon Realm because of the people here. If under a witness like this, the losing side wanted to go back on their word, then it would really be as Yun Che had said; their entire family would be humiliated.

“Well said, that was very well said. With the Little Demon Empress and everyone here as witnesses, that really couldn’t be better.” Duke Huai’s eyes narrowed until it was only a small line. As calm and as passionate Yun Che’s side acted, the more peaceful he felt. Because from how he saw it, this was obviously the other party using this method to try to earn some last pride for the Yun Family knowing that they would definitely lose. He used his lifetime’s amount of wisdom, and still could not think of any possible ways for the other party to win.

“No need to continue talking!” The Little Demon Empress waved her hand, her eyes were like cold stars, “I will give each side three hundred breaths of time to prepare and decide who will represent them. Twelve people on each side, and the age cannot surpass thirty-five! This empress will personally select the location for the battle!”

“We solemnly obey the Little Demon Empress’ order.” Duke Huai casually cupped his hands, and didn’t make any other movements so he could have time to look at Yun Family’s side. He had already decided who would to take part in this battle, so there was no need to waste more time to make a selection.

Yun Che went back to his seat, his expression serious. Xiao Yun’s face was already so tense that it was sometimes red and sometimes pale. After all, the showdown that was about to take place was going to determine the whole Yun Family’s destiny! He was extremely nervous as he said, “Big Brother, is... is everything really okay?”

Yun Che’s brows twitched, as he faced Yun Qinghong and said: “Father, do you trust me?”

Yun Qinghong looked at him, then said smilingly: “You are my son. If I don’t even trust you, who else would I trust in this world?”

Yun Che’s heart warmed. He smiled: “Father, don’t worry, I won’t fail to live up to your trust.”

However, Yun Qinghong shook his head: “Che’er, you don’t need to pressure yourself this much, nor do you need to take this burden on yourself. Since we’ve been forced to such a state, no matter if we win or lose, we still have to fight this battle. So what if we lose? So what if we are banished from the Guardian Family position? As long as the whole family still exists, no matter where the Yun

Family ends up, there will be a day where we'll rise up again! If we win, that'll obviously be delightful, if we lose, we can afford to lose!"

Yun Qinghong's words caused the nervousness in Xiao Yun's heart to be blown away by a gust of cool wind. His expression eased, as he gripped both his hands: "Father, you're so right! It's exactly like this, even if the Yun Family loses, Father, Mother, and Big Brother are still here! What is there to be afraid of?!"

"Hehe." Yun Che began to laugh, then said with incomparable seriousness: "Father, Mother, Xiao Yun, don't you ever worry! Even though I can't say with great certainty that we would be able to win this competition, I can promise you that even if we lose, we will still not be kicked out! Our Yun Family 's dignity also wouldn't receive the slightest bit of taint either... So much that when the time comes, even if we want to voluntarily leave, everyone in the world wouldn't be willing!"

"Ah?" Xiao Yun forcefully blinked his eyes, his face full of astonishment and bewilderment.

In comparison, Su Family, Yan Family, Mu Family, and the Under Heaven Family, were even more tense than the Yun Family.

"Zhizhan, our side's core fighting strength in this battle is you! You have to remember, this is not merely related to the Yun Family's matter, you have to give it your all!" Su Xiangnan gravely told his son.

“Rest assured Father, I will do my very best.” Su Zhizhan said with determination.

“Chengkong, our Yan Family will naturally take you out to battle. Remember, don’t slack off just because you think we’ll definitely lose. This is not only related to Yun Family fate, it also concerns our Yan Family’s future and honor! Even if we lose, we still have to lose tragically, after using all we have! Show our Yan Family’s heroic appearance in defeat!” Yan Zijing said while grabbing Yan Chengkong’s shoulder.

“Yes! I definitely won’t dishonor our Yan Family!” Yan Chengkong nodded heavily.

“Old Six, it’ll be your turn soon.” Greatest Ambition Under Heaven only spoke a few dull words, but his expression had already said everything.

“Old Six, no matter who the opponent is, you must never hold back!” Number One Under Heaven exclaimed.

“Old Six, good luck.” Number Seven Under Heaven said with a nervous expression.

“Father, and everyone else, don’t worry. I know what this competition means... how could I dare slack off!!” Number Six Under Heaven said with a cautious expression.

“Hengyi, you are the most outstanding person within our Mu

Family's young generation. This time, you shall go out to represent our clan. The opponents are all far stronger than we are, are you scared?" Mu Feiyan asked personally. Mu Yubai, Mu Yukong, Mu Yuqing were all unmarried, and didn't have kids either. This Mu Hengyi was Third Grand Elder's eldest grandson.

"Rest assured Patriarch. Even though my cultivation is low, if they want to beat me, it wouldn't be that easy!" Mu Hengyi said with complete vigor.

After one person from Su, Yan, Under Heaven, Mu, and Yun Family, there were still seven remaining people that came from the Duke Palaces. Among these seven, there were two "Illusory Demon Seven Scions", that were naturally selected while the various duke palaces had difficulty selecting the other five.

In this kind of tense and heavy atmosphere, three hundred breaths went by very quickly.

"It's time."

The Little Demon Empress who was closing her eyes in silence opened her eyes. She got up and instantly teleported to the center of the hall. Underneath her grey robe, her white, delicate skin was burning with bright, red fire.

At that instant, a red ring with a diameter of three hundred meters was deeply imprinted in the center of the jade floor, and the bright, red ring was made with many small, eternal flames.

Being the most vital great hall of the entire Illusory Demon

Realm, every tile and pane present were extremely difficult to destroy, and a person who could imprint such a huge mark in an instant was scarce within the entire Illusory Demon Realm. This was also why the battles between the twelve families and the duke palaces were held within the great hall with no need to search for another venue during all the previous Demon Emperor Reign Ceremonies.

"The area of this ring is the competition area! During the battle, if one side surrenders, falls for more than ten breaths of time, or is hit out of the competition area, it would be counted as their loss!"

Chapter 547 – Instant Defeat

The arena that the Little Demon Empress had drawn just happened to be at the center of the Demon Imperial Hall. Duke Huai stood up and laughed, “You may enter first.”

The west wing patriarchs and dukes all gathered at Yun Qinghong’s side, with the eleven selected participants also standing behind them. As for the twelfth participant, that was naturally to be chosen from the Yun Family, but Yun Qinghong seemed to not have completely decided on who to select for battle.

“Brother Yun, how we’ll fight will be up to you to decide.” Su Xiangnan said. With Yun Qinghong directing them, he believed that no one would object.

Yun Qinghong slightly mumbled, “The outcome of this competition isn’t really judged by the number of wins, rather, it’s by an elimination system, so the order in which they go on stage isn’t all that important. Thus, the order should just be up to the children to decide. However… with how much I know about Duke Huai, even though he moves flamboyantly, he is still an extremely meticulous, cautious person. Even if he is absolutely sure about the outcome, he still won’t hold back. Therefore, he will dispatch all five of their ‘Illusory Demon Seven Scions’… including Hui Ran! You all have to mentally prepare yourselves enough for this.”

The various patriarchs and dukes nodded, their expressions becoming even heavier.

“Even though Duke Huai would not outright send his first string which possessed absolute power, he still would not forget to give us an initial show of strength. Thus, even if the other party’s number one is not their strongest, it still wouldn’t be their weakest, so the one who chooses to go out first must not hold on to the hope that their first selection would be their weakest. Instead, you must be aware that you are going up against a powerful opponent.” Yun Qinghong slowly analyzed. His brows condensed, “I only have one word of advice, even if the other party’s strength is enough to thoroughly crush you, you must never concede that easily! Under a situation in which you are bound to lose, try to make the opponent use up the greatest amount of energy possible, or even sustain injuries. That is how we’ll be able to win this competition! Win with dignity, and also allow the teammate behind you to have a greater chance of winning!”

“Understood!” The eleven participants at the rear voiced out, each of their expressions becoming unwaveringly determined.

“In addition, you must be cautious to not be knocked out of the arena. With that kind of loss, the other party would use up the least amount of energy. Similarly, that is also the most desirable way for you to win against your opponent.”

“Then I’ll go first!” Mu Family’s Mu Hengyi deeply roared.

As his voice fell, his entire person had already flown high in the air, then landed in the center of the arena. In the instant the tips of his feet landed, freezing-cold profound energy had already erupted from his body, as a current of ice-cold violent wind swept toward his surroundings. With a wave of his arm, an Ice Crystal Long

Whip lashed out.

"Mu Family's Mu Hengyi."

It was only a short four words, but it was incredibly imposing.

"Oh, so you are the Mu Family's Third Grand Elder's young master Hengyi." Duke Huai looked at Mu Hengyi with an admiring expression for a while, then turned to the side and said, "Who among you will come forward for the battle?"

No one responded to Duke Huai's calling. The corner of his mouth slanted slightly, and said, "If no one would willingly come forward on their own, then this duke will make the selection. Zihuan, you will be the one to fight against the Mu Family's Young Master Hengyi."

As soon as Duke Huai spoke of the name "Zihuan", the expression of everyone in the west wing changed altogether.

Duke Zihuan, a young duke from Duke Zhao's Duke Palace, but this wasn't his most notable title. His other identity was one of the "Illusory Demon Seven Scions" that were prestigious in the Illusory Demon Realm, and he was ranked fourth!!

Yun Qinghong's guess was right. The first person that Duke Huai had sent forward was someone who wasn't in the first tier, but was someone who definitely was not weak. Even though they had enough mental preparation, the faces of the dukes and patriarchs

from each family still showed nervousness. Especially the people from the Mu Family, half of them immediately stood up.

Because Mu Hengyi, was definitely not a match for this Duke Zihuan... definitely not!

Just in terms of profound strength, Mu Hengyi was at the third level of the Tyrant Profound Realm, whereas Duke Zihuan was at the peak of the Tyrant Profound Realm's fifth level! Among the many in the east wing, his strength was placed in the middle, but in the west wing, only Su Zhizhan could beat him.

At the lower stages of profound strength, a difference of one stage wouldn't be too much, but once it reached the Tyrant Profound Realm, a difference of one stage would amount to an enormous disparity in skill. Even with the Yun Family's powerful Profound Handle, it could only surpass one stage. Mu Hengyi and Duke Zihuan's difference of two stages was something that could not be compensated. Moreover, Zihuan was not a normal level five Tyrant Profound Realm, he was at the peak of level five.

On top of that, Zihuan belonged to the Illusory Demon Royal Family. Even though his Demon Emperor's bloodline was thin, it was still the blood of a divine beast. In terms of physique, he already greatly exceeded normal humans and demons.

So, Mu Hengyi would definitely lose this battle!

Duke Zihuan, whose name was called upon, was distracted for a second. Then, he stood up, gave Mu Hengyi a glance, and

responded with an “Oh” in a feeble tone; he obviously looked unwilling to do so. He jumped up and entered the arena. He held his arms around his chest and gave Mu Hengyi a sideways glance. His eyes were filled with disdain, even a fool could see it clearly... It was obvious that he didn’t even take the competition in front of him seriously, and he was even somewhat upset at Duke Huai making him fight against someone who was this weak.

Duke Huai said slowly, “Zihuan, Hengyi is the grandson of the Mu Family’s Third Grand Elder, and is the number one in the Mu Family’s young generation. He is a strong opponent, you must not underestimate him. You must give him your best.”

“Oh, I got it.” Duke Zihuan still responded with a feeble tone. A profound formation flashed in his hand, and a blood-red long blade instantly appeared in his grasp. With its blade tip pointing at the ground, he put his other hand behind his back, then gave Mu Hengyi a twisted smile, “Um... oh, what was your name again... let’s hurry up and start this. Oh, you can go first, attack however you like.”

Even though Mu Hengyi’s expression didn’t change, his eyes almost shot out fire.

He himself knew that his profound strength could not compare to this Duke Zihuan, but he was still number one of the Mu Family’s young generation, and everyone in Demon Imperial City knew that he was the Mu Family’s third young master. He had never endured such contempt before!

His eyes showed disdain, his expression showed disdain, even

what he said was filled with mockery and loathing.

Even if I can't beat you... I must leave a scar on your neck!!

It was as if a volcano exploded within Mu Hengyi's heart. He roared deeply as he swung his Ice Crystal Long Whip, and created countless ice crystals that could pierce through bone. They flew towards Duke Zihuan like a swarm of locusts in the sky. At the same time, a blue light flashed on his body. A layer of ice crystals formed on the surface of his body, and as his shadow swayed, it created a freezing-cold storm that headed straight towards Duke Zihuan, who hadn't entered his fighting stance.

"Looks like Hengyi is completely enraged. He used 'Frost Crystal Annihilation' as soon as the fight started," someone from the Mu Family said.

Yun Qinghong's eyebrows fiercely jumped at this moment, and then he sighed helplessly, "Oh no!"

Standing there, Duke Zihuan, whose face expressed laziness, suddenly flashed with a split-second sneer. The hand that was at his back grabbed onto the handle as quick as lightning. His body that was originally not imposing at all, immediately burst with a strong aura of profound strength... the long blade in his hand shined with a bright, blood-red profound light.

The silence just now wasn't because of underestimation and arrogance... he was quietly building up his power! And it exploded at this very second!

Because people from the Illusory Demon Royal Family possessed the Golden Crow's bloodline, they had an incomparable gift when it came to cultivating fire attribute profound arts. Therefore, even though the dukes of Illusory Demon Royal Family didn't have the right to cultivate the《Golden Crow's Record of the Burning World》that was exclusive to Demon Emperors, they all cultivated fire attribute profound arts.

It was no different for Duke Zihuan.

The blade he wielded in his hand was named "Scarlet Blood" and the skill he executed was the "Blood Flame Strike" that all the Illusory Demon profound practitioners feared!!!

The Duke Zihuan before his eyes, who was previously as calm as lake water, suddenly became as ferocious as an oncoming tsunami. Since Mu Hengyi's all-out attack was made in anger, added to the fact that he never expected the opponent who was obviously looking down on him to suddenly burst out with a fierce counterattack, there was no chance for him to avoid this strike, and he could only face the Scarlet Blood Blade straight on...

A scarlet, blood-red radiance flashed past the sky and the cool air became a vicious storm, as the ice crystals that filled the air quickly turned into the smallest of particles.

Bang!!

Mu Hengyi's Frost Crystal Annihilation which bore great

destructive powers was instantly torn apart. After that, the ice layer on the surface of his body was also cut open... The red beam continued onwards, and slashed onto his protective profound energy. A ball of red light burst mercilessly at that instant... and right now, a sneer appeared on Duke Zihuan's face.

"Kid, what we want is not only to win, but to make you lose in the ugliest way possible!!"

A low, mocking whisper resounded in Mu Hengyi's ears as he flew out of the battle arena with his body covered in shattered ice crystals and long streaks of bloodstains, crashing toward the Mu Family's seats.

"Hengyi!!!"

A Mu Family member cried out in alarm. Mu Yubai quickly flew over, catching Mu Hengyi who had been sent flying while splattering blood.

A deep cut went from Mu Hengyi's waist all the way to the position of his heart. It was a foot long, so deep that even his internal organs could be seen.

"Hengyi!!"

"Hengyi, are you alright..."

"Quick!! Quick, bring the medicine!"

Mu Family's members quickly gathered at Mu Hengyi's side. Several Great Elders evenly channeled profound energy, sealing his wound. Mu Hengyi unwaveringly gritted his teeth, not uttering the slightest of screams, but his complexion was as white as paper. He gasped heavily, looked at Mu Yubai and Mu Feiyan, and said in shame, "Patriarch... Hengyi is useless... lost... so unsightly... lost... our clan's... face..."

Everyone knew that Mu Hengyi would lose, but no one would ever think that he would actually lose this fast.

Instant defeat... a completely unexaggerated instant defeat!!

Even though there was a large disparity between the strengths of Mu Hengyi and Duke Zihuan, an all-out reaction should not have caused such a tragic defeat. However, the other party's strength was obviously an absolute advantage, yet he still used such an act of contempt and ridicule to anger Mu Hengyi, causing him to lose his cautiousness. As for Duke Zihuan's disdainful appearance, he was actually already maneuvering the energy in his body in secret... In an all-out direct collision, how could a level three Tyrant Profound Realm defeat a peak level five Tyrant Profound Realm, moreover, against an Illusory Demon's duke who held an absolute advantage in terms of innate talent?!

Not only was Mu Hengyi instantly defeated, he didn't even cause the other party the slightest bit of injury, and the amount of power the other party used was also very small.

Number One Under Heaven flew to Mu Hengyi's side and injected his elven powers. Soon after, Mu Hengyi's cut stopped aching.

Mu Feiyan's chest heavily heaved. He didn't blame Mu Hengyi, and instead said with a heavy expression, "Your loss was indeed unsightly, and losing this match is of no value... However, to you, this match has great worth! Because luckily, you are not against your mortal enemy this time, otherwise, you wouldn't have ended up just being simply injured and defeated! Properly reflect on why you have lost this shamefully. Once you realize it, you would be able to live longer next time!"

"Yes..." Mu Hengyi closed his eyes, and said in shame, "It was I... who let my guard down... because of the opponent's provocation... I will remember this lesson for my entire lifetime..."

"Alright, close your eyes and rest now. If you have something to say, say it when you've recovered from your injuries." After Mu Yubai finished speaking, he turned around, and icily gazed at Duke Zihuan.

"Cough, didn't expect Brother Hengyi's body to be this weak. This humble duke merely hit him once, and he was injured this seriously. If I knew beforehand, I would have only used half of the strength just now." Duke Zihuan acted as if he was blaming himself, "Senior Mu, during the competition, injuries cannot be avoided. You won't give this humble duke a hard time because of this, right?"

No one could be held responsible for the wounds from a sparring

competition. Moreover, it took place in Demon Imperial Hall with everyone watching. Mu Yubai knew for sure that even if he intentionally maimed Mu Hengyi, he couldn't say anything about it. He scoffed, and didn't say half a word to Duke Zihuan, turning his gaze towards Yun Qinghong.

They could already tell, not only did Duke Huai's side want to beat them, they wanted to make them lose in the most awful, miserable, ugly way possible, and step all over their dignity and pride.

Chapter 548 – Four Consecutive Defeats

“Wen Ji, you’re up!” Yun Qinghong said after he pondered in silence for a while.

“Ah… me?” Behind Yun Qinghong, a callow youth dressed in the attire of the Duke Palaces pointed at himself as he wore a lost and panicked look on his face.

Wen Ji was the son of Duke Xu, and his talent and strength were both uncommon. But taking account his profound strength at the second level of the Tyrant Profound Realm at the age of twenty-nine, he would be labelled as a bottom-feeder among the creme de la creme of the Illusory Demon Realm’s young elites that were gathered here… Even among the west wing, which was much weaker than the east wing, he was still at the bottom.

In the first round, Mu Hengyi had already suffered a crippling defeat at the hands of Zihuan. So for the second round, it stood to reason that a person who was sufficient to challenge Duke Zihuan should step up to the plate, because even if that person could not win, that person would still be able to retain some dignity in defeat. And if Wen Ji were to face an opponent who had completely dominated Mu Hengyi, he would only lose in a more spectacular fashion.

“Yes. Wen Ji, you’ll be the one taking the second round.” Yun Qinghong turned to face him and declared with sunken brows, “The one you are about to face is indeed an opponent that is hard for you to fight, but as both of you are dukes of the Illusory Demon Royal Family, even if you lose in battle, you would have simply lost

in power. However, you cannot lose your fighting spirit even before you have not even lost yet."

Wen Ji ground his teeth together and quickly regained his equilibrium. He simply stated, "Understood!"

"Even though you and Zihuan are separated by three levels, the two of you are still both Overlords. Even if he wins, he will still have to exert himself. Your goal is to exhaust as much of his profound energy as you can... Remember, concentrate thirty percent of your power on offense and the rest on defense and when you attack, only target his vitals when you are confident of delivering a critical strike. Also, no matter what he says, you must always maintain your cool! If you can do all of the above, then this match can be counted as a win."

"I understand!" Wen Ji nodded his head vigorously and flew into the air to land inside the arena.

"Duke Xu Palace's Wen Ji, please give me your guidance."

"Ah, so it is Brother Wen Ji." Duke Zihuan said as he narrowed his eyes and smiled, "It really looks like your side can't find any proper candidates, because they actually sent you out as well. Ah, even I am filled with pity for you right now."

Wen Ji, "...."

Duke Zihuan extended his finger towards him and beckoned him

with an incomparably contemptuous crook of that finger, “Come, feel free to attack whenever you want. Because if I can’t subdue an amateur like you in ten moves, then I won’t have any face to continue living in this Demon Imperial City.”

Any member of the Illusory Demon Royal Family were individuals exalted above all others, so they would never have faced such humiliation before. So Wen Ji clenched both his fists tightly, he almost lost himself to rage, but he quickly recalled Yun Qinghong’s advice. There was a quick intake of breath as he sought to swiftly calm himself down, and after that, he did not speak as he planted both feet on the ground. A golden spear then appeared in his hands. As it pierced towards Duke Zihuan’s chest, it produced a golden afterimage; at the same time, his domain was opened at full strength.

“Explosive Flame Domain!!”

A deep red flame was concentrated at the tip of the golden spear as the gigantic energy of the domain suddenly explosively swelled up like a tsunami, amplifying the power of the spear as it streaked towards Duke Zihuan’s body… Scarlet flames might have been the lowest form of profound fire, but the scarlet flames used by the Illusory Demon Royal Family was the lowest form of the Golden Crow’s Flames and its strength was far superior to even the regular deep purple profound flames.

“See how this duke will shatter your lousy spear!”

Duke Zihuan roared out arrogantly as he swung his Scarlet Blood Blade, instantly producing seven blood-colored blade beams. These

extremely sharp blades beams carried a scorching heat and easily tore Wen Ji's domain apart. The sound of the blades splitting air was akin to a blade being scratched over glass; it was extremely ear-piercing.

At this time, the golden spear that was streaking towards Zihuan suddenly slowed down and after a violent shudder, it was instantly displaced. Four of Duke Zihuan's blade beams that shot out of his Blood Blade struck empty air, but the other three clashed with the tip of Wen Ji's spear. After a chaotic and ear-piercing shattering sound, the three energy blades were completely neutralized and Wen Ji was pushed ten steps back by the ensuing impact.

"Mn?" Zihuan's eyebrows twitched, then let out a cold laugh. His body blurred and his blade danced like a dragon as he instantly unleashed a lightning quick slash at Wen Ji.

"True Flame Shield!!"

Bang!!

The Scarlet Blood Blade made contact with the flame vortex that suddenly materialized in front of Wen Ji, but it only took a breath for this flame vortex to be torn. With the flashing of two blood-colored flashes, the flame vortex completely disappeared. As the Scarlet Blood Blade plunged straight through, it smashed into Wen Ji's golden spear with a resounding clash.

A heavy ring resounded in the air and Wen Ji's body swayed as blood leaked out from the corner of his mouth. However, he

stubbornly endured and did not retreat. The Scarlet Blood Blade had cut half an inch into the golden spear he had infused all of his might into, but it was still very far from cutting it apart.

Zihuan had arrogantly yelled that he wanted to shatter Wen Ji's spear, but after five strikes, Wen Ji still managed to hang on... Wen Ji initially looked as if he had poured all his strength into a fierce assault, but he suddenly switched positions, avoiding Zihuan's attacks and reverted from defense to attack as quickly as he possibly could. Even though he had been injured, he had yet to retreat a single step.

Zihuan's eyes narrowed and he yelled in a low voice, "You punk, collapse!"

The flames on the Scarlet Blood Blade suddenly flashed and an enormous energy exploded outwards as Zihuan put all of his strength into this strike. Wen Ji's face paled and his body was blown backwards, but Zihuan's blade followed after like a striking viper. In a short space of time, three streaks of thick, eye-piercing blood-colored blade beams flew out.

Clang!! Clang!! Scree!!

After enduring the second blade beam, the golden spear finally flew out of Wen Ji's hand. The third blade beam slashed into his chest, cutting apart the profound energy shielding his body and the breastplate wrapped around his chest... But after it had cut through both the profound energy and the armor, the Scarlet Blood Blade had no more power. Wen Ji flew through the air, but he managed to land solidly on his feet, and underneath the broken

breastplate, his chest only had one thin red line drawn across it.

Wen Ji made a gesture with his hand and the golden spear was recalled into his hand. He wiped the blood from the corner of his mouth and chuckled, “It has already been eight moves.”

Even though he had been beaten like a dog and only had the power to defend than attack, he had managed to solidly resist the attacks of the Zihuan who was three levels stronger than him in profound strength... And especially those last three blows, they were executed using Zihuan’s full strength.

And the boast that Wen Ji would be beaten down in ten moves was yelled out for all to hear by Zihuan himself. So if he could not win in ten moves, he would undoubtedly have slapped his own face.

“This bastard...” Duke Zihuan ground his teeth silently, but gave off an air of disdain, “This duke was merely showing you mercy just now because I did not want you to lose in too ugly a manner. Did you really think that you are worthy to grace this duke’s Scarlet Blood Blade for so long?!”

Duke Zihuan’s eyes gained a fierce focus. He suddenly let out a low roar as the bloody light on the blade suddenly exploded forth. In an instant, Wen Ji’s already unstable domain was directly shorn into two halves.

The profound art that Zihuan cultivated was the Blood Flame Blade and the weapon he used was also the blood-red Scarlet Blood

Blade. Even his energy blades were blood-colored, and it was to the extent that even the flames that he released materialized as blood flames. After his profound energy had suddenly flared up and exploded, the air within a hundred meter radius of him was covered in blood-colored ripples of energy, and the entire arena seemed to be covered with a layer of dull-colored blood.

The complexion of Wen Ji, who was the closest to Zihuan, suddenly changed. He doggedly gritted his teeth and positioned the golden spear in front of him.

Duke Zihuan let out a deep, low yell as he raised the Scarlet Blood Blade horizontally across... And the aura of his blade was sufficient enough to manifest an astonishing power so it definitely had exhausted a suitably large amount of energy. But in order to defeat Wen Ji in two moves, he had no choice but to pay the price... the big words had already been spoken, so he had to defeat Wen Ji with this attack, no matter what.

“Nether Flame Strike!!”

Duke Zihuan yelled out as the Scarlet Blood Blade lashed out and in an instant energy blades crazily flew out as they enshrouded the entire area and rended it asunder.

Facing the blade beams and blood flames which seemed to cover the sky, Wen Ji heightened his focus to the extreme. With a loud yell, he retreated as swiftly as he could while concentrating all the profound energy he could muster into the golden spear. The golden spear began rotating rapidly and formed a giant flame barrier.

Bang!!

It was as if a blood lotus had bloomed in midair, and below the blood lotus, the Scarlet Blood Blade fiercely clashed together with the golden spear. The power of both the Overlords surged wildly as it erupted forth and a thirty-three meter wide curtain of flames spread at the center of the Demon Imperial Hall.

Wen Ji's flame domain had completely dissipated and his entire body flew out from within the curtain of flames along with his golden spear, heavily falling onto the ground. It was only after he tumbled and rolled on the ground many times that he was able to force himself up to his feet. But blood was flowing rapidly from one of his arms and he had ended up outside of the arena.

"Wen Ji, you have lost. You may withdraw." The Little Demon Empress declared expressionlessly.

As her voice fell, the people from Duke Xu Palace had already flown to Wen Ji's side, and they carried him back to their seats. At the same time, they excitedly praised him, "You actually forced Duke Zihuan to use the Nether Flame Strike... Young duke, you put up a good fight."

"Heh..." Wen Ji managed to croak out a laugh. After which he closed his eyes and promptly fainted dead away.

"This punk actually wasted so much of this duke's energy." After the Nether Flame Strike had been used, Duke Zihuan began to

show faint signs of strain, but he could not blame anyone else, he could only blame himself for boasting too recklessly. And it was at this moment that a fierce sword wind suddenly descended from above.

"Duke Xi Palace's Zi Feng, please give me your guidance!!"

Duke Zihuan was about to reply, but Zi Feng did not even give him an opportunity to open his mouth. What came at him instead was a series of rapid attacks that consisted of fierce flames and sword shadows. Zihuan had just used a huge skill so he suffered from a temporary deficit of profound energy. Under these series of rapid strikes, he hurriedly retreated from his opponent in a fluster. But in the end, he was still the one who was ranked fourth among the Illusory Demon Seven Scions. Moreover, the other party only had a profound strength at the third level of the Tyrant Profound Realm. His profound energy swiftly surged forward and the bloody light of the Scarlet Blood Blade radiated out, "Trash like you wants to win against this duke? Keep dreaming!!"

Bang-bang-bang-bang-bang!!

He chained together five strokes of his blade and a huge blood-colored wave of fire was blasted out. Zi Feng teetered on the edge of the arena as he was pushed all the way back, but he lifted his sword and charged forward once more as he fearlessly clashed swords with Zihuan. Twenty clashes later, he was inevitably sent flying nearly one hundred meters by Zihuan's blade and vomited three arrows of blood in succession. He wiped the blood from the corner of his mouth and raised his sword anew. He let out a wild yell, and thrusted directly towards Zihuan as the howl of his sword caused the entire Demon Imperial Hall to vibrate.

“Rainbow Rend!!”

It was as if a meteor had drawn itself across the space in the Imperial Demon Hall and even the ones in the corners of the hall could feel a shocking sword intent. Facing Zi Feng’s sword strike, Duke Zihuan let out a wild and arrogant shout. He did not dodge or duck, an instead, took it head on…

“Phantom Flame StrikeBlade!!”

Bloody light and sword shadows clashed chaotically, but the bloody light suddenly flashed, passing through layers of sword shadows and cut across Zi Feng’s body.

Zi Feng gave out a low moan and his long sword flew out of his hand as his entire person flew out as well as he landed in the seats which were more than six hundred and fifty meters away.

“Zi Feng has lost, it is still Zihuan who is victorious!” The Little Demon Empress said with furrowed brows.

Within the east wing, Zihuan’s ability was only in the middle of the pack, but the three people who had been sent forth from the west wing had all fallen under his blade! The expressions of all the people who were seated in the west wing had become uglier and uglier, and at this time, a person from the Duke Palaces flew up into the air and sent a blast of fierce fire towards Zihuan.

“Duke Gu Palace’s Cheng Yang, take this!!”

The fourth representative presented himself thusly and greeted Duke Zihuan with a fierce assault.

Flames clashed and profound energy rumbled, as the middle of the great hall was filled with endless explosions and roars of power. The two opponents clashed fiercely for tens of rounds, but following the explosion of a cluster of blood flames, Cheng Yang directly fainted due to his serious injuries.

The fourth representative of the west wing… had lost yet again!!

Chapter 549 – "Mutual Destruction"

The overall strength of the east wing was far stronger than that of the west wing. This was something that everyone knew. But no one thought that the west wing would lose this badly as soon as they got on the stage. The four people that went up there all lost miserably, and the other side only sent out Duke Zihuan, who was still in the arena. He was sweating and panting deeply, but aside from that, only his armor was slightly damaged, and there was no trace of bloodstains on him at all.

The four consecutive wins just now, apparently wasn't too difficult!

And in the entire east wing, there were more people whose strengths were on par with that of Duke Zihuan, such as Chiyang Yanwu, Bai Jie, Lin Hanchuan, and people who were even stronger than him, such as Helian Ba, the Illusory Demon Seven Scions' third rank Duke Hui Ye, second rank Duke Yuan Que... and, the one who had already exceeded the others of the young generation, whose power was so terrifying it was abnormal, the head of the Illusory Demon Seven Scions —— Hui Ran!!

This battle, how could it continue to proceed?

Within the west wing, those who originally held the attitude that losing was okay but would absolutely not yield, were heavily influenced at this moment in their heart and mind, and a deep sense of helplessness and desolation emerged.

“Who’s next? Who’s next to battle?”

Duke Zihuan swung his Scarlet Blood Blade, faced the west wing, and yelled insolently. He had really stolen the spotlight today after consecutively defeating the other party’s Guardian Family’s number one and three top-skilled dukes from the same generation as him.

“A four-loss streak, that’s pretty rough,” Yun Che frowned and whispered.

“Mu Hengyi was instantly defeated because he was careless. There was too much difference between the strengths of the three young dukes just now and their opponent, so it was certain that they would lose. However, this Duke Zihuan’s profound strength is already exhausted by over sixty percent, hopefully we can win the next battle,” Yun Qinghong said calmly.

“Patriarch Yun, let me fight this round,” said Yan Family’s Yan Chengkong as he came forward. With four straight losses, there was no doubt that the fifth challenger would have to bear enormous pressure. Because if the west wing lost again, then it would be extremely humiliating, and it would have a huge negative impact to their own reputation. But Yan Chengkong, who was also at the third level of the Tyrant Profound Realm, requested to fight by his own will… Yun Che couldn’t help but give him another look.

The Yan Family’s strength was at the bottom of the Twelve Families, and Yan Chengkong’s strength was also on the bottom of the geniuses in the Twelve Families, but in him, righteousness and assuredness that was inconsistent with his age was revealed.

Yun Qinghong moved his brows and said, “Even though this Zihuan has defeated four of our people consecutively, his energy consumption wasn’t that great... be cautious.”

“Mn,” Yan Chengkong shook his head heavily, and answered with a simple syllable. He then he flew up and landed in the arena.

“Yan Family’s Yan Chengkong, may Duke Zihuan enlighten me!” Yan Chengkong didn’t attack immediately, and instead greeted him graciously.

“Oh, so it’s the Yan Family’s young patriarch.” Duke Zihuan won four battles consecutively, and the arrogance in his heart had been magnified countless times. He took a look at Yan Chengkong, and suddenly burst into laughter, “Hahahaha! This duke thought a decent competitor has finally shown up, but I didn’t expect it would be the Yan Family’s young patriarch, and he’s only a pitiful Tyrant Profound level three. Tsk, tsk, the Yan Family has been at the bottom of the Twelve Families for ten thousand years, but didn’t seem to be too far behind. How come, with your generation, it became this miserable? Looks like the Yan Family is doomed as well.”

“Presumptuous!!”

As soon as Duke Zihuan finished speaking, a shout as loud as a clap of thunder rung, and it shocked Duke Zihuan, making his whole body shudder. His sight went dark, and he almost spat blood. The Little Demon Empress slammed on the armrest of her

throne heavily. Her eyebrows, which were shaped like new moons, slanted, and her freezing-cold eyes stared directly at Duke Zihuan. It made his whole body come to a stop. It was as if he was frozen, and he didn't dare to move at all.

"The Yan Family has guarded my Demon Emperor's bloodline for ten thousand years. They are loyal, devoted and achieved numerous meritorious contributions. The generations of previous Demon Emperors all respected and valued the Yan Family. You are merely a tiny junior from one of the Duke Palaces, how dare you speak such nonsensical words towards the Yan Family. Who gave you the courage!!"

Duke Zihuan was one of the Illusory Demon Seven Scions, and he had the power enough to look down upon all of the others in his generation, but how could he withstand the anger and momentum of the Little Demon Empress? He was frightened, and his face immediately paled. His body was shaky, and he almost knelt down on the spot.

Within the east wing, Duke Zihuan's father Duke Zhao hurriedly stood up, bowed and said, "May the Little Demon Empress's rage subside. My son was merely trying to lower his opponent's morale, and made an indiscreet remark. He absolutely did not have the intention of disrespecting the Yan Family... Zihuan, hurry up and apologize to the Little Demon Empress and the Yan Family!"

Duke Zihuan promptly said, "Zihuan made an indiscreet remark, and said something I shouldn't have said. May the Little Demon Empress and everyone from the Yan Family forgive me."

With four straight losses for the west wing, the Little Demon Empress' mood naturally wasn't good. She scoffed softly and her rage finally settled a little, but she didn't say anything in response as she sat back to her throne and gazed at the center of the arena coldly.

That burst of pressure that was heavy as a mountain finally disappeared. Duke Zihuan was secretly relieved. It was just then that he realized his whole body was covered in cold, wet sweat.

However, Yan Chengkong obviously couldn't forgive him so easily. He looked calm and peaceful, but his eyes were full of anger. He grabbed his Heavy Profound Spear, pointed the tip at Zihuan's throat, and said slowly, "Solely based on what you have just said... I bet my, Yan Chengkong's, lifetime of dignity and honor. Today, I must defeat you under my Yan Family's Imperious Spear!"

"You?" Duke Zihuan sneered, and said in an extremely deep voice, "Even though I only have forty percent of my strength right now, even if I only had twenty percent left, I could easily step all over you! I will not mention what will happen to your Yan Family, but you, Yan Chengkong, heh, the so-called Yan Family's 'number one genius' of this generation, in the eyes of this duke, you have always been complete trash!"

Yan Chengkong was not angry at all. Instead he sneered and said, "Looks like you have never fought against people from our Yan Family. Even though the level of profound energy of our Yan Family has always been the lowest of the Twelve Families, that is because for generations, our family cultivated our profound energy second, and focused cultivating spears first! Our Yan Family's

greatest pride and wealth is not our family's profound art, but our Imperious Spear! You will soon know how you'll end up if you underestimate our Yan Family!!"

"We're not called the number one Divine Spear Clan of the Illusory Demon Realm... for nothing!!"

Yan Chengkong's glare became as sharp as the tip of his spear. He swung his arms, and his silver Heavy Profound Spear burst out with lightning speed, like thorns. At that instant, a wave of violent wind swirled up with a sharp roaring sound.

Facing Yan Chengkong's spear, Duke Zihuan gave a face of disdain. The profound energy of his Scarlet Blood Blade rippled, and he let out a fierce slash accompanied by a blood-red light.

Clang!!

The weapons collided and the deafening sound of metal rang in the hall. Although Duke Zihuan had exhausted half of his strength, in terms of profound energy density, his was still largely above that of Yan Chengkong. Yan Chengkong's Heavy Profound Spear was reflected off directly and slightly bent by his Scarlet Blood Blade. The corner of Duke Zihuan's mouth slanted, but before he could make a sneer, the Heavy Profound Spear that was bounced out of the way and bent became like a boneless snake, then pierced directly towards his heart at an unusual angle.

What?!

Duke Zihuan's heart stuttered as he quickly withdrew. His avoidance was extremely swift, but he was still grazed by the Heavy Profound Spear. He could clearly feel his protective profound energy being severely torn, and it made an extremely harsh ripping sound.

Yan Chengkong's dominating momentum burst completely at this moment. The Heavy Profound Spear in his hand became like a flexible demon snake. It danced in the sky, filling it with multiple spear shadows, and trapped Duke Zihuan within them. Every prick, smash, thrust, and slash... was all flawlessly on the spot, aimed directly at Duke Zihuan's weak points and vital spots.

"Good spear technique!" Yun Che exclaimed as he leaned forward. He couldn't help but be impressed.

Yun Qinghong nodded slowly and said, "It is said, months for staves, years for punches, yet decades to learn spears. The art of the spear is difficult to train and master. If you don't put in enough hard work, it would be hard to have even a small achievement. The Yan Family is hailed as Illusory Demon Realm's number one Divine Spear Clan. Their clan's spear tactics are unpredictable. It could be said that they exerted the power of the spear to the max. Once they are able to handle it effortlessly, they could sweep through everyone under heaven, and even ten thousand soldiers cannot compare to them. They absolutely live up to the name of number one Divine Spear Clan. Even though Yan Chengkong's profound strength is weaker in comparison, in terms of his skill in the Imperious Spear Arts, he has already entered the highest mastery! Among others of the same level, it is hard for him to meet a worthy foe. With Zihuan's current state, he can easily win against another peak-level Tyrant Profound Realm, but it is extremely hard for him

to win against Yan Chengkong, who is only a mid-stage third level Tyrant Profound Realm."

The whizzing sound of the spear and the sound of the wind from the spear were piercingly sharp. Duke Zihuan kept increasing his profound energy. The bones in his entire body were making cracking sounds from him using his full power, as he deflected Yan Chengkong's attacks one after another... but it was only deflecting. He didn't have a chance to fight back, and the tip of the spear had already roared towards him once again. Just based on the weapon's characteristics, the spear's power and range of attack was better than a blade, but the flexibility, speed, and maneuverability were inferior to that of a blade. However, at this moment, the spear shrouding over Duke Zihuan was swift as lightning, and as flexible as a living thing. It forced him several times into a frenzied state.

One had the advantage in profound strength, the other had skills in draconic divine spear techniques. The two of them originally had a large level difference in profound strength, but now they were stalemated in the arena. The weapons collided countless times; space was disturbed for an extended time and it continuously rippled. As the audience in the great hall looked upon this scene, the fight was distorted the whole time. Duke Zihuan couldn't get rid of Yan Chengkong's spear shadows throughout the fight, and for the time being, Yan Chengkong also couldn't really hurt Duke Zihuan.

Among all the Duke Palaces, there were also many who used spears, and Duke Zihuan had gone against many who used a spear as a weapon, but he hadn't fought against anyone from the Yan Family. He'd never thought the power of the Yan Family's

Imperious Spear was this astonishing. The Heavy Profound Spear in Yan Chengkong's hands attacked and defended freely according to his will. When he attacked, his spear sprung like the wind and clouds, with its momentum able to swallow mountains and rivers. It made the duke's movements all seem sluggish, as it suppressed both his blade and flame. When Yan Chengkong defended, it was like placing an iron chain across the river, it was impervious.

The two of them exchanged over a hundred blows, but none of them could do anything to the other. Yan Chengkong was calm and steady throughout, but Duke Zihuan was getting impatient. Before the battle, he mocked Yan Chengkong harshly, even insulted the whole Yan Family, got scolded seriously by the Little Demon Empress, and was humiliated hard. Now, after a hundred exchanges, he still wasn't able to defeat this person whom he had ridiculed in front of everyone. Instead, he was being suppressed, and he was extremely aggrieved and furious.

Duke Zihuan gritted his teeth, and suddenly roared deeply. The light on his Scarlet Blood Blade intensified, making a fierce ripping sound, tearing up the space... This strike was exactly the same "Blood Flame Strike" that defeated Mu Hengyi before, but because he had already exhausted much of his profound strength, the power of the "Blood Flame Strike" was far weaker than when it defeated Mu Hengyi.

A terrifying force headed towards Yan Chengkong, as he positioned his spear horizontally and entered a defensive stance, causing the power of the Blood Flame Strike to be decreased by seventy percent. At this moment, his eyes were flickering in the attack's brilliance, but he didn't retreat and disarm the thirty percent power left of the Blood Flame Strike. Instead, he turned

the body of his spear, let the blood-colored reflection of the blade graze his waist, and the Heavy Profound Spear became like a dragon flying out of the seas. It created an unstoppable profound energy storm that passed through the Blood Flame Blade, and stabbed Duke Zihuan viciously on the shoulder... The instant the tip of the spear touched his shoulder, all of the power immediately collected at the spear tip, and passed straight through Duke Zihuan's protective profound energy and armor.

Pfft!

A splash of blood splattered out from Yan Chengkong's waist, and the tip of the Heavy Profound Spear was stabbed deep into Duke Zihuan's shoulder, stuck in between his shoulder blades.

A sense of pain came from his left shoulder, and it, along with the feeling of humiliation, stimulated Duke Zihuan's ferocious personality. His eyes widened and emitted a radiance of craziness, "Go... to hell!!"

Duke Zihuan's whole body instantly started burning in blood-red flames, as if he just walked out of a pool of blood... Watching his movements, the Yan Family's Patriarch, Yan Zijing, was shocked and became pale. He yelled loudly, "Kong'er, dodge it, quick!!"

"Blood Cage Nether Flame!!"

The blood-red flames suddenly burst open, and a terrifying aura shrouded Yan Chengkong as his pupils shrank, but he didn't choose to abandon his spear and retreat. Instead, he gritted his

teeth, and poured all the profound energy he had into the Heavy Profound Spear... The next second, it was as if his chest had been slammed with ten thousand sledgehammers, as he instantly lost consciousness.

Boom!!!

The blood flame exploded, and Yan Chengkong was thrown out backwards into the distance. When he was caught by Yan Zijing in the air, his chest was already torn and bloody. But Yan Chengkong wasn't the only one who was thrown out backwards in the blood flame. In the instant that the blood flame exploded, the Heavy Profound Spear that Yan Chengkong poured the last of his powers into, pierced directly through Duke Zihuan's shoulder, and poked open a real, transparent hole. The rest of his power pounded Duke Zihuan high up in the air, causing him to crash into the east wing with his blood sprinkling all over... That Heavy Profound Spear fiercely pierced the seats in the east wing, without any hint of blood on its surface.

"Chengkong!"

"Zihuan!"

Both sides were extremely shocked. None of them thought that the two of them who were originally at stalemate would meet such a tragic outcome in a single instant. To ignite those streaks of blood flames, Duke Zihuan did not hesitate to exhaust his entire body's profound strength, and his body was pierced through with a transparent hole. It was impossible for him to continue fighting. But Yan Chengkong was no better than him; the front of his flesh

was all torn, and his internal organs were all shifted. If it weren't for his strong willpower, he would have been unconscious already. However, it was impossible for him to continue fighting.

This battle, Yan Chengkong and Duke Zihuan had achieved "mutual destruction".

"Brothers of the Under Heaven Clan, thank you for your help!" Facing the heavily injured Yan Chengkong, Yan Zijing was fairly calm.

"Don't worry, with us here, your son will definitely be alright," two Elders from the Under Heaven Clan said as they nodded. They reached out their palms, and a dark green light shrouded Yan Chengkong's wounds.

Under the natural healing power of the elven race, even though Yan Chengkong's injuries were serious, they quickly stabilized. He took a deep breath, and said with shame, "Father, your child's cultivation was too immature... I let you down..."

"Don't blame yourself." Yan Zijing said reassuringly, "After all, Zihuan is ranked fourth in the Illusory Demon Seven Scions. There's a huge gap between you and him. To have such a result, Father is already very proud of you. Concentrate and calm down now, don't talk anymore."

Duke Zihuan was finally defeated, but none of the expressions on anyone from the west wing eased up in the slightest. Because it took five people for them just to beat Duke Zihuan.

“Sigh, the difference in strength between the two sides is too great.” Many in the hall were sighing.

“Yes, I don’t understand why the Yun Family accepted the challenge… Even though they would rather lose the battle than lose their dignity, when losing this miserably, what dignity is left?”

“There’s also a Su Family. I heard that Su Zhizhan from the Su Family is one of the best in the Twelve Families’ young generations. He should be able to recover some disadvantages.”

“Come on, Helian Ba from the Helian Family, second and third rankers of the Illusory Demon Seven Scions Duke Hui Ye and Duke Yuan Que, none of them are weaker than Su Zhizhan. And first rank Duke Hui Ran… it’s not exaggerated at all to say that just his strength alone is enough to beat the twelve people from the other party single-handedly!” a citizen of Demon Imperial City stated while he shook his head.

Chapter 550 – Zhizhan's Last Stand

Clap, clap, clap…

Duke Huai stood up as he clapped and he said while laughing, "Marvelous, that was truly a marvelous battle. I would never have thought that in this series of contests, there would actually be a scenario where both contestants would defeat each other. It is truly exciting to the point where this duke simply could not have imagined it. However…"

Duke Huai looked directly at Yun Qinghong and laughed, "Are you sure your side still wants to continue? You have gone through roughly half of your representatives just to take down one of ours. This result is truly regrettable and this duke simply does not feel at ease continuing this contest any longer. However, from this duke's understanding of Patriarch Yun, no matter how ugly Patriarch Yun's loss turns out to be, he will still resolutely soldier on, correct?"

"Hahahaha," Yun Qinghong also started laughing, "Duke Huai, you truly understand this Yun well. However, your words are seriously puerile and ridiculous. Our contest has merely just begun, but you have already asserted that we have lost. Isn't it a bit too early to say that?!"

"Hahaha!" Duke Huai let out three great laughs, "Ah this truly sounds like the words that you, Yun Qinghong, would say! Then let this duke clearly see where your confidence comes from, Yun Qinghong! But what this duke really wants to see is how much longer your arrogance can last… Wen Bo, you are our side's second

representative, so you're up next."

The words "second representative" was heavily emphasized by Duke Huai and the mockery in his tone could be heard by all. As his voice fall, a tall and big young man flew up in the air and landed in the arena.

Illusory Demon Seven Scions' rank five —— Duke Wen Bo! And just like Duke Zihuan before him, he was also at the Tyrant Profound Realm level five.

And from the west wing, another person immediately took the air as well and he landed in front of Duke Wen Bo. This person was also the strongest person sent out by the west wing so far —— Also amongst the Illusory Demon Seven Scions, the sixth ranked Duke Yong Yi!

Both people belonged to the Illusory Demon Royal Family and both of them were also part of the Illusory Demon Seven Scions, so their strengths were not far apart. This was in addition to the fact that they had often dueled many times and had also gotten used to each other's Golden Crow Flames and profound arts. So the battle between the two of them was exceptionally ferocious as they fell into a stalemate, and it was only after thirty minutes of battle that the winner was finally decided... Duke Wen Bo barely scraped a victory while Duke Yong Yi fell in defeat!

The west wing lost once again! And they were caught in the miserable scenario where they were at five losses and one draw.

Even though Duke Wen Bo had won, all of his moves and hidden cards had been played. He had sustained many wounds in battle, and his profound energy had been greatly exhausted. So in the seventh contest that followed, he fell to a young duke from the west wing who still found him rather challenging.

The eighth match: West wing's Duke He Song versus the Lin Family's Lin Hanchuan —— It was Lin Hanchuan's complete victory!

The ninth match: Wing's Duke Jia Rong versus the Lin Family's Lin Hanchuan —— Lin Hanchuan wins yet again!

At this point, the west wing where the Yun Family was at had a record of one win, one draw and seven losses! And there were only four people left who were still eligible for battle.

The tenth match: Illusory Demon Seven Scions' rank seven: Duke Yu Palace's Duke Ying Nan versus Lin Hanchuan —— Duke Ying Nan wins!

The eleventh match: Duke Ying Nan versus Nangong Family's Nangong Yan —— Duke Ying Nan achieved a pyrrhic victory. And while the west wing had finally won two consecutive victories for the first time after their last two fights, not a single person from the west wing had an expression of joy on their face. Even though Ying Nan had won, he had completely exhausted his strength, so he was bound to lose the following match. And at that time, the west wing would be down to three people, while the other side would still have eight. Moreover, the other side's elite four had not even shown their faces yet.

The twelfth match: Duke Ying Nan versus Bai Family's Bai Jie —— It was undoubtedly Bai Jie's complete victory!

The west wing was only left with three competitors: Su Zhizhan, Number Six Under Heaven and the Yun Family's unknown representative.

In the thirteenth match, Number Six Under Heaven took the stage. The elven race possessed the strong ability to use profound bows while having abundant innate talent, but the nature of their profound energy determined that their attack power would not be too high. Moreover, as contests of this nature took place within a confined boundary of an arena, the strength of their profound bows would also be greatly restricted. So once it was Number Six Under Heaven's turn, he would be subject to an immediate and irreversible disadvantage and despite struggling bitterly, the miracle of the weaker triumphing over the stronger did not occur. He was defeated by Bai Jie.

So far, the two sides had fought thirteen matches and the west wing had lost ten representatives while the east side had lost a mere four. And besides Bai Jie, who was currently representing the east, they still had seven other young elites who had yet to battle. Among these young elites were the Xiao Family's Xiao Donglai and the Jiufang Family's Jiufang Yu who were at the Tyrant Profound Realm level four, the Chiyang Family's Chiyang Yanwu who was at the Tyrant Profound Realm level five, the Helian Family's Helian Ba who was at the Tyrant Profound Realm level six and the ones ranked number two and number three among the Illusory Demon Seven Scions, Duke Yuan Qiao and Duke Hui Ye who were also at the Tyrant Profound Realm level six.

There was still even the head of the Illusory Demon Seven Scions, Hui Ran, whose profound strength had actually reached the astonishing level of Tyrant Profound Realm level eight!

The other side was only left with Su Zhizhan who was at the Tyrant Profound Realm level six. As for the Yun Family, they did not even have any proper candidates to send out because among their young generation, the strongest was only at the Tyrant Profound Realm level two.

This contest between both sides did not have any suspense even from the start and no one felt that the current scenario was the least bit odd. In fact, everyone felt that the side the Yun Family was on had just lost in a much too miserable fashion.

The various great powers within Demon Imperial City gave silent sigh. This was only a competition between the young generation of both factions, and even though it could not be indicative of their true strength, it was clearly sufficient to demonstrate just how dominant Duke Huai's faction was; and his faction possessed a strength that completely suppressed their opposition! And this contest which was deliberately arranged by Duke Huai was arranged with two goals in mind. The first goal was to drive out the Yun Family; the second goal was to use pure strength to oppress and cruelly destroy the other faction's presence, to grind the dignity and prestige of the other faction, the Little Demon Empress included, completely under their heel.

And once the Yun Family had been expelled, the Little Demon Empress would not have the ability to contend with Duke Huai

anymore. Once that happened, Duke Huai would only need an opportunity, whether natural or manufactured, to usurp this Illusory Demon World Demon Emperor's throne...

The faces of all the people on the west wing were shrouded in a cloud of gloom. Once Number Six Under Heaven had lost to Bai Jie, they only had two people left that were eligible to do battle and realistically in their hearts, it was akin to only having one person left. This was because the Yun Family really did not have a single person among their young generation who was up to task.

"Ah." Su Xiangnan slowly let out a sigh. He patted Su Zhizhan on the shoulder as he said, "Zhizhan, the conclusion has already been reached and our defeat as already been determined... In fact, it has been determined from the very start. It's your turn now. Whether we can get back any of our dignity is now up to you and you alone."

"I understand but not matter the result, I will definitely give it my best shot!"

After he had finished speaking, Su Zhizhan grabbed his weapon and soared into the sky, landing in front of Bai Jie who had just won over Number Six Under Heaven. He pointed his sword straight and the aura that radiated out from him was incomparably rich and strong. He did not even show one hint of weaknesses in regards to the great failure of his own faction as he declared, "Su Family's Su Zhizhan presents himself! I have never been willing to cross swords with a woman, so it would be better if you simply surrendered and got off this stage."

He faced Bai Jie, who was clothed in white and had a figure that

was taller than most women. Her face was flushed red and she faintly showed signs of tiredness as it was made clear that her recent battle with Number Six Under Heaven was not easy at all. But upon hearing Su Zhizhan's words, she let out a cold laugh and said mockingly, "Your side has lost in a completely miserable manner so I don't really know where you are getting the nerve to speak so arrogantly from. And right now, you especially don't have the right to look down on us women."

"Ah, no, I think you're mistaken there," Su Zhizhan said softly as he gave an extremely contemptuous laugh, "I, Su Zhizhan, will definitely never look down on women, I only... look down on ungrateful and traitorous women who are no better than mongrels!"

"You're courting death!" Those venomous words caused Bai Jie to erupt in fury and her jade sword exploded forward. In an instant, the shadow of an enormous white tiger appeared behind her. The image of this white tiger roared at the heavens and the sound of its roar spread through all four corners of the great hall, causing it to tremble. And in that instance, a strong gale rose up and surged violently. This howling gale was sufficient enough to suppress the roar of the white tiger and the arena seemed to be engulfed in thousands upon thousands of windstorms.

"It's the Bai Family's Tiger Roar Domain!"

Bai Jie's domain instantly radiated outwards to envelop the entire arena. Su Zhizhan's hair and clothes were flying wildly as the wind howled all around him. However, his body was nailed to the ground, unmoving. Then, he raised the longsword in his hand

and attacked, his sword sweeping forward.

Within Bai Jie's domain, besides herself, the strength and speed of every other person would be heavily restricted, but the speed of Su Zhizhan's sword was still as swift as a bolt of lightning. The might of his sword swept away all of the violent hurricanes around him as a huge tear was immediately formed in Bai Jie's domain. Su Zhizhan sprang forward and every step he took tore a rip in Bai Jie's domain.

"The Bai Family and Su Family both use the sword as their weapon and they both cultivate wind attribute profound strength. Bai Jie's and Su Zhizhan's profound strength is not too far apart, but in terms of their understanding of the laws and nature of wind profound energy, Su Zhizhan is vastly superior to Bai Jie, so her domain does not pose any threat to him at all." Yun Qinghong said in an admiring voice.

At this time, Su Zhizhan had already reached Bai Jie's side, and the body of his sword surged with a dull green wind spiral. This wind spiral may have been infinitesimally small compared to the huge domain of howling winds but nevertheless, it was strong enough to push aside all of the howling winds surrounding it.

Riip!!

Su Zhizhan's straight thrust violently tore apart the domain in front of him. Bai Jie also raised her jade sword and blocked Su Zhizhan's sword with a loud clank. Immediately, she felt her arm go numb and an acute pain lanced through the flesh joining her thumb and her forefinger. Her body swiftly flew backwards and

her jade sword almost flew out of her hand.

Even if she was at full strength, she would not be Su Zhizhan's match, much less right now, when she had already exhausted a good portion of her profound strength.

Su Zhizhan did not give her any breathing room; his body flicked as he instantly pressed forward. His body was like a howling gale and his sword was like a thunderbolt; every slash was accompanied by a howling noise that practically tore the eardrums. The wind spiral on his sword was also expanding rapidly, and after Bai Jie had crossed swords with him continously, her arm was completely numbed. Her tightly gripped right hand was already stained with blood from the torn webbing between her finger and thumb, even her cheeks were scored with several long wounds that were inflicted by his sword wind.

"You dare to harm my face... I will definitely not let you off!!"

Bai Jie only noticed the pain on her face once she felt it and this caused her to react like a tiger who had its tail stepped on. She instantly went berserk and roared in fury. The huge figure of a white tiger once again appeared behind her as a whirlwind that was more than thirty meters tall surged up all around her. Su Zhizhan's eyes flashed and he unexpectedly jumped into the midst of Bai Jie's whirlwind. He did not wait for her to unleash her all-out attack, but instead slapped his sword across her waist.

This whip of his sword produced an incomparably loud and extremely clear ring. The whirlwind that was still forming around Bai Jie's body vanished in an instant. Her entire body spun wildly

about like a violently spinning top and she flew directly out of the arena.

“Ah, women, no matter how strong they are, they still can’t accomplish anything big.” Su Zhizhan stood where he originally was and sombrely shook his head as he mumbled to he muttered to himself.

Bai Jie collapsed to the ground as she had been turned topsy-turvy. Her jade sword had also flown off to some unknown location.

“Su Zhizhan… I… I’m going to have it out with you!!”

In front of all the heroes of the realm, a slap of her opponent’s sword had sent her flying. As the strongest member of the Bai Family in her generation and one of the most prominent talented women in the entire Illusory Demon Realm, she had never suffered such humiliation before. She hefted her sword once more and with a yell, gathered herself as she prepared to rush Su Zhizhan.

“That is enough.”

Bai Jie’s charging figure suddenly stopped as an invisible energy barrier appeared before her, not letting her move an inch forward. The Bai Family’s Patriarch Bai Yi stood up and restrained Bai Jie, saying, “You have already lost… In front of all who are present, what kind of behavior is this?!”

It was only then that Bai Jie realized she had already fallen outside the arena limits. She grit her teeth and shot Su Zhizhan a fierce look, but she could only obediently return to her seat after that.

Chapter 551 – Su Zhizhan VS Helian Ba

Su Zhizhan had defeated Bai Jie; this conclusion was not unexpected in the least. He had cleanly defeated Bai Jie without stretching the fight out, and he clearly managed to preserve most of his profound strength. He stood in the middle of the arena and looked at the east wing seats. Without waiting for a representative to come forth, he raised his sword, pointed it directly at someone who was sitting among the Helian Clan, and said in a clear and haughty voice, “Helian Ba, do you dare to come out for a match?!”

This was the first time since this contest had begun that someone had directly challenged an opponent. And the one whom Su Zhizhan challenged was actually the other person who was also termed as the strongest of Twelve Families’ young generation, Helian Ba!

Su Zhizhan was extremely clear that in this contest, the side he represented was undoubtedly going to suffer a crushing defeat. And in order to get back some of their pride, the best method was to defeat the one who was vying with him for dominance at the top, Helian Ba, and clearly stake his claim on the title of number one!

Under the expectant gazes of all who were present and being challenged by a rival who was equal to him in both fame and ability, it was only natural for Helian Ba to rise to the occasion. Because even if he did not want to, he would have to or else the whole world would think that he was scared of Su Zhizhan. He stood up without a hint of hesitation, flew to the spot in front of Su Zhizhan and graced him with a cold smile, “Su Zhizhan, it looks like you want to bring this contest to a swift conclusion so you can

scram back to your seat with your tail between your legs. If that's the case, I definitely will not disappoint you."

"The one who's going to scram is you." Su Zhizhan interjected coldly.

"Haha!" Helian Ba grinned from ear to ear, "The only thing that's impressive are your words, you pitiful loser. Ah, to think that you are actually as famous as me, Helian Ba. Woe is me. Hm, you have just fought a match with Bai Jie so you have definitely exerted yourself, even if it is just a little bit. Tsk, tsk, don't worry, I, Helian Ba, will not take advantage of you in any way. I will give you fifteen minutes to recover because I do not want anyone to doubt my victory over you! Because there can only be one true... number one."

"There is no need." Su Zhizhan's gaze grew cold and he gave a contemptuous bark, "Equals? Perhaps I could still accept that in the past, but right now, you are not worthy! To compare me, Su Zhizhan, to an ungrateful and traitorous mongrel like you, it's simply the greatest form of humiliation! Why would I need any rest to beat down a mere lackey like you?!"

Su Xiangnan had always been upright and principled. Even though his son was filled with arrogance, he had inherited his father's traits completely in this point: He was filled with an extreme revulsion and disgust at the betrayal of the seven great Families and the various Duke Palaces.

Helian Ba's face instantly grew dark, and he said, "I had originally wanted to give you some leeway, but you asked for it!"

“Hmph!” Su Zhizhan gave a cold snort and couldn’t be bothered to speak any further. He tightened the grip on his sword and slowly advanced forward with a gaze as cold as ice. His body began to emit a strong sword force as squalls of wind started to quickly circulate around him. With every step he took, the howling winds increasingly raged, as his sword force grew more and more boundless. After he had taken ten steps, countless of sword shadows danced amidst the great storm.

“This is the Su Family’s ‘Stellar Wind Sword Domain’.” Yun Qinghong explained to Yun Che, “It is the final form of the Su Family’s ‘Divine Wind Sword Domain’, it combines strong winds with sword force and its killing power is extremely strong. Once the weak are pulled into this domain, they will be broken into tiny pieces. If Su Zhizhan is going to display his Stellar Wind Sword Domain right off the bat, it means that he has resolved to go all out.”

With a roar of thunder, a jet-black sword had appeared in Helian Ba’s hand. Lightning crackled all over the black blade as a domain of jet-black lightning began to slowly radiate forth from his body. But before this domain could fully form, a gust of wind hissed in his face and Su Zhizhan dashed forward, quick as a flash of lightning. Both swords clashed in the air as both domains also instantly collided together and intersected.

Bang, bang, boom, boom, boom!!

In the blink of an eye, both people had already exchanged tens of blows. Su Zhizhan’s sword strokes filled the air and it looked like

an entire galaxy of stars was falling to the earth, while Helian Ba's black sword thrashed about like a raging flood dragon. The two powerful domains tore at each other like a pair of mad beasts, struggling to tear and devour the other. The match between Su Zhizhan and Helian Ba had quickly reached the boiling point.

The profound strength of both contestants also began to swiftly rise as they engaged in fierce combat, gradually rising to peak levels after they had finished their initial probing strikes. As wind howled and thunder roared, the match had already gone through hundreds of rounds as both Su Zhizhan and Helian Ba were locked together in a crazy and frenetic battle, but neither could overpower the other. Their domains kept shrinking and expanding crazily at the same time while the sword energy, wild gales and galloping lightning had even extended beyond the arena. If it wasn't for the powerful families and Duke Palaces who used their profound strength to form a barrier around the arena, the entire great hall would have been swallowed up by the mass of sword energy, wind and lightning.

"How... How powerful, are they really a part of the... young generation?" A few of the youths who were visiting Demon Imperial City for the first time had long become stunned into insensibility. Being able to qualify to attend this Hundred Year Reign Ceremony, naturally meant they were the best of the best within their own territories. But the fight before them completely and utterly demolished any arrogance or self-confidence they had possessed before. Even though they had always known Demon Imperial City possessed the highest level of profound strength within the entire Illusory Demon Realm, they had never dreamed that the difference was actually this huge.

These two were clearly around the same age as the rest of them, but when they all compared their own ability to the two, it was literally the difference between heaven and earth! Even their most respected and admired seniors did not nearly possess this kind of strength.

“This is the true strength of the Twelve Guardian Families.” An old practitioner said as he sighed deeply in admiration.

“Within the Guardian Families, becoming an Overlord before thirty is the bare minimum standard. From where we come from, to be able to have a Monarch is something that will garner the admiration of everyone around us and is worthy of one thousand years of glory. But in the Twelve Guardian Families, a Monarch is merely one of the qualifications required to be an Elder. Especially the Yun Family of one hundred years ago... Just counting the high level Monarchs who were at least at at the seventh level of the Sovereign Profound Realm, there were already a whole eleven people!”

At these words, all these youths were simply struck dumb and no one uttered a single word for a long time.

Su Zhizhan’s sword was as fast as flowing light and the howling wind sword beams fell like torrential rain. In comparison, Helian Ba’s sword was slower, but it was extremely strong and ferocious; every stroke of Helian Ba’s sword was enough to shatter several sword beams that Su Zhizhan shot out.

Su Zhizhan’s face had been calm and frozen from start to finish, but Helian Ba’s face became more and more twisted, because the

Su Zhizhan that was before him was practically a madman; every move and every stroke he made seemed to be directed at a bitter enemy who owed him a huge debt of blood. Ninety percent of his profound energy was focused on offense and only ten percent was to used for defense. Under this kind of reckless and life-endangering fighting style, even though none of the combatants had suffered serious injuries, as they were caught in the midst of the criss-crossing and devastating Stellar Wind Sword Domain and Exploding Lightning Domain, Su Zhizhan's body had already been charred black, while sword winds carved more than one hundred bloody wounds into Helian Ba's body, turning his breastplate into a beehive since long ago.

Boom!!!

After a heavy attack, both combatants' domains collapsed simultaneously. Su Zhizhan and Helian Ba shot out like two cannonballs, then landed in two separate corners of the arena. Helian Ba landed on the ground, his profound energy leaking, as the hundred wounds on his body immediately started gushed blood, dying his clothes and most of his body red. Even though they were all small wounds, such a large amount of blood was enough to cause him to go berserk. He gritted his teeth, stretched out his hands to viciously tear off the clothes on his body, and roared, "Su Zhizhan... Are you really looking for a quick death?!"

Similarly, Su Zhizhan's body was covered with wounds. While both of them had battled fiercely in the intermingled wind and lightning domains, it was only after they had separated that the audience noticed their wound covered bodies, and realized that the two were not engaged in a fierce battle... it would be better termed as a bitter struggle! Even though neither of the two had suffered

any serious injuries, their crazy fight had struck fear into the hearts of the audience.

Su Zhizhan didn't seem like he was in a competition, it looked as if he was putting his life on the line.

Because this was a fight he definitely could not lose.

"Why? Are you scared of death?" Su Zhizhan asked as he coldly laughed.

Frankly speaking, Helian Ba was indeed a little bit scared because any sensible person would be scared of a maniac who was putting his life on the line. His face became dark and sinister, as his heart became patient no longer. He roared in a low voice, "Since you want to die... let me fulfill your heart's desire!"

As his voice fell, Helian Ba gripped his sword in both hands. The black sword immediately buzzed as lightning began to revolve around it. In an instant, the space surrounding the black sword suddenly began to distort, and even Helian Ba himself was caught in this fiercely distorted space, as the ghastly ripples of distorted space surged in every direction.

The aura emitted by this sword caused the complexion of every person within the great hall to faintly change.

"Su Zhizhan, did you really think that you had the right to be called the strongest along with me?!" Helian Ba's body had also

distorted as space rippled all around him. An oppressive aura which seemed to overturn the heavens engulfed the arena and the great hall; even the surrounding sources of light seemed to go dim. He didn't release his lightning domain; only a mild halo of lightning covered the body of his sword, but the deafening sound of thunder which seemed to come out from nowhere rang through the entire great hall, "The heavens have bestowed upon our Nine-headed Demon Snake Clan a strong profound lighting and a rock-solid body that you humans can never compare with! And under this sword, you are only fit to bend your head and kneel!!"

"Scram!!"

Helian Ba's voice exploded as he leaped high into the air. In midair, his body shimmered and the image of huge snake suddenly materialized. The huge snake had nine heads and all nine heads howled at the sky. Then, the mouths of all the heads opened wide, as they rushed down to bite Su Zhizhan at the same time. In the next instant, these nine snake heads suddenly disappeared, and morphed into nine Helian Ba's that simultaneously slashed their swords towards Su Zhizhan.

"Netherworld Lightning Emperor Slash!! Helian Ba could actually use this move, and to top it all off, it is the complete Netherworld Lightning Emperor Slash!" The Yan Family's Patriarch Yan Zijing stood up abruptly as he said in an alarmed voice, "This was not an attack that can be executed at the sixth level of the Tyrant Profound Realm, Su Zhizhan is in real danger now..."

He turned his head to look at Su Xiangnan, but he discovered that

he was still seated in his seat. While the look on his face was grave, it seemed to not be anxious.

As a boundless aura descended from above, everyone the great hall felt a deep feeling of suffocation. Those who had a comparatively weaker profound strength paled, as they felt like their chest was about to crack open... If the effect that this attack had on the audience who were on the fringes of the battlefield was already this horrifying, the power that this sword held was simply unfathomable.

Su Zhizhan raised his head and looked at the nine swiftly descending figures with apathetic eyes. The Stellar Wind Sword Domain soundlessly rose up, then swiftly spread out.

“What the heck is Su Zhizhan doing?! Shouldn’t he be preparing to either defend or dodge? What is he opening that Stellar Wind Sword Domain for?!”

Su Zhizhan turned a deaf ear to all of the yelling around him. Right when the Stellar Wind Sword Domain had made contact with Helian Ba’s descending figure and was promptly torn asunder by his black sword, both of Su Zhizhan’s eyes emitted a cold flash of light. The sword in his hand abruptly flew out of his hand, floated in front of him, and then began to spin at a great speed. A huge vortex of wind swiftly formed as the sword continued to spin rapidly, growing bigger and bigger...

“Divine... Wind... Sword!!”

These three words were slowly and deliberately spoken by Su Zhizhan in a deep and low voice. Just when Helian Ba's black sword was only five meters away from the top of his head, both his hands abruptly pushed forward. The longsword brought the huge vortex of wind along with it as it suddenly flew out... and it aimed directly for one of the nine figures that Helian Ba had manifested.

"What?!" Helian Ba's heart leaped in fear. The nine figures he had manifested were naturally not all real because even though his original body was that of a Nine-headed Demon Snake, with his original body having nine heads, it definitely did not mean that he could manifest nine bodies. And of these nine images, only one was real; the other eight were just there to disrupt his opponents senses and state of mind.

Yet Su Zhizhan's sword was flying in the direction of his real body!

"Ah, that's how it is. He used the Stellar Wind Sword Domain to probe which was one of the images was Helian Ba's true body." Yun Che said in understanding, "This sword domain is very different from normal domains. Not only does it need the support of profound energy, it also needs the infusion of strong sword intent, and from the feedback he obtained when all nine Helian Ba's made contact with the sword intent infused within this sword domain, Su Zhizhan instantly figured out which one was the true body."

Chapter 552 – Nine Emperor Dragon Poison

“Hmph.” After Helian Ba overcame his brief moment of shock, he began to laugh wildly, “So what if you know where my real body is? This sword of mine, even if you have ten more years, you still won’t be able to meet it…”

Helian Ba had not finished speaking when his face suddenly changed color, because the sword that was shooting towards him did not slow down in the slightest despite the oppressive aura being emitted by his Netherworld Lightning Emperor Slash. The sword sliced through the layers of profound energy around him like a hot knife through butter, bringing a whirlwind that seemed to beckon the end of days as it stabbed directly towards his body.

Boom!!!

Sword met sword in a midair collision and the power of wind and lightning erupted at the same time. In that instant, it was as though two mountains had collided together; the world shook as violent winds howled. It was as if all the air currents in the area had been cleaved apart by a boundlessly tyrannical profound energy stream and the entire Demon Imperial Hall had become a complete vacuum in the span of five breaths.

In the center of the crazy and unrestrained vortex of wind and lightning profound energy, two swords clashed together like two flood dragons attempting to tear each other apart amidst the ocean waves, letting out a series of extremely ear-piercing rings as metal crashed against metal.

Su Zhizhan stood below and both of his hands were raised rigidly above his head. Even though his sword had left his hand, it was still entirely under his control. Meanwhile, Helian Ba's body stopped in midair and his black sword had been completely stonewalled by Su Zhizhan blade. He actually could not force it to descend another inch. Helian Ba's eyes widened as he struggled, not believing the scene that was unfolding before his eyes, "This isn't possible... It isn't possible... This sword... How were you able to block it?!!"

"Heh... Heh heh..." Su Zhizhan laughed, because at this moment he had already seen the conclusion of this fight, "Helian Ba, did you think you were the only one who had an ace up his sleeve?! The many times I had sparred with you before, I had never used my full strength once... Because you are not worthy!!"

Both of Su Zhizhan's hands fiercely thrust upwards and in a split second, Helian Ba felt the power which was rushing towards him suddenly spike. His black sword was viciously pushed aside and the profound energy protecting him was easily cleaved apart as an unbelievably huge force smashed into his chest.

"Scram!!"

Boom!!

A piercing cry split the air as the black sword in Helian Ba's hand broke in two and flew out of his hand in two different directions. Meanwhile, Helian Ba's body fell like a kite which had its string cut and flew towards the west wing. Despite this, the sword carrying the terrifying whirlwind did not continue chasing after him,

instead it shot upwards, making a giant arc in the air before descending and falling in front of Su Zhizhan. The wind around the sword had almost completely dissipated as well.

Helian Kuang flew out and caught Helian Ba in midair. Helian Ba's breastplate was shattered and a bloody hole that was half a foot long was carved into his chest. Helian Kuang took a glance at Helian Ba's wounds and coldly eyed Su Xiangnan as he declared in an icy voice, "Su Xiangnan, you have indeed raised an exceptional son, he has managed to learn the Divine Wind Sword at such a tender age."

"Haha, as everyone has plainly seen, he is indeed quite a bit better than Brother Helian's son. And it would simply be impolite for this Su to refuse the compliment given by Brother Helian." Su Xiangnan said in a bemused voice as he chuckled.

"You!" Helian Kuang's face grew dark and he suppressed the urge to let loose a torrent of abuse with much difficulty. Meanwhile, Helian Ba, who was still in his father's arms, began to struggle and he said, "How... could I lose to him! This is not possible... I want to... compete with him again..."

"That is enough!" Helian Kuang yelled in a low voice, "Your technique was not up to par, so your loss was not the least bit unjustified. It has been made clear that Su Zhizhan has always been concealing a part of his strength, so even if you fought him another ten times, you would still lose! Hmph, let's just let them grow complacent with this win... This is the last thing they will be able to be pleased with after all."

For the first time, the west wing rang out in applause. The west wing which had been completely suppressed had finally been able to catch a break following the victory Su Zhizhan achieved over Helian Ba. But how could Su Zhizhan attain an easy victory when he was matched against the person who was deemed his equal? He was not only covered in wounds, he had also exhausted close to ninety percent of his profound energy. As the cheers rang out from the rest, he half-knelt to the ground and it was only after the cheers began to die down that he slowly got up and lifted his beloved sword once more.

“Who’s next?!”

The sword gripped in Su Zhizhan’s hand faintly trembled; this was the reaction of muscles which had undergone an extremely heavy strain. However, Su Zhizhan’s voice still rang out steadily and his imposing aura did not weaken in the slightest.

Helian Ba covered the wound on his chest and his gaze directly sought out Jiufang Yu, who was seated in the middle of the Jiufang Family. After noticing his gaze, Jiufang Yu immediately shot a look back at him, because once he had met Helian Ba’s eyes, he had come to a complete understanding.

Helian Ba’s extreme rage and bitterness had clearly conveyed a single message to him: Avenge me… by crippling him!

Jiufang Yu stood up and leaped into the arena. He stood in front of Su Zhizhan and said in a merry voice, “Jiufang Family’s Jiufang Yu is here, I hope Brother Su will give me a few tips.”

Duke Huai was in the midst of contemplating who he would send out to clear away the spent force Su Zhizhan, when he suddenly saw Jiufang Yu take the initiative to get on stage. His eyes narrowed as a mirthful chuckle rose silently in his throat.

Upon seeing Jiufang Yu take the stage, Su Xiangnan, who had been completely calm when Su Zhizhan was battling Helian Ba, abruptly stood up as his eyebrows tightened fiercely. He swiftly transmitted a message, “Zhizhan, be careful!”

Jiufang Yu’s profound strength was not too high as he was only at the Tyrant Profound Realm level four. But the truly terrifying thing about the Jiufang Clan was that their Family’s profound art was a horrifying poison art! And their original form was that of a Nine Headed Poison Dragon! This Jiufang Yu also possessed an extremely rare form of dragon poison from birth, the “Nine Emperor Venom Body” that only appeared in the Jiufang Clan once every four thousand years. If one was poisoned by the venom he carried in his body, even a low level Monarch would have some difficulty expunging it from their body; this point was something everyone in Demon Imperial City knew.

Within the entire Demon Imperial City, there were extremely few people who dared to cross fists with a member of the Jiufang Family.

“Brother Su, you were truly magnificent just now.” Jiufang Yu spoke in a whisper that only Su Zhizhan could hear, “However, I would advise you to immediately surrender right now. You should know what outcome awaits you if you end up in my hands.”

“Cut the crap!” Su Zhizhan slashed his sword, “I, Su Zhizhan have never been afraid of anyone in this life. And you are definitely not worthy!”

The corner of Jiufang Yu’s mouth crooked upwards. Su Zhizhan was famous for having a contemptuous and haughty personality, so he would definitely never take the initiative to do such a thing like surrendering. He took out his weapon... a dark green longsword, and he said in a voice that was not fast nor slow, “Then you mustn’t blame me for not giving you a chance!”

“Shut your mouth!!”

Su Zhizhan flung his arm out and his longsword abruptly flew out with a howl. Shockingly, the tip of the sword was directed at Jiufang Yu’s throat and icy aura flew straight at his throat. This caused Jiufang Yu to immediately break out in cold sweat as he panickedly dodged and swung his dark green longsword, batting Su Zhizhan’s blade aside. He cursed silently in his heart: This madman!

If it was Su Zhizhan at the peak of his strength, Jiufang Yu would not have been able to send his sword flying with such ease. But right now, Jiufang Yu had not even used sixty percent of his power and he had almost caused Su Zhizhan’s to lose control of his sword. Su Zhizhan gritted his teeth silently and recalled the sword to his hand. As he leapt forward, wild wind and sword energy gathered around him. All the profound energy in his body rushed out unreservedly and he stabbed straight towards Jiufang Yu.

After he had tasted Su Zhizhan’s most recent sword strike, most

of Jiufang Yu's worries were put to rest. He advanced a step and his sword smashed forward... He firmly believed, that given Su Zhizhan's present condition, he would definitely not be his match in a direct clash of strength.

Bang!

Both swords clashed together and profound energy ripples began to spread out to the surrounding area. Su Zhizhan's upper body swayed back and forth and the sword in his hand bent substantially; it was clear for all to see that he had clearly lost out in this clash of swords... He originally had the profound strength of Tyrant Profound Realm level six, but right now, in the first clash of arms with Jiufang Yu who was merely at the Tyrant Profound Realm level four, he was clearly at a disadvantage. This clearly indicated just how much the battle with Helian Ba had exhausted him.

But even his present condition would not cause Su Zhizhan to retreat half a step. The bones in his arms made crisp sounds but instead of advancing, he moved backwards and tens of sword shadows filled the air in an instant as they thrust straight towards Jiufang Yu's vital points... Jiufang Yu's eyes were dazzled but he also did not retreat. Instead, he didn't even look up and simply swept his sword forward... The level of Su Zhizhan's wind sword had reached the pinnacle of perfection, but without strong profound energy to support them, they had all the menace of a little kitten!

Clang!!

A huge force accompanied his sword stroke and Su Zhizhan's sword and hands were viciously smashed aside as his body reeled backwards. Jiufang Yu's eyes flashed and a sinister smile flashed across his face as well. His body suddenly surged forward, carrying a moss-green smoke that swept past Su Zhizhan's side. Within this moss-green smoke, the figure of a jade green Nine Headed Flood Dragon also flashed by...

Not only was the protective layer of profound energy around Su Zhizhan exceptionally weak, he was also wounded all over, so this green smoke easily penetrated the protective layer of profound energy around him and passed through his wounds to invade his bloodstream.

A groan of intense pain escaped Su Zhizhan's throat as his entire body froze and he knelt on the ground, his sword falling to the ground with a crash. His entire body shivered violently as all the wounds on his body began to slowly turn a deep shade of green.

"Zhizhan!!"

The scenario that he had feared the most had still happened. Su Xiangnan's face paled with shock. He flew out to land beside Su Zhizhan, and swiftly picked him up.

"Su Xiangnan! The outcome of the battle has not yet been decided, what is the meaning behind your intrusion?!" Duke Huai thundered.

"In this battle, we admit defeat!!"

Su Xiangnan yelled with gritted teeth. He swiftly examined Su Zhizhan's present condition and his heart filled with alarm: Su Zhizhan's profound strength had greatly waned and it was hard for him to resist the poison. What was even harder to restrain was the spread and the outbreak of this poison. This was worsened by the fact that he was covered in wounds and the deadly poison had entered his body in large amounts from various locations on his body. And for the current Su Zhizhan, this poison would kill him in a short period of time!

Su Xiangnan swiftly channeled his profound energy and used all his strength to restrain the virulent poison in Su Zhizhan's body. He fiercely turned his head and fiercely stared at Jiufang Yu, "Hand me the antidote right now!!"

"Antidote?" Jiufang Yu asked with an innocent expression, "Ah, in regards to that, this junior has the Nine Emperor Venom Body, so it is somewhat different from the other members of my family. And it is very hard to concoct the antidote for this kind of Nine Emperor Dragon Poison, so this junior only has a few pills altogether... Ah, today I left the house in quite a hurry, so I forgot to bring it. However with the deep and resounding profound strength of Patriarch Su and the other seniors of the Su Family, I believe that cleansing this junior's lowly Nine Emperor Dragon Poison should be a simple matter."

The various great elders of the Su Family had all flown to Su Zhizhan's side, but after examining his condition, all of their expressions abruptly changed.

“You bastard!” Su Xiangnan raged in fury, “You clearly knew that my son’s body was covered in wounds and his profound energy had greatly weakened, but you still deliberately used such a heavy poison! He has no strength to resist the poison at the moment, and if we use external energy, it is extremely easy to injure his internal organs... hand me the antidote immediately! If not, do not blame me for being impolite!”

“Su Xiangnan, what do you mean by that?” The Jiufang Family’s Patriarch Jiufang Kui stood up and coldly eyed him while he said, “Poison arts are our Jiufang Family’s clan profound art, it is a matter that is open and aboveboard! My son defeated him with our Family’s profound art, honestly and in a straightforward manner! Given your son’s attitude, he can only blame himself for his own inferiority. Don’t tell me that in the midst of battle when you are battling your mortal enemy, you would actually hope that he would bequeath an antidote to you?!”

“Jiufang Kui, you!!” Su Xiangnan was filled with indignant anger but the antidote was in the hands of the other party, so even he was extremely furious, he did not dare be too fierce with his words. He took in a large breath and he turned to the Little Demon Empress. If the Little Demon Empress intervened, the Jiufang Family will definitely not dare to withhold the antidote, but this would also lead to his own side becoming mired in passivity.

At this time, Yun Che rushed over and he arrived at Su Zhizhan’s side. He quickly took out a dull yellow medicine pill and placed it in Su Zhizhan’s mouth, “Swallow this pill immediately, hurry!”

As he finished speaking, he didn’t wait for Su Zhizhan to

respond. He directly used his profound energy to push the yellow pill into Su Zhizhan's stomach. It was only then that the elders by Su Zhizhan's side reacted and yelled in alarm, "What did you feed the Young Patriarch?!"

As their voices fell, they sensed that the poison in Su Zhizhan's body had suddenly weakened. The poison began to lessen at a shocking speed and in the span of a few breaths, the green on Su Zhizhan's body gradually dimmed, until the green tinge disappeared altogether.

Yun Che's hand stealthily moved away from Su Zhizhan's chest... the medical pill he had fed him was only an ordinary Profound Recovering Pellet. It was a sleight of hand performed by Yun Che, because what truly cleansed the dragon poison was naturally the Sky Poison Pearl. The Nine Emperor Dragon Poison was indeed scary, but in front of the Sky Poison Pearl, it was no different from any ordinary poison. It was completely purged from Su Zhizhan's system in the blink of an eye.

Chapter 553 – Yun Che Comes Forth

The terrifying feeling of the deadly poison eating away at Su Zhizhan's body miraculously disappeared. Not only had the poison in his body completely disappeared, the moans had also stopped coming from his mouth, and under everyone's surprised gaze... he even slowly stood up all by himself.

"This..."

Su Xiangnan, who had his palm pressing on Su Zhizhan this whole time, and all the elders from Su Family, clearly felt the Nine Emperor Dragon Poison completely disappear from Su Zhizhan's body... It completely disappeared, rather than being suppressed. They were one of the Guardian Families aside the Jiufang Clan for a full ten thousand years, so they naturally knew very clearly how strong the Jiufang Clan's poison art was, and knew how scary the Nine Emperor Dragon Poison was. Even if someone was as strong as them, it would still take quite a while to completely neutralize the "Nine Emperor Dragon Poison" from Jiufang Yu, a mere Tyrant Profound Realm level four, if they got hit. The yellow pill that Yun Che fed Su Zhizhan dissolved all of the Nine Emperor Dragon Poison in the time of only a few short breaths.

Even with their experience, it was hard for them to believe it.

Su Zhizhan naturally knew best about the status of his own body. He looked at Yun Che with astonished eyes for a while, then he cupped his hands and said sincerely, "Brother Yun, thank you for saving me. Father, all the gathered elders, I am okay now."

Under the supervision of everyone present, the Jiufang Clan naturally wouldn't really kill Su Zhizhan with poison, but if the Nine Emperor Dragon Poison was dragged out long enough, there was a very likely chance that it would deal permanent, irreparable damage to Su Zhizhan's body, or even to his profound veins. If the Su Family wanted to get the antidote sooner, they would have had to lower their heads to the Jiufang Clan... so, not only did Yun Che dissolve the poison in Su Zhizhan's body, he also saved the Su Family from lowering their dignity.

With Su Zhizhan's personality, if his clan had to kneel down to the Jiufang Clan because of him, it would be harder to endure than simply killing him. So towards Yun Che, whom he hadn't paid much attention to before, his heart was now filled with gratitude.

"It... it really was a miracle medicine!" A few of the elders from the Su Family gasped in a low voice. If it weren't in consideration for their location, they would definitely do everything to find out what miracle medicine Yun Che fed Su Zhizhan. Within the time of a few breaths, it completely dissolved the Nine Emperor Dragon Poison that was spreading within his body. With this medicine, they would be invulnerable to tens of thousands of poisons!

Su Xiangnan nodded heavily towards Yun Che. Even though he hadn't spoken, his gratitude was already shown all over his face.

"What happened?" With the presence of the venom disappearing from Su Zhizhan's body, he stood up as if nothing had happened. Jiufang Yu and the people of the Jiufang Clan were all stunned. Even though they only saw Yun Che feeding Su Zhizhan a single pill, the same word appeared in all of their minds —— Impossible!

In this world, how could there possibly exist a medicine that could dissolve the Nine Emperor Dragon Poison that easily... That's absolutely impossible! It must be only temporarily suppressing the poison. That must be it!

Everyone in the Jiufang Clan was shocked. They absolutely would not believe, and absolutely could not accept that the poison in Su Zhizhan's body was really cleansed that easily by a single pill! If there really was a pill like that, then wouldn't the poison art of their clan become a joke, become nonsense?!

"That poison just now, I, Su Zhizhan... will remember it!" Su Zhizhan gave Jiufang Yu a vicious look, and with the help of Su Xiangnan, he sat back into the seats of the Su Family.

But Yun Che didn't leave right away. He faced Jiufang Yu, and said without expression, "Jiufang Yu, when Su Zhizhan fought you hand to hand, his entire body was already wounded, and his profound strength had dropped drastically. You could have beaten him easily, so why did you use poison? Does your entire Jiufang Clan consist of insidious, sinister people?"

Towards Yun Che, whose body only released a Sky Profound aura, Jiufang Yu was completely uninterested to even look at him. He was a renowned top genius of Illusory Demon Realm, and the number one of the Jiufang Clan. In his eyes, a mere Sky Profound Realm didn't even deserve the word "trash". He tilted his head, and asked lazily, "What kind of a thing are you? When did a useless thing like you have the right to question how I fought against Su Zhizhan? Oh... I finally remembered, weren't you the one who

talked back to Duke Huai, the useless godson that Patriarch Yun had adopted, mn? What, is it possible that you are the person representing the Yun Family for the next round? Hahahaha!”

After saying that last sentence, Jiufang Yu immediately burst into laughter. Yun Che laughed as well, “You are correct. I am the one representing the Yun Family, who is also your opponent now.”

“Hm?” Jiufang Yu’s laughing stopped abruptly, and then he started laughing once again. He laughed until he was staggering back and forth, and was almost out of breath, “You? A Sky Profound Realm piece of trash... representing the Yun Family? Be my opponent? Ahaha... hahahaha...”

The words Jiufang Yu said before were just pure mockery. He didn’t think that the Yun Family would send someone who was only in the Sky Profound Realm, because this realm couldn’t even be qualified to be serve as a stopgap. He didn’t expect Yun Che to give him a confident answer. It was as if he heard the most hilarious joke in the world.

People in the east wing instantly fell on the ground laughing, and the same laughter came from every corner in the hall. The west wing had lost miserably, and the competition was a foregone conclusion. After Su Zhizhan lost, they only had one last contestant left. This competition was started because of the Yun Family, and the result also determined the fate of the Yun Family. Therefore, the Yun Family would have to send someone out no matter what... Even though the Yun Family’s young generation had fallen, and even though it would be a loss for sure, the Yun Family made the claim that they could lose the competition, but

they absolutely could not lose their morality and momentum. They should've sent the strongest of their young generation to battle with all their might against Jiufang Yu. Even if they lost, they would not yield...

No matter what, they shouldn't let someone who was only in Sky Profound Realm, someone who didn't even qualify to serve as a stopgap into the arena. If they really did so, wouldn't the Yun Family be humiliating themselves?

So, aside from everyone laughing, they all thought that it was Yun Che making the decision on his own. Everyone still vividly remembered all of his shocking impulses, actions, and words from before.

"This boy is here doing comedy, right?"

"When he spoke against Duke Huai before, I thought he was courageous. Turns out he was just a hothead afterall."

"He is merely in the Sky Profound Realm. He can't even be compared to me, yet he still wants to represent the Yun Family? Doesn't he know that this is stripping off the Yun Family's face?"

"Even I can't watch this. If it were me, I probably wouldn't be able to face anyone ever again."

"The dignified Yun Family Patriarch, how could he adopt such a son, sigh..."

The whole audience fell over laughing. The Little Demon Empress' crescent brows locked tightly. A soft laugh sounded as Duke Huai stood up and said smilingly, "Yun Che, you are representing the Yun Family? Is this your decision, or Yun Qinghong's decision?"

Yun Che didn't answer. Yun Qinghong slowly stood up and looked at Duke Huai. Just as everyone thought he was going to overrule it, he softly said, "Of course this is my decision! The last person from our side, and the person who is representing our Yun Family, is Yun Che! Does Duke Huai have any objections?"

WHOA——

It was no surprise that as soon as Yun Qinghong spoke his words, the whole hall was surprised. Almost everyone was staring in bewilderment, followed with even more noise coming from all directions. Yun Qinghong didn't even have to listen to know exactly what they were saying. It was definitely things like "Yun Qinghong must have gone mad".

But, not everyone was like this. Some were gaping, some were laughing loudly, but Duke Huai wasn't laughing, and many people from the Twelve Families were also deep in thought.

Many people from the Twelve Families knew Yun Che saved Xiao Yun and Number Seven Under Heaven when they were assaulted outside the city three months ago. Especially the Under Heaven Clan, the Helian Clan, and Duke Huai's people. They even knew

that Yun Che had not only saved them from three first-level Tyrant Profound Realms, he even instantly killed a level one Overlord!

His powers were absolutely not as simple as they looked on the surface... Yun Qinghong's decision displayed this fact even more clearly.

Because Yun Qinghong was absolutely not a fool!

"Seventh Treasure, when Yun Che saved you that day, did he really only use one move to slay a level one Overlord?"

At the seats of the Under Heaven Clan, Unparalleled Under Heaven confirmed with Number Seven Under Heaven.

"Of course it's true!" Number Seven Under Heaven nodded with certainty, "Third Uncle, I was there when it happened. I saw it clearly with my own eyes."

"I tested out his strength that day." Number One Under Heaven gazed at Yun Che and said, "When he attacked, his profound energy aura was still at the tenth level of the Sky Profound Realm, it was unmistakeable. But his combat capabilities, were at least at the fourth level of the Tyrant Profound Realm! Jiufang Yu might not win for sure in this battle... wait and prepare to be surprised!"

Number One Under Heaven pronounced "at least" articulately. Even though the fourth level of the Tyrant Profound Realm was

the resulting strength of his test that day, he also felt that it was possible that Yun Che had not used all of his powers. A person who was smart enough would definitely not reveal all of his strengths that easily.

"If that really was the case, then we've got a show to watch. A Sky Profound Realm level ten... holds the strength of a mid-stage Overlord, how was this cultivated! In the history of the whole Illusory Demon Realm, there absolutely hasn't been such a jump in levels of strength," said Unparalleled Under Heaven as he lowered his eyebrows. But then, he followed it with a sigh to himself, "Sigh, even if his strength really exceeds the fourth level of the Tyrant Profound Realm, what good will it do if he won against Jiufang Yu? This miserable losing situation is impossible to fix. Even if Jiufang Yu lost, they still have the kid from the Xiao Family, the lass from the Chiyang Family, and the three sons of Duke Huai and Duke Zhong... sigh."

"At least he could win back a large amount of momentum!" Greatest Ambition Under Heaven gave a sideways glance and said, "I'd like to see if he could surprise us! If this kid could really win this fight, then it would be a ruthless slap in their faces, and even if we lost, our hearts would be more at ease! Yun Qinghong's decision to put him last must have been for this purpose.

"But, Yun Che is only Yun Qinghong's adopted son after all, not someone from the Yun Family. Usually, he wouldn't be qualified to represent the Yun Family," Number Five Under Heaven opened his mouth and said.

"If no one from either side opposes, then why are you worrying

about it?” Greatest Ambition Under Heaven said as he waved his hand, “Even if they were aware of this, they definitely won’t say anything about it. They can’t wait to use this opportunity to brutally humiliate the Yun Family... Sigh, I hope this kid can actually win.”

“No objections, of course no objections.” Duke Huai said smilingly and said, “Since Patriarch Yun trusts your adopted son so much, your adopted son must be extraordinary. Then this duke will wait quietly for the exciting showdown next, hehehehe.”

“Patriarch, t-t-this... this is a serious matter, please think clearly about this.” None of the elders of the Yun Family could sit tight any longer, and they all spoke up in agitation.

A younger disciple from the Yun Family speedily stood in front of Yun Qinghong, and said, “Patriarch, this disciple requests to take Yun Che’s place. Even though this disciple is not as gifted, I will fight until death, and will definitely not shame our clan...”

“Say no more.” Yun Qinghong waved his hand firmly, “Go back to your seats. If there’s anything you want to say, save it for after this competition!”

Yun Qinghong’s voice was strict and determined. The elders and disciples all looked at one another, and didn’t dare to say another word. Yun Qinghong sat down and looked at the Yun Che on the stage. In his mind, he thought about the speed and concealing skill that deeply impressed him three days ago... and the Golden Crow’s exploding flames that night outside of Demon Imperial City...

Even though he never really tested Yun Che's strength, simply based on that night when Yun Che enraged the Little Demon Empress and still came back alive, it was enough for him to believe that his son's strength was absolutely stronger than he had predicted.

Che'er... let Father see, what performance you would present!

Not everyone in Demon Imperial City knew about Yun Che saving Xiao Yun and Number Seven Under Heaven from the three Overlords. Even if they heard about it, they wouldn't take an unfamiliar name to heart... Jiufang Yu was one of those people.

For someone at the tenth level of the Sky Profound Realm, even if he was incredibly gifted, his strength would at most be half a step into the Emperor Profound Realm. Jiufang Yu felt humiliated that he was faced with an opponent of a garbage level, in a location like the Demon Imperial Hall with all the heroes of the realm gathered here. To lessen the mortification as much as possible, he felt like he couldn't just defeat him immediately even if he could crush his opponent with only one fingertip. He had to humiliate him as much as possible, or else he would feel like he couldn't show his face anywhere in the future.

He stood there in a crooked posture, signaled Yun Che with his finger, and said in a lazy tone, "Then let's fight. Come. Grab your weapon and attack me all you want. I will stand right here and let you slash me thirty times. If I flinch at all, then consider it my loss, how about that?"

“Heh!” Yun Che laughed slightly, “That’s okay, I don’t think I’ll need a weapon to deal with you.”

“…” Jiufang Yu got so angry he burst into laughter. He now believed that what he encountered wasn’t a weak chicken, but a complete idiot. He felt like his class, level, and even his IQ had all been smacked down just from standing face to face with him.

Chapter 554 – One Strike

“Indeed, you don’t have to use your weapon because the result would be the same whether you use it or not!” Jiufang Yu said as the corners of his lips twitched.

“Are you sure you want to stand there without moving and let me attack you thirty times?” Yun Che rolled his wrist for a moment and revealed a provocative gaze.

“Enough of your rubbish!” Jiufang Yu started to become impatient, “For trash like you, not only thirty moves, even if I stood here and let you attack me three hundred times, you wouldn’t even damage a single hair!”

“Really?” Yun Che’s face looked completely amazed, and rolled his wrist even more fiercely, “Then, I’m going to try.”

Jiufang Yu’s words were not carelessness due to ignorance. There was, after all, a huge gap between the Sky Profound Realm and the Emperor Profound Realm, and the difference between Tyrant Profound Realm and Emperor Profound Realm could be thought of as a natural chasm. Hence, the comparison between the Sky Profound Realm with the Tyrant Profound Realm would be like the difference between earth and heaven. If an Overlord were to casually release a little profound energy for defense, even if a profound practitioner in the Sky Profound Realm attacked with all his might, he would not be able to injure the Overlord even one bit.

Sky Profound Realm and Tyrant Profound Realm, could no

longer be likened to a difference in levels... It was simply two different worlds!

Therefore, even though everyone thought that Jiufang Yu was reckless and haughty, other than those who knew of Yun Che's actual battle prowess, no one thought that Jiufang Yu was acting carelessly.

Yun Che walked forward leisurely to the front of Jiufang Yu, and when he was three steps in front of Jiufang Yu, he slowly raised up his right arm. As he swung his fist threateningly at Jiufang Yu, he confirmed once again, "When I hit you, are you sure you're not going to block?"

"Hmph!" Jiufang Yu laughed coldly, "Are you deaf? I've already said that I'm not going to block. If I even move one bit, consider it your victory! This is my magnanimity towards you, bestowing rubbish like you such a chance. If you waste my time any longer, I'm going to knock you down!"

"Alright!" Yun Che nodded, raising his fist, "Since that's the case, I'm going to attack. You must receive it pro~per~ly!"

When he said his last word, Yun Che stepped forward quickly and swung a punch, which landed straight on Jiufang Yu's chest.

Yun Che's punch was not quick and the profound strength released by it was indeed only at the peak of the Sky Profound Realm. However, the fluctuation of profound energy was not strong and anyone could tell that Yun Che did not use his full

strength when he threw the punch.

In the hall, many looked on with contempt... They thought, not using weapons, nor using his full strength, this soft looking punch was something even I could receive, let alone Jiufang Yu.

Truly a fool who was unaware of consequences... Jiufang Yu laughed coldly as he saw Yun Che's fist approach. Even though he did indeed not move, it didn't mean that he was not going to retaliate. From how he saw it, facing someone as low level as Yun Che, he just needed to use profound energy to cause a backlash that would be enough to cripple Yun Che's arm.

From Jiufang Yu's gaze, Yun Che could guess what he was thinking and laughed coldly in his heart. Suddenly, the right fist that he swung started to accelerate and landed onto Jiufang Yu's chest. The punch looked neither hard nor gentle and the "bang" sound it produced was neither soft nor loud, only a little abnormally dull.

As everyone had expected, after being punched by Yun Che, Jiufang Yu did not retreat one bit, nor did his body sway even a little.

Within the hall, roars of laughter immediately erupted but the laughter did not last very long; it subsided as everyone suddenly felt that something was a little... amiss.

After being punched by Yun Che, Jiufang Yu indeed did not retreat one bit, nor did his body sway... even his expression

remained the same. As Yun Che leisurely pulled back his fist, Jiufang Yu's expression still had not changed. He didn't utter any insults and mocking words that he should had.

Yun Che stepped back and looked at Jiufang Yu with a smile.

"What... What happened?"

"Ugh... ugh..." Finally, Jiufang Yu groaned with a hoarse voice. His eyes opened wide, and his eyeballs bulged exaggeratingly, nearly coming out of his eyes. Following that, his body slowly collapsed like a pile of clay and in an instant, he laid on the floor with his hands clutching his chest in misery, curled up just like a cooked prawn. His entire body trembled, and cold sweat poured down his forehead like rain... After which, he vomited a huge mouthful of blood mixed with white foam. Following that, his nose, eyes and ears all started to bleed.

"Wha... What?" Everyone in the hall had their mouth agape in shock. Nearly everyone was stunned and a few patriarchs, dukes and elders suddenly stood up with a face of complete shock.

After being stunned for a while, Jiufang Kui was instantly horrified and flew from his seat, landing beside Jiufang Yu. He immediately picked him up and scanned his body with his profound energy. Instantly, his face darkened as he stared viciously at Yun Che, "You..."

Upon his inspection... all of Jiufang Yu's internal organs had been displaced, and more than ten of his ribs were deformed. Even

though they did not break, it was much scarier than breaking... it was as though they had been forcefully reshaped! Other than his vitals, his chest had nearly turned into a blob of goo and countless meridians were destroyed.

His injuries could only be described as “extremely serious”, much worse than what Jiufang Kui had expected.

“He has already fallen for ten breaths of time, Patriarch Jiufang, you... have lost!” Facing Jiufang Kui’s murderous look, Yun Che was not one bit afraid as he calmly stated.

Yun Che did indeed not use his full strength in his previous punch; however, it still packed the strength of at least several thousand kilograms. If Jiufang Yu had blocked with all his strength, he might have been able to resist it. However, facing Yun Che who was only in the Sky Profound Realm, he didn’t bother to even use one percent of his strength. Although Yun Che’s punch did not cause him to retreat, when the extremely frightening destructive power came in contact with his body, it converted into countless streaks of energies, easily shattered his protective profound energy and spread all over his body, severely injuring him.

“What... what’s wrong? What happened?” Xiao Yun, like most of the others present, was completely stunned.

“He actually... crippled Jiufang Yu in one strike!” Yun Qinghong muttered in a low voice. As he and Mu Yurou looked at each other, they could see the deep shock present in each other’s eyes.

In the hall, everyone was stunned, all the patriarchs were shocked and even Duke Huai's face remained stiff for quite some time. He naturally knew that Yun Che had defeated a level one Overlord three months ago. When Jiufang Yu was acting insolently, he already predicted that Jiufang Yu would be at a huge disadvantage, but did not inform him, as he wanted to see whether Yun Che, who was clearly in the Sky Profound Realm, really had the same strength he had heard of.

The end result was that even he, who was extremely scheming, was deeply shocked.

One strike... Just one strike and he caused Jiufang Yu, who was in the fourth level of the Tyrant Profound Realm, to collapse to the ground, severely injured and bleeding from all the orifices of his head!

The gaze in which Duke Huai, as well as everyone present, looked at Yun Che instantly changed drastically. Until now, there were still a large majority of people who did not believe what they had seen.

"Yun Che boyo..." The severity of Jiufang Yu's injuries sharpened Jiufang Kui's mind, and all the anger within him started to boil as he glared viciously at Yun Che, "How dare you be so ruthless towards my child!!!"

"So? What does Patriarch Jiufang want?"

As the Patriarch of the Jiufang Family, Jiufang Kui emitted an undoubtedly heavy pressure out of his anger and profound strength, but in Yun Che's eyes, it was like a mere fart. If not ten thousand times, he had experienced such a scene at least eight thousand times, and he leisurely said, "It was your son who wanted to stand there without moving and let me hit him thirty times. I had never made such a request at all and I was still afraid your son could not take it, hence, I did not use my full strength. In the end, who would have expected his body to be so trashy, to have collapsed in just one light punch. Patriarch Jiufang, instead of thanking me for acting magnanimously, you still want to blame me?"

Just now, when Yun Che was confronting Duke Huai, Jiufang Kui already experienced Yun Che's glib tongue. He didn't even lose his composure when he faced Duke Huai, let alone now, when he faced Jiufang Kui.

Jiufang Yu's injuries were severe and there was a chance that he might be paralyzed in the future. Now that he was also being rebutted by this kid who injured his son, Jiufang Kui was so angry his muscles twitched. He howled, "This was only a sparring competition, yet you acted so viciously... If anything happens to my son, I will take your life!"

"Me acting viciously?" Yun Che narrowed his eyes and laughed, "Just now, when Jiufang Yu maliciously caused Su Zhizhan to be poisoned, what did you say? Heh... How can you blame someone else for your own lack of skills? During battle, are you perhaps hoping for your enemy to treat you more gently?!"

“You!!!” Jiufang Kui’s face instantly darkened to the color of a pig’s liver.

“Jiufang Kui, your son has already lost and instead of quickly bringing him away, you are acting mightily in front of a junior!” Su Xiangnan’s shouted with a voice that was filled with mocking intent, “Your own son was lacking, yet acted so arrogantly. Losing in such an unsightly manner was his own fault. As a father, not only are you not going to discipline him more strictly and treat this with shame, you also plan to exact revenge on a junior? Heh, is the Jiufang Family just a bunch of worthless and laughable people who cannot afford to lose?”

Just now, when Su Zhizhan was poisoned, the arrogant face that Jiufang Kui displayed was something that he remembered in his heart. However, he did not expect to be able to take revenge so quickly. On one hand, he was defending Yun Che… but it was more so to take this opportunity to add insult to injury. Saying all that caused his heart to feel extremely satisfied and comfortable. The anger and resentment he held due to Su Zhizhan’s poisoning was released with that shout.

Chapter 555 – Displaying One's Slight Skill In Front Of An Expert

"Just… you wait!"

Jiufang Yu's injuries were too severe and treatment could no longer be delayed. Jiufang Kui glared at Yun Che and Su Xiangnan viciously, then brought Jiufang Yu out of the arena. In his heart, he was deeply shocked that Yun Che could severely injure Jiufang Yu in one strike, and at the same time, fully knew that Yun Che had intentionally attacked so heavily. If this were any other occasion, he would not care about his status and would definitely personally cripple Yun Che… However, because the Little Demon Empress was overseeing matters and everyone present was watching intently, he had not choice but to endure.

The entire hall still had a strange atmosphere as everyone who was previously mocking, laughing at, looking down on, jeering and scoffing at Yun Che… now looked at him in a completely differently light.

Su Zhizhan looked surprised as well, the shock causing him to forget the pain of his injuries as he startledly mumbled, "What… What is going on…"

"Looks like we have completely underestimated this Yun Che." Su Xiangnan looked at Yun Che with an abnormal gaze, saying, "Jiufang Yu was careless, that was why he did not defend, but even so, to severely injure him in one strike… Zhizhan, his strength is probably not below yours!"

Su Zhizhan: “...Could he be using some treasure to hide the level of his profound strength?”

“No!” Su Xiangnan shook his head confidently, “When not using your profound strength, you can indeed rely on treasures to hide or suppress the aura of your profound energy, but once you release your profound energy, there’s no way of hiding it anymore. The profound energy aura of the attack he used on Jiufang Yu was indeed still in the peak of the Sky Profound Realm, it can’t be wrong!”

All the elders who were puzzled as to why Yun Qinghong had sent Yun Che to participate, now stared dumbfoundedly. All the disciples of the young generation also stared widely as they were struck dumb. They had finally started to understand why Yun Qinghong had sent Yun Che to represent the Yun Family.

“Just what is with... this kid’s strength?” Helian Ba bitterly said as he supported his chest, with gritted teeth. He had originally wanted to see Jiufang Yu torture Su Zhizhan with his poison to alleviate his hatred, but it was cured by a mysterious medicine Yun Che gave him. Also, despite his clearly rubbish strength, he defeated Jiufang Yu in one strike...

“Hmph, Jiufang Yu was just too careless and did not defend with any profound energy at all. That must be why he was so badly injured with just one hit. Although this kid’s strength is a little abnormal, if Jiufang Yu were to fight seriously against him, it’s not possible that Yun Che would be his match,” Helian Peng said with a gloomy look.

“This duke thought that the competition was about to end and did not expect you to actually beat Jiufang Yu. That has given this duke a pleasant surprise.” Duke Huai looked at Yun Che and said with a smile, “Your profound strength is only at the Sky Profound Realm but your abilities are comparable to that of a mid-stage Overlord. Such an unbelievable leap between levels and strength is something unheard of. It’s no wonder the Yun Family Patriarch made you his godson.”

“Pleasant surprise?” Yun Che laughed, “I’m afraid, this pleasant surprise... might soon turn into fright for you.”

“Hahahaha!” Duke Huai laughed heartily, “Things that are able to frighten this duke do not exist in this world.”

“Heh...” The corners of Yun Che lips slowly hooked upwards, “Duke Huai, don’t be too sure of what you said because things that will frighten you might suddenly pop out... If I haven’t remember wrongly, there should be five more people from your side that have not fought yet. Who’s next?”

The word “haughty” was clearly written all over Yun Che’s face and the target he was haughty towards was none other than the dignified Duke Huai. Duke Huai laughed intriguingly, “This duke understands that youths with some talent are often arrogant. Looks like defeating the young master of the Jiufang Family has caused your confidence to grow. Do you really think that if it were not because Jiufang Yu had underestimated you due to the difference in profound strength, that you would be able to defeat him so easily?”

Yun Che's expression did not change, it was still an expression that was too lazy to argue. He looked straight at the east wing seats and casually said, "Who's coming next?"

After Yun Che shouted, no one from the east wing seats reacted. Xiao Donglai, Chiyang Yanwu, Hui Ye, Yuan Que, Hui Ran, these five were the powerhouses of the east wing seats who had not battled yet, but they did not appear to move. Especially Hui Ye, Yuan Que and Hui Ran, the three of them only glanced at him lazily, obviously looking down on him... despite him crippling Jiufang Yu in one move.

Yun Che laughed, "Duke Huai, looks like your side only has a bunch of cowards. Since that's the case, why not surrender now? Our Yun Family is very interested in those few kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystals."

Once Yun Che finished, numerous people in the hall burst out laughing. Even an idiot could clearly tell that among the remaining five people, none of them was willing to fight with Yun Che. Hui Ye, Yuan Que, and Hui Ran were the top three members of the Illusory Demon Seven Scions that shook the world. If possible, they would rather not fight Yun Che. As for Xiao Donglai and Chiyang Yanwu, even if they beat Yun Che... Defeating someone in the Sky Profound Realm was not something to be proud of, and if they were to enter a stalemate or even lose... they would become the laughingstock of the entire Demon Imperial City.

Based on the fact that he had crippled Jiufang Yu with one move earlier, the latter was not completely impossible!

There were five powerhouses remaining, including the transcendent existence of the top three members of the Illusory Demon Seven Scions, but only Yun Che was left for the east wing seats. Yet, he was so arrogant that he asked the other side to surrender... Even a respected elder almost could not help it and nearly burst out laughing.

From the Xiao Family seats, someone stood up suddenly, pointed towards Yun Che and laughed, “Yun Che, do you know how much of a clown you are right now? Heh, is it because you just beat Jiufang Yu, and you suddenly now think you’re invincible, and can act so insolently? It’s so laughable. Do you really think you defeated Jiufang Yu because of your own abilities? Jiufang Yu’s defeat was something that he himself was seeking. If he was a bit more serious, any casual attack might have been able to take your life. Fundamentally, he did not lose to you, and instead lost to himself.”

The person who stood up was the Young Patriarch of the Xiao Family, Xiao Donglai. When he finished speaking, a violent gust was raised. Wind sounds resounded, and then a figure abruptly flashed, appearing in front of Yun Che at the speed of which caused many people in the hall to gasp.

“Xiao Family, Xiao Donglai!” Xiao Donglai stretched out his hand and a spiralling lump of profound light appeared in the palm of his hand, “Among the twelve people here, my strength is probably the weakest, but to beat a ridiculous, wild kid like you, two fingers is more than enough.”

Yun Che glanced at him and uttered lifelessly, “Such rubbish.”

Xiao Donglai’s eyes narrowed as he laughed coldly, “Be obedient and take out your weapon, let me shatter it along with your dreams!”

“No need.” Yun Che’s folded his arms in front of his chest as he said with disdain, “You look weaker than that Jiufang Yu. Since he was not qualified for me to use my weapon, for you… hehe, there’s even less need for me to.”

Everyone clearly saw Yun Che’s insolence when he spoke to Duke Huai and knew that he was a master of lawless insolence. However, now that he was experiencing it first hand, Xiao Donglai nearly exploded in rage. His voice started to tremble, “Good… Very good! This is what you asked for!”

Whoosh!!

The cries of the raging wind resounded from every corner of the hall as a heavy gust suddenly brewed. On Xiao Donglai, jade-green profound glow flickered and the figure of a pegasus loomed behind him. Then, Duke Huai sent him a profound energy sound transmission, “Use all your strength to fight, don’t underestimate him!”

Xiao Donglai’s breathing slowed down a little as the profound glow on him surged. Around him, a storm that almost seemed real brewed. When facing Yun Che, who did not use his weapon, he naturally would not use his either. With his palm facing Yun Che,

he said with disdain, “Come, let me see how long you can struggle within my stellar storm!”

At the same time, Yun Qinghong’s voice rang beside Yun Che, “The Xiao family is a clan of the Pegasus race, and although their wind profound energy is not really strong in attack, their speed is best among the Twelve Families! Whether it’s their displacement, instantaneous movement or shadow clone technique, they are all extremely mysterious and unpredictable. Be careful!”

Ripppp!!

Just as Yun Qinghong had finished his sound transmission, the howling of a savage storm resounded intensely and the Xiao Donglai who was before him disappeared... replaced by no less than ten afterimages that seemed neither real nor fake, yet somewhat real and fake! Around each afterimage was a spiral of violent wind that could shatter rocks into smithereens.

“Wahhhhhh... what kind of move is this!”

“This is the Xiao Family’s Stellar Shadow Clones! In some respects, the Xiao Family’s profound movement skill can be said to be the best in the world. In terms of speed and movement skills, there are no forces within the entire Illusory Demon Realm that can compare with the Xiao Family.”

“Xiao Donglai used Stellar Shadow Clones immediately after coming up, does he want to defeat Yun Che instantly?”

“More than ten afterimages... and all of them look the same... How can one handle this!!”

Yun Che stood rooted to the ground and didn’t move at all, as though he had been struck dumb with shock. As the afterimages approached, just when they were less than three meters away from Yun Che, the most outer right afterimage suddenly accelerated, swiftly approaching Yun Che with lightning speed...

Rippppp!!

Even though the air was being ripped apart violently, the afterimage did not disappear... However, what Xiao Donglai managed to rip was merely the air and an afterimage. After a short moment, he swiftly used an instantaneous movement technique as his heart twitched at the same time... His Xiao Family was the best in Illusory Demon Realm when using afterimages, but the afterimage attack that he used immediately after coming on stage, which shocked the whole hall... had only hit his opponent’s afterimage!!!

This was simply the greatest humiliation.

When he turned around, he saw Yun Che rushing towards him. As he approached, his body suddenly shook and Xiao Donglai’s vision blurred for an instant. Then, he saw that there were now four images of Yun Che in front of him. They rushed towards him from the front, top, left and right respectively. Seeing this, his eyes sunk and he laughed coldly to himself, Previously, when I let you pass me using your afterimage, that was because I wasn’t prepared. Yet, you still dare to flaunt your afterimage in front our Xiao

Family… You're courting death!!!

Being the family that was focused on movement skills, the Xiao Family was naturally adept at countering other movement skills… among them, they were the most adept at countering shadow clone techniques. With the violent gust blowing within the entire arena, he could rely on the wind profound energy to differentiate the real and fake afterimages. However, in the next instant, Xiao Donglai's eyes widened because based on the feedback of his wind profound energy…

All four figures of Yun Che were his real body!!!

How… How was this possible!

Xiao Donglai was at a loss and didn't dare to defend haphazardly. Instead, he retreated with great speed. In terms of speed, he strongly believed that among the young generation, no one could possibly match him. However, as he retreated, he found that Yun Che's figure was coming closer and closer, and as Yun Che neared, three of his other figures disappeared and his actual body was now not even three feet from him…

The Xiao Family's speed and profound movement skills were indeed the best within Illusory Demon Realm.

But, in terms of instantaneous movement and afterimages, how could they compare to Star God's Broken Shadow?

As for speed, how could they compare to Extreme Mirage Lightning?

When placed in front of Yun Che, the Xiao Family's biggest advantage was like displaying one's slight skill in front of an expert!

Seeing Yun Che approaching closer and closer, Xiao Donglai's eyes widened again as though he had seen a ghost in broad daylight. Luckily, he reacted quickly, utilizing all of the profound energy within him and pushed his palms out intensely, shooting out two gigantic whirlwinds, which looked like two gigantic dragons dancing in midair, straight at Yun Che.

Yun Che threw his palms out at nearly the same time as his entire body shined with an ethereal ice-blue profound radiance... Following his advancement into the Sky Profound Realm, his initial restriction on the Frozen End Divine Arts due to his lack of profound strength had naturally been overcome as well. He broke through the stage of "Frozen End Profound Seal", and was only half a step away from the sixth stage, "Frozen End Heart Seal".

Crack-crack-crack-crack...

When the violent windstorm came in contact with the glow of the Frozen End, the clear sounds of something freezing was instantly heard. One breath later, the pale-green wind spirals turned pale-blue and after two breaths of time, the wind spirals were completely sealed by ice and just remained in place, turning into two tornado-shaped ice sculptures.

Within the hall, the audience's eyes either stared widely or seemed as though they were about to pop out from seeing the most unbelievable scene in this world.

"This kid, actually practices ice profound skills... B-b-but... what type of profound skill is this, it's actually able to seal even wind profound energy!!! T-t-this..."

Mu Yubai had already stood up and was shocked into incoherence. The Mu Family profound skill was an ice profound skill that had been passed down for ten of thousands of years. Being the Young Patriarch of the Mu Family, he was naturally an expert regarding ice profound skills and had practiced them to the extreme. He could seal many objects in this world in ice... However, this was the first time he had seen someone using ice to seal the profound energy released by another person!!!

If he had seen the day when Xia Qingyue used the Frozen End Divine Arts to seal Phoenix Flames, his jaw would probably have dropped out of amazement.

Chapter 556 – Xiao Donglai's Huge Loss

Everyone gathered within the Demon Imperial Hall was broadly knowledgeable as they were the top experts from all of Demon Illusory Realm. However, not one of them had seen profound skills being sealed in ice, and they were shocked stupefied. Some people even stood up in surprise and repeatedly checked to ensure that what they were seeing was not an illusion.

Bang, bang, bang!!

Following Yun Che's aggression, the ice-sealed storm shattered as though it were normal ice. Xiao Donglai was so shocked that he had lost any form of composure and stared blankly at the quickly approaching Yun Che. As his arms shook, a longspear appeared in his hands, then swept up a huge whirlwind. With a loud roar, he shot the spear viciously at Yun Che, and the figure of a mighty pegasus, spreading its wings and howling emerged at the tip of the spear.

Ripppp!!

The longspear shot straight through Yun Che's figure, but all it tore apart was an afterimage. Xiao Donglai was instantly stunned… Given that his senses and perception had been thoroughly trained by his wind profound skill, he still did not detect when Yun Che had used his instantaneous movement. Luckily, his reaction speed was fast; he withdrew his profound energy at top speed, then guarded his entire body.

BOOOM!!!

As though an extremely heavy sledgehammer had been mercilessly smashed onto his back, Xiao Donglai's back instantly concaved deeply, and the profound energy that he had gathered to defend his body shook violently, almost completely dissipating... At this moment, he finally understood why Jiufang Yu had been knocked out and bled from every orifice on his head in just one blow! If he had not guarded his body with all his profound energy, such a frightening blow would definitely severely injure him... Even more so, Jiufang Yu, who did not bother to defend, had received such a blow directly to his chest.

In the midst of the deafening noise, Xiao Donglai flew away like a bullet, spinning around several times in midair before he barely stabilized his body using wind profound energy, and landed at the edges of the arena. As he landed, he staggered and directly half-knelt onto the ground. His face had become exceptionally pale. Following a gulping sound, he forcefully swallowed the blood that had already rushed to his throat.

And before he had the chance to stand up, he heard the howling of the wind in front of him. As he raised his head, he saw Yun Che's ice-cold look... which was not more than thirty meters away from him.

Facing Yun Che now, how would Xiao Donglai dare to have any more scorn and arrogance? He gritted his teeth, ignoring the internal injuries he suffered and condensed his profound energy. He grabbed his longspear tightly, but before he could completely stand up, profound light flashed under his feet and a huge Tree of

Frozen End sprouted from the ground, growing quickly and within one breath of time, it had towered into the sky until it reached the top of the hall.

Frozen End's fourth stage —— Tree of Frozen End!

The branches of ice and leaves of snow of the huge Tree of Frozen End wrapped around Xiao Donglai densely and he could only struggle for a short while before being completely sealed in ice. Even though he had quickly utilized all the profound energy within him, he could no longer move one bit. It was as though cold energy that came from an icy hell had entered his body as he felt all the blood in his body rapidly freezing over.

"Good... bye!"

The corners of Yun Che's lips hooked up in his mutter, and he gradually opened his outstretched hands...

Ping!!

The Tree of Frozen End suddenly exploded and the skies were filled with ice crystals which caused the temperature in the hall to drop drastically. Even those who sat at the corners of the hall shivered intensely due to the cold. Among the dream-like ice crystals, the completely frozen Xiao Donglai flew out without struggling, just like a lifeless corpse, and even when he had landed onto the ground, he still did not move.

The hall was now silent once again. The audience that was previously struck dumb by Yun Che, who had crippled Jiufang Yu with one blow, was stunned yet again... it could even be said that they had been shocked senseless.

When he severely injured Jiufang Yu in one move before, they could acknowledge it as Jiufang Yu's carelessness in not preparing and defending while also assuming that Yun Che's specialty was strength. Ninety-nine percent of the audience believed that if they were to fight head on, Yun Che would never be Jiufang Yu's match... After all, Jiufang Yu was from the Guardian Families that had a ten thousand year heritage. In terms of foundation and profound arts, Yun Che could not possibly compare with him.

However, Yun Che's fight with Xiao Donglai was a true and honest confrontation! Furthermore, once Xiao Donglai had entered the arena, he had used the Xiao Family's most dangerous afterimage attack but that was countered by Yun Che's own afterimage attack! The full-force storm attack that he had executed was sealed in ice by Yun Che. In his panic, he had used his weapon, but it was still easily defeated by Yun Che. Even the speed that the Xiao Family boasted to be the fastest within the Illusory Demon Realm was quickly obliterated by Yun Che!

Not only was this round an honest confrontation, Xiao Donglai had used all the advantages he possessed, yet was still defeated by Yun Che... and it was a tragic defeat!

Numerous people were shocked, numerous people were baffled, numerous people were dumbfounded, and even more people could not believe their eyes.

In the Mu family seats, even Mu Feiyan had stood up... and he himself did not know when he had done so. Seeing Yun Che, who was walking leisurely back to the edge of the arena, his beard trembled intensely as he said in a daze, “This kid is unbelievable... unbelievable.”

“What kind of profound art is he using? There’s actually such a frightening ice profound art that I have actually never heard of in this world!” Mu Yuqing exclaimed in shock.

Mu Yubai shook his head, “Huh, our Mu family have always boasted that our ice profound skills are unrivalled in this world, but compared to this kid... just based on the fact that he could encase profound energy in ice, our family’s profound skill already cannot be compared to his. Tch... Someone in the Sky Profound Realm that can match a mid-stage Overlord, such speed, such a movement skill, such an overbearing ice profound art, and he even cured... This kid simply has too many secrets on him! No! Even if it costs my life, I must make him my sworn brother!”

“Big brother... is actually... so powerful.” Xiao Yun had his mouth agape in shock.

“Husband, is... he really our son?” Mu Yurou grabbed Yun Qinghong’s hand as her emotions went from nervousness to shock to being so agitated that she had nearly lost control and spoke incoherently. This child that heavens had returned to this couple gave them far too many surprises. She felt that she was still in a dream, and the deep relief and pride caused her tears to well up uncontrollably.

“Yes... he is our son.” Yun Qinghong nodded strongly as his quivering eyes revealed a deep sense of emotion and pride.

The various Yun Family elders were all flushed and even the three Grand Elders, Yun Jiang, Yun Xi and Yun He, couldn’t help but nod. The Yun Family disciples who previously snorted surreptitiously and normally looked down on Yun Che in secret were now so ashamed that they wanted to hide their heads.

Xiao Donglai was carried back to the Xiao Family seats by the Xiao Family members and at this point, everyone from the Xiao Family was staring at Yun Che. However, those were not looks of anger, but looks of shock and disbelief. Yun Che had completely overwhelmed Xiao Donglai in terms of speed and movement skills, which were what the Xiao Family had always been the most proud of. They were so shocked that they could not even shout a phrase back in anger or retaliation.

The members of the Jiufang family who were voicing out their discontent and unhappiness over Jiufang Yu’s defeat had all shut up as well, no longer able to say that Jiufang Yu had only lost due to his carelessness. Jiufang Yu and Xiao Donglai’s strength were around the same level, so since Yun Che had defeated Xiao Donglai in a mere five rounds of exchanges, even if Jiufang Yu had fought with his all... the result would have also been a huge loss under Yun Che’s hands!

They had completely predicted Yun Che’s strength wrongly.

No! It was just that Yun Che's strength had completely defied their logic!

If one could defeat someone who was one level higher in the Tyrant Profound Realm, he would have had to be an unparalleled genius. The ultimate profound handle of the Yun Family could, at its limits, allow them to release strength two Tyrant Profound levels higher than their own. There was a huge gap between the strength of each level of the Tyrant Profound Realm and the massiveness of this gap was something that talent could not easily overcome, unlike in the Spirit, Earth and Sky Profound Realms...

An early stage Overlord being on par with a mid-stage Overlord was already like a legend that had been actualized by no more than five people throughout the entire history of the Illusory Demon Realm.

As for a Throne being on par with an Overlord, that had never been seen or heard before.

Something like a person in the Sky Profound Realm being on par with someone in the Tyrant Profound Realm... and it was the middle levels of the Tyrant Profound Realm, was something that had never occurred before in all of history. If it were not for them seeing it for themselves today, even if it were told that by the most respectable person in the world, they would never have believed it.

But such a person was standing in front of them now. With a profound strength at only the tenth level of the Sky Profound Realm, he had beaten Xiao Donglai who was in the fourth level of the Tyrant Profound Realm... Furthermore it had only been five

exchanges!

No one could imagine just how Yun Che could release such frightening strength when he was only in the Sky Profound Realm. Such a bizarre leap in strength was something that could only be described as “heaven defying”. At the very least, one must possess immeasurable talent to become capable of fighting across levels... Could one’s talent truly be this great, to such an extent?!

Duke Huai’s expression stiffened. Defeating Xiao Donglai head-on and severely injuring the defenseless Jiu Fangyu were two completely different concepts. His profound strength could not be faked and his strength was made clear in everyone’s eyes. At this point, even Duke Huai’s heart was completely filled with shock.

Hui Ran, who had always been looking down, uninterested, finally looked up and glanced at Yun Che He snorted, “Hmph, seems a bit interesting now.”

“This brat’s strength is indeed a bit exaggerated. It seems like Chiyang Yanwu might not necessary be his match.” The number two of the Illusory Demon Seven Scions, Duke Yuan Que, commented with a smile as he narrowed his eyes.

Behind him, Duke Hui Ye looked sullen as he stared at Yun Che for a while before laughing coldly, “This duke also hopes that Chiyang Yanwu loses to him as well. If that happens, this duke can personally... cripple him!!”

“Oh!” Duke Yuan Que turned his head around and said,

“Speaking of which, this Yun Che brat seemed to have spoiled your grand plans a month ago. This is indeed a great chance. Heh, this duke originally thought that we wouldn’t have to appear on stage, but it looks like this game has suddenly become very interesting. I hope that this brat won’t be burnt into ashes by Chiyang Yanwu’s flames, otherwise, it would spoil your fun.”

“Don’t worry.” Duke Hui Ye laughed eerily, “Falling into Chiyang Yanwu’s hands is probably not much more comfortable than falling into my hands. That woman is extremely vicious. Even though this duke would lose the joy of doing it personally, I can at least save my energy and wouldn’t have to dirty my hands!”

Chapter 557 – Chiyang Yanwu

“If nothing goes wrong, Che’er’s next opponent is probably the Chiyang Family’s daughter,” Mu Yurou softly said, her face revealing some worry.

“No need to worry.” Yun Qinghong placed his hands on Mu Yurou’s hands and consoled, “Although the strength of the Chiyang Family lass is far superior to that of Jiufang Yu and Xiao Donglai, Che’er has not used his full strength yet. Even now, he has not used his weapon.”

“Dad, do you know what weapon Big Brother uses? I have never seen Big Brother use his weapon and always thought that he wasn’t proficient in using them,” Xiao Yun asked.

Yun Qinghong shook his head, recalling the heavy whistling sound that came from when Yun Che was in the practice room, he replied softly, “It’s not that your big brother is not proficient in weapons, if I haven’t guessed wrongly, he probably specializes in some sort of heavy weapon.”

“Heavy weapon?” Xiao Yun stared widely.

“It is not because your Big Brother is careless that he has not utilized his weapon until now; it is probably because the weapon he specializes in is very taxing to use.” Yun Qinghong looked at Yun Che who was on stage and calmly said, “It’s obvious that he is considering the circumstances ahead and is trying to minimize his energy consumption. Naturally, only when he feels his opponent is

strong enough to threaten him would he take out his weapon.”

At this point, a fiery-red figure was now standing in front of Yun Che.

It was the figure of a gorgeous, tall young woman. She had scarlet hair and even her beige-colored skin had a hidden tint of red. She was Chiyang Yanwu of the Chiyang Family!

When Chiyang Yanwu went onto the stage, all the boys in the hall instantly cheered. Although her looks were considered pretty, they were not divine. However, she dressed wildly and seductively. Her top was a short, tight-fitting leather shirt and her bottom was a pair of short and tight high-waisted leather pants. The outline of her breasts, arms, stomach and thighs were completely revealed and many young men’s eyes sparkled as they salivated upon seeing them.

Chiyang Yanwu was obviously very used to such attention and noises as she held her head high, acting noble like a cat and arrogant like a peacock.

Being from a race of true dragons, the Chiyang Family had always possessed the nobility and arrogance of their bloodline. Among the Twelve Families, the Chiyang Family’s strength was ranked third and only paled in comparison to the Helian and the Su Family. As Chiyang Family’s strongest within the young generation, Chiyang Yanwu was even a female, and the only daughter of the Patriarch Chiyang Bailie; no matter her identity, race, or strength, she naturally had the rights to be arrogant. Even when facing Yun Che who had easily defeated Jiufang Yu and Xiao Donglai, her

arrogance... or perhaps more accurately, insolence, did not lessen even one bit.

"Two useless men, simply lost our Guardian Families' face." Chiyang Yanwu's scarlet eyebrows were upturned and although she was muttering to herself, her voice was not soft. Jiufang Yu and Xiao Donglai could clearly hear what she had just said. She removed the scarlet whip from her waist and swung it, which caused sparks to fly and invoked a deafening "pa" noise, "You are called Yun Che? If you do not want to lose too repulsively, honestly take out your weapon. This princess does not want to be bothered with bullying an unarmed man."

Every word Chiyang Yanwu uttered was filled with deep arrogance and Yun Che could detect the aura of a true dragon from her body. The dragon was the king of all beasts and no matter human or demon, under such an aura, it did not matter how strong someone was; they would instinctively feel a sense of fear... However, Yun Che naturally would not, because in him was the bloodline of the Primordial Azure Dragon. Simply comparing the dragon breath, the Scorching Sunfire Dragon was not even fit to compare with the Primordial Azure Dragon.

Facing the arrogant Chiyang Yanwu, Yun Che did not take out his weapon. Instead, he folded his arms in front of his chest and leisurely said, "I'm the opposite, I like to bully girls holding weapons while barehanded."

"Hehehehe..." Yun Che's posture caused Chiyang Yanwu to laugh. Her laughter was clear and ear-piercing. She swung her whip and said with contempt, "Yun Che, do you think that just by

simply defeating two male trash, you can act so insolently in front of me, Chiyang Yanwu? In my, Chiyang Yanwu's, entire life, no one of the same level has ever been able to beat me. When you die miserably later, don't say that I didn't warn you!"

Yun Che crooked his mouth and said, "You're a lady and yet you're born so arrogant that you've barely looked at anyone without conceit. Looks like your family never disciplined you properly. Never mind, today, let me help your family discipline you a little. At least, next time when you talk to people, you'll be more reserved!"

"Discipline me? In the entire Illusory Demon Realm, there is not a man capable of disciplining me." Chiyang Yanwu's eyes narrowed as she said, "As for you, you dare speak in such a manner towards me. I shall make you kneel down and beg for forgiveness today!"

"This Chiyang lass' temper is really as the rumours say," Yun Qinghong plainly said.

"She is the sole daughter of Chiyang Bailie and also the strongest from the current generation of the Chiyang Family. Within the entire Demon Imperial City, there is no one of the same age, male or female, who is her match. Furthermore, with the temperament of a teenage girl, her behaving superciliously was only a natural thing."

"With such temperament, she would suffer losses sooner or later," Yun Qinghong calmly said. After he spoke, he frowned slightly and sent a sound transmission to Yun Che, "Che'er, don't

underestimate your opponent. Your opponent, Chiyang Yanwu, possesses the bloodline of a true dragon and was thus innately born with a strong physique and the power of dragon flames. The whip in her hand is known as the 'Fiend Dragon Solar Whip.' Although it looks simple, it is actually a Tyrant Profound Artifact and one of the greatest artifacts the Chiyang Family possesses. Even without injecting profound energy into it, it can move mountains, crack boulders and even fill the skies with dragon flame... You must be careful not to get hit by it!"

Yun Che nodded slightly in reply to Yun Qinghong's sound transmission and when he looked, Chiyang Yanwu had already flown into the air. Her body ignited a deep, purple dragon flame which soared into the air and in an instant, completely covered the entire ceiling of the hall; it was as though a curtain of purple flames had been pulled down from the ceiling.

Although Chiyang Yanwu acted and spoke arrogantly, when she attacked, she already used nearly all her strength. It seemed that she didn't dare to act to carelessly and look down on Yun Che, who had defeated Jiufang Yu and Xiao Donglai. Seeing how she attacked, members of the Chiyang Family heaved a sigh of relief... Even though Chiyang Yanwu was usually very arrogant, she did indeed have the strength to be so. Since she had used her full strength, there was no reason why she would lose to Yun Che... Furthermore, she still wielded the Fiend Dragon Solar Whip that even a high-level overlord would be worried about!

"Yun Che, open your doggy eyes and let me show you the difference between us!!!"

Woosh!!!

When Chiyang Yanwu swung the Fiend Dragon Solar Whip in her hand, numerous flames shot out, which turned into swift, purple-colored flame dragons. Along with the dragon flame that filled the sky, her whip rushed towards Yun Che, with her figure followed swiftly behind the dragon flame. An extremely deep, purple flame was ignited on the entire Fiend Dragon Solar Whip.

The air around the flame dragons distorted severely and the tens of thousands of people behind Yun Che all felt a scorching heat wave approaching them, which nearly burnt their organs, causing them to scream in shock.

Although they were so far away, the effects were still so obvious; it was not hard to imagine just how frightening the dragon flame was.

Yun Che's hair and shirt were swept up by the scorching heat waves, yet he did not retreat one step. Swinging his hands, his entire body shined with a blue glow as he released the Frozen End Divine Arts with full strength.

Crack. Crack. Crack. Crack. Crack...

The sound of the ice materializing was extremely ear-piercing and the twenty-odd flame dragons all froze over quickly when they were within fifteen meters from Yun Che. Following the spread of the blue glow, the solidifying of the ice spread at a frightening pace, turning each purple-colored flame dragon into blue-colored

ice dragons.

“Damn! Even... Even dragon flame can be frozen!” Upon seeing this scene, Mu Yubai directly jumped up. If even he had such a reaction, one could only imagine the level of shock the other members of the Mu Family were experiencing.

This was also the first time Chiyang Yanwu had experienced such a scene in her life. She was slightly stunned, and her expression changed faintly. With a shout, the dragon flame once again ignited and the figure of a scarlet dragon appeared prominently behind her. Then, among the dragon flame in the air, three of the flame dragons forcefully broke out of the ice seal and rushed straight at Yun Che.

Boom!

The hall shook, as though three meteors had fallen from the sky. Flames soared upwards and among the exploding flames, Yun Che jumped to a great height. Just as he stabilized himself, a scarlet figure flashed in front of him and the Fiend Dragon Solar Whip filled the sky with whip shadows. The whip shadows brought along scattering purple flames that covered Yun Che as though it were pouring rain.

Yun Che focused his gaze and he used Star God’s Broken Shadow to move instantly, causing all of the whip shadows to hit nothing but thin air. Yun Che attacked with one hand, sending out a frozen lotus that instantly passed through the dense dragon flame and whip shadows, then exploded in front of Chiyang Yanwu’s chest.

Ping!!

Chiyang Yan backflipped and lost balance, but she still forcefully swung the Fiend Dragon Solar Whip in her hands. The whip itself was three meters long but at that instant, it suddenly grew to thirty meters long and lashed out viciously onto the body of a shocked Yun Che.

The whip in Chiyang Yanwu's hands was the Fiend Dragon Solar Whip; it could even a mountain in one lash. The sound produced when the whip lashed onto Yun Che was so deafening that everyone's hearts pounded violently. Yun Che was also, without a doubt, sent flying by this lash.

"Che'er!" Mu Yurou stood up instantly and anxiously shouted. Regarding the Chiyang Family's Fiendish Dragon Solar Whip, she was very clear on how frightening a lash was.

Yun Qinghong quickly held her hand as he gradually frowned.

Seeing Yun Che being sent flying by the lash, the entire hall cried with shock and members of the Chiyang Family smiled slightly. Previously, when the Scorching Sun Dragon Flame was being largely encased in ice by Yun Che, they were shocked. However, no matter how eerie his ice profound skill was, this lash would cause him to at least lose half his life. During this competition, Yun Che had indeed caused a small commotion, but now it was time for everything to end.

However, just as their smiles appeared, their faces had become serious once more.

Yun Che, who had been sent flying by the lash, did not roll on the floor pathetically like they had expected. Instead, he spun in midair and landed casually. The lash landed on the right side of his back and the clothing there was completely torn, revealing a foot-long red mark on his skin, which was more white and tender than a woman's. His hand stretched to his back and touched the red mark as he continuously hissed, "Sss... Ow! Owowowow... It's really painful!"

The previous cries of surprise instantly disappeared as everyone had been dumbfounded, especially the Chiyang Family, whose members stared with mouths agape, their chins about to hit the floor.

Chapter 558 – No Surrendering, Okay~?

Not only was the Fiend Dragon Solar Whip's name was well-known within Demon Imperial City, it was also reputed in the whole Illusory Demon Realm. An Overlord wielding the Fiend Dragon Solar Whip could guide the power of the Fiend Dragon and the strength of the sun, and could easily sweep mountains flat, even break fine iron into pieces. If it were used to whip the body of a mid-stage Overlord, even with the lightest strength, it would cause a deep bloody scar or break a large surface of bone and take half their life away.

But on Yun Che's body, there was only an extra red mark... on the red mark, not a single drop of blood was seen!

Everyone who had heard the great name "Fiend Dragon Solar Whip" was thinking the same five words in their mind: how could this be possible!

Was it possible that Yun Che's body was even stiffer than ten thousand year-old fine iron?!

Or... did Chiyang Yanwu fail to use enough strength just now?

This was perhaps the only explanation.

They never would've thought that not only did Yun Che's body have the Dragon God's bloodline, he also had the protection of the strength of heaven and earth, and had been through a tempering thousands of times scarier than hell. Those eighteen months on

the Primordial Profound Ark... even though eighteen months were short to a strong, powerful profound practitioner, those eighteen months of tempering for Yun Che's body were still incomparable to thousands of years for ordinary profound practitioners. Within those eighteen months, Yun Che's profound strength had advanced by leaps and bounds, and his body was refined until he was almost to the extent of abnormal. At the moment, his profound strength was far from the realm of Monarch, but even if his body withstood an all-out attack from an early-stage Monarch, it would be impossible to take his life... and it would even be unknown whether or not he would be seriously injured from it.

His healing ability was so strong that even late-stage Monarch would find it difficult to reach.

Let alone the Tyrant Profound Weapon in the hands of a mid-stage Overlord.

It surprised him a little that this Fiend Dragon Solar Whip was able to to leave a red mark on him... Of course, what he was surprised about was different than what everyone else was surprised about.

"You little hussy! I had been merciful to you, but you dare to lash me... If today I don't lash you back, my last name will not be Yun!"

Yun Che gritted his teeth, flew up, and initiated an attack on Chiyang Yanwu. Dozens of Frozen End lotuses bloomed in the air, spinning as they pounded toward Chiyang Yanwu.

As the master of the Fiend Dragon Solar Whip, Chiyang Yanwu knew best about the power of the Tyrant Profound Weapon in her hand. When she saw Yun Che, who had merely complained that it hurt without bleeding a single drop after getting struck by the whip, it was the first time in her life that she felt so unsettled and worried... Usually, she would drag her father Chiyang Bailie to fight and exchange pointers. This whip on Chiyang Bailie's body, was a similar red mark like that.

His body... for it to be comparable to Father's...

That's impossible! Absolutely impossible! He was only about twenty years old, and he seemed to be younger than herself... And her own father, was a Monarch who could look down on the heavens, how could they be compared with each other!

It must be because that lash wasn't solid enough out of hurry... That must be it!

Chiyang Yanwu raised her head up high, held tightly onto her Fiend Dragon Solar Whip, as flames rose from her entire body. Following her deep roar, red scales appeared clearly on the back of both of her hands and above her forehead. Even her hair grew out speedily; in a blink of an eye, it was three times longer than before, and danced freely in the rising dragon flames.

The dragon aura around her, along with the flame aura, was completely doubled from before.

At the same time, the flames on her body quickly spread. Within

the time of one short breath, it radiated all over the range of the arena, and turned the arena a deep purple. It was as if they fell into a purple flame purgatory, and in this purgatory, hundreds of red flame dragons quickly formed and danced carelessly.

"This is the Chiyang Family's Scorching Sun Domain. Chiyang Yanwu is going to use all her strength!" Someone shouted with surprise from the sidelines.

"I have already completely mastered my Scorching Sun Domain! You... are not even a small Throne, so it's impossible for you to use your domain arts to cancel out my domain. In this limited arena area, if you leave the domain, you will lose, but if you stay in it, you will die!" Chiyang Yanwu yelled as she laughed coldly while the Scorching Sun Domain built up. Yun Che's ice lotuses all melted before they could touch her body.

Fire-attribute domains were mostly attack type domains, and the Scorching Sun Domain was no exception. The high temperature within the domain alone was enough to melt profound iron, and the fire dragons dancing chaotically in the domain could directly take the enemy into the deep abyss of death... But, forget about Chiyang Yanwu who was only a mid-stage Overlord, even if a high-level Monarch who could look down upon all of Illusory Demon Realm had cast this domain, it couldn't hurt a single hair on Yun Che's head.

Yun Che stood in the same spot, silently watching Chiyang Yanwu waste her energy. He reached out his palm, and a blue light suddenly flashed in the center of his palm.

“Tree of Frozen End!!”

In the center of the arena, which was also the center of Scorching Sun Domain, a large, sturdy, and strong Tree of Frozen End rose from the ground, growing at an incredible speed within the dark purple flame domain. A severe frozen aura also followed as the Tree of Frozen End grew and spread. Even though it was growing in a world of flames and high temperature, it insolently pressured the high temperature beneath itself, forcefully freezing the fire and the dancing dragons... it even abruptly tore open a large hole in the center of the Scorching Sun Domain.

“Wh...what?!” The Chiyang Family’s Patriarch Chiyang Bailie stood up immediately as he stared at that ice-crystal tree in the middle of the Scorching Sun Domain with an expression full of shock. That ice crystal was clearly releasing an aura of the Sky Profound Realm, but the thickness was no less than that of a mid-stage Overlord; its profound energy aura was almost the same as the Scorching Domain. But even though they were even, it was standing arrogantly in the Scorching Sun Domain.

The only explanation was that the level of this ice-attribute profound art was far stronger than their Chiyang Clan’s Dragon Flame!

“This... this is unbelievable.” Mu Yubai widened his eyes, and even his voice was trembling, “What kind of profound art is this! This strong ice-attribute profound art, I felt that its level isn’t lower than the Demon Emperor Clan’s Golden Crow Flame... Why haven’t I ever heard of this before?!”

“This Yun Che, what background does he have?! He only used one profound skill and completely dissolved Chiyang Yanwu’s Scorching Sun Domain!” Many of the audience lost control and yelled in surprise.

Even though they were in the Scorching Sun Domain, what Chiyang Yanwu felt was a wave of piercing cold. That large Tree of Frozen End was standing right in the sea of flames just like that, without any sign of melting; on the contrary, it was slowly starting to swallow up the Scorching Sun Domain. Her pupils shrank continuously. Then, she suddenly gritted her teeth, shouted, and swung the Fiend Dragon Solar Whip, abruptly whipping it towards Yun Che.

It was clear that her Scorching Sun Dragon Flames were losing miserably in front of Yun Che’s Frozen End Divine Arts, so if she wanted to beat Yun Che now, she could only rely on the Fiend Dragon Solar Whip in her hand.

She swung her wrist, made a slight movement, and instantly brought a whole sky of red whip shadows. Yun Che had experienced the power of the whip just now, so of course he wouldn’t dare let himself get hit by it… whipping his body was one thing, but if he wasn’t cautious and it whipped on his face, then it would be no joke!

If Yun Che had his heavy sword in his hand when facing these ten thousand whip shadows, he would only have needed to defend it by placing his sword horizontally without even needing to open his eyes, but with his bare hands, he naturally couldn’t be as careless. He immediately retreated backwards, and moved quickly

under the shrouding of the whip shadows. Afterimages swept one after another, Star God's Broken Shadow was used in coordination with Extreme Mirage Lightning, and Chiyang Yanwu's whip shadows blotted out the sky. But after continuous thousands of whip shadows, none touched his hair at all, and the crowd offstage were all stunned seeing this.

"His profound art and movement skills are all incredibly strong." Yun Qinghong couldn't help but be deeply impressed, "Yun Che's master must be remarkable."

"Indeed." Mu Yurou's hand was still on the location of her heart, but there was no nervous expression on her face, only surprise, joy, and pride. She knew that it was already impossible for Yun Che to lose this battle.

"Flame Dragon's Fury!!"

Maintaining the Scorching Sun Domain while also attacking with all her strength, caused Chiyang Yanwu to already be out of breath with flushed red cheeks. On the other hand, even though Yun Che had been dodging this whole time, he was calm and didn't seem to be tired at all. Chiyang Yanwu gritted her teeth angrily, and the silhouette of a dragon above her body flashed. The sky was overrun with the shadows of whips overlapping each other, which then transformed into a thirty-three meter-long furious flame dragon that angrily crashed towards Yun Che.

BOOM!!!

The flame was more than thirty-three meters high, and the incredibly rock-hard profound jade floor was actually cracked with a dark deep scar. Yun Che flashed with speed into the air and dodged this attack, but following this, he felt the surrounding Scorching Sun Domain suddenly riot. He raised his head, then saw the entire Scorching Sun Domain completely collapse in an instant. All the purple flames and flame dragons within the domain came towards him crazily.

“Che’er, be careful!” Mu Yurou’s body tensed, as she yelled out of nervousness.

This woman, actually plays dirty... Yun Che scoffed in disdain. His arms opened, and the blue light on his body flickered. The area surrounding him up to thirty-three meters away immediately became a frost-blue world of ice. As soon as any of the purple flames and flame dragons approached, they were immediately frozen. Not a single lick of flame could touch his body.

Just as he was supporting the Frozen End Divine Arts, the Fiend Dragon Solar Whip came from one of the corners of the surrounding sea of flame and instantly crossed the thirty-three meter distance. The tip of the whip was like a poisonous snake sticking out its tongue, as it aimed straight for Yun Che’s right eye.

Yun Che had already experienced the Fiend Dragon Solar Whip’s extension, so he was prepared for it long ago. However, once noticing where the whip was attacking, he tightened his eyebrows, and fury started burning in his heart.

Originally, he thought this woman was only arrogant... he didn’t

think that her heart would be so vicious!

This time Yun Che didn't dodge. He reached out his palms with lightning speed and directly grabbed on the Fiend Dragon Solar Whip that was lashing out to him. Seeing Yun Che's actions, Chiyang Yanwu stuttered, and then started laughing coldly, "It's your own death wish!"

PAH!!

A loud shocking sound. The Fiend Dragon Solar Whip hit right in the center of Yun Che's palm, and under everyone's shocked gazes, he just grabbed onto it. In the next instant, the Fiend Dragon Solar Whip suddenly burned with purple flames, and it immediately spread onto Yun Che's entire arm. Before Chiyang Yanwu had even gotten the chance to laugh proudly, the purple flame on Yun Che's arm suddenly extinguished. It didn't matter how much profound energy she tried to instill, it wasn't able to burn again.

Yun Che grabbed onto the other end of the Fiend Dragon Solar Whip, then forcefully wrapped and jerked on his end. With his strength so great, how could Chiyang Yanwu defend? On top of that, she had already exhausted a large amount of her profound energy. Under this strength that she couldn't defend against, she lost hold of the Fiend Dragon Solar Whip. It made a red half-arc in the air, got grabbed by Yun Che into his hands, and he immediately whipped it down.

Having lost her weapon, Chiyang Yanwu was suddenly at a loss. When the Fiend Dragon Solar Whip came towards her in the air, she screamed in surprise, and tried to dodge backwards with all

her strength. The Fiend Dragon Solar Whip missed, but she didn't have the chance to take a breath before a current of cold air suddenly came from underneath her feet, causing her entire body to stiffen. Immediately after, another Tree of Frozen End started growing speedily, its ice-crystal leaves and branches spreading and trapping her within.

At this moment, Yun Che swung out the whip that was in his hands again. It went through the layers of ice-crystal leaves and branches with extreme precision, and severely whipped her bottom that was wrapped tightly by her fire-red leather pants, producing a crisp, loud "PAH" sound.

"This whip is for when you whipped me before!" Yun Che said viciously as he reeled the whip back.

The sound of the crisp whipping resounded in the entire hall, followed by Chiyang Yanwu's scream. The hall which was originally noisy immediately became quiet. Everyone was completely stunned. Especially the young generation's elites in Demon Imperial City; their eyes widened so much their eyeballs almost popped out.

Chiyang Yanwu, who never put any man in her eyes, the most arrogant Chiyang Princess in the entire Demon Imperial City, was in this Demon Imperial Hall, with everyone watching... being whipped on the butt by someone!!

And the sound of the whip was so loud!

Yun Che naturally wouldn't use too much strength, so he only whipped off her protective profound energy to hurt her a little, but the pants weren't even ripped from the whip. Chiyang Yanwu's bottom felt hot, spicy pain, but even if it hurt ten times more, it couldn't be compared to a tenth of a thousandth of the humiliation she was feeling in her heart. From when she was a child to when she grew up, Chiyang Yanwu was held in the palms of the entire family. She was admired by every men and women. No matter where she went, she was a proud peacock, bearing countless men's ashamed gazes of inferiority as well as gazes of reverence... but today, a man who was holding her whip, whipped her butt in front of everyone.

"Yun Che, you bas..."

Chiyang Yanwu didn't even finish yelling when Yun Che whipped again. "PAH" as it whipped on the other half of her butt.

"This whip is for when you wanted to viciously destroy my eye before!" Yun Che's hand swung, and dashingly pulled back the whip. Even though the spiritual consciousness and intelligence of the whip made it so it was a bit restless in his own hands, when he wielded it... using it seemed to be pretty smooth.

"Yun Che... I'm going to kill you!!"

This type of humiliation made Chiyang Yanwu scream viciously. Her body violently started to struggle in the restraining Tree of Frozen End, but when the dragon flame managed to light up, it was immediately extinguished. Meanwhile, the Tree of Frozen End's leaves and branches were quickly spreading this whole time,

becoming more dense. No matter how much she struggled, she couldn't get out of it at all.

Yun Che swung the whip in his hand, looked at her out of the corner of his eyes, and said, "You can surrender now."

"K... Kill me if you have what it takes!. Even if I die... I will not surrender to a bastard like you!!" Chiyang Yanwu's face was burning red, her chest almost exploded with anger, and she was still struggling all she could. Her eyes were staring at Yun Che viciously, and it seemed like she wished she could burn him to ashes with her gaze.

"Oh, very well! I admire your personality." Yun Che nodded, smiling, "If you say so... then... no surrendering later, okay~?"

Amidst soft laughter, Yun Che leisurely swung up the whip. Another "PAH" of a whip hit Chiyang Yanwu's bottom, and this whip made a moderate rip in her short leather pants.

"Yun Che... There'll be a day when I'll tear you to pieces!!" Chiyang Yanwu was like an enraged female leopard as she roared at the top of her lungs.

Yun Che pretended to not hear it, and whipped again all cheerfully, "Don't surrender... No surrendering, okay~!"

This lash, finally made Chiyang Yanwu drop a tear. She clearly felt that her pants that tightly wrapped on her butt had started to

rip.

“I don’t know when you’ll be able to tear me to pieces.” Yun Che was playing with the whip as he indecently smiled and said, “But what I am sure of is, a few more of these lashes and your clothes will be all ripped to pieces. At that time, everyone would be able to see your, Chiyang Princess’, body… What do you say, how much do you think they will thank me?! Oh, right. You said you’ll never surrender, then please, never surrender!”

After saying that, Yun Che’s wrist moved, and another whip swung over. A loud, crisp “PAH” sound made another rip in the other half of her leather pants.

“You… you… I will kill you… I will definitely kill you!!” No matter how stubborn, how arrogant Chiyang Yanwu was, at this moment, her voice obviously carried a hint of a crying tone. She looked at Yun Che with seventy percent anger, and twenty percent killing intent… and ten percent obvious begging.

“Enough!!”

With a deep voice that resounded with anger, a fiery-red figure suddenly flew from the Chiyang Family’s seats and instantly came to Chiyang Yanwu’s side. This person was also in red clothing and had fiery-red hair. It was obviously the Chiyang Patriarch, who was also Chiyang Yanwu’s father, Chiyang Bailie.

His daughter was humiliated with everyone watching. Even if he had been ten times as well-mannered, he simply couldn’t endure it

any longer. Chiyang Bailie's palm waved, and the large Tree of Frozen End that sealed Chiyang Yanwu immediately vaporized and disappeared. Chiyang Yanwu, whose body was frozen stiff, fell on Chiyang Bailie's body. Her nose wrinkled, and she finally found a place for her to vent all of her anger, humiliation, and frustration, "Father! Kill him for me... I want to tear him into pieces, I want to... want to..."

"Silence!" Chiyang Bailie yelled angrily, "Do you think it's not humiliating enough?!"

"Uu..." Chiyang Yanwu was usually rarely scolded by Chiyang Bailie, and she also knew that she humiliated her clan today. Her eyes immediately became red and she stopped making any sounds. When she looked at Yun Che, her eyes were still filled with the expression of bloodlust... her reputation that she had built up all her life was all thoroughly thrown away because of Yun Che today.

Chiyang Bailie's face was extremely unsightly, but the reason Chiyang Yanwu lost to Yun Che was because she wasn't as good as him. With everyone watching, he couldn't even be mad. He turned to Yun Che, reached out his palm with a stiff expression and said, "Hand it over."

Even a fool would know Chiyang Bailie was asking for the Fiend Dragon Solar Whip that Yun Che had snatched from Chiyang Yanwu's hands, but Yun Che's expression was filled with confusion as he replied, "Hand it over? Hand what over?"

Chapter 559 – Duke Huai's Murderous Intent

Chiyang Bailie's brows sunk and his eyes glinted with a dangerous light, "Why? Could it be that you are harboring the delusion that you can seize my clan's Solar Whip?"

"Oh, you're talking about this whip?" It was now that Yun Che looked up in sudden realization. He tossed the Fiend Dragon Solar Whip over to Chiyang Bailie with a casual flick of his hand, "This whip's not bad, especially when it's used to whip someone's buttocks; the sound it makes is very crisp and satisfying indeed."

The vast majority of the people in the great hall burst out into laughter. With a single sentence from Yun Che, one of the Chiyang Family's three ultimate weapons was reduced to a tool used to whip buttocks. Chiyang Yanwu was already furious with embarrassment and once she heard these words, her fury and embarrassment rose to new heights. If not for the fact that she had been whipped by Yun Che to the point where she was scared stiff, she wouldn't even have been able to restrain herself and have it out with him, "You… You!!"

Yun Che pretended as if he did not even notice Chiyang Yanwu's murderous gaze and looked like he was minding his own business before he continued, "Even though this whip isn't bad, I would never ever have the courage to 'seize' it. Recently, I have been perusing the annals of the ten thousand year history of this Illusory Demon Realm, and within these records, I seem to remember that there was a mention that the Fiend Dragon Solar Whip was gifted to the Chiyang Family by the third Demon

Emperor. So it seems that the Demon Emperor Clan has truly held the Chiyang Family in high regard all this time."

"Hmph!" Chiyang Bailie kept the Fiend Dragon Solar Whip and said coldly, "The Demon Emperor Clan has always held our Chiyang Family in the highest regard and the debt of gratitude that we owe to them is as heavy as mountains..."

"Oh!!" Yun Che exclaimed loudly, "Since Patriarch Chiyang knows that the Demon Emperor Clan has always held the Chiyang Family in the highest regard and that the Chiyang Family owes a great deal to the Demon Emperor Clan, it only naturally follows that the Chiyang Family would be deeply grateful, loyal, and devoted towards the Demon Emperor Clan. Also, the annals of Illusory Demon Realm clearly illustrates the rise and development of the Chiyang Family, and pardon this junior for saying something displeasing to the ear, but if not for the original Demon Emperor and several of the great Guardian Families using their entire strength to assist your Chiyang Clan, your clan would have perished at the hands of the Mokui Clan ten thousand years ago."

"Not only was your clan rescued by the Demon Emperor, he even led the Chiyang Family and conquered everything under heaven with you by his side. Because of that, your family became a Guardian Family which ruled over the heavens and radiated might and prestige. For the past ten thousand years, your Chiyang Family has belonged the highest echelons of the Illusory Demon Realm... ah, and they even bequeathed unto you the Fiend Dragon Solar Whip, a great weapon known throughout the realm... This great favor shown to the Chiyang Family by the Demon Emperor Clan, even ten thousand lifetimes would not be enough to repay it!" Yun Che exclaimed with fervor, "If there is a ever a day that the seed of

disloyalty is birthed in your Chiyang Family, that you forget your ancestors and your loyalty to become ungrateful and disloyal, that will surely provoke a universal disdain of the entire realm for your clan. Indeed, it is a contemptible act that would not be washed clean even in ten thousand lifetimes, an act that cannot be tolerated by heaven and earth. Oh, of course, after enjoying the blessings from the Demon Emperor for the past ten thousand years, coupled with the fact that your family is one of the most outstanding Guardian Families, it's definitely impossible for your clan to perform this kind of act that would shame your ancestors. But I was merely recalling the grand history of your Chiyang Family all of a sudden, so I reminisced for a while.... Oh? Patriarch Chiyang, why does your face suddenly look so bad? Could it be that this junior has said something wrong?"

Chiyang Bailie's expression was indeed ugly to the extreme. Because the entire Demon Imperial City knew the true intentions of Duke Huai. When the Chiyang Family appeared at the east wing, they too had made their intentions clear. Yun Che's words were undoubtedly a fierce rebuke directed towards the Chiyang Family, but under the eyes of all the heroes of the realm, he couldn't muster a single response to this resounding rebuke. The blue veins on his arms stood out clearly as he coldly eyed Yun Che. He said in a deep voice, "The affairs of my Chiyang Clan are none of your business! You are not yet worthy to idly talk about us! Hmph!"

As he finished speaking, Chiyang Bailie pulled Chiyang Yanwu along and flew back to his seat... His daughter was disgraced for all to see, so as the Chiyang Family's Patriarch, and even more importantly, as Chiyang Yanwu's father, he should have greatly rebuked Yun Che, or at the very least given him a stern warning and a few fierce words. However, he had instead grabbed Chiyang Yanwu and left, as he was unwilling to exchange any further words

with Yun Che... It was clear that this hidden scolding of Yun Che was extremely hard for Chiyang Yanwu to bear. “Ungrateful and disloyal,” “forgetting your ancestors and your loyalty,” “the universal disdain of the entire realm,” “a contemptible act that would not be washed clean even in ten thousand lifetimes,” “an act that cannot be tolerated by heaven or earth,” every single word used was a poisonous needle that pierced his very soul.

Once Chiyang Bailie had left, the west wing immediately exploded into thunderous applause and acclamation, three consecutive victories... It was the first time the west wing had three consecutive victories, and this was after they had suffered humiliating defeat after humiliating defeat. And it was three consecutive victories created solely by the last man standing, a turn of events that no one could have foreseen!

“Yun Che, that was a beautiful win!”

“This is practically... practically a miracle! He actually won again!”

“Just where did this Yun Che pop out from, how come I’ve never heard of his name before?!”

“It doesn’t matter what he was in the past, just based on the fact that he consecutively beat Jiufang Yu, Xiao Donglai and Chiyang Yanwu, from this day onwards, his name will shake the heavens.”

“Is his profound strength truly only at the Sky Profound Realm? This is simply too... too unbelievable.”

To all who were present, Yun Che's three consecutive victories was a success that was more than sufficient to shake the entire Illusory Demon Realm. Because he did not beat just any random side character; he had defeated those who represented the pinnacle of strength among the young generation of the entire Illusory Demon Realm.

"The foster son that Yun Qinghong has taken in, he is simply incredible... simply way too incredible." Su Xiangnan exclaimed repeatedly in shock, "Not only did he beat three people consecutively, he did so while sustaining basically no injuries. Moreover, it looks like he did not even use his full strength. Such a heaven-blessed genius, yet his name was unknown before now. He used such an incomparably tyrannical profound art, yet no one has ever heard of it... this child is definitely, absolutely extraordinary."

"For a Sky Profound Realm practitioner to be so strong, this is indeed the first time I have seen it in my entire life." Su Family's Great Elder also exclaimed and he followed up with a low sigh and a shake of his head, "But his personality is simply too wild and unrestrained. He reprimanded Duke Huai, heavily injured Jiufang Yu and Xiao Donglai and he even humiliated Chiyang Yanwu, then subtly scolded the entire Chiyang Clan for the whole world to see... Such genius, but such lack of restraint. To flagrantly and publicly offend all of these people that even the Little Demon Empress would hesitate to have a falling out with, while winning three consecutive victories and heavily damaging their prestige... I am only afraid that this young genius who is completely unrestrained and offensive will meet an early end."

"What Big Brother has just said is exactly what I am worried

about.” Su Xiangnan said as he nodded his head. Yun Che miraculously won three consecutive victories and caused his opponents to suffer miserable defeats, causing the west wing, which had prepared to have their dignity trampled, to raise their heads once more. Su Xiangnan was in complete awe of Yun Che, and Yun Che also naturally moved his heart which appreciated talent and understood gratitude. Thus, he became worried about the possible situation that Yun Che might soon face, because it was as the Great Elder had said; even though Yun Che was brilliant and dazzling in this grand ceremony, he had fiercely offended one incredible person after the other, and he had even gone as far as to offend an entire family.

Su Xiangnan glanced at Yun Qinghong and became hesitant to speak the words he was about to say.

The Little Demon Empress’ expression had been cold and calm the entire time, as if it was encased in ice. It was only when she looked at Yun Che that a small and faint change occurred on her face... At the very least, her initial desire to kill Yun Che had lessened. And the weakening of her killing intent was because he had displayed a strength that had shocked all who were present, while his words clearly expressed his desire to protect and be loyal to the Demon Emperor Clan.

“Who’s next?!” Yun Che stood in the center of the arena, staring directly at the east wing; every single word was filled with a deep arrogance.

No one in the entire great hall still mocked or despised Yun Che as they had when he had first been introduced. Those who had

mocked him without restraint were presently filled with embarrassment. Currently, there was only respect left in those gazes directed towards him, and his haughty words caused the blood of those seated in the west wing to surge, as he left them with an uninhibited and extreme feeling of exaltation after their complete and crushing defeat.

This was especially so for the disciples of the Yun Family. They had originally regarded Yun Che as an outsider and completely rejected this person who had suddenly become the Patriarch's foster son. But at this time, what rejection would still be left towards Yun Che? Their entire beings were filled with admiration and respect as the feeling of shared prestige became unbearably intense.

As for those seated in the east wing, their expressions had naturally become extremely ugly, especially those young disciples, as rage and envy were clearly written on their faces.

"What is this Yun Che so arrogant about?! Does he think that just because he beat Chiyang Yanwu, he is unparalleled under heaven?!"

"His arrogance is about to come to an end! The three who have yet to battle on our side are the remaining three of the Illusory Demon Seven Scions! And any one of them could abuse him to the point where his own mother wouldn't recognize him!"

"Hmph! Just let him be smug for a while. He offended Duke Huai and offended the Chiyang, Xiao, and Jiufang Families. His status is merely that of a wild punk from outside of Demon Imperial City.

Whether he will still be breathing six hours after this ceremony is a matter that has yet to be confirmed!”

“Bloody hell! I wish that Duke Hui Ran would come out now and smash his mouth to pieces with a single punch... However, that is not a likely thing, because with Duke Hui Ran’s strength, he would not even want to trade blows with such an opponent. And with the presence of Duke Hui Ye and Duke Yuan Qiao, Duke Hui Ran won’t even have the opportunity to show off his skills.”

“Hmph! Whatever it is, there is definitely no possibility that we will lose. The only thing that grinds my gears is that we allowed this punk to have the honor of winning three consecutive times. However, the more he shows off, the worse the consequences will be. I reckon that whether it is Duke Hui Ye or Duke Yuan Qiao who steps on the stage, neither will hold back, and even if he were beaten half to death, he would still have been let off lightly! So let him be arrogant!”

Duke Huai’s expression was still completely placid, but a strange light had appeared in his eyes. When Yun Che had beaten both Jiufang Yu and Xiao Donglai, even though he had been stunned, he had not truly taken Yun Che seriously. However, he had just beaten Chiyang Yanwu without even expending too much of his strength. But what caused him the most concern were the words that he had said to Chiyang Bailie... From this moment on, he had no choice but to completely reevaluate Yun Che.

He was unable to find either hide or hair regarding Yun Che’s origins despite his own great power.

He'd also been sorely mistaken about Yun Che's strength.

Moreover, he had immediately been accepted as the foster son of that Yun Qinghong after he had entered the Yun Family...

The previous scheme that was targeted at the Yun Family and the Under Heaven Family was also completely unravelled by him, to the point where it had been laid bare for all to see.

After he had comprehensively analyzed this person, Duke Huai was suddenly seized by a thought... this Yun Che just might be a completely unforeseen and unknowable variable!

His logic-defying talent and strength, that demeanor and sharpness that far surpassed his age, all caused Duke Huai to feel a clear sense of danger.

Duke Huai's brows faintly sunk and the killing intent he felt towards Yun Che instantly intensified by tens of times. He lowered his head and sent a profound energy sound transmission to Duke Hui Ye, "Ye'er, kill him!"

Duke Hui Ye had already been prepared to set out for battle when he suddenly heard Duke Huai's sound transmission. His brows jumped and his mouth faintly curved into a cruel smile. He looked in Duke Huai's direction and gently nodded his head, after which, he bounded into the air to land in front of Yun Che. His face was full of smiles as he looked at Yun Che... and that gaze was filled with an unconcealed cruelty.

“Duke Hui Ye… It’s Duke Huai’s Palace’s Young Duke Hui Ye!”

“I never thought that he would actually force Duke Hui Ye to personally come out. Ah, it really doesn’t make me feel good. But at least this competition has finally come to an end.”

“Yun Che won three consecutive victories, but it seems like he hardly broke a sweat. Moreover, he hasn’t even used his weapon yet… Do you think that Yun Che might have a possibility of beating Duke Hui Ye?”

“Are you joking?! This is the one who is ranked number three among the Illusory Demon Seven Scions that we are talking about, Duke Hui Ye of Duke Huai Palace! The thickness of the royal blood that Duke Huai Palace possesses is second only to the Demon Emperor Clan! And all the dukes in Duke Huai’s palace have a strong bloodline that is second only to the Demon Emperor! And the profound art that they cultivate is the one recognized to be inferior only to the《Golden Crow’s Record of the Burning World》, the ‘Fallen Flame Devil Art’. A practitioner of this art who is at the sixth level of the Tyrant Profound Realm has power that is equivalent to a level seven Tyrant Profound Realm practitioner from the Twelve Families. Even though it could be said that Yun Che easily beat Chiyang Yanwu, he also had to fight nearly one hundred rounds and at one point, he was nearly forced out of the arena by her. Now that Duke Huai has made his move, he won’t even last three rounds! So how can there be any possibility that he will lose to Yun Che?”

“That’s right. Do not compare any disciple of the Twelve Families to a duke from Duke Huai Palace. Yun Che is indeed

strong to the point of absurdity, but there is no way he can be Duke Hui Ye's match. At most, he might be able to force Duke Hui Ye to use his full strength."

There was much discussion inside the hall. The unsightly looks on everyone's faces in the east wing seats were gradually alleviated when they saw Duke Hui Ye enter the arena; they all revealed a cold smile... They believed that Yun Che's previous public attention would cause Duke Hui Ye to treat him harshly and there was also the possibility him killing Yun Che. As for Duke Hui Ye losing to Yun Che... it was definitely impossible.

The cries from all those seated in the west wing suddenly went cold, as every single person seated there displayed varying degrees of anxiety on their face. Especially those seniors, once they thought of Duke Hui Ye's temperament, their brows tightly knitted together.

"You have done pretty well. Honestly, this duke actually severely underestimated your strength. One month ago, when I saw you at the Yun Family household, I had thought that you were merely a little grasshopper who was beneath my notice. I really did not think that you would actually be able to force this duke to personally take the stage. I guess that you are somewhat adequate enough for privilege of making this duke take you seriously."

Duke Hui Ye had a bland smile on his face as he said that, but Yun Che could perceive an incomparably clear killing intent from his eyes. This kind of clear killing intent told Yun Che that in the upcoming battle, Duke Hui Ye would definitely try to deal a killing blow to him.

Yun Che also smiled, “Duke Hui Ye, it’s better if you boast less. This kind of boasting, in my entire life, even if I have not heard it a thousand times, I have at least heard it eight hundred times. But in the end, every single one of them had slapped their own face without a single exception. Heh, and let me tell you, slapping your own face is very painful, you know.”

Chapter 560 – Fallen Flame Devil Art

“Be careful, the profound art this person cultivates seems a bit strange and the potency of his Golden Crow bloodline is one-fourth that of the Little Demon Empress. If you do not use your heavy sword, he will not be so easy for you to deal with,” Jasmine said out of the blue.

Jasmine was the one who was most clear about Yun Che’s true ability, so there was no way Yun Che would not take her warning seriously. Yun Che gave a gentle nod of his head in response.

After hearing Yun Che’s words, Duke Hui Ye gave a bland laugh, “This duke had always regarded himself as an arrogant man, but this is the first time in my life that I have ever seen someone that is actually more arrogant than I am. To think that this person would display such arrogance before this duke himself.”

Yun Che nodded his head and said in a most sincere voice, “I understand, I understand completely. Lord Hui Ye has probably never gone out of Demon Imperial City in his lifetime, so it is only natural that your knowledge and experience is narrow and shallow. There seems to be a few proverbs regarding this... they seem to be something along the lines of viewing the sky from the bottom of a well or having a ludicrous conceit as great as Yelang. These words simply fit you all too well. His Highness Hui Ye should learn some self-reflection and self-development, and after this, you should go out to see more of the world yourself. If not, even if you don’t mind being laughed at, the feeling of slapping your own face is really not a good feeling.”

If someone were to compare the experience between Yun Che and Hui Ye, Hui Ye would fall far short. In terms of his ability to scold or mock others, he would not even be able to touch the soles of Yun Che's feet. The bland smile on his face stiffened instantly and a cold light flashed from his eyes as he said in a cold, disdainful voice, "If you had just remained an honest fool, this duke would not even deign to spare you a single glance. With your ability, you might be able to garner a bit of fame for yourself in the future. However, you insist on seeking your own death... and to continue speaking to a feckless fool such as yourself is simply a waste of my time and my breath... This duke is going to simply rip your mouth off!"

Duke Hui Ye's right arm shot out with his hand in the shape of a claw as all the profound energy in his body surged. Before he had made any other movements, a cluster of reddish-black flames appeared in the air thirty-five meters in front of him and fiercely exploded towards Yun Che's face.

The Golden Crow Flame was not an ordinary profound flame, so the color of its flames would not manifest the same changes that normal profound flames would as one's profound strength rises. Low-grade Golden Crow Flames were the same as low-grade Phoenix Fire, as both would appear a scarlet red with some faint gold streaks mixed in it. The thicker one's Golden Crow bloodline was, the thicker the gold color in the flames would be and the purest Golden Crow Flames were a pure golden color.

Duke Hui Ye possessed the Golden Crow bloodline, so he could naturally produce low-grade Golden Crow Flames, but the flames he had produced in this instant... were instead a strange crimson-black color! And it was the black color which was dominant. The

flames speeding towards him did not cause Yun Che to feel a burning hot sensation; instead, they radiated a gloomy and sinister cold which pierced the bone and bored into the heart. Wherever those red-black flames landed, the incomparably tough and durable profound jade floor had instantly become charred black... This blackness was clearly not caused by scorching heat, but by corrosion!

Because the Illusory Demon Royal Family had the bloodline of the Golden Crow, they would all basically cultivate fire-based profound arts. So when Jasmine had previously warned Yun Che that the profound art that Duke Hui Ye cultivated was extremely strange... Right now, it looked like rather abnormal indeed.

“So this is the rumored Duke Huai Palace’s ‘Fallen Flame Devil Art’?”

“That is right! It is said that this Fallen Flame Devil Art is compatible with the Golden Crow Flames and its might is only inferior to the Golden Crow’s Record of the Burning World! Even though Duke Hui Ye is not yet thirty years old, it is reported that his rate of compatibility has reached a shocking seventy percent... And Duke Hui Ran has supposedly already reached a compatibility rate of ninety percent!”

Before the crimson-black flames had appeared, Yun Che had felt that there was an abnormal change in the airflow. Even though he experienced a moment of astonishment, his willpower did not waver in the slightest. Moreover, it was not the first time that he had seen flames of this color or felt such an aura. During the years he was being pursued by all the heroes of the Azure Cloud

Continent, he had seen every kind of bizarre profound art. Forget about a crimson-black flame, he had even seen a pure black ghost flame, a blood-colored devouring flame and even a viridian poison flame quite a few times.

Yun Che thrust his palm out without hesitation and faced with the Frozen End Divine Arts, the crimson-black flames which were exploding towards him immediately came to a stop. After the flames struggled for less than half a breath, they were forcibly frozen over, and even the color of the flames was rapidly changing from red-black to crystal blue.

“Ah! Even Duke Hui Ye’s devil flames were sealed!” All of the people seated in the great hall gasped in astonishment.

Duke Hui Ye’s brows faintly moved and he subsequently gave a cold sneer. The crimson-black flames ignited all over his body and his extended five fingers spread out even wider. Immediately, an explosive roar which sounded like exploding thunder rang through the air and surging energy waves swelled up all around him. A cluster of raging crimson-black flames, which was a full three times larger than the previous cluster, flew through the air as it explosively rushed towards Yun Che. As the flames rippled and fluctuated, the cluster rapidly distorted into the shape of a gigantic skull. The skull opened its huge horrific mouth as it flew towards Yun Che, accompanied by a wretched hissing noise which sounded like the wailing of ghosts.

A cold and sinister aura instantly engulfed the entire great hall and those who had relatively weak profound strength felt their entire bodies tremble as even their eyes grew slack; it was as if

their entire spirit had been brought into a sinister, cold hell.

"What... what is this profound art, it is truly dreadful!" Even though Xiao Yun had long ago heard of Duke Huai Palace's 'Fallen Flame Devil Art', this was the first time that he had truly witnessed it. It gave off a gloomy and sinister sensation that should not be felt from any flame and it made him feel as if all the bones in his body were trembling. If just the aura of the flames alone was this dreadful, it would be hard for him to imagine how terrifyingly powerful these crimson-black flames really were.

The crimson-black fire skull did not only have an extremely strong burning and corrosive power, it could even directly invade your spirit. For an instant, Yun Che's outlook turned ominous, but he immediately recovered his clarity and his brows slightly furrowed as his expression grew a shade more serious. He took a half step backwards, raised his hand, and pointed his finger in the air and a beam of blue light shot out to meet the onrushing flame skull. The crimson-black devilish flames formed an extremely clear contrast with the pure and spotless icy-blue light.

Crack...

The red-black sparks which were spread all around had begun to rapidly freeze over and the gigantic flame skull's speed immediately became slower, gradually coming to a standstill. But this only lasted for half a breath. A noise that sounded like a devil's cry abruptly surged and rang loudly in the air. The ice seal of the Frozen End Divine Arts was forcibly brushed aside as ice fragments filled the air. The skull emitted a sinister and gloomy roar which seemed to come from the depths of hell as it rushed directly at Yun

Che's face.

"Hahahaha!" Duke Hui Ye's laughter rang through the air, "Your ice profound energy is indeed rather interesting, but if you want to seal this duke's devil flames, you are simply delusional!"

As he faced the skull composed of devil flames which had broken through his Frozen End Divine Art, Yun Che's eyes narrowed, but he did not retreat in a fluster. Instead, he shot his palm out and that palm thrust brought along an incomparably huge profound energy storm.

"Falling Moon Sinking Star!!"

Boom!!

The entire Demon Imperial Hall trembled fiercely as a profound energy storm exploded in the air and sent out violent surges of energy akin to a raging tsunami. If this was not the Demon Imperial Hall, but rather some normal hall, the aftershock of profound energy alone would have been enough to blast that place into complete rubble.

Under the raging profound energy storm, the flame skull which exuded that sinister aura completely burst apart. The red-black flames filled the air as they shot out, causing the roof and the floor of the hall to be riddled with a countless number of black scars due to the flames' corrosive properties; the damaged areas resembled hornets' nests.

Yun Che's body had also been shot into the sky by the exploding flame skull and he flew for tens of meters before he landed on the ground stably. The clothes he was wearing had also become riddled with hundreds of holes of varying sizes, and the borders of these holes were all charred black. But no obvious wounds could be seen on his body; the only wound that was visible was a small spot of blackened flesh that appeared on the back of his right hand.

Given Yun Che's ability to completely resist fire, with just a little more control, even the clothes on his body would not be destroyed by flames. However, Duke Hui Ye's devil flames did not only consist of flames, it also contained a fearsome corrosive power. Even though he had destroyed the flame skull, he had also been hit by a large number of sparks. While these dispersed devil flames were not enough to harm him, they had reduced his clothes to tatters.

"He blocked it... Yun Che actually blocked it!"

The two combatants had only just started their fight, but the fearsomeness of the devil flames unleashed by Duke Hui Ye had caused many of the realm's hegemons to pale in shock. But what caused the crowd to truly be flabbergasted was that the Yun Che who had created the miracle of three consecutive victories had actually managed to completely block such a fearsome flame!

Looking at the Yun Che, who looked almost completely unharmed despite being blasted away, a flash of alarm darted through the depths of Duke Hui Ye's eyes. However, a cold sneer had appeared on his face instead, "Not bad, not bad. To actually be able to resist my devil flames at sixty percent of their power. It

looks like this duke has truly underestimated you by quite a bit. However, seeing your current pathetic appearance, how much longer do you think you can still hold out?”

Red-black sparks were still falling to the ground, burning little holes in the floor with a hissing sound. Yun Che glanced at the black scar on the back of his hand and said in a bland voice, “The flames of the Golden Crow are the flames of a divine beast, but you actually fused it with such an evil and ominous devilish art. This is simply a profanity against the Golden Crow Flames. If I were your grand ancestor, the Golden Crow, I would definitely do some house cleaning!”

Duke Hui Ye was not enraged, but instead he gave a cold snort and said, “The flames of our Duke Huai Palace is not something that rubbish like you is worthy to discuss. The Fallen Devil Flame is a supreme profound art that is only inferior the Golden Crow’s Record of the Burning World in this realm. At this present time, the Golden Crow’s Record of the Burning World can no longer appear anymore. So my Duke Huai Palace’s Fallen Flame Devil Art combined with the Golden Crow Flames is already the strongest profound art in the Illusory Demon Realm. The strongest flames and the most unrivaled strength! In front of this duke’s flames, the only thing that you can do is to struggle and cry!”

“The strongest flame?” Yun Che laughed, “You think that your evil and devilish fire which has thoroughly sullied the Golden Crow Flames is worthy of being called the strongest flame?”

With soft grunt, Yun Che raised his arm and a scarlet-red phoenix fire started to burn brightly in his palm. With a fierce

thrust of his palm, this phoenix fire morphed into a crimson arrow and this arrow let out the keen and splendorous cry of a phoenix as it shot towards Duke Hui Ye.

Yun Che's body contained the Phoenix bloodline and the Phoenix Flames constituted a key part of his power. His heart also held a deep reverence and appreciation for the divine strength that was bestowed to him by the Phoenix Spirit. In front of him stood someone whose body contained a thin amount of the Golden Crow bloodline, yet this person had taken the Golden Crow Flame, which was at the same level as the Phoenix Flames, and combined it with a fiendish and sinister devil art; this caused an uncontrollable rage to be birthed in his heart.

"Fire? How... How can it be fire? Hasn't Yun been using an ice-based profound art all this while, how can he suddenly ignite profound flames?"

"Could it be that Yun Che has also cultivated a fire-based profound art? This, this, this... Water and fire are two elements which completely restrain one another. To cultivate both fire-based and water-based profound arts at the same time, isn't it highly likely to cause one's profound energy to run wild, even cause extreme harm to one's profound veins? Even if he has perfect control over both arts, only one profound art can be used at one time. Because not only is there no compatibility, there is also the danger that it may backfire at any time..."

When he saw that Yun Che had actually suddenly released profound fire, Duke Hui Ye's first reaction was one of pure shock, but after that, he immediately began laughing wildly, "Hahahaha!

To actually cultivate both ice-based and fire-based profound arts at the same time, to think that there was actually such a ridiculous fool that existed in this world! This duke's eyes have truly been opened today... Moreover, your profound flame is a mere lowly red, yet you actually dare to display your incompetence in this duke's presence."

The lowest grade of profound flames were orange in color and the one which immediately followed was a scarlet-red. When most profound practitioners had reached the later stages of the Spirit Profound Realm, they could already ignite a blue-colored profound flame. So the red-colored flames released by Yun Che could not even amount to a joke in Duke Hui Ye's eyes. As he wildly laughed, he casually extended his palm towards the scarlet-red flames which were streaking towards him...

Chapter 561 – Hui Ye At Full Power

Just as the phoenix flame was two feet away, Duke Hui Ye's expression suddenly changed... Being someone who possessed the bloodline of a fire-attribute divine beast and an Overlord who trained in fire profound arts, he would naturally possess strong resistance against fire. Needless to say, the lowly scarlet profound flame or even the normal purple profound flame would not be able to harm him one bit. However, when this scarlet flame approached, he felt a burning sensation that caused his heart to palpitate.

When he had realized this, the flame was already close to him and was no longer avoidable. Duke Hui Ye instantly gathered his profound energy at his right arm, igniting the devil flame on his palm and attacked the approaching scarlet flame with a smashing fist.

With a dull rumbling noise, the phoenix flame was deflected away hurriedly by Duke Hui Ye and landed on the ground to his right. When the flame extinguished, a one and a half meter radius of the ground sunk slightly due to being burnt. Although the expression of pain that flashed past Duke Hui Ye's face was short, it was sufficient for the majority of the people to see it clearly. Among his five fingers, three of them had been burnt red.

Everybody had their mouth agape in shock as they stared dumbfoundedly at Duke Hui Ye's slightly burnt fingers and the slightly sunken floor on his right... This was the Duke Hui Ye who possessed the bloodline of the Golden Crow and the floor was made of the resistant black profound jade that even a mid-stage Overlord would have trouble destroying.

“What… What happened? Wasn’t that the lowly scarlet profound flame, how can it have such a huge power!”

“Could it be that Yun Che’s flame is not actually a normal profound flame?”

“Duke Hui Ye’s hand seemed to be burnt as well… Duke Hui Ye’s flame is a mixture of the Golden Crow’s and the Fallen Devil Flame, and he actually got burnt by the scarlet profound flame that Yun Che casually released. This, this, this… Could it be possible that Yun Che’s flame was stronger than Duke Hui Ye’s Golden Crow Flame?”

The entire hall now was in a great commotion and even Yun Qinghong’s face revealed shock. There were also significant changes in Little Demon Empress’ expression as she sat on her throne, because in the instant Yun Che had released his flames, she felt the clear sensation of her own Golden Crow Flame intensely throbbing.

Scarlet color, abnormal strength, causing the Golden Crow Flame to throb…

Could it be that the flame he used was also some sort of primordial divine flame that was on the same level as the Golden Crow Flame?

Yun Che mocked, “You’re so pathetic even when receiving the scarlet flame that in your own words are not even considered a

joke. Your ability to scold yourself indirectly is indeed high level!”

Duke Hui Ye looked at his hand as his expression darkened, laughing coldly, “With just you, you think you’re fit to mock me? Do you really think that with your lowly profound flame, you can challenge this duke!”

Duke Hui Ye took a step forward quickly, waving both his hands. Instantly, the crimson black devil flame ignited around him, turning the entire sky crimson black. An eerie aura that seemed as though it came straight from the depths of hell filled the entire hall. Following Duke Hui Ye’s hand sign, all the crimson-black devil flames rushed towards Yun Che as though they were a beast that had just been awakened.

Yun Che quickly retreated, ignited Phoenix Flames on his body, and attacked the sky filled with Devil Flames with a “Burning Field”.

Boom!

The crimson-black Devil Flame and the scarlet Phoenix Flame collided in midair, exploding at the same time. In that instant, the sparks nearly blinded most of the audience and the roof of the originally elegant hall was now completely covered in flames. The exploding crimson-black flames and scarlet flames were like two ferocious tigers and amidst the shocking roars of the flames, they were burning one another, devouring one another... The scarlet flame devoured the black flames, and the black flames burnt the scarlet flames. The scarlet flames were unable to overcome the seal of the black flames, and the black flames were unable to overcome

the resistance of the scarlet flames... The two were at a counterbalance with one another.

“Wha... aaaatttttttt!”

Duke Hui Ye’s pupils contracted in an instant as he could never imagine, nor would he accept the flame that he claimed to be the strongest in the world was equal with the flames released by someone two entire profound realms below him.

“A piece of rubbish like you... How are you qualified to fight with this duke!!”

Duke Hui Ye roared out in near utter perturbation as he stared widely. The crimson-black flames on him suddenly soared and became more intense...

“Fallen Corruption Flames!!”

The crimson-black flames instantly became much more violent and quickly suppressed the scarlet Phoenix flames. Yun Che’s eyebrows knitted as the silhouette of a Phoenix appeared behind him for an instant...

“Phoenix Flames Sears the Heavens!!!”

Booom!!!

Like two huge waves violently colliding with each other, a sea of flames replaced all the air in the hall, which was exhausted in an instant. The patriarchs of the Twelve Families hastily went forward to confine the flames within the arena, and the entire arena was also transformed into a world of flames. The scarlet flames and the crimson-black flames collided against one another violently, and only after several breaths of time had passed did they gradually extinguish.

In the arena where the flames had extinguished, Duke Hui Ye and Yun Che stood at the east and west wings respectively. Yun Che's clothes were torn apart at various spots and he was smiling slightly, whereas Duke Hui Ye looked obviously much more pathetic. Not only were most of his clothes burnt, even much of his hair had been burnt. Although he did not seem to suffer any obvious burns, his face was as black as charcoal.

Everyone held their breaths... The violent clash of flames between the two had turned out to be a draw!

However, behind the draw was the fact that —— Duke Hui Ye was in the sixth level of the Tyrant Profound Realm whereas Yun Che was only in the tenth level of the Sky Profound Realm. Duke Hui Ye's flames were the Golden Crow Flames that had been mixed with the Fallen Flame Devil Arts...

Under the suppression of two great profound realm, the battle of their profound flames had actually been equal...

Wouldn't that mean, that in terms of flames, Yun Che was far superior than Duke Hui Ye?!!

The level of the flames he used would be far superior than Duke Hui Ye's Golden Crow Flames which had been mixed with the Fallen Flame Devil Arts!

"This... This is impossible..." Those powerhouses from the Demon Imperial City who knew how scary Duke Huai Palace's flames all stared widely while uttered in complete shock.

Little Demon Empress's petite body moved forward slightly as a curious glow flashed past the depths of her eyes. After staring at Yun Che for some time, she finally muttered to herself, "Phoenix Flames?"

Because she saw the instant flashing of a Phoenix's silhouette when Yun Che released Phoenix Flame Sears the Heavens.

"Your Duke Huai Palace's flames... are only so-so!" Yun Che laughed.

This ridicule caused Duke Hui Ye's face to contort, as he was unable to utter out even one phrase in retaliation. Previously, he had shouted that Duke Huai Palace's flames were the strongest flames under the Golden Crow's Record of the Burning World. But in the blink of an eye, he had slapped himself on the face and it was just as Yun Che had mentioned... he slapped his own mouth himself.

Even though Duke Hui Ye was about to explode with anger, his face had instead revealed a cold smile, "Yun Che, you really gave

this duke a pleasant surprise. This duke admits that he has been looking down on you too much. But just now, that is probably your limit right? It's such a pity that I have only used fifty percent of my strength just now!"

"In front of this duke, you are still just trash!"

Duke Hui Ye howled, the faint bloodline of the Golden Crow had been ignited to its maximum within him, as a two foot-long black shortsword appeared in his hands. When the shortsword appeared, the Golden Crow Flames swayed vigorously before quickly growing more intense until the color of the crimson-black flames became similar to that of freshly dried blood.

On the shortsword, there were also lines and lines of uniform flashing red markings.

Yun Che's expression became serious as the frightening aura coming from Duke Hui Ye had... grown by at least double compared to just now!

"Is that sword... the legendary Obsidian Devil Sword?"

"That shape, that aura, is the same as the rumors. That must be it!"

"Duke Hui Ye's aura had become so much stronger as compared to just now... Sss, Duke Huai Palace's profound arts are more scary than what the rumors say! It looks like it's over for Yun Che this

time.”

“The fact that he was able to force Duke Hui Ye to use the Obsidian Devil Sword, Yun Che can definitely lose with pride… I’m just afraid that Duke Hui Ye might cripple Yun Che in his rage.”

Yun Qinghong’s voice suddenly rang in Yun Che’s ears, “The black shortsword in his hands is the Obsidian Devil Sword. It is a sword left behind by the founders of the ancient clan that created the Fallen Flame Devil Arts. It possesses a ton of strong fiendish powers and releasing the Fallen Flame Devil Art through this shortsword would largely increase the intensity of the flame… You must be careful! Duke Hui Ye obviously wants to kill you. If you’re not certain you can win, don’t act tough. Your life is the most important!”

Yun Che, “…”

The crimson-black flames on Duke Hui Ye burned intensely and the strong devil’s aura was accompanied by the cries of ghosts; it was as though there were countless souls being burnt in that moment. The strength of the flame’s aura was enough to move the strongest experts in Illusory Demon Realm… Being able to reach such a level even before he was thirty, Duke Hui Ye’s future was limitless.

“This is this duke’s true strength.”

Duke Hui Ye bathed in the flames, his hair flying and his face pitch-black due to the flame. He looked as though he was an evil

god of devils that had walked out from the depths of hell. He looked at the flame in his hands, felt his aura, and had a satisfied expression. At this instant, he felt that he could now easily control everything… even Yun Che's fate.

"Let this duke see how long you can struggle in the face of his full strength."

Once he finished speaking, the Obsidian Devil Sword stabbed out suddenly… Obviously, Duke Hui Ye wanted to eliminate any chance where Yun Che could surrender. Even though he had the absolute confidence of defeating Yun Che, Duke Hui Ye was now completely enraged after being forced to use his full strength with his Obsidian Devil Sword, having suffered a disadvantage when competing with flames by this person, whom he was looking down previously. Even if Duke Huai had not instructed him earlier, he was still determined to kill Yun Che.

A crimson-black fire wave rushed towards Yun Che following the slash of the Obsidian Devil Sword, but Yun Che did not avoid nor retreat. A Phoenix Flame that was accompanied by the cry of the Phoenix attacked it head on.

"Phoenix Break!"

Phoenix Break was not a simple Phoenix Flame attack; it also had a strong destructive power. However, because it was not used with a heavy sword, its power was far weaker than it should have been. When it collided with the Devil Flame, it slowed down the rush of the Devil Flame, but following a nasty cry, the Devil Flame suddenly attacked and quickly consumed the Phoenix Flame.

When the Phoenix Flame had completely disappeared, the Devil Flame was only weakened by thirty percent, and without any other obstruction, it rushed straight towards Yun Che, striking his body.

Boom!

When the Devil Flame exploded, the power of destruction and corrosion was frantically released. In the next instant, Yun Che's figure flew far away from among the exploding Devil Flame. Duke Hui Ye locked onto Yun Che who was in midair and laughed a little playfully, "You're not bad at escaping, but let this duke see how you're going to escape this time!"

His hand sign changed and the markings on the Obsidian Devil Sword became even more eye-catching. Below Yun Che, the willfully burning crimson-black Devil Flame suddenly distorted intensely before turning into a tall flame giant that was howling while it rushed at Yun Che.

"This is... Duke Huai Palace's killer move, Fallen Flame Devil! Duke Hui Ye could actually use this technique!!!"

"No! Duke Hui Ye must be relying on the strength of the Obsidian Devil Sword's powers to use this technique! Although the Flame Devil was partly formed using those flames, the remaining strength is connected to that Obsidian Devil Sword. Once this frighteningly powerful Flame Devil comes out... Yun Che would not even be able to struggle."

Chapter 562 – Heaven Smiting Sword Comes Out

The Giant Flame Devil's height was dozens of meters, its body and four limbs were made of flames, and its facial features could be spotted clearly. It was condensed and formed from the Crimson Black Devil Flame released by Duke Hui Ye. Its aura was so thick and terrifying, it was clear that it was several times stronger than that ball of devil flames. When the Flame Devil approached him, Yun Che had a temporary feeling of suffocation.

Yun Che had extensive knowledge and experience, but it was the first time he had ever seen this kind of move… it was as strange as the Sword Spirit Doppelganger of Heavenly Sword Villa!

When both arms of the Flame Devil smashed down from the sky, the wind it swirled up sounded like ghosts crying and devils wailing.

"Falling Moon Sinking Star!!"

Yun Che already had no time to consider; his profound energy exploded, and his fist struck towards the Giant Flame Devil.

BOOM!

In the drumming sound of the explosion, an enormous profound vortex swept in the air. The Giant Flame Devil was struck and somersaulted backwards more than ten times; and Yun Che fell

straight down like a cannonball, crashed severely on the ground, and bounced more than thirty meters away. When he finally landed, there was a dark red bloodstain on the corner of his mouth.

The horror of the Flame Devil was beyond Yun Che's expectations. He wiped the corner of his mouth, and just as he was about to stand up, the sound of ghosts crying came from above his head. The Flame Devil had already reappeared in the air above Yun Che with its widened eyes and pupils like will o' the wisps, and was dropping downwards to him.

Among the Yun Family's seats, a roar loud like thunder sounded as Yun Qinghong flew out and tried to grab Yun Che from the arena. But before he was able to enter the area of the arena, Duke Huai, who had prepared for this already, instantly blocked himself in front of Yun Qinghong. Their bodies bumped into each other, and then separated.

"Yun Qinghong, you want to break the rules of the competition!?" Duke Huai spoke harshly while deep in his eyes, there was a trace of a sneer.

If it was merely a competition, then Yun Qinghong would definitely not do anything rash; however, Duke Huai and Hui Ye obviously fostered murderous intent towards Yun Che. Yun Che was injured on the ground from the Flame Devil's heavy strike and at this moment, the Flame Devil went all-in onto him again; it was clear that it was trying to kill Yun Che! How could he not do anything about it? He understood clearly how terrifying that Flame Devil was... it was supported by the strength of the Obsidian

Devil Sword, a devilish profound skill that was completely out of Hui Ye's own abilities. Even though technically Hui Ye was basically cheating, the powerful weapon and armor was part of his own strength, and it happened to be one of the standards that was accepted by the profound world.

"Get out of my way!" Yun Qinghong was surrounded by the hissing sound of the thunder and lightning. Yun Che's life was in danger, how could he have time to care about the competition rules? He had to do whatever it took to save Yun Che, and then surrendering would mean...

Just as Yun Qinghong wanted to forcefully blow Duke Huai away, a resonant phoenix cry suddenly sounded over the arena as a bright, red flame soared into the sky.

"Empyrean Dance of the Phoenix Wing!!"

A pair of slightly golden phoenix wings was opening up, and a lifelike silhouette of a phoenix appeared on Yun Che's body. The silhouette of the phoenix rushed Yun Che up into the sky, instantly across the vacuum, and severely struck the Flame Devil's body.

Boom!!!!!!!

The Phoenix Flame blasted with rage, and a ring of sunlight suddenly appeared in the sky above the hall, and it shined upon the whole hall with a bright, red light. In the sunlight that was seemed to have come from the firmament, Yun Che and the Flame Devil were fiercely pushed away from each other in the incredibly

violent profound energy storm.

The Flame Devil flew back upside-down, and it rolled speedily like a rubber ball. The flame surrounding its body splashed all over the place, but they didn't completely scatter from the strike. Duke Hui Ye swung the Obsidian Devil Sword in his hand, and the upside-down Flame Devil stopped itself abruptly. It quickly flew back, and floated in the sky above of Duke Hui Ye.

Bang!

Yun Che landed on the ground, his body continuously sled backwards until he abruptly steadied himself with his hands. The clothes on his chest were burst open completely, and there were more than ten scars with different depths added on his chest.

Duke Huai's eyebrows wrinkled greatly, and said coldly, "Yun Qinghong, you really did adopt a good son!"

He underestimated Yun Che again and again, and after he established a murderous intent towards Yun Che, he realized that he still underestimated him. He knew better than anyone how terrifying that Flame Devil was. He did not expect at all that Yun Che would actually be able to blow away the Flame Devil which was using its all-out attack in a head-on confrontation.

In his early twenties, with cultivation only at the Sky Profound Realm… yet his strength was terrifying to such an extent!

For such a young man like him, his future achievements were completely unimaginable. If he was their enemy, then they had to kill and eliminate him thoroughly before he could mature!

But now that he had blown away the Flame Devil, Yun Qinghong could let him surrender immediately... If that were to happen, then it would be impossible to kill Yun Che today!

Yun Qinghong's movements stuttered. Watching the Flame Devil that was blown away, he couldn't help but be impressed and say, "Good work!"

"Che'er, surrender immediately! He can summon three Flame Devils like this at the same time! He used his Obsidian Devil Sword, so it's not shameful for you to surrender at all... or else, his next attack would surely be an all-out attack to put you to death."

"..." Yun Qinghong's sound transmission was sent towards Yun Che's ears, but he didn't respond. He slowly stood up, as if he didn't hear it at all.

"Hmph, not bad. This duke knew that there must be some final move that you haven't used yet. I didn't expect you to bounce off this duke's Flame Devil. This really surprised me nicely."

Even though Duke Hui Ye was shocked in his heart, he didn't panic at all. His face still had the expression of an adjudicator's light smile, "Then, how about this?"

The Obsidian Devil Sword flickered in blood-colored light while Duke Hui Ye laughed deeply. The wave of flames surged in front of him. In the bursts of ghosts crying, he actually condensed and slowly formed two... two Flame Devils that looked exactly the same as the one from before!

Not only was their appearances the same, even their auras were also just as thick and terrifying.

Counting the one that was in the air, there was a total of three Flame Devils!!

“Three... three Flame Devils!” Exclamations sounded all over the place.

“If Yun Che is smart enough, he would surrender immediately. For things to get to this point, it is already enough for his name to be known by everyone. But, if at this moment, he still puts on a bold face to yell that so-called ‘fight until the last moment’... then he would just be courting death!”

All of the top, strong practitioners in Demon Imperial City could feel the murderous intent Duke Hui Ye had for Yun Che. If Yun Che wanted to live, then now was the only chance to surrender! Or else, as soon as the three Flame Devils moved, Yun Che would die for sure. Among the seats, there were also continuous yelling, telling Yun Che to surrender immediately.

But Yun Che pretended to not have heard anything. Facing the three Flame Devils, he slowly reached out his palm...

“Hong’er, come out!”

In a deep hum, a sword suddenly fell and appeared out of nowhere in front of Yun Che. With a loud “boom”, it fiercely stabbed into the black profound jade floor under his feet. In that instant, there were concentrated shattering sounds and countless cracks that crazily spreaded out from under Yun Che’s feet.

Deafening exclaims came from every direction. What shocked them, was not how large the sword was, but that it... simply dropped from the sky, and was able to stab into the black profound jade floor that was a thousand times tougher than firm stone!

“What... what an enormous sword!!”

“This sword... actually broke through the floor! This is the Demon Imperial Hall! How heavy is that sword?”

“This was the first time I have ever seen such an enormous sword. It actually directly stabbed into and cracked the Demon Imperial Hall’s floor... but, there didn’t seem to be any aura of a high level profound weapon from the sword. Out of all the profound weapons, there also didn’t seem to be a huge sword like this.”

“That’s Big Brother’s weapon? That’s... that’s too big.” Xiao Yun yelled in shock. He looked down at the tip of the sword that had sunk into the ground, and his eyes stared blankly.

“Tch, finally willing to show your weapon.” Duke Hui Ye said smilingly. He couldn’t help but be shocked in his heart about the crack under the tip of the sword, but the smile on his face became even more bantering, “Heh, no wonder you kept refusing to use your weapon before. This sword, you probably aren’t able to control it completely, right?!”

Yun Che didn’t speak. Both of his hands were holding on the handle of the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword. Under an incredibly sharp, shrieking sound, he pulled out the sword slowly from the ground, and placed it horizontally in front of his body… At that instant, the noisy hall quieted down a lot. Everyone’s gaze focused onto Yun Che. Even some of the strong practitioners that were standing at the peak of Demon Illusory were stunned for a short period of time by the fierce change in Yun Che’s expression.

The aura on Yun Che’s body didn’t change, and there also wasn’t any aura on the vermilion greatsword, as though it was a dead sword. But when Yun Che held the vermilion greatsword in his hand, everyone clearly felt that Yun Che had changed completely: his aura, momentum, even his expression… had completely changed.

The vermilion greatsword was as long as nine feet, and the blade on the ground was two feet thick. Such a huge sword like this was even larger than Yun Che’s body. Even if a nine foot giant held the sword in its hand, there would be a strong uncoordinated feeling. However, when it was in Yun Che’s, the overall feeling was so in accordance that it didn’t make people feel any bit of disharmony; instead, it felt like the sword belonged in his hands. It was a perfect fit that couldn’t be described with words, as though this sword was

made for Yun Che from the beginning, while Yun Che himself also existed because of this sword.

The profound energy aura didn't change at all, but facing the Yun Che who was holding the heavy sword, everyone felt a pressure which seeped directly into their soul. Especially Duke Hui Ye, who was facing directly against Yun Che; the smile on his face had already became stiff. It was as if an iron board that weighed over a hundred and fifty thousand kilograms pressed on his chest, and almost suffocated him.

Standing on the edge of the arena, Yun Qinghong and Duke Huai stared straight at Yun Che. One had forgotten to send a sound transmission to tell Hui Ye to immediately kill off Yun Che, the other had forgotten to scold Yun Che to immediately surrender. These two peerless individuals within their own generation, now only had shock in their eyes.

An indescribable pressure caused Duke Hui Ye to feel extremely uneasy in his heart, but seeing the three Flame Devils in front of him, his uneasiness quickly went away, as he roared deeply, "You think taking out a ridiculous weapon could help you a comeback?! Go... to... hell!!"

Duke Hui Ye suddenly blasted out his sword. A large sea of flames tumbled like crimson-black smoke that covered the sky, and swept towards Yun Che. The three Flame Devils also moved at the same time, following the devil flames, bringing a frightening aura that even caused space to tremble as they both rushed towards Yun Che.

Facing the overwhelming devil flames and the three scary Flame Devils that struck at the same time, Yun Che didn't step back at all. Instead, he held up his Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword without a hurry.

The reason he didn't use the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword before was not because he was arrogant. It was just as Duke Hui Ye had guessed, to avoid too much exhaustion. When he first got this Heaven Smiting Sword, it already weighed a hundred thousand kilograms. After consuming Dragon Fault, its weight increased even more. In a span of three months, even though he managed to get used to its weight and he could control it perfectly, every time he swung it, an enormous amount of exhaustion would soon follow.

The next opponents in this fierce battle would only be stronger than the next, so he had to do his best to avoid exhausting himself.

His current opponent was Hui Ye, but just based on the thickness of their profound energy, he was completely suppressed by Hui Ye if he did not open the "Purgatory" gate. However, opening "Purgatory" would exhaust his strength even more, which was why it was now time for the Heaven Smiting Sword to come out.

Chapter 563 – Reversal

The crimson-black devil flame quickly approached Yun Che. It was as if there was a boundless sea of flames behind him. He quickly stepped forward and swung the Heaven Smiting Sword casually. The instant the sword was swung, a ferocious wave of air was swept up and the sound of the blast was shockingly deafening.

Riiip!

The air became heavily distorted and a sound like cloth ripping apart rang through the hall. The fire which had blanketed the entire area was easily torn apart, and a huge vacuum appeared amidst the flames. Yun Che started to move as he rushed straight into the sea of flames. His heavy sword danced in the air, resembling a flood dragon dancing in the waves. Wherever the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword landed, it completely blasted, broke and cut away those incomparably fearsome crimson-black devil flames as a huge heavy sword energy storm wreaked havoc in the inferno. In the span of a few short breaths, the sea of fire that had blanketed the entire arena had been blasted into smithereens.

“Wha... What?!!” Duke Hui Ye’s face paled in shock and both of his hands trembled as he swiftly raised up the Obsidian Devil Sword. Three flame devils howled in an unholy cacophony as they rushed towards Yun Che.

“Empyrean Dance... of the Phoenix Wing!!”

The image of a phoenix flashed into life as a phoenix cry split the

air and Yun Che's entire body morphed into the form of a phoenix composed of raging flames, as he explosively charged at the three Flame Devils.

Using the same Phoenix Flame Sears the Heavens without any weapons, he had only knocked aside one flame devil!

But this Phoenix Flame Sears the Heavens was performed with his heavy sword!

That instant of awesome might and pressure caused the entire Demon Imperial Hall to fall into complete silence.

Boom!!!

The silhouette of the phoenix smashed into the first flame devil and with a loud explosion, the phoenix directly tore through the flame devil, leaving countless flame devil fragments fluttering across the sky in its wake.

Boom!!

The second flame devil was also pierced through.

Boom!!

The third flame devil was sent flying in an instant and smashed against the roof of the hall violently. The entire great hall violently

trembled and the flame devil had exploded as well, raining down large fragments of the crimson-black blaze.

In an instant, all three flame devils had been completely destroyed, and all of this had occurred at the speed of light. Even though all of this had happened, the power of Phoenix Flames Sears the Heavens had still not completely dissipated; it carried the might and pressure of a phoenix as it shot towards Duke Hui Ye. Duke Hui Ye was so shocked that his eyes were practically bulging out of his face as the phoenix violently smashed into his chest.

Boom!!!

The profound energy shielding Duke Hui Ye's body was instantly shattered by the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword and the remaining power of Phoenix Flame Sears the Heavens plowed into Duke Hui Ye's body. Following the roaring explosion of phoenix flames, Duke Hui Ye's body flew out like a kicked rubber ball as he miserably screamed while being sent flying into the distance.

Yun Che raised his head and looked in the direction Duke Hui Ye had flown. When he had smashed Duke Hui Ye's chest just now, he had clearly felt his own strength being heavily obstructed by something... Duke Hui Ye seemed to be wearing some kind of profound armor with an extremely strong defense, and so Phoenix Flame Sears the Heavens, which had been weakened due to the obstruction of the three flame devils, was unable to deal any heavy damage to him.

"Hmph!" The corner of Yun Che's lips curled upward as he revealed a faintly cruel and cold smile. When facing an opponent

who wanted to consign him to the cruel embrace of death, how was it possible that he would allow that opponent to suffer a comfortable defeat?

Yun Che's figure blurred as he combined Extreme Mirage Lightning with Star God's Broken Shadow. In the blink of an eye, he had appeared in the air above the still flying Duke Hui Ye. With a brandishing of the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword, the image of a wolf flashed behind him as the body of the sword ignited with phoenix flames, and he explosively smashed his sword downwards.

"Phoenix Sky Wolf Slash!"

The image of the Sky Wolf pulled along phoenix flames as it split the air and rocketed downwards; it was as if it had grown a long phoenix tail. Amidst the keening hiss of broken air, the image of the Sky Wolf quickly combined together with the phoenix flames, morphing into the image of a blazing, furious sky wolf as it mercilessly exploded towards Duke Hui Ye.

Phoenix Sky Wolf Slash... It was a derivative move which combined the flames of the Phoenix with Sirius' First Sword Style! It was also a masterpiece which Yun Che had just managed to complete fifteen days ago!

After the three flame devils had been demolished in a split second and Duke Hui Ye had been sent flying, Duke Huai's heart had already been filled with alarm. Now that he saw Yun Che's movement, he quickly flew out as his face paled in complete fright. His right arm burst into flames, but before the flames could even

begin to rush towards Yun Che, a figure blurred in front of him and a cluster of deep purple lightning rushed towards his face, forcing him to backflip as he made a distant leap.

"Duke Huai, are you trying to break the rules of the tournament?!" Yun Qinghong coldly declared as he blocked Duke Huai's advance. The words he had shouted out were exactly the same words Duke Huai had said before.

With Yun Qinghong's obstruction, even if Duke Huai wanted to save Duke Hui Ye, he would not make it in time. Following a loud ringing sound, the burning image of the Sky Wolf heavily smashed into Duke Hui Ye's body.

"Arghhhhh..."

A loud, miserable cry as shrill as the wailing of an evil spirit split the air and nearly suppressed the sound of the exploding profound energy. Under the immensely strong destructive power of Yun Che's strike, Duke Hui Ye's protective profound armor could only last for a mere instant before it was shattered like fragile glass. Duke Hui Ye's body fell like a falling meteor. In the next moment, he crashed into the ground with an ear-piercing scream, then immediately bounced off the ground. When his body had impacted the ground a second time, he had landed outside the arena and many pockets of phoenix flames still burned on his body. Instead of dying down, the fires seemed to burn even hotter and harder, causing him to instantly become a human torch.

Surrounding him was the scattered fragments of his profound armor, littering the ground.

“Duke Hui Ye!!”

Many people from the east wing hurriedly surrounded him and several young disciples promptly released profound energy in an attempt to extinguish the flames on Duke Hui Ye’s body. But how could phoenix flames be so easily extinguished? Once their hands came into contact with phoenix fire, they screamed out in pain as they were scorched by the heat. Even after flailing about for a good long while, they had still not even come close to extinguishing the flames on Duke Hui Ye’s body.

“Out of the way!”

Duke Huai descended from the air and slapped his palm on Duke Hui Ye’s chest. Under the incomparably deep and thick profound energy, the flames on his body began to recede like a breaking tide and swiftly disappeared. After the phoenix flames had been completely extinguished, one-third of Duke Hui Ye’s body had been charred black and his hair and eyebrows had been completely burned away. His wounds were numerous beyond count and many of those wounds were deep enough to expose bone... and all of these were only external injuries. What caused Duke Huai to be truly enraged was that at least thirty percent of Hui Ye’s meridians had been ruined and at least half of his bones were broken. For him to make a complete recovery, even with the vast resources Duke Huai Palace had, it would still take many months.

The profound armor that Duke Hui Ye had always worn on his person had disappeared, and all that was left was the faint aura of the profound armor that had been scattered all around. Duke Huai

himself was incomparably clear about how resilient this profound armor was, and he was even more clear that if not for the protection of this profound armor, even if Hui Ye had not died under that previous sword strike, he would still have been completely crippled.

"Too bad huh. This guy was actually wearing such an incredible life-preserving charm, or else I would have at the very least shaved off half his life," Yun Che said softly to himself in regret, emoting a heavy and rough gasp.

Within the great hall, nearly everyone present had unwittingly rose to their feet with stunned expressions on every single one of their faces. The silence lasted for a long time and it was as if all the sound present in this world had been completely removed.

In a single instant, he had destroyed three flame devils and had followed that up by heavily injuring Duke Hui Ye with a single stroke of his sword. The conclusion that seemed to be foregone had been completely turned upon its head once that vermilion greatsword had appeared. In the span of a few short breaths, a complete reversal that no one had ever dreamed of had happened...

Duke Hui Ye laid on the ground with half his face charred black and the other half pale as a sheet. Even though he had been heavily injured, it was not to the point where he had lost consciousness. Both his eyes were opened and they had widened to an extreme degree; it was as though his soul had left his body due to the shock and trauma.

The reactions of everyone in Duke Huai Palace and all of those

seated in the east wing were largely the same. They could scarcely believe their own eyes, because once Hui Ye had revealed the Obsidian Devil Sword, they were completely sure that Yun Che was going to admit defeat, or even die. No one had expected that this would actually be the result.

Shock and amazement was writ large on Yun Qinghong's face and it was only after a while that he came to his senses. But he still was not able to fathom the commotion that was currently occurring in his mind. He looked toward the Yun Family's seats and without exception, from the lowest of disciples to the grandest of elders, every single one of them had a dazed expression. Even the three Grand Elders, Yun Jiang, Yun He and Yun Xi had risen up from their seats and stood there for a good long while.

Yun Qinghong began to faintly laugh, and his gaze grew indistinct for a moment. He could hardly believe that this young man, who had time and again shocked the entire audience and stunned all the heroes of the realm, was actually his own biological son. His previous worries and interference had been completely unnecessary. When he recalled Yun Che's confident demeanor and unwavering gaze, he lightly nodded his head and said to himself, "Che'er, your true limit, where exactly does it lie..."

The Yun Che who had not used his heavy sword was dominated by Duke Hui Ye but once that heavy sword had appeared, in the blink of an eye, it was Duke Hui Ye who had lost miserably and suffered serious wounds. For a profound practitioner, training in one type of weapon was a must, and once a practitioner held his or her preferred weapon, that person's ability would also rise, but not to an overly exaggerated extent. Someone who was at the fifth level of the Tyrant Profound Realm could still easily defeat an

opponent who was one level lower than him with bare fists, even if that opponent had a weapon equipped.

But Yun Che was definitely not the same. The Yun Che who had no heavy sword in his hand versus the Yun Che who did, it was not only a difference in strength at this point... it was practically a difference in entire levels! With Dragon Fault in Yun Che's hands, he would have already surpassed Duke Hui Ye, so when he used the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword which was far stronger, the result was already predetermined.

But at the same time, the energy consumed in the process of wielding the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword was far greater than that of Dragon Fault. While he had heavily wounded Duke Hui Ye, Yun Che's breathing had become noticeably rougher.

"Father, he... what sort of person is he?" Su Zhizhan exclaimed in astonishment. The scenario that unfolded in those few short breaths had fiercely impacted his very soul and completely overturned his world.

Su Xiangnan shook his head and replied in a voice that was also rather baffled, "Your father wants to know this answer even more than you do." And when he thought of how Yun Qinghong almost forcibly intervened, he continued, "And I'm afraid that even Yun Qinghong did not know that he was actually this strong!"

Someone able to cause these peerless experts who came from all over the Illusory Demon Realm to experience shock and marvel time and again; Yun Che was definitely the first person who had ever done so. The kind of shock he created with a profound

strength that was just at the Sky Profound Realm could not help but cause calamitous waves to rage about in the hearts of all these peerless experts, and the impact he created the moment he had heavily injured Duke Hui Ye far surpassed any of the previous shock he had caused.

"Who is next?!!"

His vermilion greatsword dug into the ground and Yun Che supported himself by leaning on the sword with one hand. His forehead was filled with sweat but his voice was still thunderous as it rang clear. At this point, not a single person dared to mock him or take him lightly and all eyes were glued to his figure. Even the Little Demon Empress, who was seated on her throne, had been reduced to a supporting role under his dazzling brilliance.

For the first time in his life, Duke Huai had been driven to vexation by a young person. Duke Hui Ye's injuries were completely secondary, because even his confidence, dignity, and arrogance had been completely shattered by Yun Che. From this day forth, if Yun Che managed to survive, his name would shake all of Illusory Demon Realm while Duke Huai's son would be reduced to a mere stepping stone on Yun Che's path to glory!

This person, he definitely must die...

Duke Huai inclined his head and shot a fierce gaze towards Duke Zhong. Duke Zhong's expression had long ago turned sour and he lowered his head. He sent a silent sound transmission to his own son, Duke Yuan Que, "Yun Che has already revealed an opening. It is clear that using that sword consumes a large amount of energy

and he should not have too much strength left! Use any and all means that you have at your disposal to kill him.... no matter what the cost!”

Chapter 564 – Duke Yuan Que

He defeated Jiufang Yu, defeated Xiao Donglai, defeated Chiyang Yanwu… and now, he had won once again, defeating Duke Hui Ye. In every single match, all those who were present were convinced of Yun Che's imminent defeat. To be able to enter this Demon Imperial Hall, every person present had to first be at the summit of Illusory Demon Realm and every single one of them had an extremely high status and authority, especially those seniors who had already lived for a few hundred years, or even a few thousand years. All of them possessed great discernment and all of them had been through extensive experiences. But in the end, they made the wrong judgement again and again, and each time this happened, they went pale with shock.

Perhaps, in the entire history of the Illusory Demon Realm, Yun Che was the first person to accomplish such a thing.

Duke Hui Ye had fallen in defeat, so the opponent Yun Che should face next was Duke Yuan Que; the person that no one thought would even have the opportunity to take the stage.

"Father, Big Brother looks like he has exhausted a large amount of energy. The Under Heaven Family has a special Profound Recovering Pellet. I will immediately go get one from them," Xiao Yun said as he stood up.

Yun Qinghong extended his arm and grabbed him while gently shaking his head, "The competition that takes place during a Demon Imperial/Emperor Ceremony has historically never allowed the use of any medical pellets."

“Then... then what can we do now?” Xiao Yun’s expression turned anxious. Even though Yun Che still stood up straight as an arrow, anyone could see the sweat drenching his face. Moreover, his face was flushed red and his breathing was exceptionally rough. He had just won a big victory over Duke Hui Ye, but it was clear that he exhausted a lot of energy as well.

Yun Qinghong furrowed his brows in concentration; he knew that Xiao Yun was worried that Yun Che’s remaining strength was insufficient and that he would unwittingly be ensnared by his next opponent’s evil scheme. He gently said, “Relax, even though your big brother’s words and actions appear extremely arrogant, he is definitely not a reckless person. This is especially so in matters concerning his own life and death. The fact that he has chosen to remain in the arena shows that he still has an ace up his sleeve.”

A person descended from the air in front of Yun Che. He was dressed in wine-red battle attire and his face contained seven parts arrogance and three parts dignity. Facing the Yun Che who had seriously injured Duke Hui Ye, his heart could not help but quicken slightly, even though Yun Che had clearly exhausted a large amount of profound energy.

“Duke Yuan Que?” Yun Che’s brows jumped, and even though he faced a member of the Illusory Demon Seven Scions whose ranking surpassed Duke Hui Ye, his face did not show a single trace of anxiety. It was almost as if he was not aware that his profound energy had been depleted.

“Indeed, it is this duke!” Duke Yuan Que’s finger brushed across

the spatial ring he was wearing and a silver-colored long spear appeared in his hand. His arm swept out and fire began to spread on the body of his spear, “Prepare to die!”

If you were to compare the arrogance and haughtiness of Duke Hui Ye and Duke Yuan Que, as both of them were Dukes and ranked within the top three of the Illusory Demon Seven Scions, Duke Yuan Que was definitely not inferior to Duke Hui Ye. In fact, if he had headed out to battle before Duke Hui Ye, he would likely have been even more arrogant in front of Yun Che than Duke Hui Ye had been. But after Hui Ye’s miserable defeat, it was impossible for him to not be deeply shocked, so there was no way he could still have the mood to display his arrogance.

But even more importantly, he did not dare waste any more time, as he did not want to give Yun Che time to recover... when comparing their strengths, even though he was superior to Duke Hui Ye, it was only by half a level. Duke Hui Ye’s miserable defeat and serious wounds made it so that he could not help but feel apprehensive now that he was facing Yun Che. Duke Hui Ye had already been reduced to Yun Che’s stepping stone on his path to glory... If, by chance, he was defeated as well, then he, too, would become yet another stepping stone for Yun Che.

As a duke of the Illusory Demon Royal Family, how could he tolerate such a thing happening to him?

Therefore, when Duke Yuan Que attacked, he did so with all of his might.

Duke Yuan Que let out a huge yell and flames flared up all around

his body. An aura that felt as boundless as the ocean welled up and rushed forth without restraint. The fierceness of this aura caused countless powerful currents to form and surge violently within the great hall. These currents impacted the air and caused the space within the hall to violently reverberate.

All the profound practitioners within the great hall felt a dull pressure on their chests, as if a heavy iron plate had been laid on top of them, and they were unable to breathe for quite a while. Those who had a comparatively weaker profound strength had to hurriedly erect profound energy barriers as their eyes were filled shock and terror.

“What... What a fearsome aura.”

“He is indeed worthy to be ranked number two amongst the Illusory Demon Seven Scions. Just based on this profound energy aura alone, he is definitely superior to Duke Hui Ye.”

“Such a fearsome strength, Yun Che should... he should not be able to win again, right?”

The aura that Duke Yuan Que exuded as he unleashed his full power caused the hearts of all of the younger generation to tremble and be filled with fear. It caused the seniors who had great strength to be fiercely moved. However, not a single person dared to loudly assert that Yun Che was doomed to lose... Even in this case, where it was obvious that Yun Che had very clearly exhausted a lot of his profound strength.

Because Yun Che had caused them to be completely dumbfounded four times in a row, coupled with the two sword moves he had used to defeat Duke Hui Ye, this brought about a shock to their system which was simply too intense.

Yun Che was the one who was closest to Duke Yuan Que, so naturally he was the one who experienced the full weight of the pressure caused by Duke Yuan Que's aura. However, the Yun Che that Duke Yuan Que was staring wore a calm expression on his face and he hardly seemed moved at all. Furthermore, the scarlet greatsword in front of Yun Che did not exude any aura at all, but it made Duke Yuan Que feel as if he was facing an unmoving and majestic mountain, whose peaks were too high to reach.

This feeling was caused an extremely unbearable feeling to manifest in Duke Yuan Que's heart. He gave low yell and he took a step forward.

The incomparably hard and durable black profound stone was actually directly crushed underfoot. This single step seemed to step on the entire audience's heart and it caused every single one of them to feel a jolt in their hearts.

"Purgatory Helix!"

Duke Yuan Que thrust his spear out and a column of spear energy that was thicker than three meters shot out, and it burned fiercely and carried a scorching hot storm which rent the air as it rushed towards Yun Che. Wherever this beam of spear energy passed, it would cause layer upon layer of cuts to appear on the black profound stone floor as it shaved off an inch of the black stone. If

this were just ordinary earth, there would have been huge, deep trenches carved into the ground long ago .

Facing this spear thrust which exuded such a terrifying aura, Yun Che's gaze grew concentrated and he grabbed up the Heaven Smiting Sword with both hands. The sword blade carried a tyrannical aura that it did not display before as it smashed down with a loud bang. This stroke of the sword, which did not look the least bit elegant, brought along a world-shaking energy explosion, and chaotic energy waves swept out and engulfed the arena as the floor beneath Yun Che's feet instantly broke apart.

Booom...

The giant sword collided directly with the spear thrust and in an instant, all the sound in the world seemed to have been completely devoured and an extremely gigantic profound energy storm violently burst apart. A large area of the floor of Demon Imperial Hall broke apart and jade fragments swirled in the air.

Cries of alarm soon rang out and blanketed the area as the surrounding profound practitioners hurriedly shielded themselves with profound energy. There were a few people who received a heavy impact and were thrown out of their seats. There were also those who had weaker profound strengths, and this impact caused them internal injuries and they vomited blood on the spot.

The Little Demon Empress stood up as her brows sank, and with a flick of her voluminous grey sleeve, she immediately erected a wall of crimson flames taller than thirty-five meters that surrounded the arena. In the instance that the flames began to

burn, the profound energy storm that was raging across the great hall was firmly confined within the circle of flames, and not even a trace of energy leaked out anymore.

The audience who were seated close to and around the arena recovered their calm, and once they turned back toward the arena, their gazes were filled with terror.

When Duke Yuan Que attacked, he had done so at full force. Even though his name had shaken the heavens for many years, the power that he displayed when he attacked was still beyond the imaginations of anyone who had witnessed it for the first time. This was especially so for the strong individuals from outside the Demon Imperial City, as they could scarcely believe this power had come from such a young person.

But even facing such an attack as this one... Yun Che could actually still met it!

Duke Yuan Que personally witnessed his own spear energy beam being destroyed with just one sword stroke from Yun Che... Only one sword stroke. Yun Che was still standing at his original position and his feet had not even retreated half a step. Before Duke Yuan Que even had the time to be shocked, a figure suddenly blurred into existence in front of him, and that vermillion greatsword had abruptly cleaved down right in front of him.

Duke Yuan Que’s pupils shrunk and the silver spear in his hand fiercely shot out, but before the spear could complete its movement, the spear slash had already collided with the Heaven Smiting Sword.

Scree!

To no one's surprise, Duke Yuan Que's spear beam was shattered by the Heaven Smiting Sword like so much thin glass, and it did not even create any resistance as the sword sailed through it with a loud explosion. Duke Yuan Que desperately poured all the profound energy in his body into the silver spear as he gritted his teeth and blocked the onrushing Heaving Smiting Sword.

Boom!!!

With a giant ring, the Heaven Smiting Sword heavily smashed into the horizontal section of the silver spear that was being held by Duke Yuan Que, and the silver spear immediately bent to a great degree. An incomparably violent heavy sword energy traveled from the silver spear directly into Duke Yuan Que's body... In that instant, Duke Yuan Que's gaze darkened, his entire body shook, and he felt as if all the bones in his body were going to shatter into fragments. He felt as if he was not receiving a blow from a sword, but instead a thirty thousand meter tall mountain had fiercely smashed into his body. He had been smashed with such force that he could only endure it for that instant and in the next moment, he fiercely shot through the air.

The boundaries of the arena had been set and once a competitor exceeded those boundaries, it would signal his defeat. The flying Duke Yuan Que widened his eyes and he let out a low roar that sounded like the howl of a wild beast. As he was flying, he thrust his spear towards the ground. The body of the spear sank deep into the ground and both his hands held onto the spear in a death grip

while he forcibly slowed down the speed of his flying body. By the time his body had finally stopped, he was no further than one meter away from the boundary of the arena, and in front of him was an incomparably straight pitch black trench which stretched one hundred meters; the trench had been caused by his silver spear plowing into the ground.

That sword smash from Yun Che was so strong that he needed to fly at least five kilometers away before he could reduce the strength of that blow. Due to the fact that he could not leave the arena, he had to forcibly endure all of the energy of that attack, and it caused all the energy and blood in his body to fluctuate wildly. He calmed down his own agitated blood and energy flow, but his right hand, which held the silver spear, still trembled steadily, and his complexion looked incomparably awful.

Before this, he still had countless suspicions over how Yun Che had used a mere two sword moves to heavily injure Duke Hui Ye, given Duke Hui Ye's power and his profound armor. Now that he had experienced the fearsomeness of Yun Che's heavy sword, he had come to realize that Duke Hui Ye's heavy injuries and crushing defeat were not the least bit unjustified. If not for the profound armor's protection, it was highly possible that he could have just died miserably then and there.

Yun Che did not take advantage of the situation to pursue and attack his opponent; instead, his chest rose and fell violently. Today was the first day he had used truly used the Heaven Smiting Devil Slaying Sword in a real fight. The degree of strength it displayed had caused him to exclaim silently to himself in glee but the amount of physical and profound energy it took to handle this sword was more than ten times the amount he used to handle

Dragon Fault. He came to the realization that even though he had shattered Duke Yuan Que's spear energy with one slash and sent him flying with another, just these two slashes were enough to cause his body to experience a momentary feeling of emptiness... He was very clear that given his current physical and profound power, handling the Heaven Smiting Devil Slaying Sword was still a bit of a reach.

Even though it allowed him to display an incomparably huge and tyrannical might in the instant his sword struck, it also wore him down by a huge margin... it could completely be labeled as a form of disguised overdraft.

It looks like I still have to find a way to raise my profound strength as quickly as possible.... Yun Che thought silently.

Even though Yun Che was the clear winner of the last clash, he was also very aware that given his present condition, beating Duke Yuan Que would be no easy feat. After all, he was still at the peak of the sixth level of the Tyrant Profound Realm and his profound energy was extremely robust and solid. Even though he had been sent flying by Yun Che's sword, the silver spear in his hand had resisted at least fifty percent of that blow's strength, and that spear had never left his hand since the beginning.

Duke Yuan Que stood up and his complexion was extremely dark and gloomy. His eyes flashed for a moment, then, he suddenly grinded his teeth together. As if he had made some sort of resolution, he violently pulled the silver spear from the ground with his left hand while his right arm also made an abrupt flourish. Following a flash of black light, an entirely jet-black long

spear appeared in his right hand.

"Ah? Two spears? Could it be that he wants to use two spears at the same time?"

Duke Yuan Que gave a huge roar and all the muscles in his body suddenly twitched strangely at the same time. The twitching began to increase in intensity, and following that, the sound of joints exploding rang through the air with a series of successive bangs and pops. At the same time, the already shocking aura that he exuded suddenly increased dramatically by several times.

An extremely intense profound energy flooded out to collide directly with him and this caused the charging Yun Che to take half a step backwards as his brows sank. The profound energy protecting his body began to make a series of chaotic popping and hissing noises... and it was just this explosive aura that nearly caused the profound energy protecting his body to be torn apart.

Duke Yuan Que's aura still continued to rapidly strengthen, and at this moment, his forehead, the back of his hands, his arms, and his chest became layered with fine, dark gray scales; these scales looked like dragon scales.

Even though Duke Yuan Que had inherited a thin amount of the Demon Emperor's bloodline, his biological mother was the Chiyang Clan's current Patriarch's, Chiyang Bailie's, own sister, so he had ninety percent of the Scorching Sunfire Dragon bloodline. Based on the thickness of his bloodline alone, Duke Yuan Que's main bloodline was not that of the Demon Emperor's bloodline, but of the Scorching Sunfire Dragon's instead!

Chapter 565 – Berserk

The silhouette of a huge flame dragon appeared behind Duke Yuan Que amidst the firelight. The image of the fire dragon that had appeared was wreathed in flames and its face was malevolent and twisted. It roared toward the sky and the cry it released contained endless wrath and despair, as if it was being tormented in the Nine Hells of Purgatory.

All the people who heard this dragon roar felt the energy and blood within their body uncontrollably dance in agitation, feeling like their blood was about to burst out of their pores. At this time, the rapidly-expanding aura around Duke Yuan Que finally came to a stop and the entire arena trembled under the weight of his terrifying aura.

“What... What... What is this strength? Duke Yuan Que’s aura actually doubled in power in this short span of time... No, it has more than doubled!” After looking at the current Duke Yuan Que, the entire audience was stunned into insensibility; at least ninety-nine percent of them had never heard of Duke Zhong Palace ever possessing this sort of ability.

“What... What is this?” Xiao Yun stood up as he exclaimed in shock. That terrible aura caused his heart to be filled with terror.

“This is a sort of special profound skill that can manifest when the Demon Emperor bloodline mixes with the Scorching Sunfire Dragon bloodline, and it has appeared many times in the history of the Demon Imperial City.” Yun Qinghong said with a grave expression on his face, “Using the power of the Golden Crow

bloodline to ignite the Flame Dragon bloodline, all of one's energy is gathered together and explosively rises for a short period of time. For a set period of time, the user can display a power that far exceeds the power he usually has. Duke Yuan Que's current strength is more than double his normal strength when he is at full power. Moreover, he can now also use both of the Dragon Purgatory Double Spears at the same time; a pair of spears which can normally only be used one at a time.

"Then... then what can we do? Big Brother will be in danger," Xiao Yun said anxiously.

Yun Qinghong remained silent and did not reply as his brows were tightly knit together.

This unique profound skill that was manifested from the mixing of the Golden Crow and Chiyang bloodlines, was known by extremely few people, even within Demon Imperial City itself. Because even though the amount of people in the Illusory Demon Royal Family who had both bloodlines mixed together was not considered few, the frequency with which this profound skill appeared was extremely low. Using the Golden Crow bloodline to ignite the Flame Dragon bloodline was originally a forbidden skill to begin with, because even though it allowed its user to have an explosive spike in power for a short period of time, this explosive spike would be followed by extremely serious consequences... For at least three months after the use of this skill, the user would be in an extremely weak state. It was also highly possible that irreversible damage would be done to the user because the profound veins and body of the user endured too heavy a burden from the usage of this skill.

Thus, this ability would only be activated in desperate situations.

As members of the Illusory Demon Royal Family, all of whom were immediately established at the summit of the Illusory Demon Realm from birth, whom possessed status and power that people of the realm would admire and look up to; what kind of desperate situations would they face in their life? So even though it was easy to use this skill, the majority of the people who had both the strength and ability to do so would have never use it even once in their lifetime.

But Duke Yuan Que had chosen to use this forbidden power, and even though it was clear that he was slightly deranged with anger, Yun Qinghong did not feel that it was too out of the norm. He had a high and noble status, was a duke who looked down on the entire realm, and he was a supreme genius who was ranked number two amongst the Illusory Demon Seven Scions. How could he tolerate losing in front of all the heroes of the realm, and how could he tolerate becoming the stepping stone of someone, who before this day, was a complete unknown?

“How can… this duke… lose to you?!!”

Duke Yuan Que held the silver spear in his right hand and the black spear in his left. All the dragons scales on his body rippled and all the muscles in his body bulged. The silhouette of the dragon behind him roared malevolently and the expression on his face looked like he was in an exceptional amount of pain. Duke Yuan Que lifted up both spears and gave a huge roar as he rushed towards Yun Che.

A scorching storm barrelled towards him but Yun Che met it with a slash of his sword...

“Overlord’s Fury!”

Boom!

Both of Duke Yuan Que’s spears added together still could not compare to the giant size of the Heaven Smiting Sword. When the Heaven Smiting Sword smashed against the dual silver and black spears, a loud ringing sound spread out across the arena. As the two opponents clashed together, the Black Profound Jade floor around them began to crack and break apart, forming a rapidly expanding spiderweb of cracks with them at the center.

The Duke Yuan Que that he was facing seemed to have become a completely different person. In the previous clash, his spear was bent with a single slash from Yun Che and even his body was sent flying. Right now, when he was wielding two spears at the same time, not only did the bodies of the spears refuse to bend in the slightest when they clashed with Yun Che’s sword, even his body did not retreat a single step. The vermilion Heaven Smiting Sword was being firmly pinned down and Yun Che’s feet sank deeply into the ground. As the black profound jade under his feet began to fracture completely, both his feet began sinking deeper and deeper into the ground...

This was the direct confrontation that favored Yun Che the most, but he was at present being firmly held back by Duke Yuan Que!

Bang!!

Both combatants abruptly separated and Yun Che's body seemed like it was going to rise in the air when he suddenly barreled forward and smashed his sword towards Duke Yuan Que's head. When both of Duke Yuan Que's spears came out to meet that strike, Yun Che's figure blurred, his true body appeared behind Duke Yuan Que as he used Star God's Broken Shadow to get behind him, and he slashed heavily at Duke Yuan Que's back.

Bang!!

The ground exploded and Duke Yuan Que was fiercely smashed into the floor, but he instantly bounced back up, thrusting his black spear forward while sweeping his silver spear across as he made his counterattack. Both his pupils revealed an ominous glint that was similar to the gaze of a vicious wolf.

Hm?

Yun Che's heart faintly wavered because he was more than clear on the power of the attack he had just made. If an Overlord who was in the initial stage took this blow, even if that Overlord did not die, he would at least lose half his life. But it was clear that Duke Yuan Que did not suffer much injury and he could even immediately bounce back up and launch a counterattack... It was clear that even his energy and blood had not gone awry.

That explosive rise in profound strength... was clearly accompanied by the great bolstering of Duke Yuan Que's defensive

capabilities.

Yun Che swung his sword out to meet the attack.

Clang!!!

As both sword and spear collided, the extremely ear-piercing ring of metal practically tore through the roof. Yun Che's body bent backwards and he was sent sliding across the ground for tens of meters. Then Duke Yuan Que, whose body had remained rooted throughout, let out a furious roar as he rushed forward, and the two spears which carried a ferocious aura swept forward together.

Bang! Boom! Clang! Boom...

The dual spears frenetically clashed with the heavy blade and as two tyrannical powers continued to crash against one another, the floor and the ceiling began to fracture, and fragmented jade fluttered in the air. The sound of gigantic forces crashing together was akin to the roar of the divine lightning from the ninth heaven crashing to the earth. The mere sound of this explosive and loud roar caused the blood and energy of all who were present to churn and surge.

Booooom....

As a profound energy storm began to rise up, the entire Demon Imperial Hall began to fiercely shake as the roof of the hall began to be covered with cracks which seemed to become longer and

longer; it looked like it would cave in at any time.

The attribute of Yun Che's profound energy was 'Berserk', and the weapon he used caused his attacks to be incomparably hard and fierce. After Duke Yuan Que had ignited his bloodline, his frantically swelling power urgently sought an outlet and every single one of his blows were as wild as a tsunami. So the combat between the people raged on and every clash of spear and sword was akin to two mountains colliding together.

The scene within the arena had rendered the entire audience completely dumbfounded and there were even some young disciples who had turned pale after receiving the impact from the soundwaves. They were completely convinced that if not for the barrier which the Little Demon Empress had set up, the overflowing energy would have instantly minced their insides, and they would have died on the spot with blood flowing from all seven facial orifices.

"This... Is this really a fight between two people of the younger generation?" A senior said with a face full of shock and terror. This fight was unfolding right before his very eyes, yet he just could not bring himself to believe what he was seeing. The person who said that was a grandmaster who reigned over one of the southeast regions of the Illusory Demon Realm.

"Duke Yuan Que's profound strength suddenly increased by a huge amount so he most probably used some kind of secret art... But even so, Yun Che can actually still meet him blow for blow! This is simply too inconceivable!"

“Duke Yuan Que is at the sixth level of the Tyrant Profound Realm while Yun Che is only at the tenth level of the Sky Profound Realm. He is even lower than me by a whole realm, but the kind of might he is still displaying is so great that I wouldn’t even be able to meet a single one of his blows... Just where did his strength come from?!”

“However, it seems like Yun Che has been at a disadvantage from the start, and even though both of them appear to be in a deadlock, the one who has retreated has always been Yun Che. If Yun Che just gets a little careless, then it is possible that...”

Boom!!

Boom!!

Boom!!

In the blink of an eye, Yun Che and Duke Yuan Que had already clashed against each other for a more than one hundred exchanges. Sometimes they clashed in the air and sometimes they fought on the ground, and like two berserking savage vicious beasts, they clashed with incomparable intensity. Every single collision would shake the heavens and rend the earth as the power of these blows caused the world to tremble.

Duke Yuan Que derived all of his strength from the source that all profound practitioners did, profound power.

But no one would have thought that Yun Che only derived half of his strength from profound power... and it was a profound power that was heavily bolstered by the Evil God's Profound Veins at that. The other half of his strength came from his own body and physical might!

After his profound power had gone wild, Duke Yuan Que was indeed fearsome, and when the two of them exchanged blows, Yun Che had become the one who was under constant pressure, though he did not fall behind. Yet, his expression still remained calm from start to finish, while Duke Yuan Que became more and more panicked with each successive strike.

He did not hesitate to activate his secret ability, having resolved himself to suffer from the extremely serious side effects, and it caused his strength to run wild. He had originally thought that with this, he would most definitely defeat Yun Che swiftly, and he also believed beyond the shadow of a doubt that killing Yun Che would be even easier. What was completely out of his calculations was that even though his strength had berserked to such an extent, he was only able to suppress Yun Che by a small margin. He resolutely grit his teeth and he attacked desperately, and every blow wildly released his full power as he intended to directly smash Yun Che into little fragments. Yet every single one of his blows had been blocked by Yun Che, and despite his finishing moves and his roars which shook the heavens, he simply could not blast aside that vermillion greatsword.

This kind of berserker state was caused by surging all of his profound energy in a concentrated burst and it was not something that could be maintained for too long. During this period, his body and profound veins had to endure an immense burden. The

warping of his face and the pained expression were definitely not pretense.

At this point, he was beginning to feel his profound energy running empty as his entire body was wracked with pain and even his brain started to experience a faint but unending sensation of dizziness... But the Yun Che in front of him was still calm and unruffled, even though he had been suppressed throughout their exchange.

“Rarghhhh!” Duke Yuan Que’s eyes widened and all the blood vessels in his eyes popped out. He let out a roar that was filled with violence and pain, and both his spears swept forward at the same time, as if he wanted to ruthlessly smash Yun Che’s body into pieces. But along the howling of the wind brought by the sword, his spear force and energy were still firmly blocked. Yun Che’s heavy sword was locked with the two spears, and even though his chest rose and fell fiercely, his eyes were still as tranquil as still water. He looked at the Duke Yuan Que, who was gasping like a bull and had completely bloodshot eyes, and he suddenly gave a bland smile, “What’s the matter? Is that all you’ve got?”

Duke Yuan Que’s explosive increase in profound strength would most likely cause any profound practitioner to be filled with shock. However, it was not even something for which Yun Che would spare a glance. Berserking profound energy was a state with which Yun Che was all too familiar. From Evil Soul, to Burning Heart, and then to Purgatory.

An ability that caused one’s profound power to temporarily increase by two times was already something that was considered

heaven-defying in the eyes of all the people.

But just from using the Evil God power's lowest form, the Evil Soul state, Yun Che already increased his profound strength by two to three times.

Duke Yuan Que's berserk status not only lasted for a short period of time, but it also brought along immense side-effects.

Yun Che, on the other hand, could now maintain the Burning Heart state at any and all times, and it did not even place any burden on him. Even the Purgatory state was something he could maintain for a relatively long period of time now, and as long as he did not overuse it, the only side-effect it brought about was accelerated exhaustion.

So for Duke Yuan Que to play his hand at causing his profound strength to go berserk in front of Yun Che... It was safe to say that Yun Che was not the least bit entertained.

At the same time, Yun Che was exceptionally clear about the consequences of causing one's profound strength to go berserk. Initially when he had forcefully opened Evil Soul, Burning Heart, and Purgatory, the burden that his body and profound veins had to bear caused his body to feel like it was going to rip itself apart; that sensation was still fresh in his memory.

At the present time, he had the body of the Dragon God, the bloodline of the Phoenix, and he had been tempered by the energy of heaven and earth. Moreover, he had also survived the baptism

of the spatial storm, so for him to bear the burden of a profound strength that was far beyond his current profound strength was something that did not create any pressure for him whatsoever. But if it were Duke Yuan Que... the most he could endure was one hundred breaths.

So right now, Duke Yuan Que's strength and spirit seemed to have started collapsing.

"This cannot be... This cannot be! This duke's current state... How can it not be enough to defeat you?!!"

Yun Che's words and his confident expression were like one hundred thousand steel needles which pierced into Duke Yuan Que's soul. He gave a wild howl and swept both of his spears across, sending Yun Che flying into the distance. His whole body ignited and the flames crazily swirled about, and the image of the dragon behind his back flickered into and out of existence before it let out a hoarse dragon roar filled with pain.

Bang, bang, bang...

All of the veins on Duke Yuan Que's body swelled as parts of this dragon-scaled body bulged out grotesquely and parts of his skin cracked open, sending blood flying everywhere.

"Ah, he's really going all out." Looking at Duke Yuan Que's present appearance, Yun Che grasped the Heaven Smiting Sword and positioned it in front of him. Even though his eyes were calm, his heart was definitely not relaxed. After having endured over a

hundred of Duke Yuan Que's explosive strikes, his energy consumption had been exceptionally enormous. Coupled with the fact that he had also used up quite a bit of energy over his last four fights, his present profound and physical strengths were not even at thirty percent of what they normally were.

Waiting after this was a far scarier opponent than Duke Yuan Que waiting for him, Hui Ran!

So it looked like he could not let this battle continue any longer and he needed to finish him as soon as possible.

Yun Che had originally planned to focus on defense, wait until Duke Yuan Que could no longer endure the burden on his body, and then defeat him. This method would consume a lot less energy and allow him to preserve more strength. But looking at Duke Yuan Que's current state and seeing as how he continued to desperately fight with his life on the line, Yun Che had no choice but to once again reconsider.

"Ultimate... Sky Dragon Sunder!!"

All of Duke Yuan Que's energy poured desperately into both of his spears and the black and silver long spears began to generate two profound energy storms. Both storms enfolded one another and they carried an aura which threatened to destroy the heavens and the earth. In an instant, the storm had engulfed the entire arena, and within the boundaries of the arena, which could only be described as 'small and narrow,' Yun Che was left with no way out.

This was simply Duke Yuan Que's last stand, where he put everything on the line as he was about to fall into despair. Facing the all-out onslaught of the violently surging energy wave, a scarlet light flashed across Yun Che's pupils.

"Pur... gatory!!"

Duke Yuan Que's fearsome attack produced a change in everyone's gaze and soul and all of the people in the audience strained their eyes wide as they prepared to see how Yun Che would deal with this attack. But at this time, everyone suddenly felt the aura around Yun Che's body abruptly rise dramatically!

"Wha... What... Wha... What?!!" The dignified Patriarch of the Su Family, Su Xiangnan, looked at Yun Che and the cry that he inadvertently let out caused him to stumble over his words.

This match had been extremely intense and it had gone far beyond what anyone had anticipated. Even when Duke Yuan Que had used the forbidden ability and gained a massive power up, Yun Che was still able to hang on. From how everyone saw it, this was already a miracle that was beyond miracles. He was being suppressed by Duke Yuan Que with every move; everyone in the west wing was worried that Yun Che would suddenly be unable to withstand it and get smashed by a thrust of Duke Yuan Que's spear.

But... what they would never ever have imagined was that under such conditions, Yun Che's aura actually abruptly flared up tremendously... this was a pure and genuine spike in power! And the degree to which his power was increased far exceeded that of

Duke Yuan Que. In just a short span of time, he completely covered the aura of power emitted by Duke Yuan Que after he had powered up.

Chapter 566 – Five Consecutive Victories

Duke Zhong, who was seated in the middle of the east wing, stood up suddenly and his face had become extremely warped with astonishment. In regards to Duke Yuan Que's lack of hesitance in activating his forbidden art, he actually approved of it silently. As the young master of Duke Zhong Palace, if Duke Yuan Que was defeated, it also signified the defeat of the entire Duke Zhong Palace. Even though the side-effect of being weakened for three months as a result of using the forbidden bloodline art to completely crush Yun Che was serious, it was at least better than the consequence of falling in defeat.

Yet Duke Yuan Que, who had made his profound power go berserk, could not crush Yun Che under his feet, and this already caused Duke Zhong to feel ill at ease. At this moment, Yun Che's aura suddenly expanded explosively and it shocked him to the point where he had nearly vomited blood on the spot.

This aura of power which explosively rose up and abruptly assaulted Duke Yuan Que caused the raging duke to suddenly grow sluggish, and even the spear aura he emitted grew gentler. Facing Duke Yuan Que's all-out attack, Yun Che no longer went on the defensive; instead, he abruptly ran forward to face the attack head on and he sent a fierce 'Falling Moon Sinking Star' crashing forward.

Bang!!

The strength of the blow that came from Yun Che was much more tyrannical than that of his previous strike. The profound

energy storm that had been raised by Duke Yuan Que's dual spears crashed into it like a thousand foot wave crashing into a ten thousand foot tsunami, and in an instant, it was suppressed and devoured. An incomparably tyrannical and immense attack smashed into his dual spears before continuing onto his body.

An immense explosion ripped through the air as both his arms completely lost all sensation. His entire body was like a leaf fluttering in a storm as it flew over a great distance until he violently smashed into the roof of the Demon Imperial Hall. The Demon Imperial Hall shook greatly before his body smashed heavily into the floor, which caused the great hall to shake once again.

However, since he had been smashed high into the air, he was not sent flying out horizontally. When his body came to a standstill, it did not leave the boundary of the arena.

Duke Yuan Que looked incomparably pathetic as he propped himself up with both his spears and pulled himself upright amidst the shattered stones. All the energy and blood in his body were thrown into complete chaos, and the hands that gripped both spears were torn and dripping with blood. Because of the protection of his strong protective profound energy, this slash did not inflict much damage, but his already wavering belief had taken a huge hit.

While in the state of 'Purgatory', Yun Che had to bear an immense consumption of energy and burden on his body, so naturally he could not waste even half a second. Just as Duke Yuan Que stood up, he rushed in swiftly and sent his sword sweeping

forward.

All the veins in Duke Yuan Que's body were either swollen or torn, but a crazy, ominous glint suddenly flashed across his eyes. Every single dragon scale on his body swelled up greatly and ghastly blossoms of blood shot into the air...

"This duke... wants your life!!"

Both of Duke Yuan Que's eyes had turned crimson and a few of his teeth were broken. He raised both his hands and with a low, pained roar, he unreservedly poured all the energy he had left into his spears. The silhouette of the dragon behind him shattered and the image of two fierce dragons appeared on the bodies of his spears; one of them silver, while the other, black.

"It is the finishing move of the Duke Zhong Palace, Demon Dragon Slaughtering the World!"

"Che'er, be careful!" Yun Qinghong swiftly shouted.

As one of the Duke Zhong Palace's ultimate finishing moves, Demon Dragon Slaughtering the World was normally incredibly difficult for Duke Yuan Que to perform. For him to forcefully use this move when he was in such a state, one could well imagine the kind of burden he would have to endure. But at this moment, Duke Yuan Que's spirit was on the verge of collapse, so why would he still care about the consequences?

After this move, if anything went wrong, there was even a possibility that his profound veins would be heavily injured.

But even with his current strength, it was still incomparably terrifying.

“Yun Che… go and die!! Demon Dragon Slaughtering the World!”

Both the silver and black fierce dragons flew from his spears and they fiercely snaked out as they intertwined and pierced the air. Before both dragons came close to Yun Che, he had already been pinned down by the impact of the assault, his clothes were swiftly torn into shreds, and he could barely even open his eyes.

This was truly a strong move… But this fellow had released this strength only after he had endured a heavy burden for a long period and his profound energy was nearly empty…

Was he tired of living?!

“Sealing Cloud Locking Sun!”

The Evil God barrier appeared for an instant, and the two fierce dragons were completely consumed by Yun Che’s barrier. The destructive power surged violently and erupted and the Evil God barrier was battered by the impact. A cutting sound filled Yun Che’s ears, and after three breaths, the Evil God barrier was finally broken, but ninety percent of the power of Demon Dragon Slaughtering the World had been reduced as well. Even though the

remaining energy sent Yun Che flying for tens of meters, he had only sustained some light injuries.

“Ah, I can finally end it…” Yun Che wiped blood from the corner of his mouth, his figure blurred as it pierced through the sand that was flying all around, and he smashed his sword into the completely dazed Duke Yuan Que’s body.

Duke Yuan Que had already wagered all of his remaining energy in that single blow and there was not even a shred of profound energy left to protect his body. Yun Che’s sword at a mere two-tenths of its power caused his body to fly through the air like a sack of rotten meat.

Bang!

Duke Yuan Que’s body hit the floor heavily and his entire body was covered in blood. However, the injuries that Yun Che had caused were all internal injuries which either snapped muscle or fractured bone. The blood covering him was due to his body being unable to withstand the overbearing burden and rupturing.

A huge amount of fresh blood flowed from Duke Yuan Que’s head, body and the back of his hands. He lay still on the ground and his eyes were directed at the blurry ceiling of the great hall. They were dull and lifeless and it seemed as if he was in some extremely ephemeral dreamscape. He opened his mouth but no sound came out at all, and his consciousness completely flew away. His head rolled back as he thoroughly fainted dead away.

Duke Yuan Que had lost!

The entire hall had fallen into a dead silence and one could even hear the sound of a pin drop.

Not even Duke Zhong Palace made a move for a long time after seeing a bloodied and unconscious Duke Yuan Que lying on the ground… they had all been struck dumb.

“Big Brother… is simply too incredible! Big Brother, you are way too awesome!!”

A loud, emotional cry rang through the great hall, Xiao Yun was already dancing about excitedly as he wildly cheered until he lost his voice.

Xiao Yun’s cheers were like the spark that ignited the powder keg, and the entire Demon Emperor Hall exploded into sound.

“Yun Che won again… Yun Che actually won again!! My heavens! This is simply… simply… simply…”

“Duke Yuan Que used all of his power and displayed all of his finishing moves. He did not even hesitate to use a forbidden art. Even after Yun Che had fought four matches, and all four of his opponents were individuals who stood on the summit, whose names had shaken all of Illusory Demon Realm, Yun Che had still won each and every battle… he’s simply a monster!”

“I have personally witnessed the glorious ascension of a supreme genius today! For me to come to Demon Imperial City and see with my very eyes a genius that seems to have walked out of mythology, this competition… is enough to satisfy me for the rest of my life!”

“After his previous bouts, Yun Che’s name would definitely shake the heavens. But after this match, he has qualified himself to be recorded in the very annals of our Illusory Demon Realm’s history! Defeating five mid-stage Overlords with his strength only at the Sky Profound Realm has never been seen before in the history of Illusory Demon Realm, and it is likely that such a feat will never be seen again after.

“Good… Good!” Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou clasped their hands together and they were so moved that they could barely speak.

All the young disciples who were present had been stunned senseless. Any of them were peak existences amongst their peers, and normally, they were incomparably proud and arrogant. After witnessing that bitterly fierce battle, Yun Che’s extremely terrifying strength had caused every single one of them to be scared witless, even to the point where their courage had been completely torn to shreds. In front of such strength displayed by a person who was of a similar age, they felt that their power was not even at the standard where it could be displayed as a disgraceful sideshow.

When Su Zhizhan had fallen in defeat, the east wing still had a whole six competitors, while the west wing was only left with one. Furthermore, the strongest competitors left in the east wing

consisted of Hui Ye, Yuan Que and Hui Ran, and any one of them could completely defeat Su Zhizhan. On the other hand, the west wing's final combatant, Yun Che, had a profound strength that was so weak, everyone disregarded him.

All of those seated in the west wing thought that this match would end up exactly as they had originally predicted... either that or it would end up as a defeat that was even more miserable and humiliating than anticipated. But not a single one of them could have predicted that Yun Che would actually defeat Jiufang Yu, Xiao Donglai and Chiyang Yanwu...

To think that he would defeat the one who was ranked third amongst the Illusory Demon Seven Scions, the one who had both the bloodline of the Demon Emperor and the strongest profound art, Duke Hui Ye...

And to defeat yet another member of the Illusory Demon Seven Scions, the second-ranked Duke Yuan Que, who had not even hesitated to use a forbidden profound skill!

Five consecutive victories!

Every single one of his matches had shaken the very soul of all who were watching. It was a string of five consecutive victories that had completely overturned all logic!

This was a series of five matches that would stir a huge commotion in the entire Illusory Demon Realm. Beside such a string of victories, all the previous defeats that had occurred on

both sides had become woefully insignificant and all the previous victories were not worth mentioning. This series of matches looked like a competition but was actually a secret gamble between two large factions who were pitted against each other. It was a struggle between loyalty and ambition, but all of this had been overshadowed by Yun Che, who had become the sole protagonist as he drew all the attention and won the hearts of all those present.

When those seated in the west wing gazed toward Yun Che now, every single gaze was filled with a radiant splendor that had not existed before. The gathered elders of the Yun Family were filled with such emotion that they were either rendered speechless or they could not form coherent sentences. Regarding the matter of the 'foster son' that Yun Qinghong had taken in, originally everyone felt like it was inappropriate and they even despised him because his profound strength was too low. Only now did they realize that the Yun Family had actually picked up a huge treasure!

The unconscious Duke Yuan Que was carried out of the arena by the people from Duke Zhong Palace as they swiftly brought him out of the Demon Imperial Hall. If he did not receive medical attention soon, there was a very high chance that he would be crippled from then on. Duke Zhong did not leave with them, but the expressions on his and Duke Huai's face had become grave and ugly... In each of Yun Che's five matches, it was only after the match had concluded that they had realized how much they had underestimated Yun Che. This match was no exception!

From the conclusion of Yun Che's third match onwards, Duke Huai had wanted to kill him. But right now, he had never ever felt such an intense desire for someone to immediately disappear from the face of the earth!

He had been shocked too many times by Yun Che and accompanying each shock carried with it an incomparably thick and heavy aura of danger.

He had no knowledge whatsoever of Yun Che's true origins, the only thing that he did know was that Yun Che was only twenty-two years old... what was twenty-two years old? The son with whom he was most pleased, Hui Ran, the publicly acknowledged future number one in Illusory Demon Realm, definitely did not have such strength when he was twenty-two years old!

If he continued to mature, before long, he would even surpass Hui Ran! If he was allowed to completely develop in the future, he would completely transcend him.

Someone of this caliber was even a foster child of the Yun Family! Someone who stood on the side of his enemies!

Duke Zhong and Duke Huai exchanged glances, and they were both able to see the extremely intense killing intent in each other's eyes.

Thump....

In the middle of the arena, Yun Che supported himself with his heavy sword as he gently knelt to the pockmarked ground. His entire body trembled faintly, and he continuously gasped for breath; the sound of each breath was extremely rough and heavy. His previous four battles, and especially the one with Hui Ye, had

consumed a large amount of his energy. Furthermore, he had just crossed swords with Yuan Que for over one hundred rounds, and in the end, he had opened the gate of Purgatory. He had even activated ‘Sealing Cloud Locking Sun’ when he had activated Purgatory, so his energy consumption was incomparably immense. Now that he had relaxed, he could feel a pressure that was as heavy as a mountain pressing down on his entire body. For him to even stand to his feet was an exceptionally difficult task.

“Ah? Big Brother!” After seeing Yun Che kneel on the ground, Yun Xiao’s heart tightened and he hurriedly exclaimed, “Father, hurry up and ask Big Brother to leave the stage! Big Brother has already fought five consecutive battles and it is simply not possible for him to continue fighting... Moreover, the only one left on the other side is the most fearsome Hui Ran!”

Hui Ran, the head of the Illusory Demon Seven Scions, eighth level of the Tyrant Profound Realm. He was an existence that completely surpassed the rest of the young generation and he was the undisputed number one, described as ‘obscenely strong’ by those who lived in the Demon Imperial City.

Even though he, Hui Ye, and Yuan Que were grouped together in the top three ranks, his ability did not exceed Hui Ye and Yuan Que just by a little bit. Instead, it had surpassed theirs to the point where even if you added the strengths of Hui Ye and Yuan Que together, it would still be far behind the strength of Hui Ran.

Even though the strength that Yun Che had displayed in his five consecutive victories had shocked all who witnessed it, those who knew the true ability of Hui Ran would definitely not think that Yun Che was Hui Ran’s match.

More importantly, the Yun Che who had already fought five consecutive battles did not have much strength left.

“Patriarch, quickly… quickly get him to leave the stage!” The Yun Family great elder Yun Waitian said anxiously, “If Hui Ran takes the stage, given Duke Huai’s temperament, he will definitely get Hui Ran to deal a killing blow to Yun Che.”

“Patriarch, I have to concur! For Yun Che to be able to accomplish this much is already a great victory for our Yun Family! Right now, it is obvious that his strength is at an end and he needs to immediately leave the stage; if not, it will be too late. Given Hui Ran’s strength, if he wanted to kill the current Yun Che, he would only need the space of one breath! At that time, even if we were to try to intervene and save his life, it would be too late,” The second elder added hurriedly. Given the strength that Yun Che had displayed and his status as a foster child of the Yun Family, they had already realized that the fate of Yun Che was a huge matter that would likely concern the future of the entire Yun Family.

Yun Qinghong was naturally more worried than anyone else when it came to Yun Che’s safety. He swiftly sent a sound transmission to Yun Che, “Che’er, let Father represent you and renounce the final match of this competition.”

If he personally stepped in to renounce the match with Hui Ran, it would naturally protect Yun Che’s dignity to the greatest degree. But just as he had finished his sound transmission, he saw Yun Che tilting his head to look at him, and after that… Yun Che slowly shook his head. His entire face was covered in sweat and a fiery-red

blush colored his face, but his eyes were as firm and resolute as iron.

Yun Qinghong's heart felt like it been struck heavily. He did not stand up, nor did he make a sound. Even if all the elders stepped forward to urgently advise him, and even if all the Patriarchs and dukes seated in the west wing incessantly used their expressions and sound transmissions to implore him, he remained unmoving.

"Husband..." Mu Yurou grabbed Yun Qinghong's arm, and the palm of her hand was deathly cold.

Instead, Yun Qinghong grasped her hand and whispered to her in a low and gentle, but resolute voice, "Yurou, this is Che'er's own determination, we have no right to arbitrarily make a decision on his behalf... but do not worry, he is our son, and even if I have to put my life on the line, I will definitely not let him fall into some wicked scheme."

But as he spoke, his other hand had already tightly clenched into a death grip, and a small cluster of frighteningly dense lightning was soundlessly gathering in the palm of his hand... if Hui Ran really attempted to murder Yun Che and Yun Che was not able to defend himself, even if he completely lost all of his standing and reputation, he would not hesitate to kill Hui Ran himself!

Chapter 567 – Original Win

Not only was it the west wing, where the Yun Family was located, the whole hall was filled with the sound of people yelling for Yun Che to immediately abandon the competition. The whole world knew how terrifying Hui Ran was. Not only was his skill abnormally high, he was also extremely brutal and violent. People who faced him in the past were either killed or crippled; even a serious injury was considered as getting off easy.

No one would be willing to see a genius getting crippled under the hands of Hui Ran.

Those who knew about Duke Huai's ambitions were extremely sure that if Hui Ran fought, he would definitely kill Yun Che right in the arena... now that Yun Che had almost used up all of his profound energy, he was half-kneeling on the ground. It would be impossible for him to even have any means to struggle.

The attitude Duke Huai had earlier, as if he was in control of everything, and his slight smile had already long disappeared. Since Yun Che won the third round, his expression had begun to look uneasy, and now it was even worse. The reason he suggested the competition between the east wing and west wing was to expel the Yun Family completely from the lineup of the Guardian Families, and at the same time step all over the momentum and dignity of the forces that were loyal to the Little Demon Empress.

After Su Zhizhan lost, he was laughing loudly in his heart, because everything was going just as he planned. This scenario of stomping all over his opponent had already made him picture

himself becoming the Demon Illusory Emperor.

But now, he could laugh no longer.

The scenario of them enjoying the pleasure of torturing the other party and dominating was crushed single-handedly by Yun Che in an instant.

His Duke Huai Palace's young duke and Duke Zhong Palace's young duke used all of their powers and played all of their trump cards. However, not only were they unable to kill Yun Che as they wished, they all lost miserably, and were seriously injured by Yun Che.

Even though with Hui Ran on their side, their east wing would still win in the end, their goal of completely demolishing their opponent had completely failed; instead, they increased the other party's momentum, and they even increased the Yun Family's momentum. Duke Huai, who always had everything under control, failed completely this time, and he even felt regretful. If he had another chance, he would absolutely not instigate this competition.

While the whole audience was shouting for Yun Che to give up the last round, Duke Huai secretly gnashed his teeth. If they didn't "accidentally" kill Yun Che in the arena today, where it would be "perfectly justifiable", then it would be even harder to kill Yun Che with him standing with the Yun Family's and with the Little Demon Empress's most solid protection come tomorrow. By then, this Yun Che, whose talent and potential struck fear into even himself, Duke Huai, would certainly become a poisonous thorn in

his heart. He wouldn't be able to eat, sleep, or be calm for each day it still existed.

But no matter how much the whole audience yelled, there wasn't any sign of Yun Che surrendering. After he violently gasped for breath for a while, he grabbed onto the handle of his sword and stood up slowly. He looked at the east wing, and said without rush, "Isn't there still another person? Why hasn't he come out yet? Did you guys run out of people qualified to be sent out?"

Once Yun Che's words were spoken, everyone in the west wing was shocked. Even Su Xiangnan couldn't care about anything else and started yelling loudly, "Yun Che, you have fought enough, don't take on the last round."

Greatest Ambition Under Heaven yelled directly at Yun Qinghong, "Qinghong, why haven't you pulled that boy down from there?!"

However, Yun Qinghong did not speak.

The Little Demon Empress' crescent brows slightly slanted, then she suddenly opened her mouth and said, "Yun Che, the skill of the last person on the other side who has yet to come out yet is much stronger than you imagine. You have already fought for five rounds in a row, have exhausted most of your profound energy, and have almost no strength to go on. Are you sure you still want to fight the last battle?"

Yun Che said without any hesitation, "Even though my strength

was greatly exhausted, I haven't lost yet. And since I haven't lost yet, of course I will keep fighting! I, Yun Che, have lost before in this life, but I have never voluntarily surrendered before!"

The Little Demon Empress' crescent eyebrows locked tightly, and her eyes deeply showed a sign of warning, "You think your persistence is noble? Hmph! A true man knows when to resist and when to yield, when to advance and when to retreat. There is no value at all in depending only on a rash persistence. Most of the time, it is only an action of a foolish death wish!"

The reminder in the Little Demon Empress' words were clear enough, but Yun Che grinned and said, "I, Yun Che... have never thought of myself as a foolish person! Little Demon Empress, who are you to say that I will definitely lose my last round?"

Even with facing the Little Demon Empress watching him intently, Yun Che wouldn't back off at all. The Little Demon Empress stopped saying anything else, silently gave Yun Qinghong a look, and said softly, "If you insist, then go on ahead."

Duke Huai, whose heart was originally filled with hatred and annoyance, was relieved. He stared at Yun Che viciously, and started laughing coldly in silence, "This boy's gifts and potential are really shocking, but he's young and reckless after all. He doesn't give up when there's a way out... and deliberately courts death!"

Yun Che is, after all, from outside of Demon Imperial City. It is very likely for him to be unaware of how scary Hui Ran's strength was, so he dreamed of using the last of his energy to make one last-

ditch effort... Having thought of this, Duke Huai's eyebrow's twitched again... Why didn't Yun Qinghong come forward and forcefully pull Yun Che from the fight?

Was it possible, that Yun Che still has a trump card?

Duke Huai locked his eyebrows and thought deeply. From the overall strength Yun Che had displayed in these five matches, to the changes in his breathing, to his exhausted state for which it was absolutely impossible to be an act, he thought for a good while, but still couldn't think of any possibility for Yun Che to beat Hui Ran.

Unless the sky suddenly dropped a fierce lightning while the two of them were fighting and killed Hui Ran.

At this moment, he suddenly noticed Yun Qinghong's tightly held left fist. Even though Yun Qinghong had sealed his profound energy tightly in his palms, after Duke Huai scouted with his mind congealing, he was still able to clearly feel an extremely high density of thunder profound energy.

That explained it. This Yun Che was too proud and arrogant, Yun Qinghong was afraid that if he forcefully pulled him out of the competition, it would hurt his dignity, and he would resent him, so he wanted to take action and rescue Yun Che the instant he was in danger fighting against Hui Ran...

Duke Huai immediately started laughing coldly. Since he knew about Yun Qinghong's actions, he had absolute confidence that he

would be able to stop him before he rescued Yun Che... He would be stopping him from taking the liberty of interfering with the competition, and stopping him would be perfectly justifiable!

"Ran'er... Kill him! Kill him! Kill him!!"

Duke Huai sending three consecutive "kill him" sound transmissions to Duke Hui Ran in a deep voice showed how strong his murderous intent was. As Duke Hui Ran's father, he naturally knew best of Hui Ran's temper... he was naturally cruel and brutal, his greatest pleasure came from torturing his opponent, but at the same time, he was also extremely arrogant. He almost never truly took anyone seriously, and because of this personality, when he faced Yun Che, it was very possible that he would arrogantly give him time to regain his strength, and disdain to fight against someone who was exhausted.

Therefore, he reminded him by saying "kill him" three times.

Hui Ran's eyelids twitched when he received Duke Huai's sound transmission. He scoffed lightly between his nostrils, and stood up slowly. Step by step, he walked towards the arena without a hurry.

From the moment that he stood up, he attracted everyone's attention, and became the center of attention. He didn't release any profound energy aura, but the people who were watching him clearly felt an extremely heavy pressure.

The expression of the people in the west wing who knew well of Hui Ran's strength had all become stiff... However, up to when Hui

Ran was standing right in front of Yun Che, Yun Che still hadn't made any sign of surrendering as they had hoped. Instead, he was standing straight, and he gazed right into Hui Ran's eyes.

"Please... do not get killed." The several great Patriarchs could only sigh heavily in their hearts.

Hui Ran stood in front of Yun Che. His slightly narrowed eyes were flickering with an extremely dangerous light. His body was already unusually tall, on top of that, every single one of his muscle were popping out. Just his figure alone already imposed a fearful pressure. Even though he didn't release his aura, there was an invisible pressure, and it had already heavily pressured on Yun Che's heart and soul.

"This guy's strength is no weaker than than that Number One Under Heaven from the elven race," Jasmine said coldly. "You are far weaker than him. Even if you were in your best condition, there is no question that you would lose fighting against him, let alone now when you only have ten percent of profound energy and strength left."

"I am indeed not as strong as him," Yun Che replied while gasping for his breath, "But that doesn't mean... I can't beat him today!"

Jasmine scoffed softly and said, "Under the rule of leaving the arena would count as a loss, it is indeed possible for you to beat him... but you will need enough luck!"

“My luck has never been bad.”

“Hmph.” Duke Huai scoffed softly in contempt and arrogance. He crossed his arms over his chest, and looked at Yun Che indifferently, “Since you were able to beat this duke’s younger brother, you barely qualify to be this duke’s opponent. This duke had always disdained to fight against someone who had already almost used up all of their profound energy, but you... are even more not worthy for this duke to waste time on.”

He didn’t take out a weapon, pointed at Yun Che with one finger, and ticked his finger in contempt, “You can attack now.”

“Heh,” Yun Che laughed coldly, laughing with even more scorn, “As expected, you Duke Huai Palace people are only a bunch of trash who are just talk. Even though now I only have less than ten percent of my profound energy, it is enough to beat trash like you.”

With Hui Ran’s strength and prestige, he had never had anyone say anything like that to him from birth to now. No one ever had the ability or the guts to be so presumptuous in front of him. Duke Hui Ran’s eyes slowly narrowed. He didn’t get mad, he just smiled lightly, as a cold glare of brutality flashed deep in his eyes, “With just you?”

Suddenly, Duke Huai’s sound transmission was sent to his ears, “Stop chitchatting with him and kill him immediately!”

“Yes! With just me!”

Followed by a “clang”, Yun Che pulled out his heavy sword from the ground. A type of heavy yet insolent might was instantly released, and it made Hui Ran twitch his eyebrows slightly… but it merely made him twitch his eyebrows, it was still followed by a contempt wry smile.

Yun Che seemed to have not realized entirely that his strength was not enough to threaten Hui Ran at all. He raised his heavy sword and roared deeply, “Let me see how long you can stand under the attack of my sword! Haah!!”

Yun Che took a step, swung his heavy sword, and his whole person was as like an arrow shooting towards Hui Ran. His movement also made the expressions of everyone in the west wing extremely stiff. The several great Patriarchs had all stood up, and everyone’s expression was incredibly nervous. Even though Yun Qinghong didn’t stand up, his left hand had already been quietly placed in a horizontal pose before his body.

A wave of raging storm came head on, causing Hui Ran’s clothes to flutter and make noise. Even though Yun Che had exhausted most of his strength, the power of the heavy sword was still extremely fierce. However, this didn’t make Hui Ran show any expression of concern. He raised his right arm without hurry, and spread his fingers… he was actually going to catch Yun Che’s heavy sword in his palms. The corner of his mouth showed a disdainful light smile, “Heh, you’re overestimating yourself.”

Everyone in the hall clearly saw just how scary Yun Che’s heavy sword was before, and were even frightened by it. But no one

thought that Hui Ran's actions which seemed extremely careless were made because Hui Ran had a death wish... because with Hui Ran's powers, he really had the ability to do so.

Hui Ran's actions made Yun Che slightly locked his eyebrows. While he was shifting his position in extreme speed, he was closing in on Hui Ran. In a blink of eye, there was only six meters left of distance between them. At this moment, Yun Che's figure suddenly slowed down slightly, and his eyes immediately released a mysterious, azure light. An azure dragon's silhouette appeared and flashed behind Yun Che, followed by a prestigic, domineering dragon roar that shook the entire universe as it came from the sky.

"Dragon Soul Domain!!"

To keep his mind's energy consumption to the minimum, this Dragon Soul Domain only cover up to thirty-three meters, but that dragon god cry which came from the Primordial Azure Dragon still sounded throughout the entire Demon Imperial City, and violently shook the heart and soul of everyone in this hall.

Especially the demon race who bore the bloodlines of beasts, under the dragon god cry of the king of all beasts, every one of them were shocked, and their souls involuntarily trembled. As a race of true dragons, everyone from the Chiyang Family expressed panic on their faces. Their dragon souls were agitated; they almost wanted to kneel on the ground and begin worshiping.

"This... This... What is that!!"

“It’s… a dragon cry?!”

A pair of azure eyes that were as deep as the sky and as bright as the stars opened up three feet above Yun Che’s head. Under the dragon cry which shook the skies and the terrorizing strength of the dragon soul, Duke Hui Ran’s whole body was trembling. His expression instantly became stiff, then was followed by a strong feeling of fear. His pupil showed rapid shrinking, and even his body appeared to be trembling slightly…

Even if Yun Che’s strength was far weaker than Hui Ran’s; even if Yun Che was already extremely exhausted, this soul deterrence came from the soul of the Dragon God… With Hui Ran’s powers, even if he had mental resistance, it was still impossible for him to defend at all, let alone now, when he wasn’t on guard at all!

“Purgatory!!”

Facing the powerful Hui Ran, even if he was sunk within the Dragon Soul Domain, Yun Che still had to be cautious. He gathered all of his powers, and the silhouette of the phoenix flickered and appeared on his body. The phoenix’s cry hissed in the sky as it used speed and power that was several times stronger than before, and violently attacked towards Hui Ran.

“Get down there… Empyrean Dance of the Phoenix Wing!!”

In terms of strength, Hui Ran was hands down stronger than Yun Che, but when danger was approaching, he abruptly woken up a little as he reached out his arms difficulty, and blocked the front of

his body... However, after thirty percent of him had woken up, the other seventy percents were of fear and the collapse of his faith. His defensive powers weren't even at thirty percent of his usual. He was only able to brace himself for an instant, then got harshly knocked out under the violent shock of the Empyrean Dance of the Phoenix Wing...

Yun Che was knocked backwards from the aftershock, but before he even landed, the Heaven Smiting Sword had already swung out once more. An azure wolf with scarlet flames tore through space, and ruthlessly attacked Hui Ran, who was still upside down in the air.

"Phoenix Sky Wolf Slash!!"

Like a meteor flying through the enormous Demon Imperial Hall, the Empyrean Dance of the Phoenix Wing followed tightly by the Phoenix Sky Wolf Slash blew Duke Hui Ran's whole body across half the Demon Imperial Hall, across the seats, causing him to crash severely into the eastern walls of the hall. Followed by a violent quake in the hall, Duke Hui Ran's whole body was smashed into the east wall, as countless of cracks spread crazily.

Chapter 568 – Victory Round

Crack… crack…

In the enormous Demon Imperial Hall, there were more than ten thousand strong practitioners from all over the world, but besides the sound of the shattered jade falling from the wall, there weren't any other traces of sound at all… not even the sound of breathing. Everyone in the Demon Imperial Hall had already stood up with their eyes widened, mouths opened, and it was uncertain just how many jaws had almost dropped onto the ground.

Even the Little Demon Empress had already stood up from her throne, and was staring blatantly at the Hui Ran who was smashed into the wall.

Closest to the arena, standing on its edge, the eyes of Duke Huai, who had already built up his power in preparation to stop Yun Qinghong from rescuing Yun Che, bulged out, and the corners of his mouth, eyebrows, and chin, were all twitching as if they were cramping… For someone who was able to make the Little Demon Empress hesitate to mobilize against, able to make more than sixty percent of the Guardian Families and Duke Palaces abandon the Demon Emperor's bloodline and turn to him, his manipulative manner and temperament were as imagined. But at this moment, his mind became completely chaotic and his face became crooked watching this scene.

The strength of this round of battle displayed an extreme disparity… the gap was even wider than in any of the other rounds. Hui Ran's strength was already far stronger than Yun Che's

strength, and on top of that, Yun Che had fought five battles in a row, and his profound energy was greatly exhausted. The focus of the audience wasn't on who would win the battle at all, but whether or not Yun Che could survive to the end...

The whole process of the two fighting hand to hand only lasted an instant...

That instant was so short that no one had been able to react yet...

And one of them was knocked away fiercely, flew directly out of the arena, and was smashed into the east wall of the Demon Imperial Hall.

According to the rules, falling outside the arena, also meant the end of this battle!

The one who was blown away instantly wasn't Yun Che, but was the one whose strength was abnormally high, who could stomp Yun Che completely, the Hui Ran whom no one thought had any chance of losing!!

The scene that they saw, was no different from a dying little blade of grass suddenly knocking over a tall tree that had been rooted in the ground for ten thousand years... It was as mind blowing as the heavens and earth suddenly turning upside down.

"Big Brother... won..." Xiao Yun mumbled, as though he had lost his soul, then followed with an uncontrollably loud yell, "Big

Brother won… Big Brother won!! Our Yun Family won!”

Xiao Yun’s loud, excited yelling brought everyone back from shock. At that instant, countless exclamations assembled into an earthshaking, loud soundwave.

“Yun Che won… It’s true… Yun Che won!!”

“Th-th-th… this is the most incredible thing that I have seen all my life!”

“Hui Ran lost… lost in only one move! Ahhhh… I cannot believe my own eyes, am I dreaming?!”

“This is impossible… Impossible! Who can tell me what happened, this is definitely impossible!!”

“Hui Ran was the last person from Duke Huai’s side. Yun Che won… that means, the end result is the Yun Family’s victory!!”

“Father… Hui Ran lost, and Yun Che won… We… actually… we won!” Su Zhizhan stuttered, his voice swayed, as if he was sleep talking.

“That’s… right.” Su Xiangnan nodded slowly, and his voice shivered heavily, “I believe no matter who it is, it would be impossible for anyone to expect this result. This Yun Che… what kind of god is he?”

The dignified Su Family Patriarch actually used the word “god” to describe Yun Che, but at this moment, it didn’t sound exaggerated or unsuitable at all to anyone in the Su Family.

“Unbelievable... unbelievable... it really is unbelievable.” Mu Feiyan said the word “unbelievable” three times in a row. This Mu Family Patriarch, who had lived for more than several hundred years, exhibited the emotion of “amazement” in his eyes, voice, and expression. He was just criticizing Yun Che earlier for being too young and rash, not knowing when to fight or yield, but he then realized that Yun Che knew exactly what he was doing. After he had reached a hundred years of age, he rarely misjudged anyone, but when it came to Yun Che, he kept underestimating over and over again...

Mu Yubai opened his mouth, and mumbled in a low voice, “This boy, where did this little monster come from...”

He had always been serious about being sworn brothers with Yun Che, but at this moment, he felt diffident in his heart. At first, he lowered himself at all costs and asked Yun Che himself to become sworn brothers. Half of it was because of his gratitude to him, and the other half was naturally because of his top medical skills which had cured Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou... If he got a brother like this, then it wouldn’t just be him getting a few more lives, it would benefit the entire Mu Family.

The reason why he was so adamant on getting what he wanted and was a bit forceful back then, was because he was, after all, the Mu Family’s young patriarch, and would soon become a true

Patriarch of the Mu Family. He thought for sure that his background and ability was absolutely worthy enough. But now, after seeing Yun Che's incredibly shocking skills, temperament, and boldness, on top of his medical skills that could amaze everyone under heaven... this Yun Che, who had all of these qualities, was only twenty-two years old!

Him at the same age would be beaten by Yun Che instantly by who knows how many city blocks.

Since he had accomplished this kind of achievement at the mere age of twenty-two, it made his future accomplishments even more unimaginable.

If someone said he would become the number one of the Illusory Demon Realm in the future, probably none of the people here who had witnessed everything today would doubt it.

Therefore, under Yun Che's overly bright radiance, this dignified Mu Family's young patriarch became unconfident about lowering himself and taking the initiative to ask to become sworn brothers...

"Such a character has actually appeared in our Demon Illusory Realm." Greatest Ambition Under Heaven said in an impressed voice, "But unfortunately, he is Yun Qinghong's adopted son. If he were their biological son, the Yun Family wouldn't have any worries in the future... Firstly, Father originally thought that you overexaggerated, but in truth, Yun Che was even more impressive than you had described. This boy's achievements in the future will definitely shake the heavens. On top of that, he is the savior of our

Under Heaven Clan... You all should make friends with him more later on."

All the brothers of the Under Heaven Clan were nodding their heads. Everyone's eyes were still filled with deep shock and astonishment.

Yun Qinghong stood tall. The Yun Family's elders who were behind him were already so riled up that they didn't bother to take note of their image, and started yelling with the young disciples until they almost lost their voices. He didn't yell, and didn't rush into the arena. He gazed at Yun Che as tears welled up in his tiger eyes. He knew clearly... Everyone knew clearly, this result, wasn't just as simple as an unimaginable miracle. He saved the Yun Family from its fate, saved all of the Guardian Families and Duke Palaces who were loyal to the Little Demon Empress, and most importantly, he saved the momentum and dignity of the Demon Emperor's bloodline.

He even gave Duke Huai's people, who were originally incredibly cocky, a severe, heavy strike.

"Che'er, Father is proud of you!" Yun Qinghong said while smiling. He didn't even look at Duke Huai... because there was no question that Duke Huai's face must have looked extremely awful.

Duke Huai's face awful-looking right then was not only awful, it was so crooked that it was hard to tell his facial features apart. The faces of Duke Zhong, other masters of various great Duke Palaces, and patriarchs from the east wing, all darkened to the color of a pot's bottom. They stood there, gazing at each other, but none of

them were able to say a word.

“Ahhhh!!”

Bang!!

The east wall of the hall suddenly exploded in a beast-like roar. Hui Ran jumped out with disheveled hair and a face full of blood, and rushed directly towards Yun Che with bloodshot eyes, “Bastard… this duke will kill you!!”

Even though Hui Ran looked extremely beaten down, his momentum was still incredibly shocking. After taking two sword attacks from Yun Che under the state of Dragon Soul Domain, not only did his profound energy not collapse, judging from the surface, he didn’t seem to have suffered from any serious injuries… Yun Che felt slightly cold in his heart. This Hui Ran’s strength was indeed unusual.

A profound storm with a raging aura struck. The Yun Family’s Great Elder Yun Waitian flew up, and immediately went in front of Yun Che to protect him. He roared furiously, “Hui Ran, what do you think you’re doing?!!”

At present, the entire Yun Family treated Yun Che like their precious treasure, how could they possibly let him get hurt?

No matter how strong Hui Ran was, it was impossible for him to be Yun Waitian’s match. Under the imposing aura of Yun Waitian,

he was forced away immediately. Hui Ran was even angrier, as he roared furiously, “This bastard tricked me! With this duke’s ability, how is it possible for me to lose to this kind of trash... Yun Che, do you dare to fight this duke fairly?!”

Yun Family’s Second Elder Yun Duanshui also flew in front of Yun Che to protect him. He looked at Hui Ran, laughed coldly and said, “Hui Ran, a loss is a loss. No one here is blind. We all clearly saw everything. You are a dignified duke after all, and you can’t afford to lose? Hmph, aren’t you afraid of making your entire Duke Huai Palace the whole world’s laughingstock?”

“Shut up!” Hui Ran pointed his finger at Yun Che, and his whole body was shivering. This extremely arrogant person had never lost in his entire life. But today, under everyone’s eyes, he was blasted out of the arena by someone who was far weaker than himself, who had already exhausted most of his profound energy. He had never been humiliated like this ever in his whole life. “How could this duke possibly lose! Just now, it was clearly...”

“Enough!”

Duke Huai’s face was as calm as the surface of water. He scolded Hui Ran harshly, “Are you trying to humiliate our Duke Palace even more!? Back down immediately!”

“Father...” Duke Hui Ran’s face was cramping. Everyone’s gazes were like knives on his back. He held his fists tightly in reconciliation, looked at Yun Che viciously, and gnashed his teeth while he turned around to walk out of the arena. As soon as he got back to his seat, he spat out a mouthful of blood violently... Yun

Che's heavy sword wasn't so easy to bear.

"Very well!" The Little Demon Empress walked down slowly. That face which seemed to always be cold revealed some relief in a moment of extreme rarity, "What a remarkable competition. Yun Che was only in the Sky Profound Realm, but he alone fought six battles in a row, and won consecutively against our Demon Imperial City's six geniuses. It was eye-opening, even to this empress, very impressive!"

"According from the rules that were set before the competition, if the Yun Family loses, they will lose the title of Guardian Family. The Yun Family was originally on the edge of the cliff, but Yun Che turned the tide himself, and turned defeat into victory. Looks like even the heavens are on the Yun Family's side!"

The Little Demon Empress' gaze slanted, swept across the east wing, and at last landed on Duke Huai, "Duke Huai, do you have anything else to say about this result?"

Before Duke Huai even spoken yet, Yun Che already said loudly, "Before Duke Huai says anything, may I remind Duke Huai... the wager that both of our sides had agreed to. Duke Huai, please don't forget about it! If you win, our Yun Family leaves the Guardian Families. And if we win... heh! You all can shut up about our Yun Family's business now. And... Helian, Chiyang, Nangong, Bai, Xiao, Lin, each of these families must submit two and a half kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystals to our Yun Family within a month! And you, Duke Huai, must turn in ten kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystals to our Yun Family within a month!"

The corners of Yun Che's mouth arched, "Regarding this, we have the Little Demon Empress and everyone here as witnesses. You, Duke Huai, and the seven families agreed that easily... Duke Huai, I believe that you, as a dignified duke, wouldn't go back on your words with everyone watching, right?"

After Yun Che finished speaking, the faces of everyone from the seven families all became the color of pig liver. This two and a half kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystal was their lifeline, and even the Guardian Families that were on the peak of the Demon Illusory Realm would have to accumulate for hundreds of years to reach that amount. The reason that they followed Duke Huai's lead and agreed to it, and let everyone witness, was because they were extremely sure that their side would absolutely not lose. This "bargaining chip" were merely there as a decoration.

And now, they lost...

If they really submitted two and a half kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystals, then it would be the same as destroying the hundred years of the family's progress. As for the Yun Family who had gathered a few dozen kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystal, it would be hard for them to not ascend. They absolutely could not accept this... but unfortunately this was the Demon Empress' Grand Ceremony, where all the strong practitioners from the Illusory Demon Realm gathered. Ten thousand strong Illusory Demon practitioners were the most solid witnesses in the whole world. If they went back on their words, then it would essentially mean peeling off the skin of their faces in front of all the people under heaven, ruining the family's prestige and reputation, and being despised and humiliated by everyone.

But at this moment, Duke Huai was not panicking at all; instead he smiled lightly, “Of course this duke did not forget. This competition was brought up originally by me. No matter win or loss, this duke would naturally accept calmly. We would definitely not be a sore loser, would definitely not go back on what we had promised, and shame our Duke Huai Palace. I believe all of the Guardian Families are like this as well.”

“But, you seemed to have completely misunderstood something.” Duke Huai’s eyes narrowed in half, and said without a hurry, “This competition was about the fate of the Yun Family. The people qualified to represent each side for the battle must be under the age of thirty-five, and they must also be from the Guardian Families and Illusory Demon Duke Palaces.”

After Duke Huai spoke, the expressions of the people in the west wing changed, and the eyes of the people in the east wing all brightened up. Duke Huai said with a smile, “Yun Qinghong, if this duke remembered correctly, this Yun Che is only a son that you adopted from somewhere else? Since he is only an adopted son, then that means he does not have the Yun Family’s bloodline… Since he does not have the Yun Family’s bloodline, then how is he qualified to represent the Yun Family for the battle!”

Chapter 569 – Moving A Boulder Only To Smash One's Leg

"Duke Huai, what is the meaning of this!" Yan Zijing roared as he rose up.

"Could it be that this duke's words weren't clear enough?" Duke Huai laughed lightly, speaking in a carefree manner. "Yun Che is merely an adopted son who was taken in by Yun Qinghong, and is not an actual member of the Yun Family. I believe everyone present is very aware of this point. When all's said and done, an adopted son is nothing but an outsider. How could he possess the qualifications to represent the Yun Family in this competition... especially in this Demon Imperial Hall, when it also concerns the huge matter of the fate of a Guardian Family!"

"Yun Che's strength is indeed absolutely stunning, and everyone present has witnessed it for themselves. Although luck played an extremely large role when he defeated my son, Hui Ran, a loss is a loss, and our Duke Huai Palace will definitely not deny it. However, the one who defeated my son, Hui Ran, as well as the final six participants from our side, was Yun Che, not the Yun Family! Ultimately, he does not even qualify to participate in this competition! The six matches in which he participated were indeed splendid spars. However, they were merely spars. They were completely unrelated to this competition, which decides the fate of the Yun Family!!"

Duke Huai's words were like pots of cold water pouring down, causing chills and silent hatred to simultaneously fill the bodies of everyone in the west wing seats. When Yun Che first stepped up

for the match, a large number of them had thought of this point. Even several elders of the Yun Family had thought of using this reason to request for Yun Qinghong to replace Yun Che with the most talented disciple among the Yun Family's youths. However, because of Yun Qinghong's persistence, Yun Che still went up, and not a single person in the east wing seats voiced their objections... Someone whose strength was so weak to the point of being only at the Sky Profound Realm, was actually representing the Yun Family in battle; they couldn't wait to see him make a fool out of himself, so why would they point out matters such as him not being a disciple of the Yun Family, and not having the qualifications to participate?

After that, with every subsequent match, everyone was given a ruthless shock by Yun Che. Seemingly everyone had unconsciously disregarded this problem.

Currently, when Duke Huai suddenly brought this up, it was as though the extremely excited and joyful people in the west wing seats, especially the members of the Yun Family, had their Achilles' heels stepped on instantly... Although it was evident that Duke Huai was denying everything that just happened, the reasoning behind his denial was so substantial, it was basically impossible to refute. Even though Yun Che held the surname Yun, he wasn't a disciple of the Yun Family. What was more, he couldn't be Yun Qinghong's biological son, and was merely an "adopted son" whom he had just taken in. Indeed, he basically did not have the qualifications to represent the Yun Family in battle!

A session of the Demon Imperial Hall occurred every hundred years, and in every session, there would always be an exhibition competition held by the various Duke Palaces and the Twelve

Guardian Families. Some of the troubles and ideological conflicts between the Families and Duke Palaces had always been settled through such competitions... This competition that concerned the Duke Palaces and Twelve Guardian Families could naturally only be entered by members of the Duke Palaces and the Twelve Guardian Families. Outsiders were definitely not allowed to step in, and given the level of strength the Duke Palaces and the Twelve Guardian Families possessed, outsiders basically did not have the abilities and the qualifications to intervene in the first place.

It was even more so when it came to an unprecedented huge matter that concerned the fate of the Yun Family.

Hence, Duke Huai's words had truly stepped on their Achilles' heel.

"Duke Huai, you're clearly trying to deny it!" Su Xiangnan shouted out with a sharp voice. "Yun Che is Yun Qinghong's adopted son. Since he is his adopted son, he is also considered a member of the Yun Family. Why can he not represent the Yun Family in battle?!"

Su Xiangnan's words were deafening; however, his argument lacked confidence, no matter whose ears heard it. Sure enough, Duke Huai let out a bland laugh, "Heh, what a huge joke. Based on what Patriarch Su has said, in future competitions that are settled with displays of profound strength, this duke can casually find a few peerless experts, take them as my foster sons, and then have them represent my Duke Huai Palace in battle?! Hehe, what would be the point in the rankings of our various Duke Palaces and Twelve Guardian Families then? What would be the point in

nurturing the next generation with all our might? We simply have to see who has the most godsons, and see whose godsons are more incredible, would that not be enough?"

"Patriarch Su, you actually approve to an outsider representing one of our Guardian Families or Duke Palaces in battle? Just how low do you place the dignity of our Duke Palaces and Guardian Families?!"

"You..." Su Xiangnan's expression turned dark, but he was unable to refute in the slightest.

"Duke Huai, since you say that Yun Che does not have the qualifications, then why didn't you say anything about it when he stepped into the arena? Why didn't you prevent it then?!" Mu Yubai asked with a cold look.

"Why would this duke have to prevent it?" Duke Huai rebutted with a question. "To allow an outsider to represent the Yun Family in battle is such a laughable and foolish action. The Yun Family had made this decision, and it was the Yun Family's foolishness for doing so, so they have to bear the consequences on their own. This duke wasn't obligated to remind nor prevent them from doing what they did."

Mu Yubai's face turned as dark as charcoal, and hatred silently filled his heart. However, he simply could not refute it. Every single person seated in the west wing gritted their teeth, as today, it could be said that they had experienced the feeling of ascending from hell to heaven, only to suddenly fall from the heavens back to hell. Now, there were merely sighs, resentment and desolation in

their hearts. In comparison, the formerly ugly faces of the people seated in the east wing had completely disappeared. Every single one of their expressions were relaxed, and their scornful eyes even carried pity within them.

"Patriarch..." Yun Waitian and Yun Duanshui turned around, and looked towards Yun Qinghong. Unconsciously, everyone in the west wing had looked towards Yun Qinghong as well.

Yun Qinghong had not spoken a single word the entire time, and at this moment, Yun Che, who had finally managed to stabilize his energy and blood flow after taking several deep breaths, held his Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword. Walking up between Yun Waitian and Yun Duanshui who were protecting him, he faced Duke Huai, and said with an indifferent expression, "What Duke Huai has said is indeed correct. Without possessing the Yun Clan's bloodline, and just based on the identity of an adopted son alone, that person indeed does not have the qualifications to represent the entirety of the one and only Yun Family in battle. However, Duke Huai, on what basis did you conclude that I'm not a son of the Yun Family?!"

Yun Che's words caused Duke Huai to narrow his eyes, and laugh out loud right after. There were several people in the east wing who directly let out their laughter as well. When Yun Che voiced out these words, they were instantly able to guess Yun Che's motive... Evidently, after landing in such a predicament, he was clearly being thick-skinned and trying to say that he was a member of the Yun Family. He might even make up a story in just a moment, and take out a few pieces of his so-called "evidence."

If this was another family, such methods might have really caused them to feel uneasy; however, it just had to be the Yun Family he was talking about.

The Yun Family had a unique method to prove their own bloodline... the Profound Handle!

The Profound Handle was a bloodline power. Only people who possessed the Yun Family's bloodline would have the power of the Profound Handle, with no exceptions! This type of bloodline power could only be passed on by males to the next generation, and it wouldn't be inherited by females. Hence, sons of the Yun Family would definitely possess the Profound Handle.

Looking it from another way, people who could use the power of the Profound Handle would definitely be members of the Yun Family. This was common knowledge which everyone in the past ten thousand years of Demon Illusory Realm history knew.

Hence, to determine whether someone was actually a member of the Yun Family, there was only a need to see if that person could execute the power of the Profound Handle. If Yun Che could use the power of the Profound Handle, then he would definitely be a member of the Yun Family without question. If he couldn't execute it, then he definitely wasn't a member of the Yun Family, again without question!

Hence, in the eyes of Duke Huai, and the eyes of everyone else, if Yun Che wished to claim that he was a member of the Yun Family, then it was simply a joke.

“What? Could it be that you’re trying to tell this duke that you’re actually a member of the Yun Family? Hehehehe…” Duke Huai laughed with a very playful tone. “Then I wonder which elder of the Yun Family are you a son of? Or could it be that you’re actually an illegitimate child Yun Qinghong left behind somewhere outside, and this so-called ‘adopted son,’ is just a cover? Hahahaha!”

After saying that, Duke Huai had already begun to laugh out loud, and all of the Patriarchs in the east wing revealed mocking smiles as well.

Yun Che also began to laugh out loud, “Your highness, Duke Huai, you couldn’t be more correct. I am a son of the Yun Family, and I possess the truest and purest Yun Clan’s bloodline! Yun Qinghong is my biological father, exactly as you said!”

These words did not shock the entire audience, but they did still startle a few people. Mu Yubai slapped his forehead, and vexatiously said, “Haah, this little one is about to lose so much face this time. In this world, the hardest thing to fake is the Yun Family’s bloodline.”

The one with the most intense reaction was actually Mu Yurou. In the instant she heard Yun Che’s words, she grabbed onto Yun Qinghong’s hand, and tears began to uncontrollably well up in her eyes.

“Hahahaha…” Duke Huai wildly laughed for a long while, and was finally able to contain himself. Penetrating through his

narrowed eye slits, his gaze landed on Yun Che, and a certain form of pleasure suddenly rose in his heart... Both of his sons were defeated by Yun Che, his plans completely crumbled, also because of Yun Che, and it brought about a huge backlash. Not only did he fail to humiliate and trample on the other party, he also boosted the other party's morale greatly. His killing intent towards Yun Che rose; however, Hui Ye, Yuan Que, and Hui Ran were all unable to kill him. His hatred towards Yun Che was like a volcano which had seethed for a thousand years. At this moment, he finally found an opportunity to ruthlessly humiliate Yun Che, and he was actually the one who set up the opportunity on his own.

"Very well. Since you claim that you are a son of the Yun Family, and even the son of Yun Qinghong himself, why don't you reveal your Profound Handle to this duke and to everyone present?"

"Profound Handle?" Yun Che's brows slightly twitched.

"What? Looking at your expression, could it be that you don't even know what a Profound Handle is? The Profound Handle is a bloodline power which is unique to the Yun Family. As long as one is a son of the Yun Family, he will definitely receive the inheritance of the Profound Handle. If you are able to reveal your Profound Handle, no one can deny your identity as a son of the Yun Family. As for the matter of you representing the Yun Family in battle, it will be perfectly justified as well. No matter if it is about banishing the Yun Family, or offering up the Purple Veined Divine Crystals, this duke will definitely not have the slightest bit of dissent. However, if you are unable to use the Profound Handle..."

Duke Huai's eyes narrowed into a pair of even thinner slits, and both his gaze and voice turned especially cold, "If you're unable to execute the Profound Handle, then, in the face of Little Demon Empress, and in the face of the warlords of the entire world, posing as a member of a Guardian Family, and even moreso, the son of a Guardian Family's Patriarch, do you know how large an offense that is?!"

"I have no interest in knowing that." Yun Che took a step forward, and slowly stretched out his own arm. "I simply wish to remind your highness, Duke Huai, that you had best not forget the words you have just said!"

Yun Che pulled up his sleeves, and revealed his left arm, "That's right. The Profound Handle is the best way to prove our identities as members of the Yun Family. It cannot be faked, nor can it be imitated! Duke Huai, you had best open your eyes wide... and watch carefully!!"

When Yun Che's voice fell, under everyone's attentive gaze, his "Purgatory" silently activated, and on his arm, a cyan sword-shaped mark suddenly flashed.

The moment this mark appeared, everyone in the Yun Family suddenly trembled, "That... That is..."

Following after, Yun Che willed his thoughts. A ray of deep cyan light shot out from the mark, and floated next to him. Right after, it quickly turned into the shape of the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword as he willed it. A unique aura that could only belong to a Profound Handle was spreading outwards at a quick rate as well,

filling the entire Demon Imperial Hall.

"Profound... Profound Handle!!" Yun Waitian and Yun Duanshui who were behind Yun Che, lost control of their voices at the same time and shouted.

At the moment the Profound Handle appeared, Duke Huai's expression had turned incomparably stiff. His pupils severely shrank, as though they had suddenly been pierced by needles.

Chapter 570 – Son Of The Yun Family

WHOAA——

The Demon Imperial Hall was completely thrown into an uproar. The many elders and disciples of the Yun Family all stood up, and every single one of their eyes were widened until they were round, seemingly thinking that an illusion had appeared in front of them. “Profound Handle, it’s the Profound Handle… It’s our Yun Family’s Profound Handle!”

“What’s… What’s going on here? Could it be that Yun Che is really our Yun Family’s…”

“It’s hard to believe, but that’s an actual Profound Handle! If he isn’t a member of our Yun Family, how could he possess the Profound Handle… And it’s even the powerful cyan Profound Handle!”

“He’s… he’s… he’s really a member of our Yun Family!” A Yun Family elder roared out loud out of excitement.

“That’s… That’s impossible!” The expressions of Duke Zhong, Helian Kuang, Jiufang Kui, Chiyang Bailie, and everyone else underwent a drastic change. They stared at the Profound Handle in front of Yun Che, and they could not believe their own eyes. Their assured and cold smiles earlier, had been replaced by shock, and fear that came right after. They deeply knew what kind of outcome would occur if Yun Che was truly a member of the Yun Family.

However, Yun Che... this adopted son whom Yun Qinghong had taken in, was someone who had clearly only arrived at Demon Imperial City for the first time three months ago, so how could he possibly be a son of the Yun Family?! Three months ago, no one had heard of this person's existence, and even Duke Huai was unable to find any clues of his background. Even his profound arts and profound skills were all completely unrelated to the Yun Family. Not to mention, looking at the expressions of everyone in the Yun Family, they did not know that he was someone from their family either.

However, the Profound Handle Yun Che released, just had to be the most indisputable proof. The Yun Family's Profound Handle was second to none, and even if its outer appearance could be imitated using profound energy, the bloodline aura and the power of the Profound Handle that belonged solely to the Yun Family could never be imitated, no matter what.

The entire hall was thrown into a complete uproar. This single day seemed to have the most ups and downs out of any day in their entire lives. Their nerves, which should have been incomparably resilient, were seemingly in a complete mess under the constant shocks they received. They felt that even if it were a dream, it wouldn't be as unbelievable, and it wouldn't have as many twists and turns as today.

Yun Waitian and Yun Duanshui, who were behind Yun Che, had completely lost their usually calm demeanor. Out of excitement, they were unable to breathe properly, to the point that it seemed like they could burst into tears. Although it was a huge surprise that left some questions unanswered, the Profound Handle was the most solid proof in the world. As Elders of the Yun Family, they

couldn’t mistake the Profound Handle, no matter what.

Facing Yun Che’s Profound Handle, they were unable to contain their excitement. This definitely did not merely signify a complete victory for the Yun Family today… Yun Che being Yun Qinghong’s adopted son and Yun Che being a pure and true member of the Yun Family, were two concepts as different as heaven and earth! The current generation of the Yun Family was in an unbearable state of decline. They were ranked the lowest out of the Twelve Guardian Families, and the decline in strength was even intensifying. But now that Yun Che was in the Yun Family, why would there still be a need to worry about being unable to flourish and prosper in the future?!

“Duke Huai, you can’t possibly not recognize our Yun Family’s Profound Handle, right?” The corner of Yun Che’s lips were raised as he looked straight at Duke Huai and said. Although his expression looked relaxed, in actual fact, he was struggling very hard to maintain his composure. Since he was going to reveal his own Profound Handle in front of the heroes of the realm, then naturally, he had to reveal his Profound Handle at its peak condition! His grandfather Yun Canghai held the cyan Profound Handle, and his father held the cyan Profound Handle as well. Then, as the grandson of Yun Canghai, and the son of Yun Qinghong, how could he allow others to shame him when he executed the Profound Handle, the soul of the Yun Family?

His current peak condition for his Profound Handle, was cyan. And to reach the cyan Profound Handle, he had to be in the “Purgatory” state.

Hence, with every second of maintaining the cyan Profound Handle, his body had to endure a gigantic burden. Thus, when he finished voicing his question, he lightly waved his arm, and his Profound Handle transformed into a ray of cyan flowing light which flew back into Yun Che's arm.

Duke Huai's expression could be still be considered calm; however, his lips were clearly quivering, if only a little. Facing Yun Che's question, he, who usually had everything in the palm of his hand, was actually unable to utter anything for a moment.

Before this Hundred Year Reign Ceremony, he had done extensive planning and made sufficient preparations; he was even prepared to truly advance his ambitions on this day. Pointing his spearhead at the Yun Family in the beginning of the ceremony was the first step, causing a huge impact to all of the opposing Guardian Families and Duke Palaces was the second step...

He had initially thought that he was guiding and controlling everything stably. However, he suddenly realized at this moment that the situation had never been in his control. Everything, including Duke Huai himself, had clearly been guided by this youth in before his eyes!

From the moment he leapt out and shouted that he wanted to take part in the competition, to making use of his sharp tongue to coerce them into making a "wager", to beating six people consecutively with just the power of a single man after everyone had believed that the west wing was about to suffer a terrible defeat... and again, to this moment, when he suddenly revealed his Profound Handle!!

Duke Huai was completely certain that he had foreseen that after defeating Hui Ran in battle, he himself would shout out that he did not possess the Profound Handle, and thus did not have the qualifications to represent the Yun Family. At the same time, he had even shouted that if he was a son of the Yun Family, then he would no longer have any qualms towards this “wager”.

In regards to sons of the Yun Family, the power of the Profound Handle was a huge form of support. However, in the six consecutive battles that he had fought, he basically did not make use of it. The reason why was clearly to lead him into saying these words, so that he would no longer have even the slightest of room to maneuver in.

Duke Huai was conceited ever since he was born. In his entire life, this was first time he felt that he was being treated like a monkey by someone else, and being played like one! And that someone was even a youth who was merely twenty-two years old!

This was first time he experienced the so-called “intestines turning green out of regret”, and “losing both his wife and soldiers”. For the matter of targeting the Yun Family, he had the support of seven Guardian Families and sixty Duke Palaces on his side. He was holding onto a stable upper hand in the first place; however, because of wanting to step on the opposing party’s morale and pride, he brought up the suggestion of a duel between both sides to decide the fate of the Yun Family... Only to result to such an outcome.

No matter whether it was about targeting the Yun Family or

ruthlessly stepping on the opposing party's morale, he should have succeeded in both of them. However, within his plans, a variable that was completely not included in his predictions had appeared... Yun Che.

Currently, facing Yun Che who was giving a light smile, an ice-cold intent actually rose in Duke Huai's heart. Never would he have dreamt that the first person to ever cause his heart to skip a beat was actually a youth who was merely twenty-two years old.

To drive out the Yun Family... he had plotted and prepared for a long time, yet he suffered a terrible defeat in the first step he executed in the Hundred Year Reign Ceremony due to Yun Che, and his next plan to ruthlessly step on the opposing party's morale had instead received several times the opposite effect... He aided in the rise of the opposing party, and had caused a backlash to his own side instead!

The seven Guardian Families had to each offer up two and a half kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystals, while he himself had to offer up exactly ten kilograms... It had even turned from a joke, to an encroaching nightmare!

Duke Huai gritted his teeth, and his chest swelled up as he forcefully calmed himself. Suddenly, he turned his head, looked towards Yun Qinghong, and sharply said, "Yun Qinghong, what's going on here?!"

When these words of his fell, several people were startled. Following after, their expressions turned strange. Under this situation, he did not reply Yun Che, but instead, had suddenly

gone to interrogate Yun Qinghong on “what was going on”. No matter who it was, he could clearly see that currently, Duke Huai had completely lost his cool and his mind was in a mess.

Yun Qinghong lightly smiled, and said in leisurely manner, “As you have seen for yourself, what he displayed earlier is the power of the Profound Handle of my Yun Family. Duke Huai, being so close to him, you couldn’t have not recognized it, right?”

“That’s impossible!” Duke Huai growled. “This person basically never once existed in your Yun Family! His first appearance in Demon Imperial City was even just three months ago... So how could he be someone from your Yun Family?!”

“I am not obligated to explain this to you,” Yun Qinghong lightly said. “Nor is there a need for me to argue with you. Earlier, you have said it yourself as well, the Profound Handle is the most indisputable proof to identify a member of the Yun Family. As to whether he is a member of our Yun Family or not, you should be extremely clear of that in your heart right now. But there’s one point, that I can tell you as an exception... Not only is Yun Che a son of my Yun Family, he is also the biological son of me, Yun Qinghong, and the future Patriarch of the Yun Family!”

When these words fell, it was as if a thunderclap had been thrown into the Demon Imperial Hall which had finally managed to quiet down, for it instantly sank under the surging waves of voices.

“Yun Che, is the son of the Yun Family Patriarch, th-th-this...”

“What kind of figure is the Yun Patriarch? He spoke these words in the face of Little Demon Empress, and in the face of the heroes of the realm, so how could it be false?!”

“Back then, everyone had suspicions in regards to the identity of Yun Xiao from the Yun Family. Patriarch Yun did not make any sort of response towards all of these suspicions. He did not admit, nor deny it. But when he said that Yun Che was his biological son in the face of the entire audience, his eyes were brightly lit, and his voice was absolutely resounding… No matter how you look at it, it doesn’t seem fake.”

“After a careful thought, it really isn’t hard to accept either. Although Yun Che had completely taken the spotlight today, he had completely offended Duke Huai, offended seven Guardian Families and sixty Duke Palaces! If he’s merely an adopted son, how could he possibly persist to such degree?! It’s because he is a son of the Yun Family, and even moreso, the son of Yun Qinghong… Other than Yun Canghai’s grandson and Yun Qinghong’s son, among the Yun Family, whose descendant would have such talent, strength, and boldness?!”

“Could it be that Yun Che is an illegitimate child Yun Qinghong conceived outside?”

“No, no! Yun Qinghong’s character is incomparably upright. Openly having a concubine might be a possibility, but it’s definitely impossible for him to conduct acts such as tainting other women in the dark. Twenty odd years ago, when Yun Qinghong and his wife returned from the Sky Profound Continent, because

their bodies suffered from severe injuries, they invited many famous doctors in the entire world. According to the rumors of those famous doctors, Madam Yun was poisoned while pregnant. In order to protect the infant in her womb, she forcefully pushed the cold poison into her own five organs... which thus caused the cold poison to spread throughout her entire body, and was unable to be cured. In other words, back then, Madam Yun had indeed gave birth to a child for Yun Qinghong... And the matter of Yun Xiao not possessing the Profound Handle is known by everyone as well..."

"In other words... Because Patriarch Yun was worried of the Yun Family's predicament back then, he purposefully hid his son, or perhaps searched for an incredible teacher for him... while the Yun Xiao he brought back was just a cover?"

"It's extremely possible!!"

Countless exclamations, discussions and guesses filled every corner of the hall. The group which was the most shocked was undoubtedly the people from the Yun Family. The fact that Yun Che possessed the Yun Family bloodline and was a son of their Yun Family, was already enough to allow everyone to be overjoyed. But if he was the son of Yun Qinghong... Then that would even more so a joyous gift sent down by heavens for the Yun Family! Because this signified that the bloodline of the Yun Family's Patriarch had not been severed!

The many Elders and Grand Elders of the Yun Family naturally deeply knew what kind of character Yun Qinghong had. In such an occasion, using such a tone, how could the words he shouted out be

fake?!

“Huu… This scenario is really too bizarre,” Su Xiangnan heaved a long sigh, unable to voice out his emotions.

“Yun Canghai’s grandson, Yun Qinghong’s son… No wonder, no wonder…” Greatest Ambition Under Heavens nodded, a little startled. The role of the Yun Family’s Patriarch had been passed down from one generation to another, and in every generation, he would definitely be a dragon among men, an emperor among dragons, with no exceptions.

“The Yun Family is really going to once again rise into prominence,” Yan Zijin said with a sigh.

Old man Mu Feiyan had been sitting there with a blank look for a long while. As though he had been suddenly woken up from a dream, he stood up with a “whoosh”, and his beard wildly quivered from excitement. “Could it be… Could it be… he’s the child that Rou’er lost… in the Sky Profound Continent…?”

Back then, the encounters which Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou had in the Sky Profound Continent, especially the matter regarding the child, were not known by a single outsider. However, as Mu Yurou’s father, how could he not be aware of it?

“There’s definitely no mistake!” Mu Yuqing said out of excitement as well. “He possesses the Yun Family’s bloodline, brother-in-law has personally admitted it, and the eyes little sister is looking at him with… and most importantly, other than little

sister's son and our old man's grandson, whose child could be this talented?!"

With Mu Feiyan's several hundreds of years of age, he had always been dismissive towards his three sons' boot-licking talk. However, Mu Yuqing's flattery this time had actually made Mu Feiyan ecstatic. His upper body leaned forward, and his hands trembled. "That's right... Rou'er's child, my grandson... Ha... Hahahaha... This is my grandson... My biological grandson!!"

"So this kid is actually our nephew!" Even Mu Yukong was grinning from ear to ear in excitement. However, when he turned his head, he saw Mu Yubai was covering his face with both his hands, and his head was seemingly about to droop towards his crotch. With widened eyes, he gave him a slap. "Hey, big bro! Our little sis' son is back. He's our biological nephew, you know... What's with this reaction of yours?"

"Heheh," Mu Yuqing laughed gloatingly. "Before this, our big bro has been shouting and screaming about being sworn brothers with our nephew..."

"Shut up!" Mu Yubai landed a kick on Mu Yuqing's buttocks. "Whoever dares to bring this matter up again will be beaten to a pulp by this daddy here!"

Chapter 571 – Great Condemnation Of The Seven Families (1)

"Yun Qinghong, your so-called 'son'... Where did he come from?!" Duke Huai roared out with a solemn tone.

Yun Qinghong lightly snorted. "This is my family matter, so there isn't a need to explain to you, Duke Huai. It doesn't matter even if you don't believe that he's my son either, but my son Yun Che has already clearly displayed the power of his Profound Handle, and has proven that he's a true member of the Yun Family! He naturally, and absolutely has the qualifications to represent the Yun Family in battle!"

"The reason why you, Duke Huai, couldn't accept your defeat no longer exists!"

"In this battle, the twelve participants from your side were defeated, while my side's Yun Che stood till the very end. The victory of this duel which decides the fate of my Yun Family, belongs to our side! Though it was a close victory, we have won fair and square, staying true to our name!"

Though Yun Qinghong's expression looked calm, his gaze was like that of a hawk, and his words could shake one's heart. With every word he spoke, the expressions of the people from the various families and Duke Palaces of the opposite side would darken. Yun Qinghong's gaze swept through the opposing party, and he said lightly, "According to the agreement made before the duel, if we come out victorious, the Yun Family would continue to keep the title of Guardian Family, and you, the seven great

Families of the Helian Family, Jiufang Family, Chiyang Family, Nangong Family, Xiao Family, Bai Family and Lin Family, and sixty Duke Palaces will never bring up the matter of banishing our Yun Family again! In addition, the seven great families will each have to each submit two and a half kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystals to our Yun Family respectively within the span of one month."

"While you, Duke Huai, within a span of a month, have to submit ten kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystals to our Yun Family!"

"This is the agreement that both sides made before the duel, and all of you have personally assured it!"

"The Little Demon Empress can testify to this, and the heroes of the realm can testify to this as well!"

"Do you people still have any objections regarding this result... and of course, they would have to be justified objections."

Yun Qinghong's words caused the expressions of the seven great families to turn incomparably ugly. Until now, they were still unable to accept the huge difference, from clearly being the side with greater absolute strength, to suddenly being stepped on by the opposing party's feet. Duke Huai's expression was ashen, and he did not speak for a long while. However, in the dark, with profound sound transmissions, he was currently transmitting his voice to several people at the same time.

The Little Demon Empress swept her eyes at the hall, and slowly

said. “The Hundred Year Reign Ceremony is held every hundred years, and in every session, a duel between dragons and tigers will always take place. However, there had never been one as fantastic as this.”

The Little Demon Empress’ brows gently sank, and her voice carried a slight cold intent. “Regarding the removal the Yun Family’s title of a Guardian Family, this empress has never wished for it to occur in the first place! This result is the joy of the Yun Family, and follows the will of this empress as well. Though Yun Che is still of young age, he possesses peerless talent, astonishing strength, and extraordinary courage. His performance today was even more so stunning and matchless! His background and origin are of no importance. Since he is the son of Patriarch Yun, then that would be the joy of the Yun Family, and also the fortune of my Illusory Demon Royal Family! In the future, he will definitely become a pillar of my Illusory Demon Realm!”

“Duke Baoqing, where are you!”

From the western wing, a man with a bland expression and simple dress slowly came forward and respectfully said, “Little Demon Empress, please provide me your instructions.”

Although this Duke Baoqing was similarly a duke, his dress and demeanor did not display the slightest trace of extravagance. When he walked, a very thick medicinal scent was exuded by his body. Duke Baoqing Palace was a unique existence among the many Duke Palaces, because their ability and responsibility laid in refining pellets and medicine. As history told, they had listened solely to the Demon Emperor’s orders. Those wondrous pellets and

medicine which could shake the Illusory Demon Realm had mostly come from the Duke Baoqing Palace. The resources that were distributed to the various Guardian Families and Duke Palaces every year had mostly come from the Duke Baoqing Palace as well.

The people of the Duke Baoqing Palace had always dedicated their lives wholeheartedly to refining medicine, while their profound strengths were a secondary priority. Because of this, they all possessed bland and clear hearts, without any greed or ambition. Hence, even though Duke Huai wished that he could have the Duke Baoqing Palace submit to him in his dreams, he had never rashly tried to rope them in.

"Has the Overlord Pellet been refined yet this time?" Little Demon Empress asked coldly.

"When the two words 'Overlord Pellet' were spoken, the expressions of even the people of the various great Guardian Families and Duke Palaces changed. As for the people that came from outside Demon Imperial City, all of their eyes had instantly rounded widely. Those expressions were as though they heard of the name of a heavenly divine pellet.

Duke Baoqing said with a bow, "In reply to the Little Demon Empress; three months ago, the Overlord Pellet this time had already been refined to completion. Its purity is of ninety percent, and will not cause the loss of life."

"Very good," the Little Demon Empress nodded. "The Overlord Pellet this time shall be bestowed to Yun Che of the Yun Family then. I believe no one has any objections to this decision."

“Yes. The height of Yun Che’s talent is rarely seen in a thousand years, and as the son of Patriarch Yun, he will be the future Patriarch of the Yun Family. Though he has only just returned to the Yun Family, his stunning performance has even brought about admiration from this elder’s heart. In the future, he will definitely be a pillar of Illusory Demon Realm. Bestowing this Overlord Pellet to Yun Che cannot be more fitting,” Duke Baoqing respectfully replied. Evidently, his thoughts were completely alike those of the Little Demon Empress.

With Yun Che’s performance today, and Yun Qinghong personally admitting his identity, the bestowal of this Overlord Pellet could be said to be rightfully deserved. The hearts of everyone in the hall were incomparably envious, yet they knew that Yun Che was the person who definitely had the most qualification to receive it.

The Little Demon Empress’ words had caused the expressions of the people within the seven Great Families and the many Duke Palaces of the east wing to turn extremely ugly… The preciousness of the Overlord Pellet was known by the entire world. Its refinement process was extremely difficult, and the Duke Baoqing Palace had to spent fifty years on average to refine a single pellet. Not to mention, its effects were naturally incredible to an incomparable degree… Once a profound practitioner reached the peak of the Emperor Profound, as long as he took an Overlord Pellet, he could immediately break through the bottleneck of the Tyrant Profound Realm, and easily achieve the level of an Overlord!

This was also the reason it was called the “Overlord Pellet”.

When it came to Overlord themselves, as well as practitioners who possessed strength above the Tyrant Profound Realm, the effects of the Tyrant Profound Realm would not be notable, simply bringing about a slight degree of improvement to their profound strength. However, to those who held strength below that of an Overlord, it was truly comparable to a “heavenly pellet”. Be it Profound Sky Continent or Illusory Demon Realm, the numbers of Emperor Profound experts were many, but ninety-nine percent of them could only reach as far as the peak of the Emperor Profound Realm and would not be able to break through to the Tyrant Profound Realm. However, if one had an Overlord Pellet, he could instantly traverse the clouds, and be reborn.

The plane of Demon Imperial City’s profound level was extremely high, and the numbers of experts were countless. This was especially true in the Guardian Families and the many Duke Palaces, in which Overlords were not the least bit rare. Despite this fact, that definitely did not signify that they could successfully make a breakthrough into the Tyrant Profound Realm after reaching the peak of the Emperor Profound. With the aid of many strong Monarchs, the bottlenecks of Sky Profound and Emperor Profound could be easily broken through. However, regarding the bottleneck of the Tyrant Profound Realm, Monarchs were powerless as well. Those with great talent could be stuck for several years; some might take more than ten, or several dozens... Some might not even make a breakthrough in their entire lifetime.

There would always be secret duels and rankings among the Guardian Families and various Duke Palaces. If they could obtain an Overlord Pellet, they would help the next generation that they carefully raised would be able to instantly break through into the Tyrant Profound Realm right after reaching the peak of Emperor

Profound, allowing him or her to directly have a realm's lead before others who had similar levels of talent... Concerning the reasons why the strength of Duke Hui Ran from the Duke Huai Palace was this terrifying, his extremely high level of talent was one of them, but the other, more important reason, was because he had taken an Overlord Pellet right after his profound level had reached the peak of Emperor Profound. He was the only one among the Guardian Families' and Duke Palaces' current generation of youths who had taken an Overlord Pellet... From then till now, he was unbeatable among the same generation.

Hence, even in the eyes of the Guardian Families and Duke Palaces, the Overlord Pellet was a priceless treasure.

In every session of the Demon Imperial Hall, there would be an Overlord Pellet... and only one Overlord Pellet would be bestowed. No matter which party received it, there would definitely be a figure in the next generation that could overwhelm most or even all from the same generation.

Yun Che's strength was already astonishing to the world even with this profound strength merely being at the peak of the Sky Profound Realm. If he were to obtain an Overlord Pellet, he would not have any obstructions breaking through to the Tyrant Profound Realm in the future, and it would basically be impossible to imagine the degree of strength he would possess then.

Not a single person from the Yun Family neglected to express their joy, and Mu Feiyan instantly let out a loud, hearty laugh. Mu Yurou joyfully said, "Che'er, hurry and thank the Little Demon Empress for her grace."

“Yes,” Yun Che nodded with a smile. Just as he was about to turn around, a thundering roar suddenly resounded. “Wait a minute! This Overlord Pellet cannot be bestowed upon Yun Che no matter what! He is not qualified to receive such a reward at all.”

Everyone’s eyes instantly shifted towards the source of the voice. The person who spoke had already stood up with a stern expression, and it was actually the Patriarch of the Jiufang Family… Jiufang Kui!

“Jiufang Kui, what is the meaning of this?!” Yun Duanshui, who had already prepared to joyfully watch Yun Che receive the Overlord Pellet reward, was instantly filled with anger. He did not care if he was Patriarch Jiufang or whoever, as he immediately roared loudly with a furious glare.

“Hmph!” Jiufang Kui coldly snorted. “I said… your Yun Family’s child isn’t qualified to receive such a reward.”

“Rubbish!” Yun Duanshui replied furiously. “If my Yun Family’s Young Patriarch isn’t qualified… Could it be that your Jiufang Family’s Young Patriarch is qualified?”

The way Yun Duanshui addressed Yun Che had instantly been elevated to “Young Patriarch”. In regards to the Jiufang Family’s Young Patriarch to whom he was referring, it was naturally Jiufang Yu. When Jiufang Yu’s seven apertures bled with a single punch from Yun Che, everyone present had personally witnessed it. These words from Yun Duanshui were undoubtedly sarcasm

which did not carry the slightest trace of mercy.

As expected, Jiufang Kui's expression slightly twitched. He immediately ignored Yun Duanshui, faced the Little Demon Empress, and said with his hands clasped, "Only one Overlord Pellet is produced every fifty years, and it allows one to become an Overlord with a single step. How could such a treasured item be bestowed to the Yun Family... Little Demon Empress, please withdraw the order!"

The Little Demon Empress coldly glared, "Reason?"

Before Jiufang Kui could reply, the Patriarch of the Xiao Family, Xiao Xifeng, had already stood out, and loudly said, "My thoughts are completely in line with those of Patriarch Jiufang! The reason is all the more simple. The talent of this child, Yun Che, is indeed astonishing. His identity being Yun Qinghong's son is a matter I do not have much suspicions about either. However, Yun Che still had only appeared in the Demon Imperial Capital three months ago. Where he came from, where he had been in the last twenty odd years, and why Yun Qinghong had to hide him for those twenty odd years, we basically know nothing! Ultimately, even if he possesses the bloodline of the Yun Family, he's still a person whose background is completely unknown. How could we put aside the genius youths and highnesses who had been staying by Little Demon Empress' side, simply because of the talent that he had revealed today?"

"And this is still a minor reason..." Xiao Xifeng said with a griefed look. "Little Demon Empress, could it be that you have completely forgotten about the Yun Family's mortal sin?!"

“The Yun Family’s sin! It’s the Yun Family’s sin yet again!” Little Demon Empress’s crescent-like brows furrowed intensely. “In these hundred years, this empress has heard these words from your mouths countless times. Since that time, a hundred years have passed, yet you’re still not going to let it go?!”

“Little Demon Empress, it isn’t that we aren’t letting it go… The Yun Family’s sin is simply too severe… it’s basically unforgivable!” The Patriarch of the Bai Family, Bai Yi, leapt out as well, as he loudly said, “Because of our defeat this time, in the end, we were unable to banish the unforgivable Yun Family from the Guardian Families. This is due to our incapability, and there’s nothing we can say about it. Allowing the Yun Family to continue staying is already extremely unreasonable in the first place, and is also the Little Demon Empress’ heavenly grace towards the Yun Family. Rewarding the Overlord Pellet to such a heavily sinful family… This really can’t happen. Not only are we unable to accept it, but even the citizens of the world might not be able to accept it.”

“Patriarch Bai sure is mighty, to actually be able to represent all of the citizens in the world by himself!” Yun Waitian said with a cold smile. After his smile, his fury followed right after. “After enduring for so many years, today, all of your fox tails could no longer bear it and have completely revealed themselves! Ever since the start of the ceremony today, every single one of your words had been directed at our Yun Family, pushing our Yun Family to our deaths one step at a time! Now that our Young Patriarch has been graced by the Little Demon Empress, you people are not only clearly jealous at heart, but are actually so thick-skinned and shameless to make yourselves sound so righteous! Hmph… A hundred years ago, all of Illusory Demon Realm was filled with rumors of our Yun Family committing a heinous crime, having a

lack of responsibility, and being unable to ensure the world's peace. We had suspected that there must have been someone spreading them with ill intentions... Looking at it now, it must have been the actions of your seven great families... Do you dare to admit it?!"

"Why wouldn't we dare?!" Chiyang Bailie stood out. With a straight and cold expression, he said. "That's right! A hundred years ago, it was indeed us seven great families collaborating together to inform the world of the Yun Family's crimes. Back then, because the Little Demon Empress had only just been instated, she was both indifferent and lenient, unable to bring herself to heavily blame the Yun Family. However, if such a heavy crime by the Yun Family goes unpunished, Illusory Demon citizens who are all loyal to the Demon Emperor will definitely feel indignant, and before long, chaos will ensue! Even the Little Demon Empress has been drawn into this vortex of public opinion. As Guardian Families, in order to preserve the Little Demon Empress' mighty name and stabilize her imperial position, after bitterly attempting to persuade the Little Demon Empress to no avail, we had no choice but to adopt this plan."

"The reason why we have done such a thing is all for the sake of the Little Demon Empress, and the peace and stability of all of Illusory Demon Realm! Even if we're condemned by several people, we did it with a clear conscience, with no regrets! So why wouldn't we dare to admit it?!" The Patriarch of the Nangong Family, Nangong Zhi, said with a stern look.

"What a well-said 'clear conscience', what a well-said 'without regrets', what a well-said 'for the sake of Little Demon Empress and the Illusory Demon Realm!'" Yun Duanshui's voice began to

tremble from fury. “When saying such words, do none of you feel shame?!”

“Shame? Why do we have to feel shameful?” Helian Kuang stood up and said coldly. “The reason why we seven great Families, and many Duke Palaces, want to go against your Yun Family... do your hearts really not know? Ever since ten thousand years ago, our twelve families had always been of the same breath and branches. Even if we may have small injustices between us, we never had huge grudges. If not because of the grave severity of your Yun Family’s sin, why would we be willing to waste so many words, so much energy?!”

The Patriarch of the Lin Family, Lin Guiyan, roared right after, “Your Yun Family has lost the most important Demon Emperor’s Seal belonging to the Demon Emperor Clan, preventing the Little Demon Emperor from truly succeeding the Demon Emperor’s position. If not because of this, how would he have lost his reason amidst his grief and venture into the Profound Sky Continent alone? This led to him to his death, and has even severed the Demon Emperor’s bloodline right then and there! Currently, although the Little Demon Empress has succeeded the position, without the Demon Emperor’s Seal, her bloodline power is unable to truly awaken, and she even has to often suffer the rampage of the Golden Crow’s Flame Energy... And after the Little Demon Empress, there will no longer be another Demon Emperor! Everything, is because of your Yun Family!!”

“Since the beginning of the Demon Emperor’s bloodline, it had been ten thousand years; however, it has been completely brought to an end by your Yun Family! Currently, for your Yun Family to still keep your name as a Guardian Family is already relying on the

Little Demon Empress’ grace! How could you still have the face to lecture others about shame, and how could you still have the face to accept a reward such as the ‘Overlord Pellet’?!”

Chapter 572 – Great Condemnation Of The Seven Families (2)

"You... You..." Yun Waitian's and Yun Duanshui's bodies trembled from their fury. Even though they knew that the seven Guardian Families were clearly going against them out of ill intentions, they had no words to refute them. The crime of losing the Demon Emperor's Seal had been pressing down on the Yun Family like a mountain for all these years. Even if a hundred years had passed, it was still heavy to the point of causing them to be unable to breathe.

Compared to Yun Che's identity earlier, this matter was truly the Yun Family's Achilles' heel. It was like a demon from a nightmare that could not be shaken off nor escape from, torturing them for a hundred years. Unless there came a day they could retrieve the Demon Emperor's Seal, they would have to shoulder the shackles of this heavy crime from generation to generation.

No matter how mighty the Yun Family was today, no matter how great a genius they produced in this hundred years, and no matter what kind of merit they made... They would still be unable to escape from this Achilles' heel that could be freely stepped on by the other families.

"Enough!" Little Demon Empress raised her sleeves, and said coldly, "The matter of Yun Family losing the Demon Emperor's Seal was not on purpose in the first place. Now that they had already suffered a hundred years of severe punishment, even this empress has stopped taking this matter into account, so under whose authority do you denounce them time and time again!"

“Little Demon Empress, how could such a heavy crime of the Yun Family be cleared by merely a hundred years of punishment!” Helian Kuang shouted out with a face filled with anguish. “What the Yun Family had lost was the Demon Emperor’s Seal… the Demon Emperor’s Seal! What they have truncated is the future of the Demon Emperor’s bloodline! For such a grave sin, even exterminating their entire Family wouldn’t be going overboard. A mere hundred years of punishment basically isn’t worth even the slightest bit… And the punishment which the Yun Family had suffered was nothing but a restriction of resources, so how could it be referred to as a ‘severe punishment’!’”

Jiufang Kui said, “What Patriarch Helian has said is right! And it’s definitely the voices of the hearts of all the citizens in Demon Imperial City in these hundred years. The severity of the Yun Family’s sin is too enormous, and Little Demon Empress is also too lenient. In these hundred years, Little Demon Empress has been tolerant with the Yun Family. But to be this tolerant to such a huge crime, who in the world would accept it? Since Little Demon Empress is unwilling to truly deal a severe punishment, and is unwilling to banish the Yun Family, we have no choice but to obey. However, to bestow this ‘Overlord Pellet’ to the Yun Family… Forgive my Jiufang Family, but we are unable to accept it no matter what!”

The moment Jiufang Kui’s voice quieted, Nangong Zhi immediately said, “We are definitely not eyeing this Overlord Pellet, but ever since Little Demon Empress was instated a hundred years ago, there have been countless people who aided Little Demon Empress and gained merits. Yet, Little Demon Empress wishes to bestow this Overlord Pellet upon a family with such a mortal sin… As Guardian Families, we naturally have no choice but

to obey Little Demon Empress' orders. But even if we accept this, if this matter spreads, waves of public opinion will definitely be set off in Illusory Demon Realm, bringing about countless grievances and accusations. An extremely huge impact will also be dealt to Little Demon Empress' holy and mighty name... Little Demon Empress, please reconsider."

"Our actions are all for the sake of Little Demon Empress, and the mighty name which the entire Demon Emperor's bloodline had carried till today!"

The Patriarchs of the seven Guardian Families from the east wing attempted to persuade one after another, their every word directed against the Yun Family, yet every single one of their words were shouted sonorously and righteously. In their words, the Yun Family had long been an extremely vile and unforgivable family, and if the Little Demon Empress were to bestow this Overlord Pellet to the Yun Family, then she would be a "fatuous ruler" who displeases the entire world.

If the objections had only come from a single family, then the Little Demon Empress could have easily suppressed it. However, these seven great families had evidently discussed this in secret, standing out together. Their words and attitude were incomparably tough. Even the people who were sitting at the corner of the Demon Imperial Hall and did not have the slightest inkling of Demon Imperial City's political circumstances could clearly feel the heavy sense of pressure.

The Patriarch of the Xiao Family, Xiao Xifeng loudly said, "Our Twelve Guardian Families have guarded the Demon Emperor's

bloodline for ten thousand years in one heart, yet, it has been shortened by the Yun Family. No matter who the Overlord Pellet is bestowed upon, our Xiao Family will not have the slightest of objections. However, only by bestowing it upon the Yun Family, our Xiao Family will be disheartened with no end... Even countless citizens of the world will feel disheartened, thinking that as the ruler of the Illusory Demon Realm, Little Demon Empress still bestowed rewards regardless of one's sin, allowing the sinners to be merry, and leaving the meritorious disheartened. This Overlord Pellet cannot be bestowed upon the Yun Family no matter what!"

"In addition, the person who lost the Demon Emperor's Seal back then was the previous Patriarch of the Yun Family, Yun Canghai! The former Emperor had instated him as King, regarded him highly, and had even handed him the Demon Emperor's Seal to safeguard it. However, Yun Canghai had instead gone against the former Emperor's trust, forcefully infiltrated Sky Profound Continent, and in the end, lost the Demon Emperor's Seal. This could be said to be reckless and foolish to the extreme, an utterly unforgivable action. He basically no longer deserves the honor of being 'Demon King'! So..."

"Shut your mouth! You are not allowed to humiliate my father!!"

"Shut your mouth! You are not allowed to humiliate my grandfather!!"

Before Xiao Xifeng could finish his words, two thundering roars sounded at the same time. Xiao Xifeng, with the cultivation of a level three Monarch, had actually shuddered from the trembling caused by these two roars, and even his heart had fiercely shrunk

for a moment. The moment he turned around, he was instantly met with Yun Qinghong's frightening face which had already sunk from immense fury.

Among these two roaring voices, one came from Yun Qinghong, while the other came from Yun Che.

When the Little Demon Empress brought up the idea of bestowing the Overlord Pellet upon Yun Che, both Yun Qinghong and Yun Che had predicted that Duke Huai would definitely have the seven great families or the many Duke Palaces intervene, and the best reasoning would naturally be the Yun Family's sin from a hundred years ago. Hence, with the seven great families collaborating together to go against them, they did not feel surprised in the slightest. They had both been simply watching with cold gazes without making a single comment.

However, Xiao Xifeng's words, were clearly humiliating Yun Canghai... which had ruthlessly stepped on their bottom line!!

Yun Qinghong respected his father all his life, and had treated his father as his sky. Whenever he thought about that old and wilted corpse of his father which he saw a month ago, the guilt, remorse, hatred, and pain he felt were like countless arrows piercing his heart... Yun Canghai was Yun Che's grandfather, and was even moreso a person who used his own life to save Yun Che from the Heaven's Might Soul Suppressing Formation. Using his own death, he explained to Yun Che what kin was.

They could face countless of matters calmly and collectedly; however, when it came words tarnishing Yun Canghai, how could

they possibly endure them?!

Facing Yun Qinghong's fury, Xi Xiaofeng slightly trembled in his heart, but how could he display such a weak demeanor under the eyes of everyone present? With a cold smile, he said, "Humiliate? The truth that everyone in the world knows has actually turned into humiliation? Could it be that I have actually misspoken somewhere? Back then, if it wasn't for Yun Canghai..."

"Shut your mouth!!" Yun Qinghong's expression turned livid. "My father possessed an indomitable spirit, he held a conscience that was clear to the heavens and earth, clear to the former Emperor, and clear to the Yun Family! A lowly person like you isn't even worthy of saying my father's name! If you dare to tarnish my father with another word, there will definitely come a day that I, Yun Qinghong... will personally take your life!!"

This overly agitated speech clearly displayed the wrath in Yun Qinghong's heart. Evidently, from touching upon Yun Canghai's matters, he had lost his calm to a certain extent. Yun Che furrowed his eyebrows, and called out, "Father, a lowly henchman with ulterior motives such as him isn't even worthy to have Father personally deal with! Though I do have a few queries that I really wish to ask them about!"

Yun Che took a step forward, and with a cold expression, faced the Patriarchs of the seven families. With a light smile, he said, "You seven great families, in order to prevent our Yun Family from obtaining the Overlord Pellet, sure stand united as one, huh! That's right... the grave sin of losing the Demon Emperor's Seal, such a wonderful and perfect excuse! Then, let me make a guess. In

regards to the Purple Veined Divine Crystals which you have all lost to our Yun Family earlier, that promise definitely wouldn't be fulfilled either, right!"

What Yun Che used was an interrogative tone, rather than a doubtful one!

The faces of the seven great families slightly changed. Earlier, when they transmitted their voices between each other, they had already colluded, saying that they definitely would not truly hand over the Purple Veined Divine Crystals to the Yun Family... Forget about two and a half kilograms, they wouldn't even give the slightest bit! After stopping the Little Demon Empress from handing the Overlord Pellet to the Yun Family, their next plan, was to work together to apply pressure, to welsh on the agreement of handing over two and a half kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystals.

Now that it had been given away by Yun Che, not a single one of them revealed an expression of awkwardness, but instead, took advantage of this and said, "Yun Che, your guess is right! Those two and a half kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystals, my Chiyang Family will definitely not give to your Yun Family!"

"Our Jiufang Family, will definitely not hand it over either!!"

"Hahahaha, it seems like our thoughts were all alike! Even if my Nangong Family had to destroy these two and a half kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystals, we will definitely not hand them over to the Yun Family even the slightest bit!"

“My Lin Family is the same as well! Forget about two and a half kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystals, we wouldn’t even hand over five strands of hair!”

“Your Yun Family carry numerous sins, what face do you have to receive our Guardian Families’ Purple Veined Divine Crystals!!”

Even though they were clearly being thick-skinned and shamelessly denying what they had promised under everyone’s eyes, every single one of them were shouting with such exalted demeanors and soaring spirits… Evidently, the Yun Family’s “great sin” that was known to the entire world was what they were confidently relying on. Yun Che laughed coldly, “Two and a half kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystals are what you people promised! The duel earlier had also ended in your defeat! Yet, currently, all of you are denying it in such a high-sounding fashion. You dignified Guardian Families who had stood at the top for ten thousand years are actually this shameless. It’s simply laughable and lamentable to the extreme! Aren’t you afraid that the mighty names you have kept for ten thousand years will thus become laughingstocks in the Illusory Demon Realm?!”

“”So what?!” The Patriarch of Bai Family, Bai Yi said. “We’d rather become the laughingstocks of the world than give your Yun Family the slightest amount of Purple Veined Divine Crystals!

“The Yun Family’s sin, is utterly unforgivable. Even banishment would be the lightest punishment, and cleansing the entire family wouldn’t even be enough either! However, in these hundred years, the fact that your family is still standing at an equal footing with

our Guardian Families is already raising the suspicions of the entire world. If we hand our Purple Veined Divine Crystals to the Yun Family, the Yun Family will definitely rise into prominence, while ours will definitely weaken... The Yun Family is a sinful family that has shortened the Demon Emperor's bloodline!! Not only have they not received the punishment they deserve, they will even be overriding the rest of the Guardian Families. If that's the case, not only will chaos definitely ensue in Demon Imperial City, chaos will definitely ensue in all of Illusory Demon Realm! Even the former Demon Emperor will be unable to sleep in peace under the Nine Springs!"

"Compared to chaos within our Illusory Demon Realm and shame to the Demon Emperor's name, even if we have to be ridiculed as faithless people, so what?!" Helian Kuang said with a solemn expression. "In these ten thousand years, we have been loyal to none other than the Demon Emperor, and if it's for the Demon Emperor, we wouldn't even fear death! So what if our name and reputation gets tarnished?!"

Even though they were clearly denying in such a shameless and despicable fashion, under the cover of Yun Family's sin, their words had turned into "feats" which demonstrated loyalty to the Demon Emperor's bloodline , and the degree of responsibility they had for the Illusory Demon Realm. This caused everyone in the Yun Family to seemingly explode in fury; however, Yun Che simply laughed out loud, "Hahahaha! What a well-said 'loyal to none other', and what a well-said 'if it's for the Demon Emperor, we wouldn't even fear death'! You great families are so loyal, and for the sake of this 'loyalty', would even forsake your reputations! Then..."

The moment his laughter ended, Yun Che's expression suddenly turned stone-cold. Taking a step forward, with a hawk-like gaze, he pointed towards the Patriarchs of the seven great families, and his voice thundered, "A hundred years ago, when the former Demon Emperor fell into the Sky Profound Continent, my grandfather stepped forward to save him without the slightest of hesitation... Then what about you people?! Where were you people? Why were the ones who disregarded their fears of death, who risked their lives to save the former Demon Emperor, my grandfather and our Yun Family?! Why was it not your so-called families who are 'completely loyal, and for the sake of the Demon Emperor, wouldn't even fear death'!!"

"At that time, where were you people?! And where was your so-called 'loyalty'?!"

Yun Che's furious interrogation rendered all these Patriarchs, who were giving various eloquent speeches earlier, utterly speechless.

Chapter 573 – Great Condemnation Of The Seven Families (3)

Yun Che's loud interrogation stunned the seven great Patriarchs who were initially displaying an overbearing might; it was as though they suddenly had a fishbone stuck in their throats. Only after a good while did Xiao Xifeng finally roar with widened eyes, "Yun Che! Your Yun Family still has the face to bring up the matters of back then?! At that time, if Yun Canghai had not hastily departed for the Profound Sky Continent, how would he have lost the Demon Emperor's Seal?!"

Yun Che let out a cold laugh. "The reason my grandfather had to head to Profound Sky Continent is completely clear to all of the citizens of Illusory Demon Realm! It wasn't for his own sake, wasn't for the Yun Family, nor was it to lose the Demon Emperor's Seal! It was instead in order to save the Demon Emperor who had fallen into Profound Sky Continent! Xiao Xifeng, why don't you dare to answer my earlier question directly…? Back then, when the former Demon Emperor fell into the Profound Sky Continent, when my grandfather lead ten Grand Elders of the Yun Family to rescue him, what were your seven great families doing?! Why didn't any of you head over to save him?! Answer me!!"

This question Yun Che had brought up caused the hearts of the seven Patriarchs to uncontrollably clench, because to them, this was an overly sharp question. Back then, when the former Demon Emperor fell into Profound Sky Continent, everyone had believed that the probability of him living through it was close to none. They had never gone to Profound Sky Continent before, so if they were to infiltrate hastily, there was a huge possibility that they would lose their lives. At the same time, the Twelve Guardian

Families had prospered for ten thousand years, and they had been secretly competing in the dark. If their family's experts were to lose their lives in Profound Sky Continent, the family's forces would definitely decline. Hence, they didn't dare, and in the depths of their hearts, they were basically unwilling to take such a huge risk... Only Yun Canghai insisted that he definitely wouldn't believe the former Demon Emperor was already dead without seeing the corpse with his very own eyes! He decisively lead the ten strongest Grand Elders of the Family, and traveled to Profound Sky Continent...

Hence, due to this pinpoint interrogation from Yun Che, they could not help but feel guilty in their hearts.

Xiao Xifeng exhaled, then solemnly said, "Ignorant child! Back then, the former Demon Emperor landed in the hands of the Four Sacred Grounds of Profound Sky Continent. The strength of the Four Sacred Grounds was extremely formidable, and more importantly, Profound Sky Continent was the opposing party's homeground. If we were to hastily infiltrate it, we would only be inviting casualties! Even if we had to save, there's a need to make sufficient preparations, and make long, in-depth plans..."

"Long, in-depth plans? What a well-said 'long, in-depth plans'!!" Yun Che began to laugh mockingly. "What's the duty of a Guardian Family? It's to guard the Demon Emperor's bloodline! To guard the Demon Emperor's bloodline well, the very first thing we must do, which is also our most basic duty, is guard the Demon Emperor well! Since you knew that the former Demon Emperor was in such a predicament, then you should have known that for every second that dragged on, the more danger the former Demon Emperor faced! As a Guardian Family, what should have been done

was the immediate and unhesitant rescue of the former Demon Emperor... and while the former Demon Emperor was in such a time of crisis, you!! The Patriarch of the Xiao Family, one of the dignified Guardian Families, actually said the words 'long, in-depth plans'!"

Yun Che pointed at Xiao Xifeng, his face filled with rage. "I'm simply unable to understand. As the Patriarch of a Guardian Family, when facing a crisis which concerned the Demon Emperor's life, just where did you find the face to say these words! Heh... when you land in the hands of enemy, and when your life is at stake, should you can make long, in-depth plans as well?! When your son falls in the claws of a ferocious beast, do you have to make long, in-depth plans too? When you see your wife being stripped naked from her clothes, are you going to make long, in-depth plans as well?!"

"You!!" What kind of status did Xiao Xifeng have?! He was the Patriarch of one of the Guardian Families, the number of people to whom he would bow his head to in all of Illusory Demon Realm could even be counted by hand, let alone those who would scold him. Currently, he was actually being scolded with a finger pointed at his nose by a junior like Yun Che in front of all heroes of the realm. Furthermore, even though he was furious beyond his head, he was actually unable to refute a single word, and his chest looked as though it could explode.

"Heh!" Yun Che coldly laughed. "What long, in-depth plans? Such a laughable and shamelessly sad excuse! You were clearly afraid that you yourself would encounter danger in Profound Sky Continent, afraid that your family's forces would suffer a setback, and thus decided to disregard the life and safety of the former

Demon Emperor!! Illusory Demon Realm had peace and stability for ten thousand years, enjoying increasing prosperity every day. With no crisis and difficulty, it's understandable that maintaining loyalty would be difficult! A hundred years ago, when crisis struck, it was exactly the time for the twelve Guardian Families to repay the Demon Emperor for the ten thousand years of prosperity, to perform the duties of a guardian! Yet, when the former Demon Emperor faced a crisis, the only ones who unhesitantly risked their lives to save him... were our Yun Family!! Only our Yun Family!!"

"While the lot of you!!!" Yun Che pointed forward, his voice trembling. "The same Guardian Families, yet, to protect your own lives, for the interests of your own families, the lot of you actually disregarded the life of the Demon Emperor! And still, you're here, shouting the words 'long, in-depth plans' in such a superior manner! This alone is bad enough, but when the former Demon Emperor died, when my grandfather died, when ten Great Elders of our Yun Family died, not only did none of you feel shame and guilt or atone yourselves, the lot of you instead collaborated together to defame the heroics of our Yun Family! Furthermore, you lot have even spread lies throughout Illusory Demon Realm, destroyed the reputation of our Yun Family, and pressured the Little Demon Empress, who had just been instated back then, to bestow punishment upon our Yun Family! Causing my Yun Family, who had clearly been extremely loyal, and had just painfully lost their Patriarch, to instead suffer punishment and great decline for a hundred years... To the point where even today, the lot of you are collaborating together, wanting to banish our Yun Family from the Guardian Families! How could the lot of you, with vile and ugly actions and shameless faces, be worthy of the 'Guardian Family' title!!"

Every single word from Yun Che was like thunder, filled with

indignation, fiercely shaking everyone's souls. All of the voices in the hall had all quietened down, and every single person was watching Yun Che with dumbfounded expressions. Hearing his condemnations, their hearts stirred for a long time.

"Che'er... Well said!" Yun Qinghong clenched his fists tightly. He didn't say a single word and quietly watched this son of his, who was making him feel even more proud, and even a little surreal.

The faces of the seven Patriarchs became incomparably ugly. Although Yun Che looked incomparably agitated, and seemed to have lost control of his emotions, every one of his sentences and words was like one poison needle after another, striking right at their weaknesses. The Patriarch of the Jiufang Family, Jiufang Kui, sharply said, "Shut your mouth! Yun Che, you sure have lots of guts to actually dare tarnish our Guardian Families! Back then, the place the former Demon Emperor had fallen to was the Profound Sky Continent! Not just any regular dangerous land! Not a single one of our Twelve Guardian Families had once gone to the Profound Sky Continent! Not only was it impossible for Yun Canghai's hasty infiltration to save the former Demon Emperor, it had even caused his own death at that place. It was an extremely foolish action..."

"Shut your stinky mouth!!" Before even waiting for Jiufang Kui's voice to fall, Yun Che had already voiced out in furious condemnation. "My grandfather was foolish? If my grandfather was foolish, how could he have been given the title of Demon King, and not you, Jiufang Kui? Could it be that the former Demon Emperor was a foolish person as well?!"

Jiufang Kui opened and closed his mouth a few times; however, he basically had no words with which he could refute.

“If my grandfather was foolish, why was the one prospering the most a hundred years ago, our Yun Family, and not your Jiufang Family!!”

“If my grandfather was foolish, why was he the number one expert among his generation back then? Why did his name shake the world, and receive the respect of all the experts in Demon Imperial City? Why was he the only Demon King in the history of Illusory Demon Realm?! While these achievements are completely unrelated to your Jiufang Family, your Grand Patriarch, and you, Jiufang Kui! If my grandfather was foolish, then you, Jiufang Kui, could not even be compared to the stupidest and lowliest of pigs!!”

“You... You...” Jiufang Kui’s face turned green for a moment, then white in the next.

“As to whether my grandfather was a foolish person, anyone who knew my grandfather, came into contact with my grandfather, or even heard of my grandfather through rumors, should be crystal clear about that!” Yun Che’s voice had calmed down, and his gaze slightly trembled. “My grandfather wasn’t foolish. He was more upright than anyone else, and smarter than anyone else. He was extremely clear about what the outcome would be if he were to bring along the family’s ten strongest Grand Elders to Profound Sky Continent... That was the Profound Sky Continent in which he and the ten Grand Elders could very possibly die. If that were to happen, then the Yun Family will lose their eleven strongest pillars, eleven of them... and all of the eleven late-stage Monarchs

they had! This would cause the Yun Family's strength, which was ranked first among the Twelve Guardian Families, to fall to the weakest in a span of one night."

"However, my grandfather still decided to do it! Without any hesitation, without turning back! Not a single person in the Yun Family objected to it, and none of the ten Grand Elders retreated! Because our Yun Family is a Guardian Family, and guarding the Demon Emperor is our Yun Family's greatest mission! In my grandfather's beliefs, the life of the Demon Emperor was far more important than his own, and in our Yun Family's beliefs, the safety of the Demon Emperor's bloodline far surpasses the safety of our Yun Family's bloodline! This is the mission of our Yun Family, and is also the loyalty and pride of our Yun Family!!"

"But how were we rewarded for our Yun Family's display of loyalty?!" Yun Che's eyes, which were looking straight at the seven families, were filled with hatred. "There was slander and pressure from you lot, families who had disregarded the crisis of the former Demon Emperor, and even today, the lot of you are still collaborating to banish our Yun Family! During such a huge crisis for the Demon Emperor's bloodline, not a single one of your families had suffered a single loss of troops, not even the slightest bit of injury! The loyalty and sacrifice our Yun Family's former Patriarch had made for the Demon Emperor's bloodline was even dismissed as 'foolish'!"

"Just which of the families here aren't worthy of the name of 'Guardian'?! Just which of the families here should be banished?! Heh... Could it be that the eyes of everyone in the world are all so blind that they can't even see the obvious truth right before their eyes?!"

Yun Che's words had fiercely struck every single one of their heartstrings... and every single pair of eyes that had been unconsciously blinded by the rumors.

"Well said... Well said... Well said, I say!!" The old man Mu Feiyan's hands trembled. Raising his head, he said with a sigh, "Little brother Yun, this is your grandchild! With such a grandchild, you should be smiling even in death!"

"Young Patriarch..." The eyes of every single person in the Yun Family were reddened, and their faces were all completely flushed red. Yun Che's words, had vented out all of the grievances, resentment, and indignation in these past hundred years. He had shouted out all of the voices they had bitterly suppressed, and were unable to cry out from within the depths of their hearts. Even moreso, he had proclaimed the pride and honor of their Yun Family. Every single one of them was tightly clasping their arms; even the blood in their bodies was seemingly about to boil, but their eyes were instead filled with the flickering of tears.

"Grand Patriarch... Are you hearing this? Young Patriarch is currently rectifying your name, rectifying the name of our Yun Family." When the many elders recalled Yun Canghai who had died in the Profound Sky Continent, every single one of them grieved from the bottom of their hearts, and tears continued to flow without end.

Xiao Xifeng and Jiufang Kui, the two great Patriarchs, were instead condemned by Yun Che to the extent where it was as though dog blood had rained on their heads. Their expressions

were as ugly as though they had eaten cow dung, and even after restraining themselves for a long while, they were still unable to blurt one a single word of rebuttal... Similarly, the expressions of the other five Patriarchs were extremely ugly to behold. Today, they weren't facing Yun Che alone, as the heroes of the realm were surrounding them by the sides. If they were going to be completely suppressed by the Yun Family today, then the direction of public opinion, which they had controlled for a hundred years, might completely change...

In their eyes, Yun Che's age could only be described as an 'infant;' however, the toxicity of his lips and the sharpness of his tongue had traumatized all of their hearts. This was the first time in their lives experiencing what was called "hearts being smashed with every single word". The Patriarch of the Lin Family, Lin Guiyan, gritted his teeth, and sharply said, "Yun Che! You speak of praising loyalty, coming up with excuses for your Yun Family with your words! Hearing them sounds so laughable, one's teeth could even drop from his laughter! Yun Canghai was indeed an outstanding person, but his actions a hundred years ago were foolish to the extreme, and were known by the entire world! If he weren't foolish, why would he have brought the Demon Emperor's Seal to the Profound Sky Continent, and not hand it over to the Little Demon Emperor before his departure?! Otherwise, the Demon Emperor's Seal wouldn't have been lost!"

"Laughable! Just who is laughable here?!" Yun Che mocked with cold eyes. "The Demon Emperor's Seal was handed to my grandfather by the former Demon Emperor for safekeeping! The reason such an important item was handed to my grandfather was because of the unlimited trust in my grandfather! My grandfather was loyal to the Demon Emperor his entire life, so how would he betray such trust in the slightest?! Without the former Demon

Emperor's order, my grandfather definitely would not hand it to anyone else! Although the former Demon Emperor had fallen to the Profound Sky Continent back then, my grandfather had firmly believed that the former Demon Emperor had yet to die. Even with the countless dangers, even if there was possibility of death because of his decision, my grandfather still wasn't willing to hand over the Demon Emperor's Seal without permission... That is trust and loyalty between a master and his subject! While you, Lin Guiyan, actually feel that this is laughable! Even if the former Demon Emperor were to live for another ten thousand years, he definitely wouldn't leave the Demon Emperor's Seal to a person like you for safekeeping! Just what qualifications do you have to criticize my grandfather?!"

Lin Guiyan's face sank, but following after, he revealed an ugly cold smile. "This sort of blind loyalty is basically a joke!"

Yun Che's eyes narrowed, as he stared frigidly at Lin Guiyan. "Lin Guiyan! Do you know what true loyalty is in this world? Let me tell you then... It is exactly the 'blind loyalty' of which you spoke! In this world, the clearest and purest form of loyalty, is blind loyalty! Just which, out of all the kings and emperors, wouldn't wish for their own ministers to be blindly loyal! Just which, out of all the masters, wouldn't wish for their own subordinates to be blindly loyal! You're right, my grandfather was blindly loyal to the former Demon Emperor! In his eyes, the former Demon Emperor was heaven itself! In his eyes, the former Demon Emperor's life surpassed his own! While you, Lin Guiyan, who hang the word 'loyalty' by your lips, are unable to do it... Not only are you unable to, but you don't even feel shameful, and you actually call this a joke!"

“Everyone in the Lin Family, you’d best remember well the words your Patriarch had said earlier, you must definitely not be overly loyal to your Patriarch. Otherwise, in his eyes, you’re a joke… a joke, he says!”

“Yun… Che! You…” Lin Guiyan pointed at Yun Che, his body trembling.

“For someone who sees blind loyalty to the Demon Emperor as a joke, his identity is actually even the Patriarch of a Guardian Family. This is simply the shame of a Guardian Family! For my Yun Family to be one of the same Guardian Families as yours, even feels shameful in itself! Such a person actually has the face to criticize my grandfather… Heh, Lin Guiyan, excuse this junior for his straightforwardness… but you don’t even have the qualifications to lick my grandfather’s feet! Patriarch of the Lin Family? My ass!!”

Chapter 574 – Demon Emperor's Seal (1)

The words Yun Che said did not have the slightest of scruple or respect for elders as a junior, or for the Patriarch of a Guardian Family. Instead, it was filled with deep scorn, disgust, and even hatred. Every single one of his condemnations were even moreso venomous to the extreme. Lin Guiyan had lived for nearly two hundred years, yet this was the first time in his entire life he had been condemned in such an unbearable manner. His lips turned purple, and his entire body was trembling. Under his heart-wrenching fury, he was even close to puking out a mouthful of blood.

Yun Che let out a cold laugh. Disdainfully, he moved his gaze away from Lin Guiyan, and stared straight at the Patriarch of the Bai Family, Bai Yi. "Bai Yi! A hundred years ago, when the former Demon Emperor was in a crisis, just what was your Bai Family doing?! Why didn't you head over to rescue with the strength of your entire family?! And right after, just what basis did you have to pressure our Yun Family?! You'd best give our Yun Family, the Demon Emperor's bloodline, and the Illusory Demon Realm a convincing enough reason!"

When Yun Che's eyes turned towards him, Bai Yi's heart seemed to have uncontrollably shuddered for a moment. He clenched his teeth, and forced himself to calmly speak, "Yun Che! With every single one of your words, you desperately exaggerate the Yun Family's loyalty, but you have yet to mention your Yun Family's sin in the slightest! If not for your Yun Family having lost the Demon Emperor's Seal, why would the Little Demon Emperor, under utter despair, rush towards Profound Sky Continent alone during the night of his great wedding, causing the severance of the Demon Emperor's bloodline from that moment on?! This is all

thanks to your Yun Family…”

“Hahahaha!!” As though he had heard some sort of huge joke, Yun Che willfully laughed out loud. The moment his laughter fell, his eyes instantly turned incomparably ice-cold. “Thanks to our Yun Family? Bai Yi, I must commend you for actually having the face to say such words! A hundred years ago, the Little Demon Emperor was indeed in utter despair… But the loss of the Demon Emperor’s Seal was the reason for his despair?! According to my father’s description, though the Little Demon Emperor was a sentimental person, he was definitely not a man who acted on impulse. At a young age, he had already greatly possessed the demeanor of an emperor, so how could he ‘die due to despair’ because of the loss of the Demon Emperor’s Seal?! If the Demon Emperor only possessed a disposition of such caliber, how could the Illusory Demon Realm be guided to prosperity till this day by the Demon Emperor’s bloodline?!”

“What caused the Little Demon Emperor’s despair was basically you so-called Guardian Families!” Yun Che sharply roared. “The former Demon Emperor fell into Profound Sky Continent, and his life was at stake. As the only successor to the Demon Emperor’s bloodline, even if he were worried for his father, he definitely couldn’t risk the danger on his own, nor was there a need for him to take the risk… Because the Demon Emperor’s bloodline possessed the mighty and imposing Guardian Families! They should have departed for rescue without hesitating a single moment; however… among the Guardian Families who carried the mission to safeguard, only our Yun Family went to save with all our might! While the lot of you were unwilling to take the risk for the Demon Emperor, and had even spouted out countless excuses! Even when the former Demon Emperor’s corpse had yet to be seen, the lot of you had asserted that there was no way that the former

Demon Emperor was still alive, and had even anxiously pushed the Little Demon Emperor to succeed the throne... At the same time, through quiet collaboration, you suppressed our Yun Family who had lost our pillars!"

"The most trusted Guardian Families were actually behaving in such an unbearable manner, completely revealing their selfish, despicable, and ugly selves! How could the Little Demon Emperor not despair from his disappointment?! The reason why the Little Demon Emperor rushed to the Profound Sky Continent all by his lonesome... was because not a single person from you Guardian Families stepped up to save the former Demon Emperor! Overwhelmed by grief and despair, the only choice he had was to save him himself! Because that person was his father!"

Yun Che slightly clenched his teeth, and his gaze was like daggers. "Just who caused the Little Demon Emperor's despair? Just who forced the Little Demon Emperor to have no choice but to save his father on his own...? Just who forcefully severed the final bloodline of the Demon Emperor?! If back then, you had collaborated with the Yun Family, and we entered Profound Sky Continent as one, even if the former Demon Emperor still couldn't be saved in the end, how could it have caused the Little Demon Emperor to harbor such despair?! Bai Yi, with your Bai Family being one of the main culprits, just where did you get the face to say your earlier words?! Just where did you get the face to lecture our Yun Family?! Our Yun Family holds a conscience clear to the heavens, clear to the earth, and clear to the Demon Emperor! Even if our Yun Family has currently been weakened due to your hundred years of despicable suppression, the hearts of the disciples of our Yun Family are magnanimous and unashamed, our spines are as straight as a mountain! While your Bai Family... even if you're Bai Yi, Bai Family's Patriarch, you're basically unworthy of

being looked in the eyes by our Yun Family disciples!”

The stir in the glow of the Little Demon Empress’ eyes, could not be calmed for a long while. The atmosphere in the hall constantly changed. Every single person’s expression and eyes were all gradually changing as well... In these hundred years, it was common knowledge to the citizens of the Illusory Demon Realm that the Yun Family had hastily gone to the Profound Sky Continent to save the Demon Emperor who had clearly already sent a death message. In the end, not only did they not save the Demon Emperor, they had instead all lost their lives in Profound Sky Continent, and had even lost the Demon Emperor’s Seal... Because of the loss of the Demon Emperor’s Seal, the Little Demon Emperor’s heart was filled with grief and despair. After getting heavily drunk on his wedding night, under impulse, he headed towards Profound Sky Continent...

This was the version which everyone in the Illusory Demon Realm knew, making the Yun Family out to always have been a heavily sinned family in the hearts of all citizens in Illusory Demon Realm... Severing the Demon Emperor’s bloodline was an utterly unforgivable crime.

However, Yun Che’s words, Yun Che’s condemnation, and Yun Che’s speech that seemed impulsive, had words that were clear and resounding. Every one of them struck straight at their fatal points, causing their opinions toward the “Yun Family’s sin” to undergo a gradual earthshaking change with which they had been familiar for the past hundred years.

People that could enter the Demon Imperial Hall were all lords of

their respective locations, unlike those common mortals who could only follow ignorantly and not think by themselves. In a hundred years, under the collaborative effort of the seven families to move public opinion, the eyes of the people of the world were like clear lakes tainted by cloudy oil. Yun Che's voice was like a gigantic boulder which fell into the lake, clearing their vision one step at a time, allowing them to clearly think and ponder for themselves, making it easier for them to clearly see the truths and the lies.

"And there's you two, Chiyang Bailie and Nangong Zhi!" Yun Che disdainfully glanced at Bai Yi once more, before shifting his gaze towards Chiyang Bailie and Nangong Zhi. "Ten thousand years ago, when your Chiyang Family and Nangong Family were in jeopardy, who was the one who save your entire families?! Who allowed your families to live to this day, and even hold such standings and prosperity?!"

"Not only did the Demon Emperor's bloodline bestow the lot of you the heavenly grace of saving and restructuring your families, they had always thought highly of both of your families. The Fiend Dragon Solar Whip belonging to your Chiyang Family, was bestowed by the Demon Emperor! The Sky Splitting Sword belonging to your Nangong Family was bestowed by the Demon Emperor as well! Chiyang Bailie, a hundred and sixty years ago, when you were struck with the Lightning Source Poison while training in the outside world and your life was at stake, do you still remember who saved your life? Heh... It was my grandfather! In order to save you, not only was he unable to activate his Profound Handle for ten years, he had even lost a lightning spirit which he painstakingly refined!"

"Nangong Zhi, bustling with energy during your days of youth,

you headed to the outskirts of the city without permission, and unfortunately encountered a vile beast. Who was it that saved you from the claws of that vile beast? It was also my grandfather, Yun Canghai!”

Yun Che’s expression slightly twisted, his every word was filled with thunderous fury. “Your two lives were both saved by my grandfather, saved by our Yun Family! Our Yun Family only had great kindness towards the both of you; when was there ever the slightest of scores to settle or the slightest bit of hatred? However, after my grandfather died, just how did the two of you treat our Yun Family, how did you show your loyalty to the Demon Emperor?!”

Chiyang Bailie and Nangong Zhi opened their mouths. Then, they coincidentally lowered their heads at the same time, not being able to even say a single word.

“Think of the heavenly kindness the Demon Emperor had given to the both of you! Think of the guardian mission that the both of you have adhered to for ten thousand years! Think of the number one family rule in your families’ lineages... And think of all the motives and schemes behind the actions the both of you have committed today! Can the both of you face the Demon Emperor?! Can the both of you face your titles as Guardian Families?! Can you even face all the ancestors of your families?!”

“Think of what will happen after your death, will you have the face to see your ancestors and the previous Demon Emperors in the Nine Springs?!”

Nangong Zhi and Chiyang Bailie's bodies shook at the same time. Their expressions were ghastly pale, and their hands were ice-cold.

"And you... Helian Kuang!!" Yun Che shifted his gaze towards Helian Kuang... the Patriarch who was behind the deadly assassination attempt on Xiao Yun back then. Based on what Yun Qinghong had said, he was also the very first to submit to Duke Huai, and his greed was plain to see.

"Child of Yun, shut your mouth!!"

When Yun Che's gaze shifted towards him, Helian Kuang's heart fiercely skipped a beat for a moment. Under Yun Che's furious lectures, it was as though plate after plate of dung had rained over Xiao Xifeng, Jiufang Kui, Lin Guiyan, Bai Yu, Chiyang Bailie, and Nangong Zhi... They were even powerless to resist and counterattack, so how could he not be afraid? Hence, without waiting for Yun Che to condemn him, Helian Kuang stole the first opportunity to speak, and roared out. "No matter how glib-tongued you are, no matter the hundreds of excuses you come up with, don't even think about covering the fact that you people lost the Demon Emperor's Seal!! A gargantuan sin such as this, no matter how many thousand times loyal your Yun Family is, even if your entire Family were to die, it would still be unable to redeem you! Us having the entire world know about your Yun Family's sin and having Little Demon Empress punish your Yun Family for your crime are properly justified in the first place!"

"A heavenly sin?" Yun Che coldly laughed. "What sin? Because of your own selfishness, disregarding the safety of the former Demon Emperor is the actual sin! The lot of you forcing the Little Demon

Emperor to die due to despair, is the actual sin! A bunch of people harboring malicious intentions is even moreso a huge sin! Because all these are not caused inadvertently, but by the ugliness and vileness the lot of you possess! If it weren't just our Yun Family who headed to Profound Sky Continent back then but the entire Twelve Families working as one heart heading towards the Profound Sky together, what would there be to fear about the Four Great Sacred Grounds?! It might have even be possible to safely save the Demon Emperor, and the Demon Emperor's Seal might not have been lost, and the Little Demon Emperor wouldn't have to die... the Demon Emperor's bloodline wouldn't have withered since then!"

"Just who were the ones who caused everything? Just who were the actual ones who committed a gargantuan sin?!"

"The Demon Emperor's Seal was indeed lost by our Yun Family, but my grandfather headed towards the Profound Sky Continent to save the former Demon Emperor! Losing the Demon Emperor's Seal was never my grandfather's intentions! Not only would he not hope to see the Demon Emperor's Seal be lost, he would instead unhesitantly use his life to protect it... That wasn't a crime, but merely a mistake! And it was a helpless mistake! The lot of you... are the ones who sinned!"

"No!" Yun Che's voice suddenly stopped. He gently raised his head, and solemnly said, "My grandfather... basically didn't make a single mistake either!!"

The moment his voice fell, he suddenly stretched out his hand, and a mass of gentle and white profound light appeared in the

center of his palm. “Helian Kuang... You’d best widely open your doggy eyes, and clearly see what this is!!”

Chapter 575 – Demon Emperor's Seal (2)

In Yun Che's hand was a mass of dense and gentle protective profound light. Back then, when Yun Canghai handed this to Yun Che, he instructed him not to inspect the contents within, and to pass it personally to Little Demon Empress. After that, Yun Che had never checked the contents.

Even until he encountered the deathly tribulation in the Primordial Profound Ark, he still hadn't checked the contents within the profound light... He wanted to know just what it was that his grandfather was willing to endure a hundred years of pain to desperately protect...

Following Yun Che's stretched arm, everyone's eyes concentrated on that mass of white protective profound light. Gently, the profound light soundlessly dispersed. A mass of blinding red light, accompanied by a fiery-hot aura, broke through its shackles and radiantly shot out.

It was a small jade seal. Its bottom was flat and smooth, while a delicate three-legged fiery bird was carved at the top, and it was this three-legged fiery bird that emitted the red light. Its entire body was small and crystal clear, yet it was releasing a faint aura of might as well. Its two eyes were scarlet and pierced the eyes of the beholder. They were like the cold stars in the dark night, which people seemingly did not dare to look at directly.

Looking at this jade seal that was glowing with a blinding red, the Little Demon Empress suddenly stood up as though she were electrocuted. Duke Huai, Duke Zhong, Yun Qinghong... the various

Patriarchs and Dukes, all of their expressions drastically changed, and their overlapping exclamations turned into thundering waves of voices.

"De... De... Demon Emperor's Seal!!"

The jade seal which Yun Che was holding onto, no matter its appearance or radiance, was exactly the same as the Demon Emperor's Seal described in legends!

Its appearance and radiance could be imitated; however, what they sensed from the Demon Emperor's Seal at the same time was also the unique aura of the Golden Crow! The people of the Illusory Demon Royal Family who possessed the Golden Crow's bloodline especially felt their blood throb uncontrollably under this Golden Crow's aura. That irrepressible spiritual pressure had even moreso heavily oppressed their souls...

No matter how impossible they thought it was, no matter how unbelievable and even fantastical they felt it was, that incomparably clear Golden Crow's aura was telling everyone who had once seen the Demon Emperor's Seal... that this was the Demon Emperor's Seal that was said to be lost... Without any mistake! It definitely wasn't fake!

The reactions of the Little Demon Empress, the various Patriarchs and Dukes, and those thundering three words gave a huge shock to all those who had never seen the Demon Emperor's Seal as well, throwing the Demon Imperial Hall into an uproar once again. The loss of the Demon Emperor's Seal a hundred years ago, to Illusory Demon Realm, was a mortal crisis which everyone

knew of, and the thought of retrieving it was basically impossible. No one would have thought that the Demon Emperor's Seal which was lost a hundred years ago would all of a sudden... appear right in front of their eyes, catching all of them by surprise.

Among everyone in the hall, the most agitated was undoubtedly the Little Demon Empress. Although she had suppressed it with all her might, the most intense stirring that had occurred within these past hundred years appeared within her pair of eyes... Because to her, the significance of the Demon Emperor's Seal far surpassed everyone in this world. This wasn't merely an important item of the Demon Emperor Clan that was retrieved; with the Demon Emperor's Seal, she could enter the Golden Crow Ancestral Realm within the Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, and her own Golden Crow's bloodline could be truly awakened, invoking a huge leap in her strength... from her current level of mid-stage Monarch, directly to a peak-level Monarch. Within Illusory Demon Realm, there would no longer be anyone else who could be her match.

The biggest key point was... after awakening her Golden Crow's bloodline, she could easily release the spiritual pressure within the Demon Emperor's Seal, bringing out an irrepressible pressure to all those who possessed the Golden Crow's bloodline. If she had obtained this Demon Emperor's Seal long ago, how could have those Duke Palaces and Guardian Families dared to act so arrogantly, and dared to show such treachery?!

Hence, the appearance of the Demon Emperor's Seal, to her, was undoubtedly a heaven-sent surprise! It would completely change her fate, allowing her to become the true ruler of the Illusory Demon Realm.

“The Demon Emperor’s Seal… Impossible… Impossible!” Although he exclaimed the word “impossible,” that pressure that was seemingly forcing him to kneel had told him with absolute clarity that this was the true Demon Emperor’s Seal, without doubt. Duke Huai’s expression changed again and again… If Yun Che’s appearance could be said to be similar to having him eat a housefly and be disgusted from head to toe, then the appearance of the Demon Emperor’s Seal, was like a ten-ton hammer smashing down, completely shattering the plan that he had painstakingly orchestrated… It was no longer possible to proceed with it any further.

Without the Demon Emperor’s Seal, the Little Demon Empress was merely the “Little Demon Empress” who could not awaken her bloodline, whose strength, qualifications, and even gender could hardly convince anyone.

If she were to obtain the Demon Emperor’s Seal… then she could become unbeatable in the world in a blink of an eye. With her might encompassing the world, she would become the representative of the Golden Crow’s Divine Spirit, the complete successor of the Demon Emperor’s bloodline… a true Illusory Demon Empress! Her being a female would basically no longer be of importance.

The several Patriarchs were either shocked, surprised, or could not dare to believe their own eyes for a long while. They looked at Yun Qinghong, only to realize that he had the same astonished look as them… Evidently, even he did not know that the Demon Emperor’s Seal that was lost for a hundred years was actually with Yun Che.

“Could it be… Could father have…” Yun Qinghong muttered softly.

“Yun Che! The Demon Emperor’s Seal… Why is it in your hands?!” Helian Kuang loudly questioned. His eyes were roundly widened, and his voice was slightly trembling.

Everyone wanted to know the answer to this question.

Yun Che smiled coldly and said, “This Demon Emperor’s Seal was handed to my grandfather by the former Demon Emperor for protection back then. Since it was the former Demon Emperor’s request, unless my grandfather was dead, he definitely wouldn’t allow it to land in the hands of anyone else… Naturally, it was personally handed to me by my grandfather!”

“Nonsense!” Duke Zhong stood up. With a dark and uncertain voice, he sharply said, “Yun Canghai had already lost his life a hundred years ago, and the Demon Emperor’s Seal was thus lost ever since… You were far off from being born at that time, so how could he have handed it to you?! And the place where the Demon Emperor’s Seal had fallen to was the faraway Profound Sky Continent, how could it be possibly in your hands… Just how in the world did you obtain it?”

The return of the Demon Emperor’s Seal should have been a big celebratory matter for the Illusory Demon Realm. However, no matter how it was heard, Duke Zhong’s voice was filled with confusion and agitation. Yun Che smiled coldly. Retracting his

arm, he leisurely withdrew the Demon Emperor's Seal back into the Sky Poison Pearl.

To other people, this was the Demon Emperor's Seal. But to Yun Che, this was his grandfather's hundred years of faith, hundred years of pain, and undying loyalty...

Seeing that Yun Che was actually, openly keeping the Demon Emperor's Seal, everyone looked at each other, while Helian Kuang's expression changed, as he had finally found an extremely good excuse to denounce him, he stretched out his finger and loudly roared, "Yun Che! You sure have great guts! Instead of returning the Demon Emperor's Seal to the Little Demon Empress, you're actually keeping it for yourself... Is your Yun Family thinking of seizing the Demon Emperor's Seal for yourselves?!"

The expressions of everyone in the west wing, including people of the Yun Family, all changed immediately after... The Demon Emperor's Seal was an artifact belonging to the Demon Emperor's bloodline from the start. Its significance to the Demon Emperor's bloodline and to all of Illusory Demon Realm, was known to the entire world. If he hadn't taken it out and no one knew about it, it would still be fine. However, he actually took out the Demon Emperor's Seal, and was even in the presence of the Little Demon Empress, in the face of the heroes of the realm. Yet, not only did he not immediately present it to the Little Demon Empress, he instead kept it for himself. This was undoubtedly an extremely inappropriate course of action.

Facing Helian Kuang's denouncement and everyone's shifting gazes, Yun Che did not even make the slightest of movements.

With a stiff expression, he said, “Didn’t you people want to know how this Demon Emperor’s Seal which had fallen into Profound Sky Continent came to my hands?! I will now tell you the answer…”

Yun Che took a step back. The moment he finished speaking,, a completely transparent, crystal coffin appeared in front of him following a flash of light from the Sky Poison Pearl. Within the crystal coffin laid an old man with pastel white hair, whose entire body was disheveled and whose face was withered and hideous.

“…” Yun Qinghong’s entire body tensed, and his chest intensely undulated. Mu Yurou had already stood up as well. They did not say a single word, nor did they want to stop any of Yun Che’s actions. Together with Yun Qinghong, she silently looked at the old man within the Coffin of Eternity.

Skinny as a bag of bones, a withered face, hair, beard, and brows which were disheveled and white. Looking at the person, he appeared to be a savage and terrifying devil. With just a few glances, a sense of discomfort welled up within the people. Everyone was completely baffled as to why Yun Che would suddenly display such a withered and ugly corpse of an old man. However, gradually, among the Yun Family, and the Guardian Families, countless people began to stand up. Some of their eyes began to stare widely, and some of their lips were trembling intensely…

Because, from this old man’s body, they caught the hint of a faint and familiar silhouette… and their spiritual perception began to stir deeply!

Yun Duanshui and Yun Waitian were the closest to the coffin. They blankly looked at the old man within the Coffin of Eternity for a long time, and their bodies began to tremble. Yun Duanshui opened his mouth, releasing a hoarse voice that was seemingly unclear, “Could he be… Could he be… Could he be… Could he be…”

“It’s… It’s… the Patriarch…”

Chapter 576 – Corpse Of The Demon King

At first, no one could immediately recognize that the old man within the Coffin of Eternity was Yun Canghai, because compared to a hundred years ago, he was already completely unrecognizable. Yun Waitian and Yun Duanshui were the closest to the coffin. As they and Yun Canghai had been in the same family for two hundred odd years, they vaguely sensed the hint of a familiar silhouette, the aura of a Patriarch of the Yun Family which was unique to Yun Canghai. However, even they had simply released a hazy voice, and were basically unable to make a confirmation.

"You people, can you recognize this person?" Yun Che stood at the side of Yun Canghai's corpse. With straightened brows and cold eyes, he looked at the seven Patriarchs and everyone else in the east wing who had hesitant and uncertain expressions. This was why, even though he had brought back Yun Canghai's corpse, he did not allow Yun Qinghong to hold a burial as soon as possible, nor did he allow the rest of the Yun family to know about it. He definitely would not allow his grandfather to be buried with accusations that were planted by the evil intentions of others... He wanted to clear his grandfather's name, and more importantly, have those people apologize and confess to his grandfather in front of the entire world!

"Yes, it's impossible for the lot of you to recognize him! Even if a Monarch could have sensed something with his extremely strong spiritual perception, he definitely wouldn't even dare to believe it!" Yun Che gazed at the entire hall, and said coldly, "He's the one and only Demon King in the history of the Illusory Demon Realm, my grandfather, and is also the so-called 'sinner' that you people have criticized for exactly a hundred years... Yun Canghai!!"

When Yun Che shouted out this name, the entire hall instantly boomed. Everyone stood up, and stared at the person within the Coffin of Eternity with wide eyes. Their faces were all filled with shock and utter disbelief to the point that they couldn't believe their own ears.

"Yun... Yun Canghai?!"

"Impossible! This withered and bony old man... How could he possibly be the Demon King, Yun Canghai?!"

"Didn't Yun Canghai fall in the Profound Sky Continent a hundred years ago... How could it possibly be him?!"

The name of the "Demon King" Yun Canghai was known to everyone in the Illusory Demon Realm. However, that withered old man within the crystal coffin next to Yun Che, no matter how they thought about it, he couldn't be connected to the Demon King whose name had shaken the world. A hundred years ago, Yun Canghai's appearance was extraordinary, within his graceful face carried a form of might which people revered. Back then, his appearance looked as though he had yet to reach his thirties, and it was unknown just how many women of the Illusory Demon adored him in their dreams.

With Yun Canghai's cultivation, even if another thousand years were to pass, there shouldn't have been the slightest change to his appearance.

However, the old man within the crystal coffin had hair that was messy and white, had a body as withered as a rotten tree, as though he was a pitiful beggar who had starved to death after suffering from thousands of torture. Most probably, even humans at the lowest level of the Illusory Demon Realm wouldn't be willing to take more than a few glances... How could this person be the Illusory Demon Realm's Demon King who was beneath only a single person, above billions of people, and received admiration from countless people?!

"Patriarch... It's really the Patriarch!!"

Yun Waitian and Yun Duanshui cried out in grief as they rushed forward and fiercely knelt in front of the Coffin of Eternity. Under their cries, they had already been overwhelmed with warm tears. Although they did not dare to believe it, and were unwilling to believe it, they had already placed all their trust in Yun Che... How could he possibly use the corpse of his own biological grandfather for a devious trick in front of Little Demon Empress, in front of the Twelve Guardian Families, and in front of everyone in the world?! Outsiders might not be able to discern him, but they were both people from the same family who were loyal to Yun Canghai back then. Even if he had died, even if his face was no longer recognizable, that indescribable subtle sense of familiarity which belonged to Yun Canghai truly existed so clearly.

The name "Yun Canghai" and the sorrowful cries of the two Great Elders caused the hearts of everyone in the Yun Family to tremble intensely. Yun Qinghong took a deep breath, raised his hand to stop the family members who had lost control of their emotions, and charged right out, saying, "That... is indeed father's corpse. It was Yun Che who brought him back from the Profound

Sky Continent... It's enough for Great Elder and Second Great Elder to guard him. You people do not head over there any further, so as to prevent startling the elderly's rest."

Yun Qinghong's words firmly proved the identity of the corpse. All of the people within the Yun Family felt as though something was bursting in their chests. Old tears were already flowing from the eyes of the three Grand Elders, Yun He, Yun Jiang, and Yun Xi... Even in their dreams, they never thought that there would come a day they could see Yun Canghai once again...

"He's... really the Demon King?" With a startled gaze, the Little Demon Empress asked with surprise and doubt. In this lifetime, there were only two people whom she truly respected. One was her royal father, while the other was Yun Canghai. In a flash, it had already been a hundred years. She no longer hoped that she could see the corpses of her royal father and little brother, and similarly, she did not dare to hope that she could see Yun Canghai once again... But at this moment, Yun Canghai's corpse, like a miracle and a dream, had returned to this Illusory Demon Realm, appearing right in front of her...

However, his appearance had instead caused her soul to quiver intensely... without pause...

With a stiffened expression, Yun Che said. "Even if I were the most heinous and vile person, I definitely wouldn't use the corpse of my late relative for a scheme!!"

"Impossible!!" Helian Kuang said with a slightly husky voice. "Yun Canghai died in the Profound Sky Continent a hundred years

ago, so how could his corpse possibly appear here?! And Yun Canghai's profound strength was at the peak of the eighth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm, possessing a lifespan of many thousands of years... How could he possibly become like this?!"

"How could he possibly become like this?" Yun Che let out a bland laugh. His gaze carried a bone-piercing hatred, and his voice had turned incomparably cold as well. "A lowly person like you... naturally wouldn't understand why my grandfather had become like this!!"

"You... Do you want to know why my grandfather currently looks this way?! Do you know want to know why his corpse could return here from the Profound Sky Continent?! Do you want to know why the Demon Emperor's Seal is in my hands?!"

The three questions that Yun Che roared out were all questions that everyone present anxiously wanted to know the answer to, and it was even more so for the seven Patriarchs, who had an incomparable desire to find out. However, facing Yun Che's frighteningly cold expression, eyes, and tone of speech head-on, even with their mighty Monarch cultivations, they clearly felt a deep sense of fear in their hearts... And, Yun Canghai's corpse that was next to him... Although it was just a corpse, not a single one of them dared to face it directly, as though Yun Canghai's heroic soul was there, staring at them.

Yun Che laughed. His smiling intent, in the eyes of the seven Patriarchs, were especially sinister and terrifying. "I shall now provide you people the answers to each one of them!!"

“A hundred years ago, my grandfather brought ten Grand Elders of the Yun Family towards the Sky Profound Continent to save the former Demon Emperor. However, they were struck with a scheme, falling into the enemy’s ‘Heaven’s Might Soul Suppressing Formation’ that was long well-prepared. The ten Grand Elders fell, while my grandfather was gravely injured... However, my grandfather did not die; instead, he was imprisoned, by the Profound Sky Continent’s Mighty Heavenly Sword Region, three hundred meters underground, in a place of complete darkness! With the Meteoric Chain locking his entire body, and with the Heaven’s Might Soul Suppressing Formation sealing his profound energy... this single imprisonment, lasted exactly a hundred years!”

Other than Yun Che’s voice, the entire hall was so quiet, a needle dropping onto the ground could even be heard.

Clank clank clank!

A set of incomparably heavy chains was taken out by Yun Che, and thrown onto the ground. “This is the Meteoric Chain which had locked my grandfather! Helian Kuang, didn’t you ask why my grandfather became like this in a mere hundred years? Because my grandfather, for a hundred years, he could not see the sun nor the moon. For a hundred years, he could not eat. For a hundred years, he was in complete darkness. For a hundred years, he stayed in solitude within the darkness. For a hundred years, he had his entire body sealed. For a hundred years, he had his profound veins suppressed. For a hundred years, he had suffered the Soul Suppressing Formation’s devouring... For exactly a hundred years, he was suffering a living death!”

Yun Che's words had caused the expressions of the people present in the hall to turn pale, and chills ran down their entire bodies. While having his body and profound energy shackled, he even had to face an endless darkness and solitude... Even without the pain of the formation's devouring, it would still be an experience similar to hell. Because, in this world, the most frightening thing wasn't the torture that came to one's body, but facing an endless darkness in solitude... Even if it was an incomparably strong profound practitioner, when shackled to this dark abyss, his spirit and willpower would have been tortured to the point of complete collapse after a few years, even driving him insane.

That was a form of living death no one could possibly not fear, and no one could truly endure...

A hundred years... They were basically unable to imagine that there would actually be a person who could endure in this dark abyss for a hundred years...

"In that place, during every second, my grandfather was enduring a mental torture that you people can't even dare to imagine. Every second of it felt like a living death... He could have committed suicide in the first place, directly releasing himself. However, my grandfather did not do it. Even if he had to endure the largest pain, no matter what, he didn't allow himself to die. My grandfather wasn't a person who feared death, and in that place, no matter how one isn't afraid of death, right after a month, that person will still use everything he have to kill himself..."

"The reason why he desperately clung onto life, was all because

of this... Demon Emperor's Seal!" Yun Che once again took out the Demon Emperor's Seal, and said while gritting his teeth.

"This... is impossible!" Jiufang Kui roared out. "Since Yun Canghai had fallen into the hands of the Mighty Heavenly Sword Region, then how could the Demon Emperor's Seal possibly still be on his body! Even if he opened a small dimensional space, it would definitely still be taken away. It's definitely impossible for the Demon Emperor's Seal to still be carried on his body!"

"Heh!" Yun Che let out a cold laugh. Right after, he closed his eyes, slowly moved the Demon Emperor's Seal to the position of his own heart, and gently said. "In order to prevent the Demon Emperor's Seal from being taken away by the Mighty Heavenly Sword Region, my grandfather opened a small dimensional space in the center of his heart, and hid the Demon Emperor's Seal within... for exactly a hundred years..."

"Wh... What?!"

The expressions of the seven Patriarchs stiffened, and they could no longer let out a single sound. The Little Demon Empress' pair of clear eyes suddenly widened, and the light in her eyes intensely stirred. Countless exclaiming voices sounded in the hall. Seemingly everyone had unconsciously reached out their hands to where their hearts were. Their hands constantly trembled, and their inner hearts had stirred to the extreme.

"Patriarch... Patriarch... You... Why... Why go to such lengths..." The people of the Yun Family were either dumbfounded, or had their eyes closed, while dozens of the Elders had already thrown

themselves onto the ground, breaking down into tears.

Yun Qinghong raised his head, and tightly closed his eyes shut. His clenched fists were constantly releasing out dull bone-crackling sounds.

Opening a small dimensional space in the center of one's heart, was indeed extremely hard for anyone to perceive. Thinking about the pain brought by this action would make anyone shudder in fear, even if it were someone who was as strong as a Monarch. Because Yun Canghai was located in the Heaven's Might Soul Suppressing Formation, and his profound strength had been suppressed to a great degree, if it was taken out, the dimensional space would disappear right after, he would no longer have the energy to create another one, and the Demon Emperor's Seal would thus be in a crisis of being exposed at any moment. Hence, in these hundred years, no matter how much pain he suffered, he had never taken out the Demon Emperor's Seal. The small dimensional space where the Demon Emperor's Seal was hiding had always been within Yun Canghai's heart as well... for exactly a hundred years.

Earlier, they were unable to imagine just what kind of experience, what kind of pain and torture could cause a high-level Monarch to turn out like this in a mere hundred years... Now they knew. They now knew it all...

"Now, do you understand?" Yun Che looked at Jiufang Kui and said with an incomparably bland voice.

Jiufang Kui opened his mouth, yet, because of a dry throat, he

could not speak out a single word.

Yun Che laughed coldly. Staring at the seven Patriarchs, his cold and bland words entered every one of their ears one after another. “The lot of you had best take a careful look at my grandfather. His entire body is withered, his hair is white, the gown on his body, had long scattered beyond recognition. In these hundred years, his every second had all been passed in purgatory. Only when he handed the Demon Emperor’s Seal that he had been desperately safeguarding to me, did he finally peacefully pass away…”

“Heh, then look at the lot of you… Similarly, a Patriarch of a Guardian Family, yet, every single one of you are so ruddy and high-spirited, wearing such expensive and glamorous clothes. In these hundred years, the lot of you lead your entire families, gazing arrogantly upon the world in such an awe-inspiring manner. What the lot of you ate were the finest delicacies, what you used were the finest spirit pellets and medicine. The lot of you have lived such a comfortable and unfettered lives!”

Yun Che’s voice changed, and his every word was as sharp as daggers. “Yet, carrying the name of loyalty, the lot of you still grandly collaborated together to suppress our Yun Family! The lot of you still wished to defame my grandfather, who had spent his time in purgatory bitterly protecting the Demon Emperor’s Seal, into an eternal sinner!! The lot of you still wanted our Yun family to endure a hundred years of sin, and had even wanted to banish us eternally!!”

“Do the lot of you still have any face?! Any conscience?! Any pride?!”

“Do you people even have the slightest bit of shame?!”

Chapter 577 – Heaven Pities The Yun Family

Yun Che's furious condemnations came as resounding thunder, shaking the ears and souls of everyone present.

Earlier, the Helian, Jiufang, Nangong, Chiyang, Lin, Xiao, and Bai Families were all condemned by Yun Che to the point that their heads were being drenched in dog blood, and they had nothing to refute with. However, the fact that the Demon Emperor's Seal was ultimately lost because of Yun Canghai still existed to everyone's knowledge. This was like a set of chains binding the Yun Family; no matter what speech they made, what reasons they gave, or how much loyalty they displayed, they were unable to completely escape from it.

And now, the Demon Emperor's Seal had returned. Yun Canghai's corpse had returned as well.

The Demon Emperor's Seal was completely unscathed, while Yun Canghai's corpse was like a piece of withered deadwood. In the Demon Imperial Hall, even the person with a heart of the hardest stone could not stop the stirring in the depths of his heart at that moment. For the Demon Emperor, he unhesitantly brought the strongest forces from his family and rushed to the Profound Sky Continent... even though he was awfully clear that there was an extremely high possibility of causing a huge decline to his family's strength.

In this past hundred years, he even suffered from unimaginable torture and pain. Enduring for exactly a hundred years, he used his own life, willpower, and all of his faith to safeguard the Demon

Emperor's Seal which was entrusted to him by the former Demon Emperor.

Every scar on his body was deeply depicting the meaning of "loyalty" and "might".

All of them asked their own hearts, but not a single one of them believed that they would be capable of doing it.

Yet in these hundred years, while he was giving his everything to safeguard the Demon Emperor's Seal... the Yun Family was suffering from heavy punishment, collaborative suppression, and even bullying, from the other Guardian Families. Even his title, under the constant waves of hidden insinuations, had turned from "Demon King" into "sinner".

How could this Yun Canghai be a sinner?!

Even in the eyes of the heavens, Yun Canghai had determination, loyalty, and courage to a degree that would make them sigh out of grief. If there could only be a single person in all of Illusory Demon Realm who hadn't sinned, that person would definitely be him, Yun Canghai...

In retrospect, the hundred years of accusatory slander against Yun Canghai, the hundred years of sin which the Yun Family had suffered were clearly the saddest jokes in the history of Illusory Demon Realm...

While holding onto the same title, those seven great families who had acted and spoken against the Yun Family at every turn, and had even personally admitted to collaborating together to suppress the Yun Family a hundred years ago, were unbearably hideous to behold. Their persistence in saying that all they had done was for the sake of the Illusory Demon Realm, flaunting their own righteousness and loyalty... at this moment, in front of Yun Canghai's corpse, evidently looked incomparably petty and laughable. Their every word earlier had all turned into fans, slapping resoundingly on their faces.

"My grandfather's willpower and loyalty were reflected by the sun and moon and witnessed by heaven and earth! He held a conscience clear to Illusory Demon Realm, clear to heaven, and clear to the title 'Demon King'! The lot of you, use your own eyes and take a proper look at his corpse... Take a proper look at how much he had done for Illusory Demon Realm!! For the Demon Emperor, he was trapped in purgatory, but he had never resented it, and he had even desperately safeguarded the Demon Emperor's Seal which was entrusted to him by the former Demon Emperor. For the Demon Emperor's Seal, he suffered a living death for a hundred years. Yet, he still did not utter even a single word of resentment... Even at the moment right before his death, he was still concerned about the safety of the Demon Emperor's bloodline..."

"Helian Kuang, Jiufang Kui, Chiyang Bailie, Nangong Zhi, Xiao Xifeng, Lin Guiyan, Bai Yi... This is the unforgivable 'sinner' the lot of you have spoken about! This is the 'foolish person' the lot of you have quipped about with your venomous words! The Demon Emperor's bloodline encountered a great tribulation, but you seven families did not even lose a single soldier or general, nor did you earn the slightest bit of merit. What you seven families have

done, however, was collaborate together to slander my grandfather, suppress my Yun Family, and spare no efforts to spread the ‘grave sin’ of our Yun Family to all of Illusory Demon Realm. Even today, when my Yun Family had already completely declined, the lot of you still wish to collaborate together to oust my Yun Family from the Guardian Families, and even humiliate my grandfather with every single one of your words!!”

“If heaven had not pitied us, allowing me to reunite with my grandfather, my grandfather’s honorable name would have forever been tainted by you vile sinners! My entire Yun Family would have forever been unable to address our injustice!”

“Just where did the lot of you get the confidence, the nerve, the qualifications, and the face to criticize my grandfather and judge my Yun Family?!”

“You abandoned your master, acted on your selfish reasoning, betrayed your ancestors, framed innocents, and harbored ill motives... Compared to my grandfather, how are any of you worthy of becoming the Patriarch of a Guardian Family?! A beast acts based on thirty percent of conscience, and the lot of you basically aren’t even worthy of being beasts!!”

Yun Che’s eyes had already quietly turned blurry. Yun Canghai severed his own lifeline to put an end to himself, and died with a smile, allowing him to escape alive. Today, he had finally did a little something for his grandfather, something that should be done as his grandchild.

Every single one of the expressions of the seven Patriarch was

unsightly to the extreme. Some even had flush-red faces with crimson ears, and their facial features were distorted. Facing Yun Che's furious condemnation, all seven of them, seven Guardian Family Patriarchs whose might could shake the world, were however unable to refute even a single word... They felt as though their clothes had been stripped off in front of the eyes of everyone present, and those eyes were filled with disdain... Even those people whom they had never even bothered to give a second glance were using the most disdainful eyes look coldly look at them.

The Yun Family which had declined yet still possessed the pride they once had, the Demon Emperor's Seal which had miraculously returned, and Yun Canghai's corpse which was engraved with the scars of purgatory... As long as their eyes were not blind, they would be able to see with absolute clarity which side was loyal and which side was scheming. A single glance... had won over the tens of thousands of rumors and hearsay.

Even the many elders and disciples of the seven families had deeply lowered their heads as well, as they did not dare to make eye contact with anyone. That feeling of shame caused them to feel as though they were sitting on pins and needles.

"Duke Huai... What should we do now?" Duke Zhong's trembling voice transmitted over.

The current situation had already completely spiraled out of control. Everything had completely escaped Duke Huai's control and predictions. Before today, he had predicted various types of accidents; however, never did he expect that the situation would actually develop to such an extent.

The Yun Family obtaining victory in the competition earlier was already enough to shock him to an incomparable degree, but he could still respond to it. At this moment, he could already feel that his head was soon about to explode. He understood that the plan he had initially set for today could no longer be fulfilled no matter what.

Hearing Duke Zhong's voice transmission, Duke Huai fiercely took a deep breath, forced himself to calmly step forward, and said, "Demon King Yun Canghai's loyalty was indeed enough to move the entire world... But, there's one thing that is unclear to this duke! Since the Demon King was imprisoned by Profound Sky Continent's Mighty Heavenly Sword Region, how were you able to meet him, and even bring back his corpse!" His voice sank by a small degree. "Since you're a member of the Yun Family... Why were you in the Profound Sky Continent? And how did you come here from the Profound Sky Continent?"

Duke Huai's questions mirrored the doubts in everyone's hearts. However, his solemn tone was clearly hinting that the Yun Family had some hidden motives.

Yun Che's gaze shifted. Just as he was about to speak, a heartbreaking cold female voice had already resounded, "In regards to these questions, this empress can give you the answers!"

The Little Demon Empress slowly walked down. The moment her voice resounded, it had attracted the eyes of everyone present. Her eyes were like cold stars, and she said frigidly, "Back then, both my imperial father and the Demon King were trapped in the Profound

Sky Continent. Although there were no longer any messages, we had yet to see their corpses either. Hence, this empress was unwilling to completely believe that imperial father has already passed on, and Patriarch Yun had not given up on finding out news of the Demon King."

"A hundred years ago, over at the Profound Sky Continent, they had constantly sent scattered messages, saying that the Demon King wasn't dead, and wanted my Illusory Demon Realm to exchange our Mirror of Samsara for his life. Although a large number of patriarchs and dukes persisted that this was a scheme by the Profound Sky Continent, the matter concerned the Demon King's life, and both this empress and Patriarch Yun chose to believe it rather than not! It's known to the entire world that twenty-five years ago, Patriarch Yun and his wife had secretly gone to the Profound Sky Continent... And at that time, it was actually under this empress' behest! Otherwise, with Patriarch Yun's loyalty, he definitely wouldn't have brought along the Mirror of Samsara he was safeguarding of his own will. Although the Mirror of Samsara was a treasured artifact of the Demon Emperor's bloodline, in the end, it was still a dead object. If it really could be used to exchange for the Demon King's life, then this empress would definitely not be the slightest bit unwilling to do so."

The eyes of everyone in the Yun Family were moist, and their expressions stirred. Even they, had only found out at this moment, that everything that happened twenty-five years ago was all facilitated by the Little Demon Empress, and she had even unhesitantly allowed Yun Qinghong to bring along the treasured artifact Mirror of Samsara, to win over that slightest bit of hope to retrieve the Demon King's life. In these recent years, although she had punished the Yun Family out of pressure, in her heart, she hadn't truly made light of the Yun Family.

“As for the matters that happened after, all of you should already be aware.” The Little Demon Empress coldly swept her gaze to the front. “Patriarch Yun and his wife returned three years later with heavy injuries, their profound strengths were crippled, and they had even brought back a son. When Patriarch Yun came to confess his sin of losing the Mirror of Samsara, he had told this empress everything that had occurred. At that time, this empress found out that Patriarch Yun and his wife did indeed bear a child in the Profound Sky Continent, but that child was not the Yun Xiao whom they had brought back!”

Yun Xiao was unable to execute the Profound Handle, and rumors concerning him not being Yun Qinghong’s son were already long known to the entire city many years ago. Even the Yun Family had never truly admitted his identity as Young Master. Hence, when the Little Demon Empress said that Yun Xiao was not the son of Yun Qinghong and his wife, although the expressions of the people present were a little odd, not a single person felt that it was shocking.

“Not long after Patriarch Yun and his wife bore their child in the Profound Sky Continent, they were then hunted down for a long period of time. When they were about to reach a dead end, they encountered a good friend they had made in the Profound Sky Continent. Not only did he guide Patriarch Yun and his wife to a path of escape, he was afraid that their child would encounter some uncertainties during the escape, and that they would lose their only descendant. Hence, quietly, he exchanged his own child with Patriarch Yun’s child.”

Exclamations and discussions broke out in the Demon Imperial

Hall. Little Demon Express looked towards Yun Che, and slowly said, “Yun Che, you’re the child whom Patriarch Yun had left in the Profound Sky Continent back then, is that right?”

Although she was asking Yun Che, she had used a tone of certainty. Because other than this, there was no second possibility. Yun Che nodded and said, “Yes. I grew up in Profound Sky Continent, and only three months ago did I finally arrive in the Illusory Demon Realm.”

“Then how did you and the Demon King meet? Can you inform this Empress?” Little Demon Empress calmly asked.

Yun Che said, lightly, “In the Profound Sky Continent, when I was seventeen years old, I became the victor of a Ranking Tournament. As a result, I was invited to spectate a demon sealing ceremony by a low-ranked Elder of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region... And that ‘demon’, was my grandfather. However, back then, I didn’t even know of my own familial background, nor did I know that he was actually my relative. During that process, because of a sudden accident, I was swept into the Heaven’s Might Soul Suppressing Formation that was sealing my grandfather, heavily injured by my grandfather, and then sealed in the dark underground along with my grandfather... After that, my grandfather saw the Mirror of Samsara on my body, and then, used his profound energy to force out my Profound Handle Mark. Only then did I find out that he was actually my relative, and find out my true familial background.”

Although Yun Che had only spoke a few short sentences, they had already depicted clear and bizarre scenes in everyone’s minds.

The Demon King of the Illusory Demon Realm, imprisoned deep within the enemy's territory, had actually encountered and reunited with his own biological grandson in the Profound Sky Continent. This was truly an arrangement by the heavens. Truly, the heavens had taken pity on the Yun Family...

Yun Che reached out his hand, and following the opening of his palm, the pendant chain of the plain-looking Mirror of Samsara fell, swaying gently beneath his hand.

"Ah... It's really the Mirror of Samsara!" Several people in the surroundings exclaimed in unison.

"This Mirror of Samsara was worn on my body since I was young. The grandfather who had raised me up said that this was my only lead to find out about my biological parents and my familial background in the future. It was also this which allowed me to reunite with my grandfather." Yun Che then clenched the Mirror of Samsara in his hand again. Lowering his eyelids, he said gently, "My grandfather entrusted the Demon Emperor's Seal and the Yun Family Patriarch's Crest to me, and then, in order to allow me to escape from that place, he severed his own lifeline, to cancel the seal which was connected to his lifeline... That, was merely three years ago."

Chapter 578 – How Could One Be Willing?

Everyone present sighed in their hearts. None of them expected that Yun Canghai did not actually die in the Profound Sky Continent a hundred years ago, but had only truly passed away three years ago. A hundred years had already passed since the Demon Emperor's great tribulation, yet only today did they truly and clearly see the scenes behind this tragedy. The truths and facts which they had believed in and were familiar with back then had also been completely overturned in their hearts.

"I had always thought little brother Yun and I had already been separated by the heavens, but never did I expect that it's only been three years since... Haah," Mu Feiyan let out a long sigh, and for a moment, grief, and joy intersected. He felt sad for the experience Yun Canghai had in these hundred years, but he felt joyful for him to have such a descendant. To be able to see his own biological grandson at his last few moments, hand him the item which he had been safeguarding desperately, and personally witness his extraordinary prowess, Mu Feiyan believed that at the moment he left this world, he must had smiled with a peace of mind.

In the Demon Imperial Hall, every single pair of eyes that was looking at Yun Canghai's remains, was filled with a heavy amount of yearning, admiration, respect, and a deep sense of guilt... The guilt of him actually labeling him as a "sinner" under the parroting of information in these hundred years.

All of the elders in the Yun Family had long been covered entirely in tears, while those young disciples of the Yun Family were even moreso, clenching their fists, as they looked straight at Yun Canghai... Their gazes were similar to looking up to a god. When

they were born, the Yun Family had already declined. Demon Imperial City was forever filled with various types of rumors and slander against the Yun Family. When facing the rest of the Guardian Families, they had always felt that they were a level lower than them. Yet, at this moment, they were filled with such intense pride for being children of the Yun Family.

Duke Huai's chest undulated, and with a tone that could still be considered calm, he said, "I see, then that is truly an arrangement made by the heavens. But, there's still one matter that this duke doesn't understand... and it's also an extremely important matter." He narrowed his eyes, and said, "How exactly did you come to Illusory Demon Realm from the Profound Sky Continent?!"

"The Profound Sky Continent and Illusory Demon Realm are separated by a long distance, and even a peak-level Monarch is unable to cross it. The secret dimensional passage which Profound Sky Continent had used to infiltrate our Illusory Demon Realm back then had long been sealed by us, and around it, there's even three great powers that's safeguarding it day and night. If they dare to offend us once more, it will definitely be detected by us at the very first instance. Yet, you actually came from the Profound Sky Continent without being detected in any way! If you had not admitted it yourself, none of us would have known that you came from the Profound Sky Continent! Could it be that the Profound Sky Continent had actually opened up a dimensional passage of some sort once again? Or did you use some sort of artifact capable of crossing such distances? If that's truly the case..."

"Wouldn't that mean it's possible for those vile people of Profound Sky Continent to silently infiltrate us at any moment?

Then, wouldn't that mean it's possible for our Illusory Demon Realm, to once again encounter that huge crisis a hundred years ago at any moment?!"

Duke Huai's words caused several people to hold their breaths, as they looked towards Yun Che one after another. Yun Che glanced at Duke Huai, and without any change to his expression, said, "Your highness, Duke Huai, your worries are unfounded. If the Profound Sky Continent really did have a way to silently infiltrate here, then, with their covet towards the Mirror of Samsara, they would have long taken action several times over in these hundred years. Why would they have unhesitantly gone through so much trouble to send their sound transmissions here, and wish to use my grandfather's life to exchange for the Mirror of Samsara then?"

Yun Che slowly continued, "Three years ago, when I found out about my own background, and adding that I was holding onto the item which my grandfather handed to me, I naturally had an incomparable desire to return to the Illusory Demon Realm. Both to reunite with my family, and even moreso, to accomplish the task which my grandfather entrusted to me before his death. As expected, the heavens did not let me down. Due to a fortunate encounter, I found a treasured artifact that could transport me here, and ever since three months ago, I had returned to the Illusory Demon Realm."

Naturally, Yun Che could not possibly tell the truth about him being sent here by the Primordial Profound Ark; however, what he described was not exactly nonsensical either. Because the "treasured artifact" he spoke of was exactly the Primordial Profound Ark. Duke Huai frowned, and just as he was about to speak, Yun Che, however, immediately continued, "In regards to

what this treasured artifact is, it's now a private item that belongs to me, Yun Che. Duke Huai shouldn't be rude to the extent that he would even inquire about this, right?"

With Yun Che's response, Duke Huai swallowed back the question which he was about to ask. He no longer spoke, and his brows secretly furrowed, while the depths of his eyes were shaking with a bone-piercing killing intent. Little Demon Empress glanced at Duke Huai, before shifting her gaze towards Yun Che. Raising her arm, beneath the grey-colored sleeves, a smooth snow-white hand of a girl stretched out. "Yun Che, for now, hand this empress the Demon Emperor's Seal."

Duke Huai's expression stiffened, yet, he was completely helpless to stop this from happening. He deeply knew that the moment Little Demon Empress was to obtain the Demon Emperor's Seal, the difficulty of achieving his own goal would be raised by several dozens of times, and at worst, he might even have to suffer the consequences of his vile actions. Yet, at this very Demon Empress Grand Ceremony, he was unable to prevent it. At the same time, the appearance of the Demon Emperor's Seal had undoubtedly stirred the Little Demon Empress' heart as well. Only by possessing the Demon Emperor's Seal would she truly become the ruler of Illusory Demon Realm. Her strength, and her current predicament, would also undergo an earthshaking change from then on.

Hence, when Yun Che revealed the Demon Emperor's Seal, but did not offer it to her and instead kept it, even the Little Demon Empress who had always been as quiet as a cold lake, was no longer able restrain herself as she took the initiative to face Yun Che at this moment.

However, when faced with the Little Demon Empress' personal request, Yun Chedid not take a step forward, nor did he even move to take out the Demon Emperor's Seal. Instead, he stood at the same position, and said with an incomparably calm expression, "I refuse."

Yun Che's answer was out of everyone's expectations. The Little Demon Empress' brows rose slightly, and everyone in the imperial hall even looked at each other with shocked expressions.

"This..." Even all of the elders of the Yun Family were dumbfounded. Yun Qinghong's brows twitched; however, he did not speak, and simply looked at Yun Che silently.

Duke Zhong, whose heart had been stuck in restlessness for a long time, finally grabbed onto this opportunity to attack Yun Che. Taking a step forward, he loudly said, "Yun Che! What great audacity you have! The Demon Emperor's Seal is an item belonging to our Illusory Demon Royal Family, and carries great importance for our Illusory Demon Royal Family! Could it be that you're trying to possess it yourself?!"

Yun Che's eyes slanted, and coldly said, "Duke Zhong, you've made three mistakes. One, the Demon Emperor's Seal is an item belonging to the generations of Demon Emperors, and not an item belonging to the Illusory Demon Royal Family! Only the generations of Demon Emperors themselves have the qualification to possess it. As for dukes and kings, naturally, they do not have this qualification."

“You…” Duke Zhong’s body trembled. Duke Huai’s lips had even more so, turned purple in an instant. How could they not understand that the hidden meaning behind these words from Yun Che was blatantly ridiculing them? ‘How could a mere duke be qualified to touch the Demon Emperor’s Seal… be qualified to become the Emperor of Illusory Demon Realm?’

Yun Che did not care about their expressions in the slightest, and continued, “Two, this Demon Emperor’s Seal, to the Demon Emperor, is an important treasure. But to me, it’s nothing more than a piece of fiery-red jade. Other than looking at it, there’s no other use to it. I do not have the slightest of interest in making it my own.”

“Three…” Yun Che’s gaze turned cold. “Since you’re merely a duke, naturally, you do not have the rights to interfere or decide who it belongs to. While it was in the Profound Sky Continent for a hundred years, it was protected by my grandfather with his life, and it was then brought back here after I have faced many difficulties to do so. Now that it’s in my hands, I naturally have the freedom to decide who I hand this to! As for the matter of retrieving this Demon Emperor’s Seal, you did not make the effort and merit to do so. You’re not even related to it in the slightest, so you’re not in the place to point fingers and find faults with me!!”

Since the beginning of the Demon Empress Grand Ceremony till now, everyone had seen for themselves how sharp and venomous Yun Che’s tongue was. The seven Patriarchs who had rampantly displayed their arrogance earlier, were now all keeping mum, and not a single person from any of the various large duke palaces dared to challenge Yun Che in linguistics again. Duke Zhong had initially thought since Yun Che had disobeyed the Little Demon

Empress in front of the masses, he could be seen to be courting death, so him being criticized was perfectly justified. Duke Zhong had never expected that he would instantly receive a retaliation similar to dogs' blood being poured over his head. Duke Zhong's chest raised, and his upright torso trembled. His vision darkened, as though he was seemingly about to puke blood.

The Little Demon Empress, however, wasn't angry. Calmly, she said, "Since you know that it's a treasured item belonging to the Demon Emperor's bloodline, and adding that you were entrusted by your grandfather, the Demon King, to return to this empress, why now do you still refuse to do so? Could it be that you have a request? You have brought back the Demon Emperor's Seal from the Profound Sky Continent, the merits earned are high enough to cover the sky. If you have any request, as long as it's something this empress can do, then I will naturally agree to it."

Yun Che let out a bland laugh, however, he shook his head. "Request? The moment I received this from my grandfather's hands, for days and night, I had been thinking of ways to come to this Illusory Demon Realm in order to hand this to Little Demon Empress. It was merely to fulfill my grandfather's dying wish, and I had never thought of receiving any rewards by relying on it. Because the Demon Emperor's Seal in my hands, carried my grandfather's life and his sincere loyalty."

"But, when I came to the Illusory Demon Realm, what I saw was instead a Yun Family which had already declined to a miserable state. What I heard was the various types of rumors and scandals against the Yun Family, to the extent where even all of Illusory Demon Realm believed that my Yun Family and my grandfather were all sinners! Heh..." Yun Che laughed, laughing especially

sarcastically. “When my grandfather told me about my family back then, his face was filled with pride. He said that our Yun Family was the strongest family in the Illusory Demon Realm, the toughest and mightest defensive barrier next to the Demon Emperor. He told me that even though he was no longer with the current Yun Family, it would still definitely be flourishing even more than before. Because the Yun Family had always been the top among the Twelve Guardian Families in all of history, and in all of history, it had always been the most highly regarded by the Demon Emperors.”

“But, in order to save the former Demon Emperor, my grandfather unhesitantly brought all of the supporting pillars in the family and rushed to the Profound Sky Continent... and while he was suffering a hundred years of torture to safeguard the Demon Emperor’s Seal... What kind of repayment did my Yun Family receive instead? Just what sort of repayment did my grandfather receive instead?!”

“If my grandfather were to know of all these, how could he possibly rest in peace?!”

“In order to save the former Demon Emperor, ten great Grand Elders of my Yun Family fell in vain. In order to safeguard the Demon Emperor’s Seal, my grandfather passed away after suffering a hundred years of torture. While my Yun Family, had instead carried the title of sinners for a hundred years, suffered punishments and suppression time and time again, received countless cold glares and ridicule, and now, it has even declined into such an indescribable miserable state... All of the sacrifices, my Yun Family suffered from them. All of the sins, my Yun Family carried them. All of the punishments, my Yun Family endured

them all while gritting their teeth...

"Now that the Demon Emperor's Seal has returned, you actually want me to hand it over just like that... Tell me, how will I be willing to hand this over to you?!"

Yun Che's eyes glowed in fury, and his voice was like roaring thunder. "If I were to return this Demon Emperor's Seal just like that, how would I be able to face the hundred years of injustice my Yun Family had suffered?! How would I be able to face the hundred years of infamy which my guiltless grandfather had carried?!"

"Little Demon Empress, if you were in my position instead, would you be willing?!" Yun Che looked straight at Little Demon Empress, and questioned with narrow eyes.

Little Demon Empress was stunned, and was speechless for a long while. Not a single sound could be heard from within the imperial hall... At the moment when Yun Che shouted out his refusal to hand over the Demon Emperor's Seal to the Little Demon Empress, everyone had thought that Yun Che was simply being utterly audacious. However, after hearing Yun Che's questions one after another, all of them sank into silence... All of the sacrifices, punishments, and infamy, were carried by the Yun Family alone. Now that the Demon Emperor's Seal was brought back by a child of the Yun Family, if it was immediately handed back just like that... How could he be willing to do so?! Who would be willing to do so?!

Would everything which the Yun Family had suffered from for a hundred years be all for nothing?!

They questioned themselves in their hearts. If they were in his place, it was definitely impossible for them to be content and willing... It was definitely impossible.

Chapter 579 – Kingship Bestowed Upon Xiao Yun

The Little Demon Empress remained silent for a while, then lightly sighed, “Regarding this matter, it’s indeed true that this empress had mistreated the Yun Family. From today onward, this empress will give your Yun Family, and the senior Demon King, a fair explanation.”

However, Yun Che shook his head, “Little Demon Empress, although you’re the monarch of the Illusory Demon Realm, you’re still a female and it’s the first time you’ve assumed the position of the monarch. As such, you’re easily misled and forced by those with ulterior motives, resulting in trade-offs and compromises regarding some matters. You have never mistreated our Yun Family. The ones who had actually caused us to decline to such a miserable state, the ones who had utterly trashed the meaning of ‘loyalty, honesty, benevolence and righteousness’, the ones who really showed contempt to the authority of the Demon Emperor; I believe everyone present should have seen it clearly.”

Whoever Yun Che was speaking of, everyone present had indeed seen and heard clearly. The seven Patriarchs who stood not too far away from Yun Che had lost all of their usual pride and arrogance. All of their faces were ashen, and under the eyes of the masses, they felt as though they were criminals currently being judged. Feeling extremely unbearable, they continuously looked to Duke Huai to plead for help, but Duke Huai’s current expression was much worse than theirs. Facing Yun Che, he was now completely fearful and did not dare to speak arrogantly… Because even he was unable to handle it whenever Yun Che retaliated.

Yun Che's words caused the glow in the Little Demon Empress' eyes to stir slightly. Looking at Yun Che once again, she experienced a mysterious change and said, "This empress knows fully well the grievances and injustice your Yun Family has suffered all these years. The dissatisfaction and anger within your hearts is something this empress has felt as well. Sigh..." she sighed faintly and continued, "But, the Demon Emperor's Seal is just too important for this empress. I hope you can hand it back to this empress. This empress assures you that from today onwards, as long as this empress still holds the throne, I would not allow the Yun Family to suffer one bit of bullying!!!"

The Little Demon Empress' cold and ruthless personality was something well known by all. However, now, when facing the major matter regarding the Demon Emperor's Seal, not only did she not become angry and forceful, her voice was calm and mild. She had even made such an huge promise to the Yun Family in front of everyone!

Everyone present was immensely moved. The members of the Yun Family were so agitated that their entire body trembled, wondering if they were dreaming.

This was a serious promise that the Little Demon Empress made to the Yun Family in front of the masses! Such words coming out undoubtedly meant that it was decided that the Yun Family would prosper once again in due time, and no one could stop them! Returning to the leader of the Twelve Families was imminent... no, their position would be higher than in the past!

However, thinking about what the Yun Family had suffered and

sacrificed for the past century, no one actually thought that this was a gift that was too much in their favor... The Yun Family deserved such a promise... In all of Illusory Demon Realm, only the Yun Family had such a right.

Su Xiangnan stood up and said, “Given the Yun Family’s loyalty, righteousness, and merit, they deserve such kindness from Little Demon Empress.”

“Although we are also of the Guardian Families, my Under Heaven Family feels that only the Yun Family deserves such honor,” Greatest Ambition Under Heaven added on without hesitation.

Yun Qinghong gradually stood up, his heart a bundle of emotions. How would he not understand what such a promise the Little Demon Empress had made meant... Their Yun Family had shockingly won competition, following which the Yun Family’s and Yun Canghai’s name had been vindicated and the Demon Emperor’s Seal had been returned. Now, the masses had once again been acquainted with the Yun Family and the Yun Family had received a promise that was larger than heaven from the Little Demon Empress... Furthermore, even Duke Huai’s well thought-out scheme had been utterly destroyed...

All of this was because of Yun Che...

This feeling of satisfaction and pride as a father was far superior to the feeling of joy and agitation due to the promise the Little Demon Empress had made. Cupping his hands deeply towards the Little Demon Empress, he said, “Yun Family’s Patriarch Yun

Qinghong represents the whole clan to thank Little Demon Empress for her kindness. We swear our allegiance to the Little Demon Empress and it will never waver, even in the face of death!”

“Hahahaha!” Old Man Mu laughed heartily and shouted towards Yun Che, “The Little Demon Empress personally made this promise, each word is like gold! The heavens are finally not blind. Good grandson, you can now hand the Demon Emperor’s Seal to the Little Demon Empress.”

When he shouted the phrase “good grandson”, Old Man Mu’s face was radiantly glowing and filled with pride. At the same time, he couldn’t wait to remind everyone that this young man that caused such a stir was actually his, Mu Feiyan’s, own blood-related grandson.

Yun Che held up the Demon Emperor’s Seal but still did not immediately hand it to the Little Demon Empress, but instead calmly said, “To obtain such a promise from the Little Demon Empress to my Yun Family, Yun Che is grateful to the utmost. However, before I return the Demon Emperor’s Seal to the Little Demon Empress, Yun Che boldly asks for two minor requests.”

Little Demon Empress looked at him deeply, but not one bit angrily or impatiently, as she gradually nodded, “This empress has already said that you can ask for any request you want. Even though you are a child of the Yun Family, you’ve been brought up in the Profound Sky Continent and have never received one bit of kindness from this empress and the Illusory Demon Realm. However, you still went through all the trouble to bring the Demon Emperor’s Seal back here. To this empress, you’ve done a

great favor to the Demon Emperor's bloodline. Any requests that you may have would not be too much."

From the Little Demon Empress' words, anyone could tell that she had always held a deep sense of gratitude and guilt towards the Yun Family. Since the Little Demon Empress has already said this, Yun Che naturally would not be pretentious. He nodded slightly and turned around to face the Yun Family seats, "Xiao Yun, come over here."

The agitated Xiao Yun was suddenly stunned. Stretching out his finger, he pointed to himself in shock and asked, "Ah? Me?"

Yun Qinghong said, "Xiao'er, your big brother is asking you to go over. Even though the fact that you're not my birth child is already exposed, you do not need to be afraid because you have never owed or wronged anyone. Hold your head high, keep your chest out and go up."

Yun Qinghong's words quickly calmed down the stunned Xiao Yun. He inhaled deeply, nodded and said, "Mn, I understand... I will definitely not be an embarrassment to the family."

Xiao Yun stood up, and under everyone's gaze, he walked to Yun Che's side. Yun Che nodded to him, held his arm, and told the Little Demon Empress, "This is my sworn brother, the foster son of my father —— Yun Xiao, but from today onwards, his name shall be Xiao Yun! The rumors within Illusory Demon Realm for the past ten-odd years were indeed true, he is indeed not the birth child of my parents and is also not a member of the Yun Family. This was something my parents have never denied before. I believe

everyone present already knows his background... That's right, he's the child that was exchanged with me by my father's sworn brother, my foster father, Uncle Xiao all those years ago within the Profound Sky Continent!"

More than ten years ago, rumors of Xiao Yun not being a member of the Yun Family had already spread. Many had also heard that he might have come from the Profound Sky Continent. Therefore, towards this revelation, people were not too surprised. However, they were shocked by the circumstances that caused this to happen. In order to ensure his brother that was being hunted had descendants, he had used his own child as an exchange... This was such a strong level of brotherhood!

To be able to make such a friend... undoubtedly made one's life a fulfilling one.

"At that time, my parents were being chased by two Sacred Grounds from the Profound Sky Continent at the same time. Not only were they severely injured, their profound strengths had depleted, they were badly poisoned and they had to split their focus to protect the baby in their hands... The situation then was dire, and there was hardly any hope for escape. In order to protect me and to ensure that my parents had a descendant in the event they met with harm, Uncle Xiao secretly used his newborn child... which was Xiao Yun, and exchanged him with me... It was lucky that in the end, under Uncle Xiao's guidance, my parents had eventually managed to escape, but I was left in the Profound Sky Continent and Xiao Yun came to Illusory Demon Realm."

"This might have been fate. If it weren't for the kindness Uncle

Xiao showed at that time, I would have never been able to grow up in the Profound Sky Continent and would not get the lucky opportunity to reunite with my grandfather. I would also not have been able to bring his corpse and complete his dying wish. The Demon Emperor's Seal might never have had the chance to return to the Illusory Demon Realm."

"Therefore, the fact that the Demon Emperor's Seal was able to return to Illusory Demon Realm today is ultimately thanks to Uncle Xiao's family. Although Uncle Xiao's family members are in the Profound Sky Continent, they are actually my Yun Family's great benefactors. They are also the benefactors of the Illusory Demon Royal Family and even all of Illusory Demon Realm... Does Little Demon Empress agree with me about this?"

The Little Demon Empress looked at Xiao Yun for some time before slowly nodding, "This empress will naturally bear this kindness in mind."

Yun Che's voice deepened as he continued, "However, you all do not know that at that time, not long after my parents left, Uncle Xiao, the birth father of Xiao Yun, was found by the people from the Sacred Grounds and... died under their vicious hands! Xiao Yun's mother also passed on because of her longing, and his grandmother had grew ill due to sadness and eventually passed on as well... Even I did not get the chance to see their faces properly."

Xiao Yun, "..."

Yun Che's words caused the Little Demon Empress and everyone else to be moved.

“To my Yun Family, to the Little Demon Empress and even to all of Illusory Demon Realm, Xiao Yun will always be a descendant of our benefactor! However, for all his time in Illusory Demon Realm, he had always suffered criticism, ridicule, insult, and bullying. Three months ago, on the first day I arrived in Demon Imperial City, I had even seen for myself that someone tried to kill him... What kind of logic is this?!”

Yun Che’s last sentence came out as a shout and everyone now looked at Xiao Yun in an entirely different light. No one could have imagined that behind his birth, there were actually so many secrets. The Demon Emperor’s Seal could only have been returned to Illusory Demon Realm today because of his parents. The great act of kindness their family had shown towards the Illusory Demon Realm was definitely no exaggeration. They had even lost their lives because of it, leaving Xiao Yun, their sole descendant, behind...

Although he held the title of Young Patriarch of the Yun Family, he had suffered all sorts of insults and bullying... This was such a major irony.

The glint in the Little Demon Empress’ eyes turned slightly, and she said, “Yun Che, is your first request for this empress to reward Xiao Yun? To express our deep gratitude to his family?”

“That’s right!” Yun Che said while looking her in the eye, “However, this is not a request but something that needs to be done upon the return of the Demon Emperor’s Seal.”

“Alright!” Little Demon Empress nodded without hesitation and looked at Xiao Yun, “Xiao Yun, the fact that the Demon Emperor’s Seal could return to the Illusory Demon Realm is undoubtedly thanks to your father! Therefore, he is this empress’ benefactor. However, since he has passed on, I have no chance to repay him. Being his descendant, you shall receive my gratitude in his place.”

“From today onward, this empress shall confer upon you the title of “King Xiao”. Your status is the same as all the dukes present here. You can also freely enjoy all of the royal family’s resources. You shall also be awarded with a king palace, five kilograms of purple jade, one Demon Emperor Profound Seal Sword, thirty servants. as well as thirty guards... Are you willing to receive all this?”

Hearing the Little Demon Empress’ words, Xiao Yun stared widely, mouth agape and took a long while before regaining his senses. Everyone within the Demon Imperial Hall was dumbfounded, and even Yun Che was deeply shocked.

The only reason Yun Che had called upon Xiao Yun was to seek justice for him, giving him a better status within Illusory Demon Realm so that he no longer had to face everyone’s insults and bullying. As for Little Demon Empress’ rewards, those would only be secondary... However, he completely did not expect that the Little Demon Empress’ “compensation” would be so earth-shattering...

She had actually bestowed kingship upon Xiao Yun!!!

However, Yun Che had understood immediately.

“Compensation” was only one of the reasons the Little Demon Empress was treating Xiao Yun with such exaggerated kindness. Another reason was definitely because of the Yun Family! Although Xiao Yun was not part of the Yun Family bloodline, he had still grown up within the Yun Family for the past twenty-two years and could be considered half a Yun Family member! When Yun Canghai was initially bestowed kingship, the entire Yun Family basked in glory! Now, when Xiao Yun was bestowed kingship… the glory again went to the Yun Family!

Chapter 580 – Command!

Although the other rewards were also incredibly generous, compared to being bestowed kingship, they basically were not worth mentioning. Yun Che immediately tugged Xiao Yun and said, “Hurry and thank the Little Demon Empress...” then he lowered his voice and said, “You shouldn’t reject this.”

“Ah...” It was as though Xiao Yun had just woken up from a dream; he stuttered in panic, “Xiao Yun... thanks the Little Demon Empress... for your... your grace.”

“Very good, it couldn’t be better that you are willing to accept.” The Little Demon Empress nodded delightfully.

Anyone with a discerning eye could see that on the surface, the Little Demon Empress was heavily rewarding Xiao Yun, but in reality, she was actually helping the Yun Family. Helian Kuang’s face cramped up, until he finally lost his patience and said loudly, “Little Demon Empress, bestowing kingship is not a light matter, how can...”

“You can stop talking now!” the Little Demon Empress interrupted Helian Kuang with her ice-cold voice before he could even finish his sentence. She didn’t even look at Helian Kuang as she said coldly, “Didn’t you all keep yelling repeatedly that the matter concerning the Demon Emperor’s Seal is larger than the heavens, and because the Yun Family lost the Demon Emperor’s Seal, it wouldn’t be going overboard to even exterminate their entire family... If so, shouldn’t returning the Demon Emperor’s Seal be considered as a contribution larger than the heavens?! How

is bestowing kingship and granting rewards unsuitable!”

“What ‘but’?!” The Little Demon Empress’ voice was even colder and stricter. She scoffed, “Patriarch Helian, if you risked your life and went to the Profound Sky Continent to save my father back then, if you ruined and broke your family just to bring back the Demon Emperor’s Seal, and left your only son orphaned in this world, this empress would definitely bestow kingship upon your son and give him glory for life! Since you didn’t, then shut your mouth.”

Helian Kuang’s face immediately became burning red, and he couldn’t say another word. Those who were prepared to speak all swallowed their words, and at that moment, no one dared to make any objections.

The corner of Yun Che’s mouth raised slightly, and he smiled softly and said, “Yun Che thanks the Little Demon Empress for granting my wish... Also, may I ask the Little Demon Empress to give the Overlord Pellet to Xiao Yun as well? Currently, my profound strength is still low, and I am still far away from reaching the Tyrant Profound Realm. I won’t be needing the Overlord Pellet for a short while, but Xiao Yun has already been half-step from the Tyrant Profound Realm for a long time, and it couldn’t be more suitable than to grant him the Overlord Pellet.”

“Big Brother...” Xiao Yun turned over, and his whole face looked moved and grateful.

Everyone in the hall was stunned... the Overlord Pellet was something that even the Guardian Families saw as a precious item,

and Yun Che just gave it away like that! What kind of a broad heart did he have?

The Little Demon Empress said, “It has already been decided that this Overlord Pellet is to be granted to you, and you naturally have the right to decide who should own it. If you are willing to give it to Xiao Yun, then you do as you wish.”

“Duke Baoqing, grant this Overlord Pellet to Xiao Yun now.”

Duke Baoqing stood up immediately and carried a black jade box towards Xiao Yun. As he moved forward, his eyes were stuck on the black jade box, and they were filled with strong envy that he couldn’t restrain, while many of the young people couldn’t stop from having to swallow their saliva. No one thought that this Overlord Pellet would ultimately belong to Yun Xiao, who had been seen as inconspicuous, and was nothing more than people’s gossip topic.

Compared to other people’s shock, one person’s joy could not be hidden... Number Seven Under Heaven. She yelled excitedly towards the family by her side, “Did you all hear that! Brother Yun was bestowed kingship... bestowed kingship! Waaaah! I knew... that Brother Yun is going to become the most amazing person ever!”

“Big Brother, Second Brother, Third Brother, Fourth Brother, Fifth Brother, Sixth Brother! You all kept looking down upon Brother Yun... but now Brother Yun has been bestowed kingship by the Little Demon Empress herself! He is a hundred times better than you all, what qualification do you all still have to look down

upon him in the future!" Number Seven Under Heaven held her fists, blew her cheeks, and used her strongest rebuttal toward her elder brothers. Following after, her excitement cooled down, and she became dejected, as she mumbled to herself, "But, Brother Yun is really pitiful, his biological parents are already... already..."

"This guy, I can't believe he had such a background." Number Three Under Heaven scratched his chin, and said with a wry mouth, "Seventh Sister, don't be so excited just yet. Now that this fellow's identity is not like it used to be, in addition to the reversal of the Yun Family's momentum, I'm afraid that there will be many Duke Palaces' princesses going for him themselves. By then he wouldn't even bother with you anymore."

"You're talking nonsense!" Number Seven Under Heaven strongly slapped Number Three Under Heaven, and said angrily, "Brother Yun is not someone like that. He will only like me for all his life. Hmph!"

"I can't believe Yun Xiao's past hid this kind of debt of gratitude, no wonder Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou treated him like their own all these years. Even though outsiders spoke a lot of rumors, they still love him and protected him a lot," Greatest Ambition Under Heaven said with realization.

Unparalleled Under Heaven gave Number Seven Under Heaven a look, and said with a smile, "With someone like Yun Che in the future generation, and with the Little Demon Empress' promise in front of everyone, the force of the Yun Family's ascension will not be in question. Yun Xiao, who is being bestowed kingship now, has become the second king after the Demon King. Now, the question

isn't whether or not he is good enough for Seventh Treasure, but if Seventh Treasure is good enough for him, heheheheh."

Unparalleled Under Heaven laughed in an incredibly mischievous manner. Greatest Ambition Under Heaven scoffed slightly, and didn't speak.

When Xiao Yun received the black jade box holding the Overlord Pellet, his brain was still in a fog. Even after Duke Baoqing had stepped back and left, he was still stunned and couldn't speak.

The Little Demon Empress said, "Xiao Yun, right now your profound strength is just half a step into the Tyrant Profound Realm. Taking this Overlord Pellet can help you make a breakthrough one day, and step into the realm of Overlords. The date of the ceremony of bestowing kingship will be picked and held after the Grand Ceremony. You can step down for now."

"Yes..." Xiao Yun responded. He then raised his head, and asked suddenly, "May I ask... if I can give this Overlord Pellet to someone else?"

The Little Demon Empress said without any emotion, "Since it has been granted to you, whatever you want to do with it,: use it yourself, give it away, destroy it, throw it away, it's all up to you."

"Xiao Yun thanks the Little Demon Empress." Xiao Yun's expression seemed to be more relaxed and joyous. He carefully held the black jade box, and stepped away under the differently expressed gazes of everyone.

“Yun Che, are you satisfied like this?” The Little Demon Empress asked Yun Che.

“Of course I am satisfied. I thank Little Demon Empress for fulfilling my wish.” Yun Che sincerely nodded and said.

“If so, what is your second request?” The Little Demon Empress asked.

Yun Che expression became serious. He stood by Yun Canghai’s body, turned, and faced the seven patriarchs in the east wing who were unsettled... When he cast his sight towards them, the seven patriarchs’ hearts all tightened simultaneously. Before, they were continuously tossed around by Yun Che, and at this moment when they faced Yun Che’s suddenly darkened face, they almost became birds that were startled by the sight of an archer’s bow.

Without disappointing them, Yun Che raised his arm, pointed his finger straight at the seven of them, and said in a slow and determined voice, “Helian, Jiufang, Chiyang, Nangong, Xiao, Bai, and Lin... I want the Patriarchs of these seven families, at this hall today, in front of my grandfather’s body, with everyone under heaven watching... to kneel and repent to my grandfather... and swear to be loyal to the Little Demon Empress for their whole lives! Or else their descendants will be slaves and prostitutes for ten thousand generations!!”

The countless things that Yun Che had said today had already been extremely shocking, but when he spoke those words, it once

again made everyone... especially the people from Demon Imperial City, heavily shocked. He pointed at the seven patriarchs, and every word was in an incredibly forceful commanding tone. Moreover, the ones he commanded... were the seven great Guardian Families' patriarchs!

But referring to Yun Che's actions and words from before, it wasn't all too surprising to people that he would say something like this now. Everyone knew what the seven families did to the Yun Family and to Yun Canghai. They already confessed it themselves, so morally speaking, they should apologize and ask for forgiveness from Yun Canghai.

As for swearing loyalty to the Little Demon Empress, it was something even more unquestionable.

The seven patriarchs were all gritting their teeth inwardly, and they were extremely angry in their hearts. Everything Yun Che said and did, were enumerating their "heavy crimes", stepping on their reputations, ripping off their disguises, ruthlessly reprimanding them as if they were stripped naked under everyone's sight until they couldn't rebut anymore, and there was no place for them to hide from their shame. They knew best about what they had been doing for these hundred years... but to make them kneel and repent to Yun Canghai in front of everyone, as the patriarchs of their respective Guardian Families, how could they be willing to do so!

Because this would be equal to their seven families bowing their heads to the Yun Family in front of everyone under heaven today!!

Helian Kuang's face darkened, forced himself to laugh coldly and said, "Yun Che, as a little son from the the Yun Family, you do not have the qualifications to request us to do anything..."

"Patriarch Helian, you are mistaken!" Helian Kuang hadn't finished talking, and he was interrupted by Yun Che unrestrainedly. He used an even stiffer and deeper voice than Helian Kuang and said, "I am not asking you, I am commanding you! Request? Heh, the dirty things that you all have done over these hundred years were without good intent to try to collapse our Yun Family, you all know clearly yourself. Who were the ones who degraded my grandfather's honor? You all also know clearer than anyone else! You treat my Yun Family like this, and you still want my Yun Family to 'ask' you? Heh, my Yun Family's people are not that cheap... it's a command! Because this is what you owe our Yun Family, owe my grandfather!"

"Also!" Not waiting for them to speak, Yun Che had already raised up the Demon Emperor's Seal, and roared deeply, "Don't say that I don't have the qualification to command you, because I have the Demon Emperor's Seal in my hands now, and if you don't obey today, I will never hand it to the Little Demon Empress!"

"Earlier, didn't you call losing the Demon Emperor's Seal a fault larger than the heavens, and that our Yun Family, who had lost the Demon Emperor's Seal, had committed a sin so great that our whole family should be exterminated? You would crush all your bones if it were for the Demon Emperor's Seal, and you could give up your own dignity and honor if it were for loyalty... and now, there is no need for you to risk dying to go to the Profound Sky Continent to retrieve the Demon Emperor's Seal, no need for you to risk anything or use any resources. The only thing you need to

do is the one thing that you should have done. Do the thing that the ones who have the littlest sense of honor should do to let the Demon Emperor's Seal be returned into the hands of the Little Demon Empress, and let the whole Illusory Demon Realm be reborn... I think you seven great patriarchs of Guardian Families shouldn't have any reason to reject, right? Unless all of the things you have said before, and the 'loyalty' and 'honor' from your mouths were just some meaningless fart!"

The faces of the seven patriarchs immediately became stiff and awful, like feces that were air-dried for several days. Not only did Yun Che want them to kneel before Yun Canghai and repent in front of everyone, he also completely sealed their way out... and what was used to seal their way out... were clearly the things that they said "righteously" when they were stating the Yun Family's "sins" earlier.

Chapter 581 – Public Outrage

The seven Patriarchs' faces all darkened, but even after some time, no one stepped forward, nor did anyone speak... They had been forced into such a state by Yun Che. If they knelt down in front of everyone and apologized, it would mean that they bowed down to the Yun Family. However, if they refused, they would have fallen into the trap that Yun Che had set and their reputations and even their Families' reputations might crumble throughout Illusory Demon Realm. They were stuck between a rock and a hard place, and they all waited for someone to act. However, after some time had passed, not one person stepped forward, causing the entire scene to turn extremely awkward.

"Heheheh..." Yun Che looked at them and laughed mockingly, "So it's true, my words have already been clear enough. Regarding the right and wrong in this matter, I think that I have stated it out clearly. Despite this, the seven Patriarchs of the Guardian Families are actually still indifferent! Everyone seated here is either a lord, hegemon, powerhouse or a star of the young generation, the pillars of the past, present and future. Demon Imperial City is the most crucial core of the entire Illusory Demon Realm. This Demon Empress Reign Ceremony is a valuable experience for all of you, as I believe that at this point, everyone has already clearly seen the true problems that lies within the core which is Demon Imperial City! All of you should be able to clearly differentiate the right from the wrong, the loyal from the traitorous, as well as who truly deserves the title of the 'Guardian Family' and who are the poison that needs to be eradicated!"

Yun Che's words echoed loudly within the hall. His words were so straightforward that they were a thousand times sharper than knives. Such words, even the Little Demon Empress would not

have put it so directly, as those he targeted were the seven strongest forces within Illusory Demon Realm and any one of them would be able shock Illusory Demon Realm, never mind all seven families.

If it were any other occasion, Yun Che would definitely not utter such words, as this was an extremely irrational action. However, right then and there, he shouted without regard. His voice was deafening, as though he wished that the entire populace in Illusory Demon Realm could hear him clearly.

Yun Che's words caused numerous people to tremble in fear. Indeed, right now, everyone could already see things clearly. Even so, just how many people would dare give a reply in front of the power and influence of the seven great Guardian Families... However, just as Yun Che had finished speaking, an agitated and elderly voice rang from the back of the seats.

"Well said!"

This elderly voice that came from the back caused everyone to be shocked. The seven patriarchs' gaze grew concentrated as they looked towards the source of the voice. And at this time, the elder who spoke flew forward and landed beside Yun Che.

The elder wore a simple gray robe, with both his hair and beard already snow-white. The signs of old age were carved all over his face, and even his back was slightly bent. Seeing this elder, a commotion broke out within the hall and many people called out his name in shock...

Among the heroes that were gathered within the Demon Imperial Hall, the hegemon of a region could only be considered average.

However, this elder could most definitely not!

Because he was the region lord of the biggest city in Illusory Demon Realm other than Demon Imperial City, —— Sky Demon Region's Region Lord Qin Zheng. He was already a thousand four hundred years old, and in terms of seniority, he was even higher than the late Demon Emperor! When the late Demon Emperor ascended to the throne a thousand years ago, he was already the region chief of Sky Demon Region, and even now, he was still the region lord! Among everyone present, he was the only person to have served under three generations of Demon Emperors. In terms of seniority, no one in the Imperial Demon Hall could match him.

Qin Zheng's temperament was famous for its righteousness. Serving as the region lord of Sky Demon Region for a thousand years, he was highly respected within the Sky Demon Region and even the entire Illusory Demon Realm. Even the late Demon Emperor treated him with great respect and naturally, the Little Demon Empress followed suit. He was one of the few people that existed outside of Demon Imperial City who had words that carried the same weight as those of someone from a Guardian Family.

However, Qin Zheng usually gave off the impression of someone who was calm and composed, and no one had expected his angry howl and step forward today.

“Region Lord Qin?” The Little Demon Empress looked at him in shock as she revealed her respect which she rarely showed.

Qin Zheng took a step forward, bowed respectfully and said, “I plead the Little Demon Empress to pardon this subject’s offense. However, as a subject of Illusory Demon Realm, this old subject has some things that he must do, as well as some things that he must say.”

When Qin Zheng had finished speaking, he suddenly turned around and knelt on one knee towards Yun Canghai’s body. He said in shame, “The old Qin Zheng is here specifically to ask the Demon King for forgiveness!”

Yun Che hurried forward, stretching a hand out to try to support him up, “Old senior, this is…”

Qin Zheng waved him off and remained kneeling, strongly refusing to stand up, “A century ago, a Guardian Family Patriarch personally traveled five thousand kilometers to seek this old one to talk about the Demon King’s sins, and wanted this old one to garner support from the entire Sky Demon Region to condemn the Demon King and force the Little Demon Empress to punish the Yun Family for their wrongdoings. Otherwise, the Illusory Demon Realm would be chaotic… The old one has lived in vain for more than a thousand years and was actually easily blinded and scolded the Demon King for an entire century. Not only had I destroyed the prestigious name of the Demon King within the Sky Demon Region, I nearly turned him into a sinner that destroyed Illusory Demon Realm…”

“This old one has failed the Demon King, failed the late Demon Emperor and Little Demon Empress, failed the Yun Family, failed Sky Demon Region, failed everyone in the world!!”

Qin Zheng’s words were unaffectedly filled with sorrow and regret. Every word he said was filled with deep emotion and everyone that heard them felt their hearts trembling. When he finished, his aged eyes were already glinting with tears.

Yun Che lowered himself and replied in gratitude, “Old senior, you don’t have to blame yourself. After all, you did not know the complete truth then and were deluded by some villains…”

“No!” Qin Zheng shook his head, “A mistake is a mistake. Even if this old one were to kneel to the spirit of the Demon King for ten years, it would definitely be what is deserved.” He looked towards Yun Che and cupped his hands together and seriously bowed, “Child, this old one really needs to thank you. If it were not for you allowing this old one to see the truth, providing this old one with the chance to repent my sins, when I pass on, how would I even have the face to meet the Demon King, how would I even have the face to meet the Demon Emperor?!”

Yun Che hurriedly held onto Qin Zheng’s arm and said, “Old senior, you mustn’t do this. I am just a small junior and am not deserving of your great courtesy. Not only is senior righteous, you are as broad-minded as the ocean. Even if you had been wrong for a hundred years, I believe you did not mean any harm. The Demon Emperor and Grandfather in heaven would definitely not blame you one bit.”

Qin Zheng looked at Yun Che and nodded joyfully, “You are undoubtedly the Demon King’s grandson. This old one has seen many young and talents throughout life, yet, not one of them is comparable to you. Honestly speaking, this old one has been worried about the future of Illusory Demon Realm for the past century. However, now that the Demon Emperor’s Seal has been returned, and a junior that has even impressed this old one has appeared in Illusory Demon Realm, even if I were to pass on now, I would definitely rest assured.”

Yun Che shook his head and said, “This junior does not deserve such praise from senior…”

“No, you do deserve it.”

A thunderous voice came from midair and a burly man with a black beard landed beside Qin Zheng. He directly knelt down with one knee towards the body of Yun Canghai, “South Sun City Lord Lei Yunjian is here specifically to seek the Demon King’s forgiveness! I have firmly believed that I have never done anything wrong, but today, I found out that for the past century, I, Lei Yunjian, had been blind and am worse than a beast!!”

Just as Yun Che was about to speak, numerous figures appeared in midair at the same time and landed near Yun Canghai’s corpse, and all of them knelt down towards him…

“South Border Commander Zhao Zhenzhi is here to seek the Demon King’s forgiveness…”

“Yellow Wind Region Lord Ouyang Xian is here to seek senior Demon King’s forgiveness... Thinking back to my actions and words for the past hundred years, I deserve to die in shame...”

“North River Region Lord Dan Haokong has failed the Demon King... has failed the late Demon Emperor... For the past hundred years, I have been blinded in both my eyes and my heart!”

“...”

Ever since Sky Demon Region Lord Qin Zheng had moved, more and more people left their seats and knelt down in front of Yun Canghai, repenting their mistakes in front of his body. From one to tens to hundreds to thousands and finally ten thousand...

Within less than fifteen minutes, the previously filled seats of the Demon Imperial Hall were now nearly empty. The area designated by the Little Demon Empress as the battle arena was now filled by waves and waves of people, all in front Yun Canghai’s body, kneeling down on one knee...

Nobody had expected to see such a scene.

For the past century, the loyal and courageous Demon King who even gave up his life for Illusory Demon Realm had been treated as a sinner who had committed a heinous crime. Countless people had criticized, insulted, and even spread the bad rumors through their own regions... Now that the truth had been revealed, and seeing the Demon King’s body, anyone who knew shame and had even a little conscience would feel greatly ashamed of themselves.

But in front of the seven families who had clearly come out as the enemies of the Yun Family, who would dare step out in front of everyone and repent in front of Demon King's body even if they were ashamed? However, when Qin Zheng became the first person to step out, the situation changed drastically. More and more people came forward, and towards the end, those who did not step forward to admit their crimes had become strangers. Sitting down, they felt uncomfortable as though they were being criticized and looked down upon from everywhere... In the end, not only were there city lords, region lords, and commanders, even the hegemons of great forces were all kneeling in front of the Demon King's body, repenting.

The situation was completely out of control. As Duke Huai stood there, his face became stiffer than a corpse's and his body trembled continuously. Before the Demon Empress' Reign Ceremony, he had thought that everything would be under his control. However, because of a certain Yun Che, nothing went according to his plans and it started becoming extremely unfavorable. Even in his dreams, he had not expected that things would develop in such a way... Being the hegemons of an area, they had a chance to become the voice that caused the entire Illusory Demon Realm to condemn the Demon King and the Yun Family, and they could similarly cause the entire Illusory Demon Realm to praise the Demon King and the Yun Family. Furthermore, due to the guilt of the past century, Yun Canghai and the Yun Family's good name would be restored quickly and it might even rebound several times. At that time, the support the Yun Family gained from the public would be sufficient to allow them to stand firmly.

Tears welled up in the eyes of everyone in the Yun Family. Yun Qinghong stood up and slowly gestured, " Yun Qinghong... thanks

everyone.”

Qin Zheng looked up and said with a sense of loss, “We were only admitting our mistakes and repenting over the major sin we committed. Even if Patriarch Yun were to blame and chide us, it is undoubtedly justifiable, so why do you need to thank us? Instead...”

Qin Zheng suddenly turned around and looked towards the seven Patriarchs who were standing there. His gaze immediately turned cold, “Heliang Kuang, it was you who personally came to find this old one all those years ago and it was also you who made me use the entire Sky Demon Region to apply pressure on the Little Demon Empress! The one who greatly incited the public’s opinion within Sky Demon Region was also your Helian Family! At that time, this old one had naively believed that your Helian Family had only wanted to punish the Yun Family to quell the public’s outrage and was only doing so with the big picture of Illusory Demon Realm in mind. However, from what I have learned today, all of this was obviously for your personal gain. You only wanted to slander the Yun Family and Demon King!”

“Now that the truth is out and the Demon King’s body lays here, your Helian Family are obviously the ones that needs to apologize to Demon King the most... Why are you still standing there indifferently?!”

“And the rest of you... You seven Patriarchs have already personally admitted that you’ve worked together and spread false rumors about the Demon King within Illusory Demon Realm a hundred years ago, which led to the Demon King being scolded by

the masses. You all have caused a generation of heroes to be lowered to being grave sinners for an entire century. Why is it that when facing the Demon King's body, you are all unwilling to admit your mistakes and repent! Even though all of us have made mistakes too, we knew how to admit our mistakes and repent. Is it that your prestigious Guardian Families do not have the demeanor to do so?!"

"You Guardian Families have power that is as vast as the sky and no one dares to offend you. However, today, if you do not apologize to Demon King, not only would this old one look down on you, I would clearly inform the entire Sky Demon Region how you all act! This old one is already half a step into his grave, I'm not afraid of your revenge!"

Qin Zheng's words that were deafening and filled with rage were targeted straight at Helian Kuang and the six other Patriarchs. When he finished speaking, an elder beside Qin Zheng shouted as well, "This old man agrees with what Region Lord Qin has said! If you all do not apologize to the Demon King, it would be shaming your family's ten-thousand year-old prestigious name!!!"

Chapter 582 – Cornered

“Yes! You seven families need to apologize to your senior, the Demon King!”

“Even Region Lord Qin, this venerated senior, has taken the initiative to step forward and apologize before all those present. So as the main perpetrators, in addition to the matter concerning the Demon Emperor’s Seal… what reason do you have to refuse?! Aren’t you afraid of becoming the laughingstocks of the realm?!”

“Patriarch Chiyang, back in the day, your Chiyang Family sent people to our Southern Sea Region to proclaim the sins of the Demon King… But now that the truth is out, it would not be seen as excessive if your entire clan were to kneel in front of the Yun Family and apologize. Could it be that right now, you are not even willing to acknowledge your mistakes to the remains of the Demon King?”

“Do you not feel the least bit ashamed or guilty when you are faced with the corpse of the Demon King?! If that is truly so, even though all of you are part of the Guardian Families, we will still look down on you!”

Not a single person who was able to gain admittance into this Demon Imperial Hall was a fool. What they had seen and heard two today were two clearly divided factions, Duke Huai, who was deliberately trying to provoke dissent, and the exaggerated arrogance of the seven Patriarchs and their suffocatingly obvious allegiance to him. Furthermore, all of this was painstakingly exposed by Yun Che, piece by piece, so how was it possible that the crowd would not smell anything fishy by now?

The thing that stood out the most was that... the seven families had ganged up to fiercely oppose the Yun Family. This was coupled with the fact that the same seven families had also instigated and pushed for the Demon King and the Yun Family to be found guilty. It was definitely premeditated and it might even hide some kind of scheme that they did not dare think too deeply about.

Under the driving impetus of the seven families one hundred years ago, all the hegemons here became accomplices and chess pieces, even to the extent of becoming sinners who defiled the name loyalty and devotion. These hegemons had failed the descendants of the Demon King, so how could their hearts not be filled with anger and regret? However, the other party still consisted of the seven great Guardian Families, so they could not afford to offend them... But when someone raised his head, the rest corresponded as well, and the situation had naturally become completely different from before.

Qin Zheng's words were just like a drop in the ocean, yet they generated a tsunami of waves. All the region lords, city lords, and hegemons stared at the seven families with undisguised outrage as they exchanged heated words with each other. For a period of time, the entire Demon Imperial Hall was filled with voices denouncing the seven families; the sound of this criticism grew more and more deafening and more and more ferocious.

The faces of all the seven Patriarchs twitched violently, a sheen of cold sweat appeared on their foreheads; their hearts felt like they were being weighed down by a thirty thousand kilogram boulder. Even if they were to be severely reprimanded and scolded by the Demon Emperor himself, they would not feel as much

pressure as they were feeling now. If they were to pick any random person out of all of the people who were criticizing them right now, that person would have no choice but to bend his head to them. But if all the people whom they originally regarded as lesser mortals banded together, they represented the will of the entire Illusory Demon Realm and all the people in it!

"Duke Huai... What... What should we do right now?" The seven Patriarchs hurriedly sent sound transmissions to Duke Huai while each and every one of their bodies became matted with sweat. They were incomparably clear that given the current situation, making a single misstep today would cause the prestigious reputations that they had held for ten thousand years to drop like a rock. The situation was so severe that it was possible that they would be targeted by the entire Illusory Demon Realm if they made a mistake.

Duke Huai had practically ground two of his teeth into fragments. All these years of scheming had resulted in Duke Huai possessing a greater power base than that of the Little Demon Empress, but his movements had always been slow and restricted, mainly because the will of the people was something that he could only dream of having over the past few years.

Today's Demon Empress Reign Ceremony, when all the heroes of the realm were gathered, was the excellent opportunity he had always been waiting for! He had genuinely staked all his ambitions on today, but who would have thought that before he could make a single move, Yun Che would smash his plan into the ground... But it did not stop here. In the instant that he was caught unawares, the will of the people had shifted to the Yun Family, and the seven Guardian Families that he had acquired at great expense had

become the enemy of all those around them in the blink of an eye...

Regarding the Yun Family's hundred years of vilification; not only were they unable to expel the Yun Family from the ranks of the Guardian Families, they had even evoked the guilt, remorse, and wrath of all the heroes of the realm. And not only did the hearts of the people, the one thing he wanted to grasp the most, not sway towards him, instead, they sided completely with the parties opposed to him.

His plan had just begun, but it had been completely ruined and even made him look extremely miserable and wretched. This was a result that he had not even dreamed would happen. He ground his teeth together and exclaimed in an incomparably deep voice, "What else can we do?! Hurry up and apologize to that corpse... or are you waiting to drown to death under the curses of everyone under heaven?!!"

Now that things have come this far, apologizing to Yun Canghai's corpse was something they had to do no matter what. If not, the consequences would be so severe that even as a Guardian Family, they might not be able to bear it. So at this moment, the seven Patriarchs simultaneously gnashed their teeth and made their way through the multitudinous crowd as they flew towards Yun Canghai's body... after which, they knelt down with incomparable difficulty.

The Demon Imperial Hall fell into a hush and the gazes of all the people were concentrated on the figures of these seven people. For Helian Kuang and his six compatriots, these gazes were akin to the looks given to criminals who were being judged, and it was

extremely unbearable for them. The seven of them had never dreamed that they, as Patriarchs of Guardian Families, would actually fall into such a predicament one day.

Helian Kuang gnashed his teeth fiercely and after that, he gave a violent exhale, putting all his effort into portraying a calm and serene facade. He bent his head towards the body of Yun Canghai and declared, “Most revered Demon King, this junior was initially unable to see the forest for the trees, and in a moment of folly, this junior presumptuously thought that he was acting on behalf of the entire Illusory Demon Realm. But this junior would never have imagined that he would commit such a grave mistake instead, so this junior humbly seeks forgiveness from the most revered Demon King.”

Even though Helian Kuang had sought forgiveness, he had made his ‘sin’ sound extremely trivial. The words from his mouth muddled it to become something that was done for the sake of Illusory Demon Realm. Yun Che gave a cold, silent laugh but he did not speak. Chiyang Bailie, Jiufang Kui, Bai Yi, Nangong Yan, Xiao Xifeng and Lin Guiyan all followed suit and strode forward to seek forgiveness. The words that they shouted out were exactly the same as the words uttered by Helian Kuang.

When the seven Patriarchs had risen to their feet, their faces were so black that it looked like they had climbed out of the bottom of a pot. They shot glances at Yun Che through the corners of their eyes, as they all wished to tear him apart with their bare teeth.

Even though it was clear that the ‘admittance of guilt’ on the part

of the seven Patriarchs lacked conviction, because they had bowed their heads towards the body of Yun Canghai for all to see despite their status as the Patriarchs of the Guardian Families, no one could utter any further condemnation against them. Yun Che silently looked at Yun Canghai's peaceful corpse as a sour feeling invaded his calm heart... Grandfather, the rehabilitation of the Yun Family cannot be accredited to me. If not for the fact that you stubbornly defended the Demon Emperor's Seal to your dying breath for a hundred years... if not for your loyalty and righteousness that is reflected by the sun and the moon, even though I have immense ability, I would still not be able to cause the Yun Family to gain the hearts of the people. It was Grandfather who used his own life to allow me to see the light of day again... yet what I can do for Grandfather is only this much... It is not even a fraction of the affection that Grandfather had showed to me.

"Haha, the seven Patriarchs have personally gone down on their knees to acknowledge their sin against the Demon King. Even though it was something that had to be done, it has clearly demonstrated the broadness of the hearts of these seven Patriarchs, as well as their noble bearing!" Duke Huai said as he stood up with a serene expression. He calmly praised the seven people who had clearly committed a grave mistake and who were blatantly despised by all those who were present here and his demeanor was like that of a person who was completely uninvolved in the current messy state of affairs. He looked towards Yun Che and said in a steady voice, "Yun Che, the seven Patriarchs have disregarded their own dignity and have gone down on their knees to acknowledge their sins against the Demon King. This has been in complete compliance of your wishes! So now, it is time for you to return the Demon Emperor's Seal to the Little Demon Empress."

“It looks like Duke Huai’s memory is not that good!” Yun Che blandly said as he slanted his eyes, “I had said it before very clearly. If you want me to return the Demon Emperor’s Seal, these seven people must first kneel in repentance in front of my grandfather, and after they have done so, they still need to swear loyalty to the Little Demon Empress once more! I certainly did not see any of them swearing loyalty towards the Little Demon Empress!”

Duke Huai’s brows were pinched together as he declared in a low voice, “Yun Che, on the account that you are not only our junior but also the descendant of the Demon King, this duke and the seven Patriarchs have tried to be patient and accommodating with you in every possible way, so do not presume, lest you be too overbearing…”

Duke Huai and the seven Patriarchs were definitely being patient, accommodating and willing to compromise, but as long as one was not blind, you could tell that they were doing so under duress. It was only after Yun Che’s methodical coercion that they had no choice but to be accommodating and willing to compromise. In the eyes of everyone else, it was a small matter indeed to make the seven Patriarchs swear allegiance to the Little Demon Empress for all to see… Because as members of the Guardian Families, being loyal to the Little Demon Empress was their duty in the first place.

But Duke Huai was extremely aware of Yun Che’s true motive!

Yun Che wanted them to swear their loyalty once more… Furthermore the oath he wanted them to swear was the venomous

oath, ‘If we were to rebel, then our descendants will be slaves and prostitutes for ten thousand generations’! If they swore such a venomous oath, it would undoubtedly pierce a poisoned needle through the heart of these seven Patriarchs, and if they continued to follow Duke Huai’s uprising, they would undoubtedly curse themselves and their descendents. And because all the heroes of the realm were present to bear witness, the entire Illusory Demon Realm would remember the venomous oath made by these seven Patriarchs.

This not only sickened the seven Patriarchs, it also sickened Duke Huai!

If the seven Patriarchs refused, then it undoubtedly announced to all the heroes of the realm that they had something to hide... At that point, it would not even have to be Yun Che, anybody who had a glib tongue could take the opportunity to smash an indestructible basin of shit on top of the heads of all the seven Patriarchs.

Yun Che’s move had put them in a position where if they advanced, it was sickening and if they retreated it was still sickening... It was even more malicious than the curse of a devil.

“I am being too overbearing?” Just as expected, the moment that Duke Huai opened his mouth, Yun Che’s counterstroke promptly followed, “May I venture to ask Duke Huai, in what way have I been too overbearing? As the Patriarchs who lead their respective Guardian Families, for them to swear loyalty to the Little Demon Empress is originally the only right and proper thing to do! They have been loyal to the Demon Emperor’s clan for ten thousand

years, and right now I am only asking them to swear an oath to reaffirm their loyalty! It is not only giving them an opportunity to once again express their loyalty to the Little Demon Empress, but it is also to allow the Demon Emperor's Seal to return to its rightful owner. This is simply the most simple thing to do under heaven, it is not the least bit excessive or disagreeable!! So how can you say that I am being too overbearing?"

Duke Huai's chest rose and fell violently. He was aware that Yun Che was going to say such a thing and he was also aware that in front of all the heroes of the realm, he could not refute a single word that he had said... The Guardian Families' existence revolved around their loyalty to the Demon Emperor's clan; this was common knowledge for all the people within the Illusory Demon Realm. If any of the Guardian Families betrayed the Demon Emperor's clan, they would undoubtedly earn the condemnation and enmity of the entire Illusory Demon Realm. Duke Huai's mind whirled and he reluctantly said, "All the Guardian Families have been loyal to the Demon Emperor for a whole ten thousand years and the whole world knows that none of them have wavered! Yet you would force these seven Patriarchs to swear such a venomous oath! It is evident that you are slighting them and calling their loyalty into question! Hmph, all the so-called oaths that are sworn in this world will forever only be empty words. If they were truly perfidious, even if the oath they swore was one hundred times more venomous, what effect would it have?!"

"Duke Huai has indeed hit the nail on the head!" Yun Che said as he nodded his head and gave a dry laugh, "Since this venomous oath is only a string of empty words, then if just casually shouting out these empty words would not only profess one's loyalty, but also cause the Demon Emperor's Seal to return to the hands of the Little Demon Empress, I think that not a single person would have

reason to reject, am I wrong? So why did Duke Huai just accuse me of being too overbearing then?”

“...” Duke Huai was left completely speechless.

“Hah...” Yun Che gave a cold laugh, “If I requested for them to represent their entire clan when they swore this oath, it would indeed have been rather forceful. After all, even though they are the Patriarchs of their families, they would be unable to represent and decide the will of every person within their clan. However, my request was merely that they themselves swore that oath! If these seven Patriarchs were truly loyal to the Little Demon Empress, even if this oath was ten thousand times more venomous, they would still remain calm and not a hint of hesitation or alarm would creep into their hearts! Instead, they would cheerfully use this as a pretext to express their undying loyalty towards the Little Demon Empress in front of all the heroes of the realm!”

“If even this simple request causes conflict and bewilderment... Hah, then isn’t it telling all of us present that you have something to hide?! Because if you swear such an oath, you would actually be cursing yourself!!”

“Not only that!” Without waiting for Duke Huai or the seven Patriarchs to respond, Yun Che suddenly extended his hand and pointed his finger towards Duke Huai as he said with tightly furrowed eyebrows, “Duke Huai, I simply cannot understand why you would speak out against this. An act which is not only mind-numbingly simple but also beneficial towards the Illusory Demon Royal Family. As an Illusory Demon Royal Duke, you should be rejoicing in such an act. Yet you keep speaking out against it, could

it be that Duke Huai, you…”

Yun Che’s word stopped right there, but anyone who heard it would understand the meaning of his words. After a short pause, Yun Che’s expression and tone changed and he said, “Duke Huai, I may only be a lowly junior but there is something that I need to warn Duke Huai about… In Illusory Demon Realm, if anyone betrays the Demon Emperor, even if it is a member of the Guardian Families, he would at most be despised by all. But Duke Huai, you… and all of the members of the Royal Family who are present, if you have harbor any rebellious thoughts in your heart, even the heavens would not be able to overlook it!”

The expressions of all the members of the Royal Family seated in the east wing turned ashen, and Duke Zhong exclaimed in a deep voice, “Yun Che… what do you mean when you say such a thing?!”

“Duke Zhong, is it truly so hard to understand?!” Yun Che’s eyes narrowed slightly and he replied in an incomparably solemn tone, “Everyone here knows that in the beginning, the first Demon Emperor conquered the whole Illusory Demon Realm and brought it out of an era of endless chaos and ushered in an era of peace and calm that has lasted for ten thousand years! In the beginning, the ones who accompanied the first Demon Emperor though all his battles as he united the Illusory Demon Realm were the Twelve Guardian Families! Ten thousand years ago, the Twelve Guardian Families were the arms of the original Demon Emperor. In the ten thousand years that have passed, they have always been the protective walls surrounding the Demon Emperor. So it could indeed be said that they have covered themselves in glory. The position and prestige that the Twelve Guardian Families have today is indeed something that they deserve.”

“But all of you members of the Royal Family, it is only because you have inherited a portion of the Demon Emperor’s bloodline that you have been treated as the highest nobility since your birth. Possessing the grandest positions, having access to the best resources, and living in a lap of luxury that the common man would never hope to enjoy even once in his lifetime. Furthermore, none of you needed to contribute anything, and neither did you leave behind any legacy of blood and glory on the field of battle! All that you have is due to the fact that you have inherited the bloodline of the Demon Emperor’s clan! Therefore, all that you have is due to the favor of the Demon Emperor’s clan!!

“You can enjoy all of this with a clear conscience, but none of you must ever forget who was the one that gave this to you! Furthermore, there cannot even be the slightest hint of treachery in your hearts. If not, you will simply be ungrateful and treacherous as you try to bite that hand that fed you! Even the heavens and earth will not be able to tolerate your actions!”

“Right now, the Demon Emperor’s clan is going through the greatest crisis it has faced in the last ten thousand years. The previous Demon Emperor has died, the Little Demon Emperor has died and now only the Little Demon Empress is left to prop up everything by herself… But because she is a woman, she was ceaselessly questioned. All of you who belong to the Illusory Demon Royal Family have enjoyed ten thousand years of favor from the line of the Demon Emperor, and now when the line of the Demon Emperor has sunk into an unprecedented predicament, isn’t it the best time for your to repay the line of the Demon Emperor?!”

“If at this time, any member of the Royal Family harbors treachery in his heart instead of committing his all to protect and assist the Little Demon Empress, then they truly have no conscience left in their hearts and they are even lower than dogs and pigs! Ugly and shameless wretches who will surely be struck by heavenly lightning!”

Chapter 583 – Suspension Of Ceremony

"…" Duke Huai's lips turned purple as both of his hands quivered slightly. His chest nearly burst open. This was the most malicious insult he had received in his entire lifetime, and what was even more painful than suffering this insult was the fact that he couldn't even retort.

On the surface, it was a "reminder", but in reality, it was a direct slap to Duke Huai, and a resounding slap of abuse to the faces of the east wing's Duke Palaces, causing all the dukes and families on the west wing to become dumbstruck. As for those dukes in the east wing, every one of their faces was uglier than the next… and in this kind of situation, some Duke Palaces had even begun to regret attaching themselves to Duke Huai.

Not only were Yun Che's words a huge scolding, they were also a set of incomparably heavy shackles, looping over their disloyal ducal bodies and causing them to feel so unwell to the point that they wished to die.

"Duke Huai, and all you various dukes, is there anything wrong with what I, Yun Che, said? If there's anything wrong, please, point out my error." Yun Che said in an extremely slow manner as his gaze swept the east wing.

Duke Huai, Duke Zhong… and all the most imposing dukes of the east wing were in absolute silence; not a single one of them spoke out to retort or berate. At this time, their current state of mind was as though they had been fed feces; not only could they not spit it out, they also could not resist, and had to unanimously nod and

admit that it was right for them to be fed feces...

The Little Demon Empress had been silently watching Yun Che since the very start, with a complicated expression of confusion apparent in her eyes. In this Demon Empress Reign Ceremony, she was originally prepared to answer everything, but she didn't expect that everything that she originally believed would happen did not occur. This grand ceremony had become Yun Che's one man show. Even Duke Huai, who the Guardian Families were powerless against, who she herself would describe as "scary", had been soundly defeated by the Yun Che who had "come out of nowhere", while also cause seven world-shaking Guardian Families to nearly become fools.

Beneath her gaze, Yun Che suddenly turned around and faced her, then raised the Demon Emperor's Seal in his hands once more, saying, "Little Demon Empress, please excuse Yun Che's previous stubbornness. Yun Che shall now return this Demon Emperor's Seal to the Little Demon Empress."

After he finished speaking, he slowly advanced and offered the Demon Emperor's Seal to the Little Demon Empress.

The two's gazes were relatively close, and the image of a naked young girl's jade body within the water that night surfaced in Yun Che's mind unconsciously. A strange expression immediately flashed through the depths of his eyes, and even the corners of his mouth twitched afterwards. The Little Demon Empress' razor-sharp eyes caught that trace of lewdness in his eyes, and an ice-cold killing intent instantly appeared in hers, causing Yun Che to nearly shiver in coldness. She didn't immediately take the Demon

Emperor's Seal, and instead asked calmly, "You're not going to continue pursuing the request you put forth just a moment ago?"

"No need." Yun Che shook his head and continued, "The Demon Emperor's Seal is originally an object belonging to the Demon Emperor's clan; returning something to its rightful owner is just something you do. It was just that this Demon Emperor's Seal bore proof of my grandfather's loyalty and life. What my grandfather paid in addition to how he had been treated just made me unable to let go so easily, so earlier, I used the help of the Demon Emperor's Seal to make the seven Patriarchs apologize to my grandfather and at the same time, remind a few people to never forget their duty and never lose their sense of morality... As a descendant of the Demon King, I don't want to see the thing my grandfather used his life to defend be met with the conspiracy of some wicked people!"

"Since I've already reminded these people, it's already enough. Otherwise, if there were people who hesitated and were unwilling to pledge loyalty after the end of this ceremony, wouldn't it disgust the Little Demon Empress and the entire world who is loyal to the Demon Empress?" Yun Che casually said a few words, but they were no doubt several knife stabs toward "some people".

The Little Demon Empress extended her hand and gently took the Demon Emperor's Seal with a tranquil face, her movements ever so careful and light as she clasped it in her hands. However, the Yun Che who was close to her still saw a slight turmoil in her eyes.

Since she was the only surviving member of the Demon Emperor's bloodline, no one truly understood what losing the

Demon Emperor's Seal meant to her, and no one knew how her heart throbbed at the moment. After sensing the burning temperature and pure Golden Crow aura of the Demon Emperor's Seal, she closed her eyes softly and then turned around, walking back to the imperial throne.

In front of the throne, the Little Demon Empress turned around, hands grasping the Demon Emperor's Seal. Her white slender fingers and smooth wrists looked as beautiful as the world's purest jade stone within the shine of the Demon Emperor Seal's clear firelight... However, in the entire Demon Imperial Hall, only Yun Che would be the one to have the thought to admire the Little Demon Empress' hands.

"The Demon Emperor's Seal that has been lost for a century has finally returned. This is a hugely fortuitous event, largely accredited to the Yun Family, and no one can deny that! With regards to the Yun Family's huge service, this empress will reward them greatly. As for the injustice the Yun Family had bore within these hundred years, this empress will also give them a proper compensation! As for all the rights and wrongs buried within this... this empress will also definitely investigate this thoroughly!"

The Little Demon Empress' gaze swept the great hall and the expressions of all those who had come in contact with it became sluggish; even their breathing had instantly stilled. With a shift of her arm, the Demon Emperor's Seal disappeared within her hands, and she said, "This empress had previously made an oath in front of my royal father's memorial tablet that I would use any and all means to retrieve the Demon Emperor's Seal, and that once I retrieved it, I would hold a memorial service for the late emperor.

This empress cannot violate the oath I promised to my royal father. This reign ceremony will be suspended for today. Everyone, please return to your residences, the ceremony will continue in three days!”

“Ah? This...” The Little Demon Empress’ sudden declaration to temporarily stop the ceremony caught everyone off guard, but it still seemed to be within reason. It seemed quite reasonable and fair that the Little Demon Empress immediately wanted to hold a memorial service to inform the late Demon Emperor and the Little Demon Emperor that such an important item like the Demon Emperor’s Seal had returned. Moreover, the Little Demon Empress also needed time to digest and think about how to respond to everything that had happened today.

“For the time being, the Demon King’s remains shall be with the Yun Family. Once we’ve selected an auspicious date, we will hold a burial ceremony using the highest standard of the royal family. Furthermore, when the Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley will open again in fifteen days. At that time, the Yun Family will also be permitted to choose thirty people to enter. I’d assume the other families and duke palaces have already made preparations; the Yun Family must also make their preparations as soon as possible within these fifteen days. During these three days, this empress needs to meditate to pay homage to my royal father. No one is allowed to disturb me, even if it is the greatest of all matters!”

“Everyone may disperse. We’ll discuss these matters in three days!”

After the Little Demon Empress finished, she didn’t wait for

anyone to respond before she enveloped her entire body in flames with a wave of her long, dark grey sleeve. When the flames totally scattered, her silhouette had already disappeared in place.

The Little Demon Empress' clean, abrupt departure left everyone staring at one another, not knowing what to do. Yun Che was also stunned... He had already set up the prelude perfectly. The Demon Emperor's Seal would thereby give the Little Demon Empress power when in her hands. She could now easily suppress the public disruption Duke Huai's faction caused, and at least not allow them to blindly act with gusto for the time being. However, once she obtained the Demon Emperor's Seal, she had actually chosen to suspend the Demon Empress Reign Ceremony, and even left so bluntly... just to pay homage to the late Demon Emperor.

With the Little Demon Empress' disposition, this kind of action shouldn't have been plausible.

Once the Little Demon Empress left, the great hall immediately broke into discussion. Yun Qinghong stood up and looked at his father's body at the center of the hall with a sorrowful heart, "Everyone, let's go... we should bring my father back home."

Yun Qinghong's soft sentence caused every elder to lose all control. As if they had gone mad, they charged to the heart of the great hall and fell down in front of Yun Canghai's body one after the other.

"Patriarch!!"

“Oh, Patriarch!!”

Considering their endless emotions, how could they even bother to take care of their appearances and prestige? They shouted in sorrow and wailed... no longer able to control their bawling. It could be said that they had experienced the fiercest joy and sadness of their entire lives today. Thinking back to when they received the news of his death a hundred years ago and everything the Yun Family had suffered since then, even if they possessed the strongest willpower, they were unable to keep their emotions from rioting.

“Yun Duanshui... pays respect to the Young Patriarch!” Second Elder Yun Duanshui bowed deeply at Yun Che, his face revealing agitation and respect which he only revealed when facing Yun Qinghong and Yun Canghai, “Previously, we did not know that the Young Patriarch had returned and showed negligence and disrespect. Our actions were truly punishable by death.”

“What is Second Elder saying...”

Just as Yun Che was about to go forward to support Yun Duanshui up; he had already been surrounded by the Yun family elders and disciples who paid their respects in unison, “We pay our respects to Young Patriarch!”

Today, Yun Che had reversed the ominous fate that was originally destined for the Yun Family and also helped eradicate an incoming storm. Everyone among the people that were in the Demon Imperial Hall today was so shocked that they thought he was a deity, especially the Yun Family members. Although he was

only in his twenties and had only returned to the Yun Family for three short months, everyone was paying their respects willingly and were completely convinced. A few elders and disciples who had treated him with disrespect usually were now filled with fright.

"You're indeed the Demon King's grandson, the son of the Yun Family Patriarch. Although this old one has lived for a thousand years, he has finally seen what a truly outstanding human is like today," exclaimed Qin Zheng thoughtfully, standing by Yun Che's side.

"Region Lord Qin is too kind." Yun Qinghong bowed respectfully, "This junior thanks Region Lord Qin for your righteous speech. Region Lord Qin does not need to worry. If the seven families dare to take revenge on you, I will not sit back idly."

"Hoho, this old one is only trying to repay his sins. If Patriarch Yun does not blame me, I'll be of utmost gratitude already. I definitely do not deserve your thanks." Qin Zheng waved it off as he replied with a smile, "As for Patriarch Yun's concerns, there's no need. This old one will probably enter his grave in a few more decades. There's no need for them to do anything against this old one."

"Congratulations to Patriarch Yun for reuniting with your beloved child... With such an heir, the Yun Family's return to former glory is only a matter of time." A region lord came forward to congratulate Yun Qinghong.

"I disagree with Region Lord Yue's words. Young Patriarch Yun

is only twenty-two and he filled us all with admiration. With Patriarch Yun and Yun Che in the Yun Family, and given the Little Demon Empress' high regard and promise, the Yun family would definitely grow beyond its former glory, hahahaha!"

"Brother Lin's words are true! Patriarch Yun, congratulations!"

The various heroes all congratulated Yun Qinghong in succession because all of them had realized that the Yun Family was now abruptly making a meteoric rise. Yun Xiao had been bestowed kingship; the Yun Family received Little Demon Empress' promise; Yun Qinghong's severely injured body miraculously recovered. Their lost glory was about to be restored and it would greatly increase as well... More importantly, the Yun Family had gained a Young Patriarch which had caused all of them to be in awe.

It would be difficult even if the Yun Family did not want to be back on the rise.

Even though the Yun Family's strength was currently the weakest among the Twelve Families, at this point in time, no one dared to imagine how much the Yun Family would grow in the near future.

The Yun Family was being swarmed by all the heroes of the land, and behind them, many people were pushing frantically just to have a few words with Yun Qinghong and Yun Che. Duke Huai looked on coldly with a sullen look that seemed to have been permanently plastered on his face, causing him never be able to relax.

“Yun… Che…” Despite the grinding sound produced by his teeth, he had managed to utter out two words that were filled with hatred and coldness with much difficulty.

He had prepared and tolerated for so many years just for this one day!

But in an instant, it had all gone to waste.

He had only executed the first part of his plan… and yet with just this step, he had stumbled. Not only had he allowed Yun Che to gain all the limelight, but he had been disgraced shamefully and even had to pay a large amount of Purple Veined Divine Crystal.

“Duke Huai, what shall we… do now?” Duke Zhong walked over and asked softly. Looking at Yun Che, he was similarly grinding his teeth. They all knew fully well that today’s failure had only been because of Yun Che… just him alone.

“Tch…” Duke Huai gritted his teeth. As his chest rose, a breath of cool air seeped through his teeth, “Let’s go!”

Duke Huai turned his sullen face around. Ignoring everyone, he walked towards the exit of the hall rigidly. Seeing his actions, the seven Patriarchs who were initially distracted rose with the Duke Palaces and walked to the exit depressingly.

“I bid Duke Huai Palace and the seven Patriarchs farewell!”

Duke Huai had only taken a couple of steps when Yun Che's loud voice had rang behind him. Yun Che stared at the back of Duke Huai's figure, glanced at the seven Patriarchs, and laughed, "However, there is one matter of which I, Yun Che, need to remind you. Regarding the Purple Veined Divine Crystal you lost to my Yun Family, please deliver it to our Yun Family residence on time. The entire Illusory Demon Realm would probably know about this matter soon, so I think that the prestigious Duke Palaces and Guardian Families would not throw away their most basic trust and face in front of everyone just over a few kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystal, right?"

Duke Huai's footsteps paused and his body remained frozen for three breaths of time before he forcefully suppressed his urge to immediately kill Yun Che without any regards for anything else, and continued to silently walk out of the Demon Imperial Hall.

"Hmph!" Looking coldly at the figure of Duke Huai leaving, Yun Che snorted coldly. The killing intent Duke Huai had emanated previously was something that he had felt clearly.

"In just one day, you have offended so many people! Furthermore, they are the top powerhouses of Illusory Demon Realm." Jasmine laughed coldly, "It sure suits your personality that seeks death no matter where you go."

"This matter concerns my Grandfather's honor and will. Even if I have to dig my own grave, it not something that can be avoided." Yun Che sighed before continuing, relaxed, "However, compared to the danger I faced two years ago within the Primordial Profound

Ark, this is nothing."

When he finished speaking, Yun Che frowned and muttered to himself, "Just why did the Little Demon Empress halt the ceremony immediately after she received the Demon Emperor's Seal..."

Chapter 584 – Yun Che's Suspicions

As the Yun Family strode out of the Demon Imperial Hall, four elders personally carried Yun Canghai's body with slow and careful steps. The rest of the Yun Family crowded around them as they escorted the body out of the hall, with every one of their expressions respectful and solemn. When they had entered the Demon Imperial Hall, they had drawn the attention of everyone in the hall, and now that they strode out of the hall, even though all eyes were still fixed on them, those gazes carried something different from before.

"Brother Yun, tomorrow evening, this Su will come along with Patriarch Yan to pay you a visit," Su Xiangnan sent a sound transmission to Yun Qinghong.

Yun Qinghong gave a faint nod of acknowledgement in the direction of Su Xiangnan and Yan Zijing; he was well aware of what they wanted to discuss.

"Che'er, what are you thinking about?" Yun Qinghong slanted his head and looked at Yun Che while asking. After they had left the Demon Imperial Hall, Yun Che's brows had been faintly furrowed and it was clear that he was pondering something.

Yun Che briefly raised his head and replied, "I am thinking about why the Little Demon Empress suddenly stopped the ceremony and why she left right after. If it were only for the reason that she wanted to use the Demon Emperor's Seal to pay homage to the previous Demon Emperor... it simply does not make much sense."

Yun Qinghong blandly laughed, “Even I feel a little astonished, but the Little Demon Empress is definitely someone who does not deal with things frivolously. If she does something, there is definitely a reason for it. But since she does not want to let other people know, we do not need to think too deeply.”

Yun Che slowly nodded his head, but after that he suddenly asked, “Father, I heard from Xiao Yun that it is a rule that the Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley will only be opened once every five years. But is this opening decided by the Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley itself, or is it decided by the Demon Emperor’s clan?

“Of course it is the former,” Yun Qinghong said, “There is an enormous flame seal at the entrance of the Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley. This flame seal was not set up by the Illusory Demon Royal Family, but by the Golden Crow Divine Spirit after the original Demon Emperor had obtained the legacy of the Golden Crow. No one can forcibly break this seal and this seal disappears by itself for twenty-four hours at a fixed time every five years. This is also the time when the Illusory Demon Royal Family and the Guardian Families enter to grow stronger. Twenty-four hours later, the seal would reappear once more, and at the same time, all of the people within the Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley would be expelled from within... unless of course someone had died within it.

“Ah, so that is the case.” Yun Che nodded his head, but a thought flitted through his mind so he continued to ask, “So that is to say that, until the seal dissolves by itself at that set time and date, there is no other way to enter the Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley? Including those who possess the bloodline of the Demon

Emperor?”

Yun Qinghong nodded his head once more, “Yes, the Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley is home to fire spirits, lightning spirits, and mysterious treasures of heaven and earth. Anyone who enters the Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley will receive relatively enormous rewards, but if one tried to unrestrainedly gather resources, that person would be harmed by the origin energy of fire and lightning. The reason behind the five years of sealing of the Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley after opening is to allow the fire spirits, lightning spirits, and mysterious treasures to regenerate. No matter who it is, they will not be allowed to enter during the period that it is sealed. At least in these hundred plus years that I have been alive, I have never heard of anyone being able to enter the Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley when it has been sealed.”

“Ah...” Yun Che rubbed his jaw with one hand for a while and the suspicion that was nestled in his brain grew even heavier. Before, in the Demon Imperial Hall, all the people had witnessed his unyielding posture and also witnessed his power which had swept through all of the young heroes. He had even uninhibitedly lambasted Duke Huai’s faction in front of them. But only he knew the truth; from the moment he had entered Demon Imperial City, he had been cautious and on his toes every step of the way. Especially now, since he had thoroughly offended many of the great powers and individuals of high status and ability today, he had to be even more cautious from here on out. He would not dare to leave even a single blind spot or suspicion uncovered.

Despite pondering on this matter for a long period of time, he still could not make any headway, so he decided to give it a rest. He

patted Xiao Yun on the shoulder and laughed heartily, “Xiao Yun, from today onwards you will be the impressive and awe-inspiring King Xiao! In the history of the entire Illusory Demon Realm, after our grandfather, you are only the second person to have ever been made king. How does that feel?”

Ever since Xiao Yun had stepped out of the Imperial Demon Hall, his footsteps had become light and erratic and until now, he still felt like he was in some kind of dream. After hearing Yun Che’s words, his feet came to a halt and he replied in a rather lost voice, “This, this... this is actually all due to Big Brother’s efforts, I... I’m kind of at a loss for what to do right now.”

“Haha,” Yun Che laughed and replied, “You don’t need to worry about this, once you have completed the ceremony of bestowing kingship, you will naturally know what you will need to do.” After that he lowered his voice to a whisper and whispered merrily, “And after you have been made a king, your status will be even higher than that of Seventh Sister’s father, so the matter between you and her should no longer encounter any obstacles.”

“Hehe,” Xiao Yun gave an awkward laugh but his expression immediately clammed up after, and he continued in a worried voice, “Big Brother, Duke Huai is an extremely terrifying person, and after today, he definitely hates you from the bottom of his heart. Furthermore, I am afraid that the Helian Family and the rest of the seven families will look for an opportunity to harm you...”

“Brother Yun!”

At this moment, the clear and light voice of a young girl rang out

from behind. With a ‘whoosh’, Xiao Yun spun around and he immediately saw Number Seven Under Heaven, who was scampering over to his side. Behind her was the heroes of the Under Heaven Family gathered together, all of whom had differing expressions on their faces, along with the six brothers of the Under Heaven Family.

“Seventh Sister!” Xiao Yun called out while he excitedly and nervously stood in place. Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou also halted their steps, and they wore faint smiles on their faces as they looked at them.

“Brother Yun, you’ve become King Xiao now! You’re simply too awesome… Congratulations!” Number Seven Under Heaven practically skipped all the way over to Xiao Yun’s side with a face filled with elation and joy. If it was like before, with her father present, she wouldn’t even dare to give her salutations to Xiao Yun —— and before the opening of the grand ceremony, every time the Under Heaven Family had strode past the Yun Family seats, she was not even able to exchange a word with Xiao Yun. But now, with the reputation and the fate of the Yun Family undergoing a complete reversal, coupled with the fact that Xiao Yun’s origins had been exposed and he had been made King Xiao, the situation had naturally become completely different.

“Cough, cough!” Greatest Ambition Under Heaven’s face stiffened like a board. He shot Xiao Yun a ferocious glare and decided to directly ignore him, but he did not drag Number Seven Under Heaven away from him. Instead, he let his eyes linger on Yun Che for a long while, and then he declared in a deep, lamenting voice, “Brother Yun, this son of yours is simply incredible… he is stronger than all six of my sons put together.”

Greatest Ambition Under Heaven's words caused the the six brothers of the Under Heaven Family to grimace. Yun Qinghong gave a light laugh and replied, "Brother Under Heaven, do not say such things."

The reply was short but it was not too self-effacing. Because the greatest source of pride in his life came from his own son, why would he be willing to use his own words to modestly deny such praise?

After seeing Yun Che today, Greatest Ambition Under Heaven was deeply and sincerely moved. Before, he had vehemently opposed his own daughter courting the Young Patriarch of the Yun Family, Yun Xiao, and a small part of the reason was the feebleness of the Yun Family, but his main objection was the possibility that Xiao Yun had come from the Profound Sky Continent. Now, the real Young Patriarch of the Yun Family had returned, and when he looked at Yun Che, the idea that had filled his thoughts was actually this... If Seventh Treasure was able to marry this kid, even if she were a concubine, I would still be willing! Ahhhhh!

"Brother Yun, pardon me for asking, your injuries and your wife's injuries were suddenly healed, may I ask just which expert did this? My elf clan has always prided itself on being extremely skilled in the healing arts, but we were helpless in the face of your injuries and we were always under the impression that no one under heaven could treat them. But seeing that you have made a full recovery today, I am simply too curious as to which person could actually have such transcendent skills."

He used the words “transcendent skills” to describe the person who had helped the Yun Qinghong and his wife make a full recovery, and these words came from the Patriarch of the Under Heaven Family of all people. But those who knew the severity of the injuries suffered by Yun Qinghong and his wife knew that it was not in the least bit exaggerated to use those words.

If it were before the Demon Empress Reign Ceremony, no matter who asked, Yun Qinghong would keep it hidden. But at this time, he gave a faint smile instead and his eyes turned towards Yun Che and he said in a calm and proud voice, “To tell you the truth, the poison and injuries that had plagued Yurou and me for so long were treated by Che’er.”

Before this, they had no choice but to conceal this matter, because they did not want anyone to notice Yun Che. Now, Yun Che’s profile was so high that it could not be any higher, and he had also completely and utterly offended Duke Huai’s faction, so there was no meaning in further concealing any information. Instead, if he just openly spoke the truth, it would possibly bring benefit to Yun Che.

As expected, once Yun Qinghong’s spoke those words, Greatest Ambition Under Heaven’s face showed unconcealable shock, and behind him, the jaws of the six brothers of the Under Heaven Family all gaped wide open; they were unable to close them for a good long while.

All of them were extremely clear on just how terrifying the poison that had invaded Yun Qinghong’s and Mu Yurou’s bodies was. If this were told to them by anyone else, they would all have

refused to believe it. But these words had come straight from the horse's mouth, so even if Greatest Ambition Under Heaven did not want to believe it, it was not possible... Once they thought back to all the information they had received lately, before Yun Qinghong made his recovery, he had not been in contact with other people, and the only change was that a foster son, Yun Che, had appeared by his side...

Greatest Ambition Under Heaven exhaled deeply, and it was only then that he could suppress the shock that had surged from the depths of his heart. He eyed his surroundings and did not pursue this matter any further, "Brother Yun, thank you for your honesty. But the walls have ears in this place, so we shouldn't dally any longer. Even though Duke Huai suffered a complete and crushing defeat today, by no means will he back down. Now that Brother Yun has made a full recovery and the Demon Emperor's Seal has been returned, the Little Demon Empress will have a much greater ability to stand against him... As for what will happen from today onwards, I will pay a visit to your house tomorrow so that we can further discuss things there."

Yun Qinghong faintly nodded and did not speak any further.

"Seventh Treasure, let us be off." Greatest Ambition Under Heaven glared at Xiao Yun and directly dragged Number Seven Under Heaven along as he prepared to leave.

"Ah! Seventh Sister!" All of a sudden, Xiao Yun remembered the most important thing and he hurriedly shouted after Number Seven Under Heaven to get her to stop. After that, he hurriedly rushed to her side and in his hand was a delicate white jade case...

and once this white jade case had been taken out by him, it immediately attracted the gazes of all those around him. Because this was the white jade case bestowed upon him by the Little Demon Empress, and inside this case was the Overlord Pellet!!

"Seventh Sister, this is the Overlord Pellet that the Little Demon Empress bestowed upon me. I am giv… giving it to you."

"Ah!" Number Seven Under Heaven's eyes grew into saucers and with a light cry, she subconsciously covered her mouth with her hands. Behind her, her six brothers all wore incredulous expressions on their faces, and one could even see turmoil broiling about in Greatest Ambition Under Heaven's eyes.

This was not some common medicinal pellet; this was the Overlord Pellet that was a mythological existence to the masses. The Overlord Pellet that even the Guardian Families and Duke Palaces would drool over and covet!!

After taking this Overlord Pellet, Xiao Yun would immediately become an Overlord and his progress would be rapid! He would truly become supreme amongst all of his peers… But he actually gave this Overlord Pellet to Number Seven Under Heaven, with no hesitation whatsoever!

Yun Che stood there silently nodding his head, his face filled with approval… Given the insight he had into Xiao Yun's character over this period of time, this kind of action that would be regarded as world-shaking by other people was actually something that was not unusual at all when it came to Xiao Yun. Or else, why would the little princess of the Under Heaven Family still be so dead-set

on him despite the vehement objections...

"You want to give this Overlord Pellet... to our Seventh Sister?" Number Five Under Heaven asked as he stretched his neck, his face filled with disbelief.

Xiao Yun's origins had already been exposed for all to see, and he had become the benefactor of the Illusory Demon Royal Family. Furthermore, he had been made king by the Little Demon Empress and his current status was completely different from before. He was no longer considered as ill-matched with Number Seven Under Heaven, but now he was actually high above her. Despite all that, he was still willing to take the initiative and give away the extremely valuable Overlord Pellet to Number Seven Under Heaven. And this Overlord Pellet was so valuable that it would even cause division between father and son, brother and brother...

So right now, unless one was blind, anyone with eyes would be one hundred percent certain on whether Xiao Yun's feelings towards Number Seven Under Heaven were real or fake, whether they were light or heavy.

"Mn, mn." Xiao Yun immediately nodded his head, "Seventh Sister's profound strength is right now at the very pinnacle of the Emperor Profound Realm, and this Overlord Pellet would be most suitable for her. Seventh Sister, once you eat this Overlord Pellet, you can became a true Overlord. Then, no one will be able to bully you anymore."

Number Three Under Heaven's jaw hit the ground and no words came out of his mouth for a while. The other Under Heaven

brothers were no different. They asked themselves, if they had obtained this Overlord Pellet before they had become Overlords, they would definitely not be willing to hand it over to someone else, even if that person was their own brother. But the newly-crowned king Xiao Yun actually…

Number Seven Under Heaven alternated between being moved and elated. She was more convinced than anyone else that even if he had been made a king, he would still be her ‘Brother Yun’. She shook her head and pushed the white jade case aside, “Brother Yun, this is something the Little Demon Empress bestowed upon you, I don’t want it.”

“But, the Little Demon Empress said herself, once it has been bestowed, it has become my property and I can give it to whomever I please.” After seeing Number Seven Under Heaven reject his gift, Xiao Yun replied in a rather anxious tone, “Seventh Sister, right now it is the most suitable time for you to use it, I… I am going to breakthrough very soon anyways, so even if I use it, it will be a waste.”

“Hmph, I don’t believe you.” Number Seven Under Heaven pushed the white jade case aside once more and she smiled merrily as she replied, “Brother Yun, even though you are older than me in age, you are at the same profound realm that I am at, so it is clear that you are a teensy weensy bit lousier than I am. If anyone is gonna make a breakthrough first, it’s gonna be me! So you should just behave yourself and eat it! I forbid you from pushing it to me again.”

“But… But…”

The Overlord Pellet that others could not even obtain in their dreams was now being pushed back and forth by these two people. Yun Che took a step forward, grabbed the case which held the Overlord Pellet, and said, “Both of you, stop pushing it to each other for a moment. Since Xiao Yun wants to give this Overlord Pellet to Seventh Sister and Seventh Sister also wants Xiao Yun to use it for himself... then I have a suggestion. Hand the Overlord Pellet to me first. When I go back, I will divide it into two perfect halves, with the same amount of medicine in each half. If the both of you each eat one half, wouldn’t that settle everything?”

Chapter 585 – Returning To The Mu Family

"Split it in two?" Everyone's faces revealed shock and Number One Under Heaven said, "Brother Yun, you might not know this but this Overlord Pellet is not an ordinary pellet. Although its ingredients are easily obtainable, it is extremely difficult to produce. Trapping the medicinal properties within the Overlord Pellet is even more difficult. Normally, when the pill is formed, it is quickly and carefully consumed to prevent the medicinal properties from dissipating in case something happens to it. Splitting the pellet into two... Would likely destroy the Overlord Pellet."

The others also had a look of deep thought. However, Yun Che replied with certainty, "Brother Under Heaven does not have to worry. I have some mastery with regards to refining medicinal pellets and have absolute confidence that nothing would happen to this Overlord Pellet, nor would its medicinal properties dissipate one bit."

Xiao Yun had long since possessed blind confidence in Yun Che and after what happened today, his blind confidence in Yun Che had only soared higher. He immediately nodded and replied, "If Big Brother says he can do it, it's definitely not a problem. If I can share the pill with Seventh Sister, it would be the best... Big Brother, I'll have to trouble you then."

As he spoke, Xiao Yun handed over the white jade box to Yun Che.

For Yun Che to suggest such a thing, he must have his reason.

After receiving the Overlord Pellet, he immediately kept it.

His confident demeanor caused the members of the Under Heaven Family to be immensely shocked; thinking of how he completely cured Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou in the short span of a few months, and thinking about his earth-shattering performance today, it seemed that anything extraordinary that happened around him was actually not that exaggerated. Number Seven Under Heaven's eyes sparkled as she looked at Yun Che and said, "I believe that since Big Brother Yun dared to say it, he can definitely do it. Big Brother Yun, this young sister is full of admiration for you now. Next time, do tell me some stories about yourself, okay?"

Yun Che laughed heartily, "No problem. After you and my brother Xiao Yun tie the knot, we will be one family. At that time, there's no reason why I wouldn't agree to such a small request."

His words were obviously targeted at Greatest Ambition Under Heaven, but when Number Seven Under Heaven heard it, she was elated and replied with a smile, "Big Brother Yun, this is something you personally said; it's a promise!"

"Cough cough!" Greatest Ambition Under Heaven was suddenly embarrassed as he pulled Number Seven Under Heaven over, "You're a girl... Is this appropriate... Cough, Brother Yun, we shall take our leave. On the day of the Demon King's burial, do inform us..."

When the Under Heaven Family left, an agitated shout came from a distance behind them.

“Grandson! Grandson… Aiyo, my grandson!”

Among the Twelve Patriarchs now, Mu Feiyan was the oldest, most senior, and most prestigious. He was usually stern which has caused people to fear him whenever they saw him. However, his face was currently flushed as he approached like an excited little child and he was even visibly flustered, as evidenced by his footsteps.

Yun Che turned around and knelt down without hesitation, “Yun Che pays his respects to Grandfather.”

“No, no, no… Good grandson, quickly, get up!” Hearing his words and seeing his actions, Old Man Mu was immediately ecstatic and even nearly cried. He hastily went forward to help Yun Che up and assessed him from up close. The redness in his face became deeper and deeper, “Good! Good! Good!” After saying “good” three times, Old Man Mu grabbed Yun Che’s hand and laughed heartily, “Hahahaha! My grandson is back, this is my, Mu Feiyan’s, blood related grandson, hahahaha.”

The three brothers Mu Yubai, Mu Yuqing, and Mu Yukong followed him at a normal pace… However, the eldest, Mu Yubai, who usually stood at the vanguard, was currently trailing behind for some reason. His face even revealed a mess of emotions.

“Father, looked how agitated you are. Aren’t you afraid you’ll be laughed at?” Mu Yurou asked with a smile, her eyes showing signs of tears welling up.

“Hahahaha! This old man is in a good mood today, whoever wants to laugh can laugh!” Old Man Mu waved it off and laughed once again, “That bunch of old fogies always liked to gloat about their grandsons in front of this old man. Now that this old man’s grandson is back, let’s see who still dares to talk about their grandson in front of this old man... Compared to this old man’s grandson, their grandsons are simply too inferior to be seen. Hahahaha.”

Even in his dreams, Mu Feiyan desired to quickly get grandchildren, but until now, his wish was unable to be fulfilled. Now that he had a grandson, he was obviously over the moon. Furthermore, this grandson of his was simply too outstanding. Among the young generation within Illusory Demon Realm, there was probably no one that could compare with him... It had been a few hundred years since he was so elated.

“Thank you, Grandfather, for your praise.” Yun Che said with a smile.

“Cough cough,” Mu Yuqing touched his chin and said with a grin, “Heh heh, good nephew. Your uncle has grown up under your grandfather’s black face since youth. This is the first time I’ve seen the old man praise someone like this. However, you do indeed deserve the old man’s praise.”

“It’s true, it’s true.” Mu Yukong nodded strongly, “You must see whose nephew he is. It’s always been said that the nephew follows the uncle. With such an outstanding uncle like me, our good nephew having such outstanding results today is only natural.”

“Piss off!” Mu Feiyan stared and waved them off. In an instant, a cold wind blew Mu Yuqing and Mu Yukong some distance away, “Two good-for-nothing brats. When you were young, you two added up would not even be able to compare to my grandson’s toe! Stop embarrassing yourselves in front of my grandson, and go play with your sandcastles on the side!”

Mu Yuqing and Mu Yurou’s faces instantly turned bitter, as they stood there, not daring to reply. Mu Yurou laughed and said, “Father, with Che’er here, at least give some face to Second and Third Brother who are his uncles. Che’er, come and greet your uncles properly.”

“Mn.” Yun Che nodded, walking to the front of Mu Yuqing and Mu Yukong, and bowed, “Nephew Yun Che greets his two uncles.”

“Mn.”

Mu Yuqing and Mu Yukong revealed the demeanor of an elder and enjoyed it comfortably. Yun Che’s excellence was something they all witnessed today. To have their nephew reveal such a talent that shook the entire Illusory Demon Realm, they began to foster in their hearts a strong sense of pride.

Mu Yubai stood there without saying anything, but he finally could not bear with it anymore as he ran over and roared, “What two uncles! What do you mean by two uncles! Is this daddy here not your uncle! Or are you treating this daddy as a transparent person!!”

When Mu Yubai's roar had just finished, Yun Che had not yet managed to react when Mu Feiyan appeared in front of him. He stared widely and with a thunderous voice, he scolded Mu Yubai, "MU YUBAI! My grandson has been lost for twenty-odd years and after many difficult experiences, he had only managed to return today. As a senior, not only did you not show signs of appreciation, you actually scolded him! Also, why do you keep using 'this daddy'! You're very imposing now, eh?!"

As he spoke, he turned to Yun Che and immediately became amiable once again, "Good grandson, you don't have to be afraid. Since he was young, this brat did not know the limits of heaven. If he dares to roar at you like that again, grandfather will help you cripple his legs."

When Mu Feiyan shouted the words "Mu Yubai", all the hairs on Mu Yubai's entire body stood on end. Hearing Old Man Mu's scoldings which sounded like a tiger's roar, he did not dare to utter a word and merely stood there with his head hung low, not daring to even breathe slightly louder.

Old Man Mu had always been absolutely strict within the Mu Family. He had been very thorough about it on these three young masters of the Mu Family especially.

Mu Yurou laughed secretly as she walked forward to appease the situation, "Alright Father, Big Brother is just agitated. How would he bear to scream at Che'er? Che'er, quick, come over to greet your First Uncle."

Yun Che stepped forward and respectfully said, “Nephew greets First Uncle.”

Seeing Yun Che’s respectful face and the fact that he did not mention anything about the matter regarding “swearing brotherhood”, Mu Yubai’s expression calmed down immediately and a huge weight was lifted in his heart. The address of “First Uncle” was comforting and he instantly said seriously, “Mn, good nephew…”

Then, what was worse was that Yun Che had followed up by saying this, “First Uncle, regarding the matter about swearing brotherhood…”

“Pfft…” Mu Yuqing and Mu Yukong could not control in an instant and burst out laughing while Mu Yurou covered her mouth as she laughed. The veins on Old Man Mu trembled and the corners on his mouth twitched.

Before this afternoon, he had steeled his resolve to make Yun Che his sworn brother and this matter was known by all within the Yun and Mu Families. When he found out that Yun Che was actually his nephew… He almost went to find a hole to hide himself.

Mu Yubai glanced carefully at Old Man Mu’s expression as he forcefully resisted the urge to send Yun Che flying. He tapped Yun Che on the shoulder and laughed dryly like a madman, “Ha… Haha… Hahahaha… Being nephew and uncle is definitely better than being sworn brothers… Ha… Hahaha… Nephew, the fact that you are able to return, as your uncle, I’m extremely glad!!!”

Although Mu Yubai appeared to be laughing dryly, he gritted his teeth in secret... If this was exposed, the heroic name of Mu Yubai would probably become a laughingstock!

"There are many people here and it's unsuitable for a long conversation. Che'er, you've already been back for three months and have yet been to Grandpa's house for a visit. No matter what, you must follow Grandpa back to the Mu household today and look at the place where your mother grew up, and also let Grandpa take a good look at my wonderful grandson," Old Man Mu said.

As he spoke, he was already holding onto Yun Che's arm, unwilling to let go. His usually strict and cold eyes were currently filled with anticipation and love which made it hard for Yun Che to refuse.

"Alright." Yun Qinghong gave some thought and nodded, "Che'er has already been back for so long and it's not right that he did not manage to return to his mother's family for a visit. Yurou, let us follow Che'er and Xiao'er back for a good gathering."

"That's great." Mu Yurou nodded happily. Although it was just the simple word "gathering", it caused everyone's heart to sadden. Yun Che was already twenty-two and this was his first proper gathering in his entire life.

"Good!" Old Man Mu's voice trembled slightly as he held Yun Che's hands and walked in great stride, "Come, let's go home!"

“Great Elder, I shall trouble you to escort father’s body back first. We will return at dusk.” Yun Qinghong instructed Yun Waitian and the rest simply before bringing Mu Yurou and Xiao Yun along with the Mu Family.

North of the Demon Imperial City, in front of the Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley.

A massive flame profound formation was at the front, spinning slowly. In the middle, there was the golden image of the Golden Crow flashing, and each time it flashed, it released a golden flash of fire that no one could look into directly.

The profound formation was only thirty meters in diameter yet, it secured the only entrance to the Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley. Even if all the high-leveled Monarchs in Illusory Demon Realm worked together, there was no way they could break through it. The high temperature it released caused ordinary profound practitioners to be unable to even get close to it.

To the Illusory Demon Realm, this was a forbidden ground. Other than once every five years, when the seal of the Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley was released, no one typically dared to get close to it.

However, at this moment, there was a dark grey and petite figure that appeared quietly in front of the Golden Crow profound formation.

Chapter 586 – Golden Crow's Soul

The person who had arrived at the entrance of the Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley was precisely the Little Demon Empress.

She stood in front of the Golden Crow Profound Formation with her grey sleeves swaying gently. She lifted up her arms, then slowly held up the Demon Emperor's Seal. At that moment, the light that the Demon Emperor's Seal released became even deeper and hotter, and it started to flicker slowly. The frequency of the flickering was completely synchronized with the silhouette of the Golden Crow in the center of the profound formation, as if it developed some kind of resonance.

The Little Demon Empress reached out her left hand, and gently cut her long, delicate fingers. Instantly, a drop of bright, red blood flew out from the tip of her finger and fell on the Demon Emperor's Seal. At that moment, the Demon Emperor's Seal flickered in flames, and a reddish-gold flame ascended and surrounded the Demon Emperor's Seal in raging fire and didn't go out for a long time.

The Little Demon Empress stretched her fingers, danced lightly, and at that moment, another drop of blood flew out from in between her fingers, painting a red trail as it flew directly towards the Golden Crow Profound Formation. It landed on the silhouette of the golden crow in the center of the profound formation. A ball of the same reddish-gold flames started burning in the center of the profound formation.

The Little Demon Empress held the Demon Emperor's Seal, flew

up, and in the instant when the Demon Emperor's Seal touched the center of the profound formation, the two balls of flames that were burning because of her Demon Emperor's blood merged together. The Demon Emperor's seal made a hissing noise, and the Golden Crow Profound Formation was also making hissing noises. Following, the two balls of merging flames suddenly flew out at the same time.

The profound formation sealing the Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley also began to speedily dissolve at this moment, until it was gone completely.

The only entrance for the path to the Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley was completely revealed in front of the Little Demon Empress.

The eyes of the Little Demon Empress were calm like the surface of water. She put away the Demon Emperor's Seal, her small body emerged as a gray shadow that normal people's eyes couldn't even detect, and she went into the Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley without making a sound...

In another half of a month, it would be the opening period of the Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley. In the time of five years, it had already replenished a large amount of fire spirit and lightning spirit within it. The ground in here was red, but the sky was purple. Within sight, countless flames were swaying, and countless thunderbolts were hissing. Occasionally, there would suddenly be sea of flames bursting up more than thirty meters high, or bolts of roaring thunder falling down... Even though there was only a Golden Crow Profound Formation between here and outside, it

was like the laws and construction of the two worlds were completely different.

The Little Demon Empress moved at full speed, heading north in a straight line. She let the flames and lightning strikes entangle her, but no matter how the flames and lightning raged, they couldn't harm her at all. Some of the fire spirit with mid-grade consciousness felt the aura around her would run away hastily, and didn't dare to get close.

The Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley was incredibly vast and broad. The Little Demon Empress focused all of her power on her speed without holding anything back. Her speed was so fast just like suddenly flickering lightning, but even so, after more than two hours, she was still in the world surrounded by lightning and flames, and couldn't see the end of it.

After a full four hours, the wall of a hill that was covered completely by reddish-gold flames appeared in front of her. The Little Demon Empress' body turned, and landed in front of the wall of the hill. In front of her was a Golden Crow Profound Formation extremely similar to the one sealing the Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, except this profound formation was a third smaller, and the silhouette of the Golden Crow was even deeper.

The Little Demon Empress' cold, lonely eyes finally appeared in an instant of commotion. This place... it was not the first time that she had been here, but this time, her state of mind was completely different than before. In the past, she only had helplessness and desire, but this time... in her hands, she held the Demon Emperor's

Seal that had returned.

Holding the Demon Emperor's Seal, the Little Demon Empress stopped hesitating, slowly stepped forward, and just as her body touched the profound foundation, the Demon Emperor's Seal flickered in flames, and a ball of fire burst and spread out, covered the Little Demon Empress, and brought her body slowly into the profound formation...

The world in front of the Little Demon Empress immediately changed. From the world of lightning and fire, she stepped into a world without edge filled with a golden color.

Holding the Demon Emperor's Seal, the Little Demon Empress knelt on one knee, and said in great respect, "Illusory Demon Royal Family's Twelfth Emperor, eleventh inheritor of the Golden Crow's bloodline, Huai Caiyi, greets the Golden Crow Divine God."

"Hahahahahaha..."

Just as the Little Demon Empress finished speaking, a reckless woman's loud laughter sounded in this golden world. This sound was as if it was from in the sky, but it was also as if it was close by her ear. Even though the Little Demon Empress' profound strength was high as level five in the Sovereign Profound Realm, her vital energy and blood shook under this sound.

"Your Illusory Demon Royal Family has been late for a hundred years. You finally arrived today, but it's only a woman. Looks like this noble one's fate with your clan has come to an end, why did

you still come here for!”

The woman’s voice was like vicious flames; her words confused the Little Demon Empress, who raised her head and said, “Father and Brother were both in trouble back to back a hundred years ago, and the Demon Emperor’s Seal was also lost for a hundred years. It wasn’t found until recently, so we were late for a hundred years. Even though I am a woman, I am the only direct descendant of the Demon Emperor’s bloodline, and I inherited the pure Demon Emperor’s blood. May the Golden Crow Divine God please grant me the《Golden Crow’s Record of the Burning World》and the ancestral bloodline to revive the Demon Emperor’s clan.”

“Grant you the Golden Crow’s Record of the Burning World and the ancestral bloodline? Hahahaha! You really are pitiful and naive. Didn’t you hear what I had said just now? As soon as you entered here, I knew that my fate with your clan was finished!”

“What is the meaning of Golden Crow Divine God’s words?” The Little Demon Empress locked her eyebrows and said without understanding.

“What do I mean? You really are completely naive! Your Demon Emperor’s clan has had ten generations of Demon Emperors for the past ten thousand years, and the ten generations of Demon Emperors were all men! There had never been a woman. Did you really think it was only a simple coincidence and the common customs of men being superior to women!? Hmph, looks like you didn’t know that with a mortal body like yours, only men can bear the Golden Crow ancestral blood!

The Little Demon Empress felt as if she were struck by lightning, her whole body was trembling slightly, and she said, “Why?! Even though I am a woman, my heritage is directly of the Demon Emperor’s clan…”

“It doesn’t matter if you are a descendant of the Demon Emperor’s clan! It is simply because you are a woman!” The flame-like woman’s voice said ruthlessly, “Men’s body is Yang and women’s body is Yin. With a mortal woman’s body, it is tolerable to control normal profound flames, even Phoenix’s flames or Vermilion Bird’s flames would be okay, but my Golden Crow’s flame is the world’s fiercest Yang fire! There cannot be any existence of Yin! You only have a thin trace of the Golden Crow’s bloodline at the moment and you are already suffering from the burn day and night. You are in pain, and your life has been shortened greatly. If you bear the ancestral bloodline, your internal blood flow would be completely messed up, and you will suffer in pain for all your life!”

“On top of that, you are still a virgin, so the vital Yin is still in your body. If you accept the ancestral blood, within three days, the flame energy of your bloodline will explode, and you would die in flames within five days!

Little Demon Empress, “!!!!”

It was true that the Illusory Demon Realm’s ten generations of Demon Emperors were all men, but no one thought that it was strange, because having a man as emperor was always normal. On the contrary, it was abnormal for a woman to be the emperor. All of the Illusory Demon Royal Family’s people knew that the Golden

Crow's bloodline would harm the body of women, especially the Demon Emperor's empress who has the direct bloodline. The empress always pass away before the Demon Emperor, and none of their lives surpassed a thousand years... without exception.

The Little Demon Empress naturally knew all of these... but she absolutely did not think that, as a woman, even as a woman of the Demon Emperor's bloodline, she could not bear the ancestral blood... and could not even cultivate《Golden Crow's Record of the Burning World》.

All of the hopes were dashed, as if ice-cold water from a freezing fountain was poured ruthlessly on top of her heart and soul. She was stunned for a long while, thinking about the situation the Demon Emperor's clan was in right now, and mumbled without giving up, "Could it be, is there really not any possibility... Golden Crow Divine God, you also have the body of a woman..."

"Hahahaha!" The flame-like voice laughed insolently, "How can a divine body be compared to your mortal body! The possibility... hmph, it's not none at all, but that would mean getting the nourishment of a man's vital Yang who has the Phoenix or Vermilion Bird's bloodline! But in this Illusory Demon Realm, no one has the power of the Phoenix or Vermillion Bird; therefore, there wouldn't exist a man like that. Give up and leave!"

When the Golden Crow mentioned "Phoenix" and "Vermillion Bird," it was obvious that there was was in deep disdain.

The Little Demon Empress lowered her head and closed her eyes. She didn't speak for a long time, and she was not willing to leave.

The flame-like woman's voice sounded again, "Don't live in a fantasy. Do not wish for me to help you anymore! I am the isolated being of the Golden Crow's bloodline and soul, under the will left by the Golden Crow; I can never leave this place! From ten thousand years ago, I have already granted your Neon Sparrows Clan ten thousand years of riches and honor, and made you the Demon Emperor's Clan for ten thousand years! Since our fated relationship has reached an end, it is heaven's will! Leave!"

"As for this Demon Emperor's Seal, the day you die, when the Demon Emperor's bloodline dies, it will naturally disappear!"

After the Golden Crow's soul's voice vanished, the golden world instantly collapsed. Surrounding, became the world of lightning and fire once again. The Little Demon Empress was still kneeling there, and she couldn't move or speak for a long time, as if she had lost her soul...

The Mu Family had welcomed the most lively day in more than a hundred years.

When Yun Che agreed to go back to the Mu Family together, Mu Feiyan immediately sent a sound transmission back home, and the whole, large Mu Family from up to down had been busy. It was several dozen times busier than when the Little Demon Empress visited.

The Mu Clan's location was larger than the Yun Family by more than one and a half times, and on top of the Yun Family's recent descent, the Mu Family had more momentum than the Yun Family.

Old Man Mu led the way and dragged Yun Che through the door. The whole way, he was laughing loudly and he looked very energetic. The Mu Family's disciples were all stunned and couldn't speak, they even suspected that the Patriarch, who usually was calm and prestigious, had been possessed by some ghosts or spirits.

Mu Feiyan led Yun Che himself on a tour around the Mu Family. On the way, he couldn't stop talking and laughing loudly, as his saliva flew everywhere like stars. It scared all of the disciples of the Mu Family, as if they had saw a ghost during daytime. After taking a tour of the Mu Family, it was almost evening. Mu Feiyan brought them into the courtyard, and without any hesitation, took out all of the Jade Ginseng Tea that he had been saving for several hundred years and couldn't bear to drink himself... When the three Mu brothers were holding the teacups, all of their hands were shaking. A single ounce of this Jade Ginseng Tea was already invaluable. Normally, when the three brothers snuck a sniff, they would be scolded harshly by the old man. Today, thanks to their nephew... they were able to drink it!

"Come! Che'er, this is a greeting gift from grandfather. Hurry and see if you like it." Mu Feiyan put an ice-jade box that released cold air into Yun Che's hands while laughing.

"Thank you, Grandfather." Yun Che received it, and directly opened the ice-jade box. In the box that was as big as his palms, there lay a small, narrow, long crystal that was only as large as his pinky. Just from looking at it, it seemed to be no difference from a normal icicle, only that the cold aura that it was releasing revealed an indescribable mysterious feeling.

When seeing this “icicle,” the eyes of the three brothers of the Mu Family all popped out, and they “pfft” and spat out the Jade Ginseng Tea that was in their mouths. It was followed by a hissing, roaring noise, as if pigs were being slaughtered...

“Ahh, Frost Crystal of Absolute Heaven!!!”

Chapter 587 – Terrifying Deduction

Even though it only looked like a small icicle, it was evident from the reaction of Mu Yubai and the rest of them just how precious and powerful this 'icicle' was. Mu Feiyan disregarded the reactions of his three sons and he said with a full smile on his face, "This item is called the Frost Crystal of Absolute Heaven, and it is one of the inherited treasures of my Mu Clan. Even though it looks fairly unremarkable, when you encounter a crisis, break it apart. The released energy will instantly congeal into an incomparably hard crystal ice barrier which will persist for six hours. Once you are within that crystal ice barrier, no one should even think about trying to harm you because even if that terrific grandfather of yours was still alive, even he would not be able to break it."

"There used to be three of these Frost Crystals of Absolute Heaven, but now there is only one left. The other two were used to save two of my predecessors' lives," Mu Feiyan said in a rather proud tone.

This item would form into a protective barrier that even a high-level Sovereign would not be able to break apart, and it would even last for six hours... Yun Che's heart leaped! This was a genuine and proper life-preserving artifact! As long as he had it on his person, it was like having one more life to spare! If this was during a matter of life or death, even if no one came to help, given his current physique, a protective barrier that lasted for six hours was more than sufficient for him to help him recover both his health and his profound energy.

This was truly a treasure that he could not reject!

Mu Yubai practically stammered as he exclaimed, “My venerated Father, this Frost Crystal of Absolute Heaven, didn’t you say that you were… prepared… to give it to my eldest son?!”

But once these words left his mouth, Mu Yubai instantly regretted them… Sure enough, once those words had been spoken, Mu Feiyan’s eyes instantly narrowed as he glared at Mu Yubai, “Oh you still dare to mention the matter of grandsons to me! Where are my damn grandsons?! Where?! The frost wolf that this old man had reared one hundred years ago already has tens of offspring, but you three useless bums haven’t even produced a fart between the three of you in the same amount of time! Causing this old man to lose all face in front of that bunch of old fogeys for one hundred over years! This grandson of mine has now completely restored my dignity, so what objections do you have to me giving him a gift to celebrate our first meeting?!!”

Mu Yuqing and Mu Yukong panickedly threw their hands in the air, “Venerated Father, those words were spoken by Big Brother just now, we didn’t even say anything. In fact giving this Frost Crystal of Absolute Heaven to Elder Sister’s son is simply way too appropriate! Our Venerated Father is truly wise!!”

The corner of Mu Yubai’s eyes violently twitched and he didn’t dare to say anything for a good long while. He knew that his venerated father had so desperately desired a grandson that it drove him into a tizzy just thinking about it, and now that he had that desired grandson, he would definitely spoil him immensely… but the way he spoiled this grandson was simply outrageous. On the very first day, he had brought out all of the good stuff that he had hid in his chest… In comparison, as the eldest son, he

practically had no position to speak of.

However, given Yun Che's illustriousness, the treatment shown to him by his venerated father... was not something that was hard to accept.

Mu Yurou's pair of phoenix eyes had long ago become a pair of slender crescent moons as her smile covered her face. She was extremely clear on just how precious this Frost Crystal of Absolute Heaven was, and if Mu Feiyan were to give it to her, she would reject him with a fair amount of terror. After all, this was one of the inherited treasures of the Mu Family. But since it was being given to her son and it would give her son yet another life-saving treasure, she did not have any intention of rejecting it at all. Instead, she smiled brightly and said, "Che'er, hurry up and thank your grandfather."

"Thank you very much, Grandfather!" Naturally Yun Che would not reject it either, so he accepted the Frost Crystal of Absolute Heaven. At the same time, his heart pulsed with gratitude... he knew why Mu Feiyan unhesitantly passed a treasure as valuable as the Frost Crystal of Absolute Heaven to him. Today, he had thoroughly offended Duke Huai and the seven Guardian Families, sowing hatred and also giving them a motive to kill. Given the strength held by Duke Huai, even the Yun and Mu Family together would not be able to guarantee that they would be able protect Yun Che from harm... So this Frost Crystal of Absolute Heaven, could allow Yun Che to survive once he met any danger... An absolute protection for six whole hours, a simple sound transmission relaying his location would allow them to rush to his side and remove the danger.

“Hahaha!” Mu Feiyan guffawed loudly and did not looked pained in the least, “As long as you like it, that’s enough. We are amongst family here, you do not need to thank me.”

“However,” Mu Feiyan’s face grew somber and he said in a rather worried voice, “Che’er, there is something that Grandfather has to say. Today you were brave and you were smart. Your ability and charisma were undeniable. Not only did it revitalize the prestige of the Yun Family, it also handed a crushing defeat to Duke Huai whom even the Little Demon Empress was helpless against. But you pitted yourself against Duke Huai’s factions as well, and you even greatly rebuked and humiliated the Helian Family and the other six Guardian Families. Even though it was neatly done and felt extremely refreshing, it was also something you really shouldn’t have done.”

Once he mentioned today’s events, everyone’s faces grew grave. Mu Feiyan continued, “This man, Duke Huai, is someone who thinks deeply and has astonishing ability. The amount of power he has gathered is huge, far beyond what you have imagined. If not, given that the Little Demon Empress is well aware of his ambitions, why do you think she has never been able to expose him or tried to rush into things indiscriminately? Originally, you could have behaved in a tactful manner today, but instead you have thoroughly angered the other party. Right now, he must hate you from the bottom of his heart and also be filled with murderous intent towards you. Even though he might not go so far as to oppose you openly, he will definitely launch numerous attacks at you from the dark, sigh.”

Mu Yubai nodded his head sagely, “Che’er, your grandfather is right. Even though you covered yourself in greatness today, you

attracted a huge amount of danger to yourself as well."

Yun Che just blandly laughed instead and replied, "A blade hangs over the character of 'tolerance'. It is only when you can tolerate what common man cannot, that the world can be at peace and that you can become a person above all other people... These are the words that the master who taught me my medical skills said to me often and it also used to be one of the creeds that guided my life. However, in the end, my master was killed by those that he had tolerated and accommodated all his life...."

Mu Feiyan, "..."

Yun Qinghong, "..."

"It was only then that I truly understood that the blade that hangs over the character of 'tolerance' was something that would not only cause me pain and suffering, but it might even cost me my life one day. So rather than being restrained by it, I'd rather force it onto my enemies!"

Even though Yun Che smiled, every person could hear from his voice an apathy and bitterness that could only come from one's soul. They found it hard to believe that these words actually came from the mouth of someone who was merely a young man of twenty-two years. What they found even harder to fathom... was the amount of trials and tribulations that he had to undergo to have the mentality and the success that he had today.

For a period of time, everyone fell silent and not a single word

was uttered in retort. Then Yun Che continued, “Duke Huai is extremely difficult to deal with, this is something that I understand. He is wild with ambition and he is definitely the man behind the present decline of our Yun Family. If it had been just the matter of whether he thought to kill me, I wouldn’t have had any reason to hold back! On the contrary, he is a person that is exceedingly cautious and these kinds of people are often excessively prudent and prone to overthinking. Today, I have not only completely offended him and the other seven families, but I have even humiliated them for all to see, without even leaving a shred of dignity for them to cling onto. Besides provoking him to kill me, he will also be thinking about whether my attitude is due to ignorant recklessness, whether I am courting my own doom, or whether it is because I have something to rely on... Moreover, he suffered a crushing defeat at my hands today and every attack he launched against me was met with multiple counters from me. In this case, he would naturally eliminate the possibility of it being the former and he would think that the reason for my unbridled behavior is because I have someone strong enough to back me up... And that it is a support so strong, I would not fear his reprisal.”

“Coupled with the ability that I have shown, my profound arts which far surpass what anyone else knows and my ability to sneak into Illusory Demon Realm from Profound Sky Continent without raising a single alarm. This will boundlessly magnify that probability in Duke Huai’s heart and even now, he must suspect that I have an extremely powerful master supporting me, someone who might surpass the boundaries of the mortal world. Because of these misgivings, Duke Huai will not jump the gun, and until he has completely ascertained my entire background, it is unlikely that he will take any action against me.”

Mu Feiyan eyed Yun Che with an extremely astonished gaze. He

had clearly only met Duke Huai for the first time today, but he was able to have near-flawless understanding of Duke Huai's temperament. Duke Huai was indeed someone who was excessively cautious and prudent, so unless he was absolutely certain, he would not make any rash moves. He was filled with ambition and the strength that he gathered had long ago exceeded that of the Little Demon Empress, but he had waited instead of taking action, all for this day... Originally, he had absolute confidence in how today's events would play out, but in the end he had met Yun Che, and it had ended in utter defeat.

"That was well said!" Mu Yuqing exclaimed, "Truth be told, even this uncle of yours is quite certain that you have an extraordinary saint as a teacher! If not, you wouldn't be so absurdly strong and you would not be so cocky in front of Duke Huai."

Yun Qinghong did not speak, he faintly nodded his head instead.

"Che'er's words are indeed correct." Mu Yurou said, "Duke Huai will definitely have the same suspicions, so that will restrain him to some extent. Moreover, the majority of the people today will also think the same thing as well. But today, Duke Huai was heavily rebuked by Yun Che and he has definitely never suffered such disgrace in his life before. A cornered beast will do something desperate, I'm just afraid of that... So I think that it is best that we be extremely careful regardless."

"In regards to this, I am not the least bit worried." Yun Che said as he smiled instead, "If it was anyone else, there would indeed be a large possibility that the other party might do something out of desperation, but this is Duke Huai we are talking about! If he was

easily provoked, he would not have the power he holds today. So let's just let him merrily bear that blade that hangs above the word 'tolerance'. From now on, I will not only not hide within the house, I will even swagger about ostentatiously, I have ninety-nine percent confidence... that he will not make a move against me, at least not in the short-term."

Yun Qinghong nodded his head, "I approve of what Che'er has just said. Given Duke Huai's temperament, even though he will have an extremely strong urge to kill Che'er, he will not make any moves in the foreseeable future. Moreover, Yun Che now has the Frost Crystal of Absolute Heaven protecting him; even if he is attacked from the shadows and faces mortal danger, he will be able to safely escape his predicament."

"Yes... I just hope that it is so." Mu Feiyan brows furrowed slightly as he gave a brief nod of his head.

"I have actually made a terrifying deduction regarding Duke Huai," Yun Che suddenly said in a serious tone.

"Terrifying deduction?"

Yun Che's brows sank and his voice dropped to a low whisper, "I suspect that Duke Huai's ambition was not born only after the previous Demon Emperor and the Little Demon Emperor met an untimely end, but it had been something that had been in the works for a long time, even during the reign of the previous Demon Emperor! Furthermore... it was a scheme hatched together with the Profound Sky Continent!!"

“Ah!!” Yun Che’s words was like a thunderclap that descended from the heavens and it caused Xiao Yun to involuntarily cry out.

“What?!!” The expression of Mu Yubai and his two brothers abruptly changed.

Yun Qinghong stood up swiftly and his arms moved as fast as lightning as he released roiling electricity which surged in the air. In a split second, the surrounding area was covered in an incomparably strong soundproof barrier. Even though they were inside the Mu Family household, and they were even in Mu Feiyan’s own courtyard, but the matter which Yun Che was discussing was far too serious, so these words definitely could not be heard by anyone else.

“Continue!” After he had set up the soundproof barrier, Yun Qinghong looked at Yun Che and said in a low voice.

Yun Che found that even though Yun Qinghong and Mu Feiyan wore grave expressions on their face, they were not overly shocked, so it was clear that they had long ago formed their own suspicions. He inhaled lightly and continued, “There are four reasons for my suspicions.”

“The first reason is that when Profound Sky Continent suddenly invaded Illusory Demon Realm all those years ago, their objective was to steal the Demon Emperor’s family treasure, the Mirror of Samsara! However, before this, Profound Sky Continent and Illusory Demon Realm had no dealings with each other; they

merely knew about each other's existence. So why would they suddenly know about the existence of the Mirror of Samsara? And what was even more strange is this. Even though the Mirror of Samsara was the inherited treasure of the Demon Emperor's Clan, but no one knew what it could do. Since no one knew what it could do, it has been a 'useless' object for the last ten thousand years. Yet the people from Profound Sky Continent spared no expense in trying to steal it away! It's as if... someone had told the people of the Profound Sky Continent of the existence of the Mirror of Samsara and then deliberately lied or exaggerated what it could do, for the purpose of inflaming their greed and ambition!"

"And this person can only be someone from Illusory Demon Realm!"

"The second reason is that this place is clearly the territory of Illusory Demon Realm, yet the invaders from the Profound Sky Continent could directly storm Demon Imperial City. Moreover, they could come and go as they pleased, even if Demon Imperial City had made abundant preparations, they were still able to escape with no casualties every single time. It was as if they knew the entire Demon Imperial City and even all the plans that had been laid out like the back of their hand! The greatest possibility is that they had a spy within Demon Imperial City!"

"And this spy not only lived in the Demon Imperial City, but was even someone who had an extremely extraordinary status!"

"The third reason. One hundred years ago, my grandfather brought ten grand elders of the Yun Family with him to rescue the previous Demon Emperor... Eleven high-level Sovereigns, this was

a force that was sufficient to shake the entire world. Eleven high-level Sovereigns acting in concert, even if they were unable to rescue the previous Demon Emperor, they should still be able to retreat without a loss... Or at the very least, I do not believe that there is any power in this world that can detain eleven high-level Sovereigns acting in concert!”

“However... Grandfather told me that once they had entered Profound Sky Continent, they had immediately been entrapped in the Heaven’s Might Soul Suppressing Formation! And the Heaven’s Might Soul Suppressing Formation, which was powerful enough to seal the profound energy of eleven high-level Sovereigns, would definitely have a staggering rate of energy consumption, even if it was only set up for a single breath! So there was no way that it could have existed there all this while! Instead, they had already known where and when Grandfather and the others would arrive and so they simply set the formation up and idly waited... That is to say, that before Grandfather and the others had even left for Profound Sky Continent, someone used some sort of method to inform those people at what time and which location Grandfather would arrive at.”

“And only a power that is not inferior to that of the Yun Family would be able to know the precise movements of Grandfather and the rest and also be able to send a sound transmission that could cross such a vast amount of distance!!”

“The fourth reason is that the death of the Little Demon Emperor is simply too suspicious and fishy! During today’s grand ceremony, even though I claimed that he was extremely disappointed with the Guardian Families and so he personally left to save the previous Demon Emperor... But in fact, I definitely do not believe that the

Little Demon Emperor would do something like losing control due to alcohol and personally rushing into the Profound Sky Continent! Even if he wanted to do so, he would have left behind a heir with the Little Demon Empress first. If not, he would personally destroy his own Demon Emperor's bloodline! As the son of the Demon Emperor, how could he possibly do such a stupid thing?!"

"The Little Demon Emperor's death... is very likely due to an assassination!"

Yun Che raised his head and enunciated each word slowly, "And all of this evidence points to only one place... Duke Huai Palace!"

Note: A blade (刀) hangs over the character of tolerance (忍)

Chapter 588 – The Mastermind

Even though Yun Che called it a “deduction”, if one combined the four reasons that he had established, it was clearly extremely close to the truth!

Regarding three of the points that Yun Che had raised, Yun Qinghong and Mu Feiyan had long ago harbored the same suspicions. All these years, they also could not understand just how eleven of the strongest members of the Yun Family acting in concert were all brought to ruin in the Profound Sky Continent... No matter how strong the Four Sacred Grounds of the Profound Sky Continent were, they might have at most defeated them and forced them to retreat, but it was not plausible for all of them to die in the first place...

It was only today that they found out that when Yun Canghai’s expedition entered the Profound Sky Continent, they were immediately ensnared by the “Heaven’s Might Soul Suppressing Formation” which sealed profound energy!

Yun Che’s words were one hundred percent correct! The Heaven’s Might Soul Suppressing Formation could suppress eleven high-level Sovereigns, but the amount of energy it consumed every second must have been incomparably huge, to the extent that it would be beyond the imagination of common people. So it was definitely not possible that the formation had been there all along... Rather, it was clear that they had been tipped off on when and where Yun Canghai’s group was arriving!

Just this point alone was enough to prove that there was

definitely a traitor within Demon Imperial City!

And this “traitor” could only be from Duke Huai Palace!

“So that is to say that the ones who caused the deaths of the previous Demon Emperor and the Little Demon Emperor... the main culprits behind the calamity that struck our Illusory Demon Realm were not those so-called Sacred Grounds of Profound Sky Continent, but... was Duke Huai Palace instead!!” Mu Yubai smashed the ground with his fist, and when he stood up, his entire body was quivering with anger.

“I had originally believed that the ambition of Duke Huai Palace had only been conceived once the Little Demon Emperor died and the line of the Demon Emperors was broken. But I never would have thought that it was actually...” Mu Yuqing gnashed his teeth in anger, “Their entire clan enjoyed the favor of the various Demon Emperors for several thousand years, but in the end they actually perpetrated such a heinous disaster against Illusory Demon Realm. A crime that cannot be tolerated by heaven or earth! If all of this is true, then Duke Huai Palace is... simply unforgivable!”

“Just from the four reasons that Che’er has established, it is already impossible for it to be false!” Mu Feiyan’s chest heaved violently and his tiger eyes flashed with fury, “Even though I had made similar conjectures on occasion in the past, I had always lived in self-denial. Because I was absolutely unwilling to believe that a Duke Palace would perform an act so heinous that it would anger both men and gods, an act so heinous that even the heaven and earth would not tolerate it! But I would never have thought...

that they were actually truly such bastards all along! For the sake of their own ambition, they caused the death of the previous Demon Emperor and the Little Demon Emperor, and even caused the death of Yun Canghai… caused the Demon Emperor's bloodline to be broken… caused the entire Illusory Demon Realm to be plunged into terror for one hundred years…"

Mu Feiyan grew more and more agitated as he spoke, and his breathing grew more and more fraught due to the fury and sorrow in his heart… Once Yun Che had explained why Yun Canghai's group had fallen, he then knew that those hazy conjectures he had made for the past one hundred years but was/were unwilling to believe were actually true.

All these years, they had hated the Four Sacred Grounds of the Profound Sky Continent to the bone, and the entire Illusory Demon Realm had viewed Profound Sky Continent as a land of devils… Only to realize today that the devil who had brought calamity to Illusory Demon Realm was actually someone from Demon Imperial City itself! It was actually someone from the Illusory Demon Royal Family!

Just who could have imagined this? Just who?

Even those powers who had aligned themselves with Duke Huai Palace would definitely not have thought that Duke Huai Palace was the main culprit behind that evil deed.

Xiao Yun's eyes had widened into full moons and he was completely dumbfounded. The words that he had just heard, every single one of them resounded in his ears like heavenly thunder.

Yun Qinghong's hands had tightened into rigid fists and a low cry came from his lips, "Causing the death of the Demon Emperor, causing the death of my father, causing the Yun Family to fall into such dire straits... This grudge and hatred... has made it so that we cannot live under under the same sky any longer!"

He raised his head and continued in a steady voice, "However, if that is the case, this ambition should not have been born within Duke Huai, but it should have been conceived in another person instead! When Profound Sky Continent had made its initial thrust into Illusory Demon Realm, Duke Huai was only thirty years of age, so it is impossible that he had that level of ambition or shrewdness, and it is even more impossible that using his own strength, he could collude with Profound Sky Continent without anyone noticing. So the one who had colluded with Profound Sky Continent was...."

Mu Feiyan and the others were jolted by those words and Mu Yukong exclaimed in alarm, "Could it be... Duke Huai's father —— Duke Ming?!"

"But Duke Ming had always treated everyone with incomparable kindness, his behavior was low-key and even if he met commonfolk, he did not put on any airs of royalty. He had always been loyal and devoted to the previous Demon Emperor, and he had always been at the Demon Emperor's beck and call... and he completely lacked any interest in fame and profit. Over one hundred years ago, when Duke Huai was thirty-seven years of age, he could barely wait to foist his position as the head of the Duke Palace onto his son, so he could travel the world and relax, and from then on, he showed no interest or concern regarding the state

of the world... His casual nature and his simple life was well-known throughout the entire city. He kept such a low profile that many people have already forgotten this name... So how could it be him?!" Mu Yuqing said in disbelief.

Mu Feiyan had fallen into a daze but he suddenly spoke up, "Initially, I had always admired the temperament of Duke Ming and we were on extremely good terms with each other. But there was one time that I went drinking with Yun Canghai that he told me solemnly and in no uncertain terms that I should only maintain my friendship with Duke Ming, but I should absolutely never turn my heart towards him. I asked him for an explanation and he said that Duke Ming was simply too placid, that he was placid to the point where he had always made Yun Canghai feel like there was something off with him. He also pointed this out; that if Duke Ming truly did not care about the things of the world, then why did he cultivate his profound strength to such a high level...."

"Was Duke Ming extremely strong?" Yun Che asked hurriedly.

"That's right!" Mu Yubai nodded his head and his face had turned green, "In that generation, the Demon Emperor was the strongest, Yun Canghai was second, and Duke Ming only lost to these two individuals in terms of profound strength. His current cultivation should already have surpassed the Demon King in his prime."

"Ah." Mu Feiyan gave a long sigh, "It was just that I simply could not approve of the warning that Yun Canghai had given me all those years ago... Even when Duke Huai had made his ambitions known, I had never placed any suspicion on him; at most I had

only railed to the heavens that Duke Ming had left behind an unfilial son."

Yun Che's brows jumped, "Grandfather, do you mean that... all these years, you have never seen Duke Ming at all?"

"That is right." Mu Feiyan nodded his head, "Before the previous Demon Emperor had met with disaster, Duke Ming had already passed the lordship of his Duke Palace over to Duke Huai. After that, he bid farewell to the previous Demon Emperor, claiming that he wanted to live a life free from care and worry, and that he wanted to travel all over Illusory Demon Realm and enjoy his retirement... He never appeared once since then, whether the line of the Demon Emperor had met misfortune or Duke Huai had shown his ambition. In order to get him to stop Duke Huai, the Little Demon Empress and I spared no efforts in trying to track him down, but it was all for naught... Indeed, with how big Illusory Demon Realm is, give his power, if he did not want anyone to find him, no one would be able to do so."

"And now the previous Demon Emperor and the Demon King have already departed, and the Little Demon Empress Golden Crow bloodline has yet to be awakened, so given Duke Ming's strength... He is already fully deserving of being called the strongest in Illusory Demon Realm, and none can compare!" After he said these words, Mu Feiyan's breathing clearly became sluggish and the faces of everyone present had turned a lot uglier in an instant as a cold suddenly blanketed their entire bodies.

The clearer the truth was, the more terrifying it become.

Duke Huai's power had already swelled to the extent that the Little Demon Empress was unable to fight him. But now, there was the incomparably shrewd and powerful Duke Ming who was added to the mix, causing the already untenable situation to teeter even closer to the abyss....

This shadow that enshrouded the Demon Emperor's clan and even enshrouded the entire Illusory Demon Realm... Just what could they do to fight against it?!

The room had fallen into a solemn silence and the only sound left was the sound of breathing. After a long time, Mu Feiyan let out a long sigh and his brows furrowed deeply, "So it looks like the only hope we have left lies in the awakening of the bloodline of the Little Demon Empress!"

"If the bloodline of the Little Demon Empress awakens, what will her power rise to?" Yun Che asked.

Yun Qinghong said unhesitantly and calmly, "Every time a Demon Emperor awakens his bloodline, he would also learn the《Golden Crow's Record of the Burning World》, and after that his power would be unrivaled throughout the Illusory Demon Realm! One thousand years ago, the previous Demon Emperor awoke his bloodline when he was at the fourth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm, and his profound strength directly jumped to the ninth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm. The Little Demon Empress' current strength is at the Sovereign Profound Realm level five, so after her bloodline awakens, at the very least her profound strength should jump to the peak of the ninth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm! Moreover, with the《Golden Crow's

Record of the Burning World》, she would even be able to take on someone who was at the Sovereign Profound Realm level ten! At the same time, her awakened Golden Crow Flames will also have the property of greatly suppressing the members of the Royal Family who only have traces of the Golden Crow bloodline. At that time, even if it is Duke Ming, he won't be the Little Demon Empress' match either."

"Ah, so that was how it is." Yun Che showed faint surprise on his face. From his previous understanding, every time a Demon Emperor used the Demon Emperor's Seal to enter the Golden Crow's Ancestral Land, their profound power would soar into the heavens and they would become unrivaled under heaven... As it turned out, these words were not the least bit exaggerated after all.

Now that the Little Demon Empress had received the Demon Emperor's Seal, she could also enter the Golden Crow's Ancestral Land, and it was just so happened that the Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley would open in half a month's time.

"Since the Little Demon Empress will receive such a massive boost in power once her bloodline awakens, then if..." Yun Che said as his brows sank, "If I were Duke Huai, I would think of every and all means to stop the Little Demon Empress from entering the Golden Crow's Ancestral Land that was within the Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley!"

"That's right!" Mu Feiyan nodded his head and his gaze grew dark and severe, "So, half a month from now, on the day that the Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley opens up, I will gather up all those bunch of old fogeys and personally escort the Little Demon

Empress to the Golden Crow's Ancestral Land!"

Demon Imperial City, Duke Huai Palace.

When Duke Huai had returned to his palace, his expression was as tranquil as water. But once anyone within the palace approached him, they would involuntarily break out into fierce trembling and it caused them to withdraw in fear as their heartbeat soared.

"Your Highness, the old master requested that you see him immediately after you have returned." The moment Duke Huai stepped past the palace gates, a person, who had the complexion of yellow wax and had a short horn growing out of his head, stepped forward to greet him in a low voice. His appearance was extremely similar to the Venerable Stone Dragon whom Yun Qinghong had heavily wounded.

After hearing the two words "old master", Duke Huai's brows jumped and he faintly nodded his head and quickly strode inside. After he had taken a few stops, he suddenly stopped and inclined his head to ask, "How are Ye'er's injuries like?"

The man with the complexion of yellow wax replied, "His Highness Hui Ye's injuries were more serious than previously imagined. The energy that had smashed into his body was extremely tyrannical, and even now it has not fully dissipated yet... I am afraid that Duke Hui Ye will have to be in convalescence for a minimum of three months."

Duke Huai's brows faintly tightened; he did not say a word and silently worked into the middle of the courtyard.

Duke Huai opened the barrier and entered the secret passage, finally stopping at a wide, pitch-black pearl curtain. Behind the pearl curtain, one could vaguely make out the figure of a black figure.

Duke Huai knelt to the ground and closed his eyes as he said, "Royal father...."

"You do not need to say a single thing. I have already gotten a complete account of today's events," said a low and deep voice that came from behind the inky pearl curtain. This voice was of an indeterminate age, it seemed to float down from the heavens, but at the same time it possessed a gloomy coldness that seemed to emerge from the depths of hell.

"Yun Qinghong made a full and sudden recovery two months ago, and he recovered all of his profound strength. I had originally believed that it could only arise from a variable that we had never taken into account of before. But who would have thought that his son actually..." At the mention of Yun Che's name, given Duke Huai's temperament, he could barely stop his teeth from gnashing together in fury. Today's humiliation, today's disgrace, today's defeat; they were all something he had never experienced before in his life!

"The outcome of today's events cannot be blamed on you. Yun Qinghong's son is incomparably brilliant. He even brought back the Demon Emperor's Seal and the body of Yun Canghai. So even if I was present at the ceremony today, it would still have been tough

to avoid a loss." The voice behind the pearl curtain continued, "Failing to carry out the plans we had made for today is only a secondary concern. The most serious concern that we have right now is that the hearts of the people have turned towards the Yun Family. Since it has come to this, we will not be able to make any careless movements for the next twenty years at least."

"....I want to personally take Yun Che and... rip him into a million pieces!" Duke Huai said in a voice filled with hate.

"Such careless words; I believe this is the first time I have ever heard you utter them. It looks like this time you were met with complete and utter defeat." The voice behind the pearl curtain was as calm and cold as the boundless black night as it said, "He is exceedingly cunning, yet he dares to act in such an unbridled manner, so he definitely has something to back him up! In this world, the most fearsome enemies are the ones you cannot fully grasp. Before you have fully investigated his background, it would be extremely unwise to take any action against him, whether obvious or covert."

"I fully understand." Duke Huai said as he ground his teeth together, "I have already sent instruction... to mobilize all our spies and fully dig out all of his secrets! Especially the sect he belongs to... and also how he arrived from the Profound Sky Continent to this place!"

"No! Now is not the time to do such things." The voice behind the curtain became even colder and sinister, and a cluster of crimson-black flames suddenly lit up the darkness; it seemed like a ghost flame that was gently swaying in the abyss. "I have

summoned you for one purpose, and that is to kill someone."

"Kill who?"

"The Little Demon Empress."

"What?" Duke Huai fiercely raised his head.

"Right now is the best opportunity we will have to assassinate the Little Demon Empress." A horrifyingly cold laugh rang out, "Furthermore, she will even personally deliver the opportunity to us herself. Right now not only is she alone, she is also within the Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley that no one will approach."

"She thinks that just because she got the Demon Emperor's Seal, she can awaken her bloodline... Naive..."

"You are not allowed to alert anyone else to this matter, the fewer people the better... To guarantee that there will be no slip-ups, I will personally accompany you, and I will make sure that she dies without a trace! Hahahahahaha...."

At the sound of that wild laughter, the crimson-black flame flickered frantically and a dark and sinister wind blew, causing the pearl curtain to rattle incessantly....

Chapter 589 – Premonition!

Demon Imperial City, Mu Family Residence.

"Even though the truth is far more terrifying than what we had previously known, based on our present circumstances, there is no need to be too pessimistic." Mu Yubai said as he furrowed his brows, "For the past one hundred years, the main reason why Duke Huai Palace was able to gather so much power and allegiance is due to the Little Demon Empress. Firstly, it is because she is a woman. Secondly, it is because she did not have the Demon Emperor's Seal. Because of that, there was no way to awaken her bloodline, so she did not possess the awe-inspiring power of a Demon Emperor that was able to oppress everyone. Furthermore, she had no qualified successors, so once Duke Huai Palace displayed sufficient power and presented them with the appropriate threats and temptations, the convictions of those Duke Palaces and Guardian Families would naturally be shaken...

"But now the world has witnessed the Little Demon Empress receiving the Demon Emperor's Seal, so it won't be too long before she awakens her bloodline to become unrivaled under heaven. At the moment, those powers who have aligned with Duke Huai Palace are already beginning to feel frightened and restless. Furthermore, during today's events, Yun Che won over the hearts of all heroes of the realm, causing them to side with the Yun Family, while also hinting towards Duke Huai's ambition... As a result, Duke Huai Palace will definitely not dare to act recklessly for at least the next twenty years! Unless they want to live with the wrath of the entire realm directed against them!"

"That is indeed the case." Mu Yuqing and Mu Yukong nodded

their heads in agreement.

Yun Qinghong took one look at Yun Che's expression and he said, "Che'er, it seems like you do not think that things will pan out this way."

Yun Che raised his head slightly, then said in a bland voice, "However, if the Little Demon Empress were to suddenly die... Then the threat posed by the Demon Emperor's Seal and any other worries that Duke Huai Palace had would instantly disappear!"

Yun Che's words caused everyone to sit up straight. Yun Qinghong replied, "So you are worried... that Duke Huai Palace is going to try to assassinate the Little Demon Empress?"

"That's absolutely impossible!" Mu Feiyan said with a large flourish of his hand, "Even if Duke Huai Palace possessed a strength that was ten times stronger, and even if you were to give Duke Huai himself ten times more guts, he will still definitely not dare to make a move against the Little Demon Empress! The Little Demon Empress is extremely strong herself and the number of experts she has at her side are like clouds in the sky. Even if it is Duke Huai Palace, assassinating the Little Demon Empress is a task that is harder than climbing to the heavens. On the contrary, the Little Demon Empress has long looked forward to the day that Duke Huai Palace attempted to assassinate her. Because once she is able to grab hold of some proof, she would be able to openly make public of Duke Huai Palace's ambition and convict them of the crime of regicide, causing them to be ostracized by the whole realm... what Duke Huai wants is to become the Demon Emperor and rule all under heaven. He does not have the capability or the

guts to do something that would arouse universal condemnation."

"I understand the point you are making." Yun Che's brows still remained knit together, "What I am worried about is that if the Little Demon Empress is by herself... they might seize the opportunity and do the deed without leaving behind a single trace. That would be a complete disaster."

"That will naturally not be possible." Mu Feiyan waved his hand again, "Given the wisdom of the Little Demon Empress, she will definitely not present such an opportunity to Duke Huai Palace. The Little Demon Empress normally does not go beyond a one hundred and fifty kilometer radius of Demon Imperial City. Even if she does meet danger when she is alone and outside the city proper, the resulting profound energy vibrations will be sufficient to alert the entire Demon Imperial City."

Yun Che was naturally extremely clear on this particular point... When he had seen the Little Demon Empress for the first time that night, just a simple wave of her hand caused an area that was five kilometers wide to be engulfed in a sea of fire. Given the strength of a Sovereign, an all-out fight between them would cause profound energy vibrations that would extend beyond five hundred kilometers.

But Mu Feiyan's words still failed to reassure Yun Che regarding this matter. He pinched his eyebrows and he spoke as his mind continued to churn, "The first day I came to Demon Imperial City, I heard Xiao Yun tell me that lightning and fire within Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley was very thick and there were even many lightning spirits and fire spirits living within... Is it a world

where the natural laws are different from the outside world?”

“That is right.” Yun Qinghong nodded his head, “The existence of Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley is something that goes beyond all historical records. The public explanation has always been: In ancient times, the Divine Beast Golden Crow descended on upon the Illusory Demon Realm, and the present Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, is its initial resting place. After it left, it also left behind a spark of its divine soul and its bloodline legacy. Using its incomparable divine strength, it created a semi-autonomous world where its resting place used to be, a world where the laws of fire are completely bent... As for why that place has lightning spirits as well, it has always been a mystery and the legends generally speak of there being a powerful mysterious treasure which contains the essence of lightning.”

“So that is how it is... since it is a semi-autonomous world which possesses different laws from the outside world, those fire and lightning spirits cannot escape from the world at their convenience. Any profound energy vibrations and explosions will also not affect the outside world and no one will be able to send any sound transmissions to the outside world from the inside as well... Are all of my assertions correct?”

“You are indeed correct.” Yun Qinghong nodded his head as he understood what Yun Che was thinking, “Che’er, are you worried... that the reason the Little Demon Empress suddenly called off the ceremony and left the premises is so that she could go to Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley by herself?”

“Yes!” Yun Che nodded heavily, “The Little Demon Empress has

endured one hundred years of danger and pressure; her greatest desire is to awaken her own bloodline and attain unparalleled profound strength. Today was the Little Demon Empress' Hundred Year Reign Ceremony, all the heroes of the realm were gathered and the entire scenario had shifted in her favor due to my actions. Yet when she received the Demon Emperor's Seal, she immediately and abruptly announced that the ceremony was over... and she immediately left after that without any explanation. The reason that she gave, that she wanted to use the Demon Emperor's Seal to present a sacrifice to the late Demon Emperor, is a reason that I am unable to accept. I have thought of many, many reasons but the only reason that I think is plausible is this one. In order to prevent any new problems from arising after she had received the Demon Emperor's Seal, she chose to waste no time and proceed to Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley in order to awaken her bloodline!"

"Also, even though she had left in a hurried and decisive manner, she still mentioned that there was 'still half a month to the opening of Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley'. These words were completely unnecessary, and rather it seemed like... she was deliberately reminding everyone that Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley was only opening in half a month's time, in order to conceal the fact that she was now able to open Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley by herself."

Yun Qinghong's brows arched and now he finally understood why, after the ceremony had abruptly stopped, Yun Che would suddenly ask him whether Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley could be independently opened, and whether there were other ways to open it. He looked at Mu Feiyan and said, "Father-in-law, have you ever heard of a secret method that the Demon Emperor's clan has which can forcibly open Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley?"

Mu Feiyan furrowed his brows in thought but he slowly shook his head, “I have never heard of such a thing. Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley has always opened and closed autonomously, and the barrier sealing Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley is something that no one would be able to break. During the ten thousand year reign of the line of the Demon Emperors, there hasn’t been a single Demon Emperor or anyone else for that matter who has been able to enter Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley while it is still closed. So this particular worry of yours should be a superfluous one.”

“There are no absolute things in this world!” Yun Che declared solemnly, “The reason why it has not happened in the past is because the line of the Demon Emperor had never been plunged into crisis like it has been today. So there was never any need for them to forcibly enter Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley. Furthermore, because of the respect they had towards the land of the Golden Crow, they would not barge in without a good reason… But that does not mean the Demon Emperor’s clan would not have any means of forcibly entering within. If there was really such a method… even if us Guardian Families do not know about it, it does not mean that none of the Duke Palaces are as clueless as us either. Because they are also part of the Illusory Demon Royal Family, so they will naturally know some secrets that pertain to the Royal Family itself.”

“And even if all the other Duke Palaces do not know of it… It does not mean that Duke Huai Palace would not know. When Duke Huai Palace first started their schemes, the first thing they would do is to use any and all methods to completely uncover all of the secrets and hidden cards possessed by the Demon Emperor Clan. In this period of time, they have been able to cause the deaths of the late

Demon Emperor and the Little Demon Emperor. They have also divided the strength of the Guardian Families while causing the line of the Demon Emperor to be left with only the Little Demon Empress. Yet through all of this, they are still able to hoodwink the entire Illusory Demon Realm. I have to admit that even though the methods of Duke Huai Palace are extremely evil, they are also excellent at what they do. I definitely believe that they have the ability to ferret out the secrets of the Demon Emperor Clan that no one else would know."

The strength of Duke Huai Palace was something that no one could deny. Especially after they had peeled back the truth today, everyone was alarmed to find out that Duke Huai Palace was far more terrifying than what they had anticipated. Yun Qinghong said with sunken brows, "So what you are worried about is that the Little Demon Empress may just know a method to forcibly enter Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, so she abruptly stopped the ceremony to immediately head over there. In order to not alert anyone to her plans, especially Duke Huai Palace, she went by herself... However, Duke Huai Palace may very well know this secret as well, and after guessing where the Little Demon Empress was headed to, they would follow in behind her in order to assassinate the Little Demon Empress?!"

"Yes." Yun Che slowly nodded his head, "Even though it is only a guess, if by any chance... if by any chance that guess is correct, then the Little Demon Empress is in extreme danger!! Once the Little Demon Empress dies, the Demon Emperor's bloodline will vanish forever. And once that happens, the strongest Duke Huai Palace can openly and uprightly assume the mantle of Demon Emperor!"

“Hahaha.” Even though Yun Che’s words were exceptionally solemn, Mu Feiyan laughed out loud instead, “You are truly worthy of being called my grandson, your intellect is simply brilliant, and you are even more meticulous and prudent than that Duke Huai. However, this worry of yours is still rather unfounded, no?”

Mu Feiyan continued in a carefree voice, “Che’er, even if your guesses are completely correct and the Little Demon Empress did indeed know a method to forcibly enter Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley and went by herself, even if it turns out like what you have just said, that Duke Huai Palace also knows about this method, guessed her location, and sent experts to follow her into Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley... The Little Demon Empress had left immediately, so no matter how fast Duke Huai Palace can react, they would only be able to enter after her. Given the power of the Little Demon Empress, she has definitely entered the Golden Crow’s Ancestral Land before they would be able to catch up. The Golden Crow’s Ancestral Land is restricted to only those of the Demon Emperor’s bloodline who also carry with them the Demon Emperor’s Seal. Once the Little Demon Empress has entered that place, even if the people from Duke Huai Palace all grew three heads and six arms, they would still be helpless to do anything to her. If they tried to forcibly enter... it is even more likely that it would arouse the ire of the Golden Crow Soul; they would all be reduced to ashes.”

“Once the Little Demon Empress emerges from the Golden Crow’s Ancestral Land, she will have awakened her bloodline and she will also possess the《Golden Crow’s Record of the Burning World》. So even if the entire Duke Huai Palace was mobilized, they wouldn’t even be able to do a thing against her.”

“Therefore, there is no need to worry too much about this. The Little Demon Empress may not have stopped the ceremony because she wanted to pay her respects to the late Demon Emperor, but she definitely has a special reason for it and she also has her reasons for not telling us as well. If she really went to Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley to awaken her bloodline as soon as possible, in order to get rid of all the restlessness and uncertainty, then that is also an extremely good thing.”

Compared to the guesses of Yun Che, the words of Mu Feiyan were orderly and reasonable; there was not a single flaw to be found in his logic. If the Little Demon Empress had really wanted to go to Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley to awaken her bloodline as soon as she possibly could, then she definitely did so at the greatest speed possible, without pausing to take even a single breath....

Yun Che also silently considered Duke Huai’s reaction after the ceremony had ended... He had left in complete fury and his murderous intent towards Yun Che overflowed, but his footsteps were not hurried in the least when he had left. While his eyes were filled with murderous intent and hatred, they also did not have a trace of anxiousness within them. If Duke Huai was going to act as he had guessed, then he should have left with the greatest speed, since preparing his forces would definitely take some time.

Could it be that all of his guesses and worries were really just a product of an overactive imagination?

Since they were at the Mu Family household, they naturally could not avoid being fiercely detained by Mu Feiyan for a family

dinner.

Once the time had come to leave the Mu Family residence, the curtain of night had already been draped across the sky. The streets of Demon Imperial City had begun to quiet down and it seemed to be even quieter than before.

Yun Che's feet came to a sudden halt not even five hundred meters since they left the gates of the Mu Family residence, and he sincerely said, "Father, Mother, Xiao Yun, go back without me first... I want to make a trip to Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley myself."

"Ah? Why?" Xiao Yun said with a face filled with shock.

Yun Qinghong pinched his brows, "Are you still worried that your guesses will come to fruition?"

"Che'er, didn't your grandfather already tell you that even if your guesses are all correct, the Little Demon Empress still wouldn't be in any danger?" Mu Yurou said gently.

"Grandfather's words are indeed absolutely correct. However, I just have this horrible premonition." Yun Che said as he furrowed his brows.

"Pre... Premonition?" Xiao Yun asked.

"I have never suspected my instincts." Yun Che solemnly

declared, “Because it has saved my life countless times!”

“Uh….” Xiao Yun said with a clueless face.

Chapter 590 – At That Time, We Will Not Owe Each Other Anything Nor Will We See Each Other Again

Yun Qinghong sighed heavily, but he did not stop Yun Che. He gave a brief nod of his head and said, “Since that is the case... Yurou, Xiao’er, go home first; I will accompany Che’er to Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley.”

“No need!” Yun Che hurriedly raised his hands, “Father, I am only unable to hold myself back from verifying my own guesses and instincts, that is all. It’s not like I’m going to do anything dangerous or some urgent and important matter. So you should just let me go by myself. After today’s ceremony, the rest of the Yun Family are definitely still agitated and restless. Moreover, Grandfather’s body has only just been properly returned home and everyone must be waiting for Father to come home and organize things. It is definitely not the time for you to leave the city.”

“But right now, Duke Huai Palace hates you to the very bone, and the seven Guardian Families, along with many of the Duke Palace, harbor ill-will towards you as well. If you go all by yourself... it is simply too dangerous. How about letting Mother come with you as well?” Mu Yurou said in a voice full of worry.

Yun Che knew that they would definitely be worried over his safety and said with a relaxed expression, “Please do not worry, it isn’t so easy for others to follow or detect me.”

Once his voice fell, he withdrew his presence and quietly

activated “Hidden Flowing Lightning”. In an instant, his profound energy aura was like smoke being dissipated by a breeze; it swiftly weakened, and within the span of two short breaths... his aura actually disappeared without a trace.

“Ah?” Xiao Yun’s mouth gaped open and he was unable to close it for a good long while. The gazes of Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou also trembled as shock spread across their faces.

“Ah, ah... this... this... Big Brother’s profound energy aura actually... actually completely disappeared!” Xiao Yun yelled in a low voice as his eyes widened into saucers. Yun Che was clearly standing in front of him, yet he couldn’t feel a single wisp of profound energy coming from him... He closed his eyes but he actually could not even detect Yun Che’s existence. It was as if the Yun Che standing in front of him was only an illusionary shadow.

Despite Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou’s cultivations, they could only feel a faint sliver of energy that could only be described as a ‘silk thread’, and this was despite them focusing on detecting him. Furthermore, Yun Che was only three steps away from them... this degree of concealment, if it were in a normal situation, even if Yun Che was hidden within a thirty meter radius from them, they still might not be able to detect him... Even if they were mighty practitioners at the Sovereign Profound Realm.

Yun Che faintly laughed and said, “This profound art is called ‘Hidden Flowing Lightning’ and it can almost perfectly conceal one’s presence. Furthermore, activating it uses very little energy. After all, its method of profound energy concealment is not through forcible suppression; instead, it locks one’s energy within

the body and does not interfere with your profound strength at all. So even when you are being concealed, you can always exert your full strength if you have to."

"To think that this world actually had such a unfathomable divine skill!" Yun Qinghong could not help but exclaim. Despite the heights he had scaled and all that he had seen and heard, this was the first time he had seen such a powerful concealment technique in his life. At the same time, his concern over Yun Che's safety had been reduced by a great deal.

"Since you are so insistent, go ahead with your plans. Just remember to prioritize your safety and go and come back swiftly." Yun Qinghong did not try to restrain Yun Che any further. In these short three months that he had known him, he had come to understand that Yun Che was not someone who let others easily interfere with his decisions. Moreover, in regards to Yun Che, he had long ago already formed a confidence in him that even exceeded the confidence that he had in himself.

"Father, Mother, do not worry. Do not forget, I also have the Frost Crystal of Absolute Heaven that was given to me by Grandfather, so even if I really encounter any danger, with it around, nothing will happen to me," Yun Che said with a relaxed expression.

Mu Yurou's face was still filled with worry, but she no longer tried to persuade Yun Che to do otherwise. She simply said in a soft voice, "With this concealment ability of yours, it would actually be safer for you to travel on your own... Ah, even though Mother believes that you will definitely not come to harm, but... I just

can’t stop worrying…”

“Now, now. That’s enough. Che’er is far more incredible than we had ever imagined,” Yun Qinghong consoled Mu Yurou as he patted her shoulders. After that, he suddenly took a step forward and pressed his finger in the spot between Yun Che’s brows. Following a flash of dull purple profound light, he slowly retracted his hand and a clear image appeared in Yun Che’s mind.

“This is where Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley is located and what its entrance looks like.” Yun Qinghong said, “Once you have reached that place, if the sealing profound formation is still there, then you should make haste and return. If the sealing profound formation has disappeared… you must definitely not make any reckless moves, and you must send a sound transmission to me at first notice.”

“Yes, I understand.” Yun Che nodded his head.

“Also…” Yun Qinghong hesitated for a moment but continued speaking anyways, “Even though I have absolute confidence in your ability to protect yourself… even if it is for the sake of not letting your mother worry, send a sound transmission back to us every hour. If I have not received your sound transmission for more than an hour, I will immediately make my way to Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley.”

“Understood. I will definitely not forget Father’s words,” Yun Che nodded his head once more. He knew that even if he had full confidence in himself and even if he had just demonstrated the mighty Hidden Flowing Lightning ability, they would still worry

about him regardless... because they were his father and mother.

"Then go," Yun Qinghong said as he nodded with a faint smile. Those ordinary and light-hearted words pierced the depth of his heart and carried an inexplicable warmth, causing his heart to warm all over.

"Father, Mother, Xiao Yun, I'll be back soon," said Yun Che as he rose into the air and spun around, and before anyone could feel a trace of profound energy in the air, he was already thirty meters away.

"Che'er, you have to be careful!"

As she watched Yun Che's figure swiftly vanish into the night, the hand that Mu Yurou used to hold Yun Qinghong's hand involuntarily tightened, "Husband, Che'er, he will definitely be... okay, right..."

"Do not worry, he is only going to Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley to confirm his suspicions, he's not going there to fight anyone. Besides, his ability is probably even stronger than what we have seen or imagined so far, so he definitely won't be in any danger," Yun Qinghong said as he comforted her.

"I know, it's just that..." Mu Yurou raised her hand and pressed it against her chest while she said rather despondently, "It's just that my heart is still beating really quickly and I just have this feeling that..."

“There, there. Don’t let your imagination run wild.” Yun Qinghong said while smiling, “Our child has already returned for three months. Now that he’s left for a short period of time, your heart has been reduced to a complete mess. Don’t worry, Che’er will return almost as soon as he went. All we need to do is go home and calmly wait for his return. You never know, he might even be back before midnight.”

In order to be as stealthy as possible, Yun Che only traveled at half of his maximum speed, but that was definitely not a slow speed. Under the cover of night and using the Hidden Mirage Lightning to conceal his figure, he traveled in towards the location that Yun Qinghong had detailed for him, and pressed westward.

“Why is your heart suddenly so set on that Little Demon Empress?” Jasmine asked all of the sudden, “Is it once again because she is a beauty? So it caused your base, lecherous instincts to stir once more?”

Jasmine’s words caused Yun Che’s body fiercely contort in midair. He yelled in a low voice, “Of course not! It’s because nothing must happen to the Little Demon Empress! If not, the current situation in Demon Imperial City will be thrown into complete upheaval. The Duke Palaces and Guardian Families aligned with Duke Huai Palace will be on cloud nine, whereas my Yun Family will definitely have to endure a miserable and heavy oppression. Before long, there may even be a possibility that the Yun Family will no longer exist… This thing must definitely never come to pass.”

“Even if it’s only a guess, it’s highly likely that it will concern the

life and death of the Little Demon Empress. No matter what, I need to confirm it because I will not risk even the slightest chance of it happening!”

Even though Yun Che had explained it in an incomparably sincere manner, and his argument was sound and logical, Jasmine still replied with a disdainful cold laugh, “Hmph, and is the fact that you saw her naked body also one of those important reasons?”

Yun Che, “…”

Yun Che was clear that his status as a “lecher” in Jasmine’s heart was something that was impossible to erase. He chose not to bicker with her any further, and instead looked forward while thinking carefully to himself: Could it be… that “it” was also part of the reason… After all, he had certainly taken full advantage of her that night… Cough…

“There is a piece of good news that I want to tell you,” Jasmine said in a bland voice.

“What?”

“Half of the devilish poison within my soul has already been cleansed.”

“Half? Is that true?!” Yun Che’s spirit was shaken and joy involuntarily lit up on his face.

From Yun Che's tone, Jasmine could tell that he was subconsciously happy about it. She let out a light sigh and continued, "From the time I have known you until now, it has already been six years. The devilish poison in my body is without a doubt the deadliest poison in the boundless universe, yet half of it was purged within a short six year period... The Sky Poison Pearl is indeed worthy of its name. Hmph, and if not for the fact that I was frequently and personally forced to act, it might have taken a lot shorter than that!"

"That's great!" Yun Che said as he rejoiced, "The less the devilish poison there is left in your body, the easier it is for the Sky Poison Pearl to suppress and cleanse it. To go from the state of having the poison inundate your body to only half of it being left in your body in less than six years, the remaining half should only require about two to three years to be completely cleansed away."

"No." Jasmine gave a dry laugh as her eyes narrowed, "Given the speed at which the Sky Poison Pearl has cleansed the poison, the remaining half should only require about a year or so to be completely purged from my system... Of course, that is with the condition that I don't use my profound energy at all during this period of time!"

"One year?" This was indeed good news. "So this means that you will be able to make a full recovery one year from now?"

"Far from it!" Jasmine replied with a cold laugh, "It will only mean that the devilish poison will be completely cleansed in a year's time! Don't forget, right now, I am only a spirit body that needs to be attached to your lifeline and your body in order to exist! If I want to make a full recovery, I need a profound core that is of the Tyrant Profound Realm or higher, thirty-five kilograms of

Purple Veined Divine Crystal and also the Netherworld Udumbara Flower... Don't tell me that you've forgotten all of this?!"

"Of course I haven't forgotten," Yun Che said hurriedly. "What I meant was that once the devilish poison is purged from your system, does it mean that you can use your profound energy anytime you want?"

"...That is right," Jasmine replied in a voice that was devoid of all emotion or color. "Are you preparing to borrow my power recklessly, without restraint when that time comes?"

"No, not really." Yun Che said, "I am just thinking if you will be able to search for the Purple Veined Divine Crystal and the Netherworld Udumbara Flower by yourself when that time comes... After all, you are so powerful. If you searched for it yourself, you would definitely find it much faster than I would."

"I cannot." Jasmine said indifferently, "My soul is not attached to you in such a simple manner, but it is actually entangled with your lifeline. Before my body is reconstituted, I will not be able to stray too far away from you or leave you for too long! If not, the strength of my spirit will irreversibly weaken."

"That's good then," Yun Che let out a small sigh of relief.

Jasmine, "??"

"I am just afraid that one year from now, I might wake up one

day only to find that you have quietly left by yourself. If that were to happen... I would definitely be very lonely and sad," Yun Che said gently as he looked forward.

Jasmine gave a cold laugh, "These kind of words that are used to coax girls, did you actually vainly think that it would have any effect on me?"

"Hmph, once I have made a complete recovery, I will indeed leave immediately. However, you do not need to worry; I won't quietly slink away. Before I leave, I will do as I had promised you before and I will impart my Star God Profound Art to you... After all, I am your master, and it was also you who saved my life."

"At that time, whether it is in Illusory Demon Realm or in Profound Sky Continent, no one will be able to be your opponent and you can live a completely carefree life. You can show off to your heart's content and if you want anyone to bow their head towards you, they will have no choice but to comply. You will have as many women as your heart desires... But after that, we will naturally not owe each other a single thing and we will never meet again."

"..."

The night breeze welcomed him as it brought faint refreshment. Jasmine's words clearly told him: The day that she made a full recovery would also be the day that she would make him unrivaled under the heavens... These were four words that seemed to spring from the depths of pure fantasy. Since Jasmine was the one who said it, it was true beyond a shadow of a doubt. But this did not

bring any joy to Yun Che, nor did it make a smile bloom on his face. He did not speak any further; instead, he welcomed the night breeze and headed directly westward, and before he knew it, he had already left the confines of Demon Imperial City.

Chapter 591 – Little Demon Empress' Crisis

The sky grew darker and darker. The night was exceptionally dark today and no stars could be seen in the night sky. A dark cloud floated by, covering up the crescent moon. In an instant, the entire world became as dark as blank ink, and when one stretched out his hand, he could not see his fingers. Even the air became exceptionally heavy... as though it was using the surrounding darkness to predict something.

"Tonight really is overwhelmingly dark," Yun Che muttered to himself. As he looked into the sky, the cloud layer was not dense, which signified that there was also almost no chance of rain.

After some time, the clouds that shrouded the moon slowly floated away and dim moonlight shone down. In front of Yun Che, the figures of two towering peaks appeared vaguely in the distance. Under the darkness of the sky, they looked like two giants that depended on each other to stand.

The entrance to Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley laid where the two towering peaks crossed paths. In the area fifty kilometers around it, there was no sign of humans, and only a few profound beasts were seen.

"I'm almost there!" Yun Che called out in a low voice. His body started to descend, his speed slowed down, his aura weakened greatly, and even his eyebrows knitted slightly.

From the message Yun Qinghong had sent to his mind, he

learned that the seal at the entrance of Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley was personally set up by the soul of the Golden Crow. The profound formation was thirty meters tall and was constantly emitting a golden profound glow and a scorching aura.

In the darkness of the night, even if one was several kilometers away, the golden glow of the profound formation should be exceptionally eye-catching. However, from what Yun Che could see, there was only a patch of darkness between the two peaks and not one bit of the golden profound formation could be seen.

Which meant that... the profound formation that sealed Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley had indeed been broken!!

“Looks like what I predicted had indeed come true. The Little Demon Empress had indeed come to Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley... And there was indeed a way to forcefully break the seal to Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley,” Yun Che muttered.

It was also obvious that after the seal to Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley had been broken, it would not recover immediately, and people that came later could freely enter as well.

Yun Che took out a Sound Transmission Jade and was about to inform Yun Qinghong of the news that Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley’s profound formation had been broken, but just as he was about to talk, he put down the Sound Transmission Jade and said to himself, “I better go closer to confirm things.”

Yun Che closed the distance quickly and soon, he could see the

entrance to Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley in front of him. He could clearly feel that the surrounding air was becoming hotter and hotter, and when he was one and a half kilometers away, the scorching heat had become unbearable for any normal human. Then, Jasmine suddenly said, “Quick, get down; there’s someone at the entrance.”

Hearing this, Yun Che quickly descended from midair and slowly walked to the entrance. Using Hidden Flowing Lightning, he became silent. Previously, even the Little Demon Empress could not detect his existence when he was close by, not to mention other people.

Every time his proficiency in the Great Way of the Buddha increased, the sensitivities of Yun Che’s five senses increased. Stopping one kilometer away, he stood behind a huge boulder as he looked across the darkness and indeed, at the entrance of Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, he clearly saw the figure of a person.

Although he could not see the person’s face clearly, this person did not withhold his aura and from the profound aura, Yun Che felt a sense of familiarity.

This aura, this slight pressure, was not foreign. This person was...

Yun Che thought for a short while before his heart stirred fiercely——

Hui Ran!!!

Duke Huai's eldest son, the strongest of the Illusory Demon Seven Scions... The one he beat miraculously during the ceremony by sending him flying with one swing of his sword!!!

Why would he be here....

Yun Che thought for a while before his heart sank... Hui Ran appearing here could only mean one thing. The members of Duke Huai Palace had, as he feared, learned of the actions of the Little Demon Empress and had entered Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley after the Little Demon Empress had entered!

Their motive was obviously to kill the Little Demon Empress at such an excellent place like Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley!!

To perform such an act, nothing could be leaked and there must be no signs of the act. Therefore, the ones who performed the act must be the ones Duke Huai trusted the most... As such, his immediate relatives would naturally be involved!

Father or son!

To ensure that the assassination was successful, it was definitely not possible with Duke Huai alone. Then, the person Duke Huai would most likely bring along would definitely be his father who had disappeared for a long time, but was most likely be hiding behind the scenes and was at the pinnacle of profound

cultivation... Duke Ming!

Hui Ran was obviously here to act as a lookout! To prevent anyone from approaching and realizing that Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley's seal had been broken... If he could defeat this person, he would definitely silence him, and even if he couldn't, he would clearly know who had approached.

Yun Che hid his body again, took out the Sound Transmission Jade and sent a sound transmission to Yun Qinghong, "Unfortunately, my guess was right... The profound formation to Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley has been opened. Duke Huai Palace's Hui Ran is guarding the entrance."

When he finished speaking, Yun Che kept the Sound Transmission Jade... He believed that when Yun Qinghong heard this, he would definitely rush over immediately.

"What are you going to do?" Jasmine asked.

Yun Che thought for a while and said, "I'll guard here for now. Even if I disregard Duke Ming and Duke Huai, I'm also unable to beat Hui Ran. The only thing I can do now is to observe and wait for Father and Grandfather to arrive."

"However, what Grandfather said previously is true. The Little Demon Empress definitely won't let down her guard so easily. After leaving the palace, she most definitely rushed towards Golden Crow's Ancestral Land that is within the depths of Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley. Even if the people from Duke Huai

Palace reacted right away, it would not be possible for them to chase up to her. Within the Golden Crow's Ancestral Land, the Little Demon Empress would not encounter any danger. When her bloodline has been awakened, even if Duke Ming personally attacked, it wouldn't be possible to kill her."

After saying these, Yun Che's eyebrows did not relax but knitted even more tightly.

"Oh? Is it?" Jasmine snorted, "After saying all this, you don't find anything wrong? How smart are Duke Huai and Duke Ming who are always behind the scenes. How would they not think of something your grandfather thought of! They're able to predict the Little Demon Empress' movement and chase her to this place, so isn't it obvious that, just as you were afraid of, they had already learned numerous secrets about the Demon Emperor's clan? What they know would definitely be much more than what your grandfather knows! If it were just like you had said, why would they chase to this place knowing fully well that it would be a waste of energy... and even leave one person to stand guard at the entrance!"

Jasmine's words were also what Yun Che had been wondering about. She stopped for a moment, changing the tone in her voice, and she coldly laughed, "Regarding the bloodline of the Golden Crow, I just remembered something interesting."

"Something interesting? What?" Yun Che was stunned.

"In the world that I was in, there's an astral plane called 'Flame God's Realm.' That place is dominated by flames and the people

there all succeeded the bloodline and strength of fire beasts from the Primordial Era. There were flame qilins, azure divine birds, zhurongs, nine-tailed divine foxes, scarlet sables... Almost all the legacy of the flame-type divine beasts from the Primordial Era were concentrated in the 'Flame God's Realm.' Above them were the three strongest flame forces which naturally were the races of the Vermillion Bird, Phoenix, and Golden Crow, which possessed the supreme flame divine powers and bloodline!"

Yun Che, "..."

"I've once said before, among the three flame supremes, although the Golden Crow is ranked last, if one were solely judging based on the might of the flames, the Golden Crow would be the strongest. However, within the Flame God's Realm, the combined strength of the Golden Crow is far inferior to that of the Vermillion Bird and the Phoenix; not even half of theirs! Do you know why?"

"...Could it be that the Golden Crow flames are too intense? Not only is it intractable, it would harm one's body?" Yun Che thought for a while and replied. Because Jasmine had once said similar words to him. Furthermore, within the Illusory Demon Realm, the purest heirs of the Golden Crow, the Demon Emperors, only had a very short lifespan. After their bloodline awakened, they could only live for more than a thousand years. In addition, no Demon Empress managed to live past a thousand years.

"Hmph, that's right." Jasmine said, "Within the Flame God's Realm, men who cultivated the Golden Crow flames usually had lifespans that were half of those who cultivated the Vermillion

Bird and the Phoenix Flames! Females who cultivated the Golden Crow flame had half the lifespan of males who did so. They were even often subjected to the pain of the flame burning their hearts!!!"

"This is because the Golden Crow Flame is the most supreme Yang flame and it does not allow the existence of even one bit of Yin energy! The more pure the Golden Crow bloodline, the more true this is! The vitality of women is innately Yin. If one bore the bloodline of the Golden Crow and cultivated the strength of the Golden Crow, wouldn't the Golden Crow Flame harm their vitality?!"

Yun Che looked up vigorously, "Jasmine, what do you mean... by saying all this?"

Jasmine laughed coldly, "What I meant is that if that was the case for the women in Flame God's Realm, for the Little Demon Empress who possessed an ordinary body, simply inheriting the Golden Crow's bloodline would cause her excruciating pain. For them, the so-called awakening of the bloodline simply means obtaining a pure drop of blood from the soul of the Golden Crow. Heh, she's merely a woman; if she were to obtain a pure drop of blood from the Golden Crow Ancestor, then, no matter how hard she tried to resist and withstand, her vitality would be burnt up within a year!"

"If she were still a virgin and still possessed her vital yin, she would not even survive past a month!"

"What!!" Jasmine's words caused Yun Che to become deeply

shocked and he nearly shouted out loud.

Jasmine then continued, “However, if the soul of the Golden Crow has some brains, it would not do the stupid thing of wasting the precious Golden Crow blood on a woman! Even if Little Demon Empress managed to see the soul of the Golden Crow, she would most likely be chased out.”

Yun Che, “!!”

Yun Che was greatly shocked... Jasmine’s words definitely wouldn’t be wrong! But if this were all true, then the Little Demon Empress’ attempt to awaken her bloodline would only end in failure! Even if she were to reach the Golden Crow’s Ancestral Land, the only result would be her being chased away by the soul of Golden Crow... Because even he would not believe that a divine beast which had its own will, such as the soul of the Golden Crow, would choose to waste its bloodline on a successor that would quickly perish after receiving it.

Then, unable to awaken her bloodline, she would soon encounter Duke Huai who entered after her...

Yun Che stood up immediately and did not hide his action one bit. Even his profound aura was released without restraint. He instantly swept up a storm and rushed straight to the entrance of Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley.

“Who goes there!!” Yun Che’s action had undoubtedly caught the attention of Hui Ran who stood up intensely, releasing an aura of

dismay which condensed the air within a radius of thirty meters.

“What do you want to do?!” Jasmine asked displeasingly.

“Obviously, I need to rush in!” Yun Che said as he gritted his teeth, “If all of this is real… the Little Demon Empress would be in great danger. There’s no time left to wait for Father and Grandfather! No matter what, the Little Demon Empress cannot perish. Otherwise, the Yun Family would be doomed!”

“With your strength now, what use is there even if you were to rush in? Regarding people who have the ability to kill the Little Demon Empress, I’m afraid you wouldn’t be able to stop them for even a breath of time.”

“…If I can find her and she isn’t dead yet, then I’ll have a plan! Hong’er, come out!”

Yun Che howled as a red radiance flashed in his hand and the Heaven Smiting Sword appeared in his hand. Without even a word of greeting, the sword smashed straight at Hui Ran.

Chapter 592 – Duke Ming Appears

Boom!!

A loud noise suddenly exploded within the deathly silence of the night. A violent flow of air that was more ferocious than a storm swept all around, and scorching Phoenix Flames shot into the sky. The flames spread and clearly illuminated the two people's faces.

"It's... you!!!" Although Hui Ran immediately recovered and stood firmly after he was sent flying by a swing of Yun Che's sword, his arms were still severely numb and his muscles shrieked in pain uncontrollably. Seeing that the person who suddenly appeared was Yun Che, he immediately swept around himself with a peculiar gaze before quickly searching behind Yun Che.

"Heh, don't worry, there's only me," Yun Che relaxingly said, lifting the Heaven Smiting Sword. When he attacked Hui Ran just now, he also suffered the recoil due to Hui Ran's strength. Although he looked to have gained the advantage... Hui Ran had blocked his blow with just one arm.

The profound strength of someone in the eighth level of the Tyrant Profound Realm, along with powerful profound arts and a shocking physique... His strength was truly frightening.

Yun Che's words caused Hui Ran to be shocked for a moment, "What are you doing here?" Changing the tone of his voice, he shouted, " You're courting death!"

“Courting death? Hahahaha!” Yun Che laughed madly in disdain, “Is some trash who was beaten by me in three moves worthy of saying those two words in front of me?”

Hui Ran was someone who was extremely arrogant, and looked at everyone else in disdain. And for someone like that, he was easily angered as well. Expectedly, just one sentence of disregard caused the aura around Hui Ran to increase tremendously. His bloodshot eyes made him seemed as though he was a devil that came from hell, as he said angrily, “Yun… Che! This duke will personally turn you into minced meat!!!”

After the ceremony had ended, Duke Huai had personally said that no matter how much he had wanted Yun Che to die, he could not touch Yun Che. However, Yun Che had appeared at a place where no one was allowed to come on this night and even insulted him… No matter what, he was going to torture him to death tonight!

Yun Che wagged his finger in contempt, “Tsk, tsk. You really are useless, you so-called prince of a Duke Palace. Your father and grandfather had wanted you to stand guard to prevent any accidents. If you had really attacked, heh, aren’t you afraid that the commotion would spread to Illusory Demon Realm? At that time, when everyone gathered to figure out what happened, the plan to kill the Little Demon Empress might end in failure.

When the enraged Hui Ran that was about to attack had heard what Yun Che had said, his pupils shrunk in shock… He was shocked that Yun Che had figured out their Duke Palace’s plan and even more shocked that he had mentioned the word

“grandfather!”

His grandfather, Duke Ming... was their Duke Palace’s biggest trump card and well-kept secret for the past hundred years! This was a secret that no one had managed to see through!

Tonight, the Yun Che in front of him... had figured it out in one go.

Never mind Hui Ran, if Duke Huai had heard these words, he would be greatly shocked as well.

Yun Che’s initial words were meant to cause Hui Ran to become angry, and his latter words were to test him while he was still enraged. From the change in Hui Ran’s expression and eyes, Yun Che was shocked as well... Because from Hui Ran’s reaction, it was proven that the frightening guess of “Duke Ming” being involved had become reality!

If Duke Ming was involved, then Little Demon Empress’ fate was... absolute demise!

He could not wait any longer.

Hui Ran, was now standing in front of him, letting out a strong killing intent which shot to the skies, “You know too much... You must die!”

Boom!!

The boulders surrounding Hui Ran were shattered and the ground cracked. Following the ignition of the crimson-black flames on his body, a thick, dark chain appeared in his hand, and at the ends of the chain were two huge, round hammers that were filled with spikes!

Meteor hammer… and it was a twin meteor hammer!

A meteor hammer was a very lethal weapon that was extremely difficult to handle. However, with Hui Ran's physique and strength, the meteor hammer is his hand would undoubtedly be nightmarishly powerful.

"Be careful, this twin meteor hammer of his… each hammer weighs at least fifty thousand kilograms!" Jasmine warned.

Each hammer was no less than fifty thousand kilograms, and adding up the two, their weight was nearly that of the Heaven Smiting Sword in his hands!

"Don't worry… I don't have time to waste on him now!" Yun Che muttered, and just when he had finished speaking to Jasmine, Hui Ran swung his arm and a meteor hammer that carried crimson-black flames flew violently at Yun Che… Wherever it went, the air distorted vigorously and the ground below sunk madly. The surrounding boulders of numerous hundred kilograms all disappeared like bubbles being popped.

Even with Yun Che's physique, if he were to be hit by the

hammer, it would not be easy to bear.

Yun Che's gaze focused as he retreated. However, he did not avoid or dodge, and instead swung his sword at the meteor hammer.

BOOOM!!!!

With a loud bang, Yun Che retreated in panic. His arms that held the Heaven Smiting Sword was feeling numb and yet, the corners of his mouth revealed a satisfied smile... Hui Ran, who wielded the frightening meteor hammer, was sent flying into the air when it collided with the sword. The meteor hammer's surface seemed to have been branded with an indentation.

"Wha... What!" Hui Ran was extremely shocked. His meteor hammer had been forged with a lava core made of "Flame Devil Heart Shattering Steel" which possessed the strength to destroy mountains. Ever since he had started using it, nobody below the Sovereign Profound Realm dared to face it head on. This swing had been made out of rage, and he had used nearly eighty percent of his strength. He originally thought that he would see images of Yun Che's arms shattering, yet, he had never imagined that when his meteor hammer collided with Yun Che's great sword... he would be the one sent flying.

Besides being shocked, Hui Ran was furious. In front of his eyes, Yun Che's heavy sword had already arrived instantly, bringing along blazing phoenix flames. He stared widely and howled. His Fallen Flame surged in an instant and the twin meteor hammers swung in unison, which made them seem like two Flame Devils

that came from hell as they smashed forward.

“Go… and… die!!!”

BOOM!!

With a loud bang, all the dark clouds in the sky scattered, and within a three kilometer radius, the earth was completely overturned. Crimson-black flames filled the entire sky and the entire scene looked as though doomsday had arrived… Under such catastrophic strength, the greatsword that had infused with Phoenix Flame shattered into numerous tiny fragments right in front of Hui Ran’s eyes and disappeared from sight.

Yun Che’s figure disappeared with it.

Taking where Hui Ran stood as the center, a massive, deep pit that spanned farther than three kilometers appeared. In the air, there were shattered flaming rocks raining down. Grabbing his meteor hammer, Hui Ran had an extremely downcast expression, and after five breaths of time, he had finally reacted. What he had shattered just now was obviously just Yun Che’s profound handle!

And Yun Che had used that opportunity and snuck into Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley’s entrance!

He turned and looked towards the entrance of Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley but did not give chase. His face revealed a cold smile as he laughed, “Idiot… With your speed, if you wanted

to run, this duke might not be able to kill you! However, you chose to court death yourself…”

“Then, you shall become the Little Demon Empress’ companion in death!!”

Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, Core Region

“Princess Caiyi, it’s been a hundred and fifty years, how have you been. Oh no, I guess I should address you as… Little Demon Empress!”

The man was of medium stature, looked elegant and handsome, and his face was rather pale. Overall, he looked as though he was a weak scholar, yet he was emitting an extremely frightening pressure from his entire body.

The world of Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley was shrouded in exploding flames and the constant rumble of thunder. At every corner, a disastrous elemental storm was present. However, around him, it was frighteningly silent and there was no sign of any flames or lightning. There did not even seem to be any trace of airflow. His hair and sleeves were all still… just like his surroundings, where his frightening aura seemed to have condensed the air around him.

He was dressed in a red robe and looked to be only around thirty years old. Standing in front of Duke Huai, he seemed to be even younger than Duke Huai. Furthermore, the Duke Huai who usually treated everyone indifferently and was feared by many others not

only stood upright behind him, but he also had a posture of respect.

The Little Demon Empress stared closely at this person, as her expression and gaze changed, revealing the shock and horror in her heart.

Within the Golden Crow's Ancestral Land, she did not obtain a desirable result and was expelled by the soul of the Golden Crow. Without much hesitation, she swiftly returned because she could guess what Duke Huai would do if he had predicted her course of actions, and at the same time, she had a bad feeling... There was only an entrance to Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley and no exits. The only way to exit from Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley was to wait for one to be forcibly expelled a day later when the seal was reactivated.

However, since the Demon Emperor's Seal had a way to allow her to enter forcefully, it must also have a way for her to leave as well... But, she had to get back to the place she entered from first.

When she was flying back to the core region of Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, she saw Duke Huai... Regarding Duke Huai's appearance, she was already well-prepared and was not surprised. However, she never expected the person that accompanied Duke Huai!

He was a person that has disappeared for a hundred and fifty years without a word!

“Duke… Ming!” The Little Demon Empress’ chest rose intensely. For this person to suddenly appear here today along with Duke Huai, she would not naively believe that he was here to welcome her. At that instant, in her shock, she had finally understood facts that she had previously dared not to believe.

“It’s been a hundred and fifty years, but your highness still looks the same,” Duke Ming spoke with a slight and gentle smile. If it were not for the frightening flow of air, anyone who saw that smile would feel that the smile was like a warm spring breeze, “It’s such a pity. Although your highness possessed the purest of the Demon Emperor’s bloodline, even if you forcefully seal your vital Yin and maintained your body in a youth-like state, the feeling of the bloodline eating away at your body must be unbearable. It must be hard on you to bear it all these years. Although the Little Demon Emperor died early, there are many men within Illusory Demon Realm. You could have found any of them to release your vital yin and live comfortably for the past hundred years. Hahahahahaha!”

Duke Ming and Duke Huai both laughed hysterically. Their words of insult had caused any hope within the Little Demon Empress to shatter as she continued staring closely at Duke Ming… Staring at this person that her father used to trust and value; this person that she herself used to greatly respect. In her heart, her anger was like a volcano that was exploding crazily.

She also clearly knew how frightening Duke Ming’s profound strength actually was… Then, he was the third strongest person in the entire Illusory Demon Realm behind the Demon Emperor and Demon King.

However, now that both the Demon Emperor and Demon King had passed on, he had become the undisputed number one within Illusory Demon Realm! Within a hundred fifty years, his strength had obviously rose greatly. Under the effect of his profound energy, even at the Little Demon Empress' level, her body was frozen cold and her chest felt a suffocating pressure.

"Duke Ming, you have hidden very well." The Little Demon Empress' gaze was like an ice cold sword and golden flames had already ignited on her hand which was holding the Demon Emperor's Seal.

Chapter 593 – Life And Death Battle!

Yun Che shot like an arrow towards the entrance of Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, and suddenly the space in front of him distorted completely. Once the darkness had dissipated, what presented itself before his eyes was a world where scarlet fire and purple lightning wreaked complete havoc.

The outside world was completely enshrouded by the ink-black curtain of night, but there was not a hint of darkness here. Wherever he looked, he saw raging volcanoes and boiling lava. These volcanoes were grouped inconceivably tightly together, and while their heights differed wildly, each and every one of them burned with a bright red flame. There were some as tall as three thousand meters, and they seemed like huge flame devils which set the heavens ablaze.

The earth was so hot that it had turned red and every grain of sand released a shocking temperature. If a normal person came here, they would burned to cinders in the span of a few breaths. Yet the sky was a deep purple color, as storm clouds howled like furious devil gods, and every now and then the ground was struck with thunderbolts that shook the heavens and the earth.

Boom!!

A bolt of lightning that was several tens of meters thick exploded in front of Yun Che as it instantly cleaved a volcano in two. Countless volcanic rocks and magma flew through the air... This scene, which would terrify anyone who witnessed it, was instead extremely commonplace here.

“The degree of activity of the fire and lightning element in this place exceeds what I had anticipated. No wonder it was able to become the highest level training ground within Illusory Demon Realm,” Jasmine said in a bland voice as she observed the vibrations of the spirit energy around her. She let out a soft sigh and said in a seemingly disdainful, yet astonished voice, “The fire spirits and lightning spirits birthed in this place aren’t bad at all; at the very least, they are not of the lowest grade.”

Yun Che swept his eyes across the world in front of him and he did not let his guard down at all, but there was no indication that Hui Ran had run in after behind him. He turned around, and to his amazement, what he saw was the same boundless crimson world that he had seen in front of him... There was no trace of an exit, not even anything similar to a teleportation profound formation.

“What is going on?” Yun Che said as his brows furrowed, “Could it be that we can only enter from the entrance, but we cannot exit from the same place?”

“This place is the same as the Heaven Basin Secret Realm and the Primordial Profound Ark. It is a small world and its laws are not the same as those of the outside world, but neither of these laws interfere with each other. That entrance was only a spatial profound formation that was meant to send you into this world. As for exiting this place, if you do not have any special method, you can only wait for the energy field of this world to expel you from this place.”

“That is also the reason that Hui Ran person did not think of

chasing you inside.”

After hearing Jasmine’s words, Yun Che suddenly recalled what Yun Qinghong had told him before. That one would be expelled from Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley twenty-four hours after entering it, unless one died in this place... this condition was indeed exactly the same as the Heaven Basin Secret Realm and the Primordial Profound Ark.

The reason why Hui Ran did not follow him inside was because he was scared that even though it was easy to enter, he could not exit it as he pleased.

Yun Che did not let go of the energy that he had gathered. He soared into the sky and immediately pushed his speed to its limit as he rushed crazily towards the west amidst the interweaving gleam of fire and lightning...

A great number of fire and lightning spirits wandered and danced in front of him. Even though most of them were only as big as his palm, they released the aura of the Sky Profound Realm, and some even had an aura of the Emperor Profound Realm. Occasionally there would appear a high-grade spirit that would actually release the aura of the Tyrant Profound Realm.

If one were able to subdue and refine these fire and lightning spirits, then they could be directly converted into one’s own profound energy. Refining a low-grade Emperor profound fire spirit was equivalent to the result of many years of bitter cultivation for a normal Emperor Profound Realm practitioner!

In order for these spirits to be born, some extremely exacting conditions had to be met. It was only in an environment where an element was extremely active and pure did they have a possibility of appearing. An example of such an environment would be the heart of a glacier or the bottom of a lake of lava, and even then, the chance of a spirit appearing was extremely low. Thus, even a low-grade elemental spirit could be sold for an astronomical fortune.

But in this Golden Crow Lightning Valley, they appeared in groups and swarms.

No wonder the power levels of those who lived in Demon Imperial City were so shocking. It was not surprising that since the Yun Family had been barred entry to Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley for one hundred years, its power had weakened to an astonishing degree.

However, Yun Che ignored all of these things and he tried his best to evade them instead, so he could avoid being attacked by them. Using the Extreme Mirage Lightning, before these lightning and fire spirits could approach, he was already long gone.

He needed to immediately find the Little Demon Empress!!

Before that happened... she must not die!

Rumble... rumble... rumble....

Yun Che had swiftly flown over hundreds of kilometers when he suddenly felt the air start to vibrate. This vibration did not happen every now and then; instead it steadily continued and it actually grew fiercer and fiercer as he pressed forward. His ears were barraged by the ceaseless explosions while thunderclouds above him stirred fiercely and in an agitated fashion.

Boom!!!

The sound came from an extremely distant location, yet an extremely heavy explosive sound reached all the way here. Yun Che focused his gaze towards the front... and in a faraway location of indeterminate distance, a scarlet-yellow cloud of smoke and a crimson-black cloud of smoke soared into the sky. Smoke filled the blue sky, and below the smoke were two clusters of unimaginably far but brilliant pinpricks of firelight which hurt the eyes.

That was....

Yun Che fiercely ground his teeth and his profound energy swelled as he pushed the Extreme Mirage Lightning to its limit. His whole person seemed to morph into a meteor which streaked across the horizon, and he was so fast that he barely even left any afterimages behind.

Boom!!

Two clusters of fire collided in midair, yet it made a terrifying sound, as if two mountains were colliding violently against each other. In an instant, heaven and earth turned dark and the ground

frantically broke apart and was launched into the sky before being swiftly reduced into bits and specks of dust.... and the rocks here were definitely not normal rocks; they were high-grade profound stones which had not melted despite existing in Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley for the last ten thousand years!

In the sky, the scarlet-yellow flames and crimson-black flames struggled to devour each other. Within the flames, two figures could be seen clashing against each other like two streaking bolts of lightning. Every collision caused the sky and the earth to howl.

The rocks below continued to break apart and volcanoes were being completely uprooted by the extremely terrifying energy that was being exerted. Fire and magma filled the sky as a bizarre red mist filled the sky and became thicker and thicker, to the point that a person would not even be able to see his own hand if he held out it in front of him.

On the ground, a huge crater that was over three hundred meters wide had long ago formed... and the surface of the crater was as sleek as a mirror.

This kind of power was much more fiercer than the explosion of any volcano.

Because this was a life and death battle between Monarchs!

Boom!!!

Yet another explosion ripped through the air.

The dazzling scarlet-yellow flames suddenly tore apart the seemingly demonic crimson-black flames and rushed forward explosively, instantly engulfing one of the figures and sending that flame-wreathed silhouette crashing into the ground.

For an instant, the earth trembled and the winds and clouds scattered as a fire pillar that was more than three hundred meters thick shot into the sky, traveling thousands of meters. In the distance, an immense mushroom cloud had risen into the sky and it did not dissipate for a long while.

Underneath the mushroom cloud, the Little Demon Empress calmly floated in midair. Her grey robes gently swayed in the air as her long hair splayed out behind her and her crystalline eyes were as dark and sinister as a death god's.

In front of her, Duke Huai had flown up from the deep crater to meet her once more. Even though his expression was calm, and a faint cold smile still adorned his face, his appearance was extremely miserable. His embroidered clothes were riddled with thousands of holes and half of his hair had been completely scorched. His entire left hand had been severely burnt and two rivulets of blood flowed down the corners of his mouth.

In the sky far above, Duke Ming stood by idly, his eyes faintly open, his expression tranquil and content. It was as if he was simply enjoying some beautiful scenery.

“Duke Huai, if it were just you alone, you would still not be worthy of taking this empress’ life!” The Little Demon Empress voice was even deeper than the rumble of thunderclouds.

“Heh? Is that so?” Duke Huai wiped off the blood at the corners of his mouth and he flew even higher at an even pace. His expression was not the least bit resentful as he said, “Ah, the Little Demon Empress is indeed worthy of her reputation. Even though this duke had never believed that he was your opponent, I had never thought that you would actually be able to suppress me to such an extent! The late stages of the fifth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm. You’re no longer any inferior to the Yun Qinghong of twenty-five years ago; it truly brings tears of joy to this duke’s eyes.”

“Heh, Little Demon Empress, you are after all the last remaining member of the line of the Demon Emperor. If you simply died like this, it would be such a waste. So before you die, why don’t you let this duke play with you for a while… the longer you amuse me, the longer you’ll live! Hahahahaha!”

The Little Demon Empress’ Golden Crow bloodline was far purer than Duke Huai’s, so the Golden Crow flames that she released would have a great suppressive effect. Therefore, even though their profound strength was equal, if they went all out, Duke Huai would definitely not be the Little Demon Empress’ match… But the key qualifier was that the Little Demon Empress had to go all out!

As he laughed wildly, Duke Huai raised his hand and grasped a flaming longsword that had appeared out of nowhere. The flames that engulfed the body of the blade were definitely not the scarlet-

yellow of the Golden Crow flames; instead the flames had the color of thick blood.

Devil Blood Sword!!

The blood flames spread over Duke Huai's body, causing his aura to fluctuate violently, and even turning his face into something horrifying and sinister. He wildly brandished the Blood Demon Sword and every slash produced a huge swathe of crimson-black flames. These crimson-black flames congealed together in mid-air, finally forming a three hundred meter tall giant Flame Devil.

Duke Huai was the same as Hui Ye; he also cultivated the powerful Fallen Flame Devil Art. If Hui Ye could use the flame devils, then it was natural that Duke Huai could do so as well... and his flame devil was many, many times stronger than the flame devil of Hui Ye.

Duke Huai roared, and with a wave of his hand, the immense flame devil let out a gloomy and sinister wail that seemed to come from the depths of hell as it fiercely threw itself at the Little Demon Empress.

Just looking at that three hundred meter flame devil would cause one to be scared witless. But the Little Demon Empress expression was as cold and calm as a lake that had been sealed in ice, and not a single ripple appeared on her face. She raised her arm and her broad grey sleeves danced in the air, and in an instant all the fire, lava, and volcanic rocks in a three thousand kilometer radius seemed to come to life and converge together in front of her... In the next instant, it congealed into a three hundred meter tall,

thirty meter wide fire greatsword. As more and more fire and rock congregated together, it grew bigger and bigger, and a majestic, blazing power seemed to completely envelop the sky and the earth.

Duke Ming had not yet made a single move; instead he wanted the ill-matched Duke Huai to exchange blows with her first. The Little Demon Empress was completely mystified by this... but at this late hour, she was finally alerted to Duke Ming's terrifying intellect. As a person possessing such intellect, he naturally clearly understood the meaning of the phrase 'a long delay gives rise to many hitches.' He had come to take her life, an opportunity which would only come along once every blue moon. So the wisest thing to do would be for him to personally attack with all of his power, so that he could kill with her within the shortest amount of time....

He should have understood that the longer he delayed it, the more likely it was for an unforeseen event to occur! Once an accident occurred, not only would he lose this extremely rare opportunity, but he would also expose himself and be put on the defensive.

But Duke Ming was still doing what anyone would term as an extremely stupid action... He tasked Duke Huai with taking the Little Demon Empress life, while he just stood there idly watching, without even the slightest intention of taking action himself.

Even though the Little Demon Empress had her suspicions, she did not have any idle time to consider them. Because even though her power was greater than that of Duke Huai, she definitely could not relax. It was hard for her to devote her attention to anything else as she faced off against a Duke Huai who was going all-out.

Ssss!

The flame seal between the Little Demon Empress' brows suddenly flashed with a golden-yellow light, and as she raised both her arms, the gigantic flame sword shot forward as it rent the sky apart... Even though it looked like it was moving at a slow speed, it had directly stepped across dimensions and bored into the body of the onrushing giant flame devil. The sword pierced through the Flame Devil's body without the least bit of resistance as it bore the gigantic Fallen Flame Devil God aloft and drove it into the sky.

Boom...

The flaming greatsword which pierced the Fallen Flame Devil exploded and produced an extremely terrifying profound energy storm which descended with a huge explosion... The sound of the explosion was so huge that it sounded as if a star had exploded in mid-air.

The howls of the struggling Fallen Flame Devil echoed across the sky, but within the span of a few short breaths, the Fallen Flame Devil had been blown apart and was swiftly reduced to a countless number of fire fragments which filled the atmosphere.

The thunderclouds in the sky had disappeared... Or, it was more accurate to say that, one could no longer see the sky as it was completely filled with berserking Golden Crow Flames. Apprehension finally appeared on Duke Huai's face as he retreated at the swiftest possible speed he could muster... Even though he

had never thought that he was the Little Demon Empress' match, he had also never thought that she would be quite this powerful.

At this time, Duke Ming, who had been standing by idly watching the show, revealed a sinister, cold smile as his eyes flashed. Before anyone could observe his movements, a wild gale blew and his entire person seemed to vanish from its original spot... An afterimage that moved so swiftly that the naked eye was unable to capture appeared behind the Little Demon Empress' back.

Even though the Little Demon Empress had easily broken apart Duke Huai's Flame Devil, she had put her all into that strike, not holding back in the slightest. Furthermore, Duke Ming's profound strength was superior to hers by half a realm, so it was only when Duke Ming was within thirty meters of her that she detected his presence... But by then, it was far too late.

Bang!!!

An extremely ear-piercing shattering sound ripped through the air as the space around the Little Demon Empress fractured in an instant. The Demon Emperor's Seal flew out, and under a strong attractive force, it instantly flew into Duke Ming's hand... At the same time, an extremely violent windstorm smashed into the Little Demon Empress' body. The Little Demon Empress gave a low groan as she was smashed a hundred meters away before finally coming to a halt.

Chapter 594 – Facing Duke Ming

"Heh!" As he raised the Demon Emperor's Seal that he grasped in his hand, Duke Ming narrowed his eyes slightly and displayed a bland and placid smile that would cause discomfort to anyone who gazed upon it.

"It has gone perfectly according to my royal father's plans," said Duke Huai, no longer trying to attack the Little Demon Empress. Instead, he sidled over to Duke Ming's side. Even though his body was covered in wounds, the smile he displayed was incomparably self-satisfied.

"Your goal was... the Demon Emperor's Seal!" The Little Demon Empress held a hand to her chest. Her expression may have been calm, but she radiated a bone-piercing killing intent that caused the air around her to freeze solid.

Low-level profound practitioners used spatial rings as storage devices, but once one reached the rank of Monarch, one could open a personal dimensional pocket. One could store important objects in this dimensional pocket, so that these things would not be so easily lost or stolen like the objects in a dimensional ring.

Stealing something from someone's dimensional pocket was far harder than killing that person... If one truly killed that person, his dimensional pocket would collapse as well, and the items inside that pocket would either be ripped apart by the spatial energies or fall into the cracks between dimensions. Either way, those items would never appear again.

The reason behind Duke Ming not personally taking action and letting Duke Huai attack was to take advantage of the instant when the Little Demon Empress would be powerless to defend herself once she had used her full force to deal with Duke Huai, and seize her dimensional pocket... stealing the Demon Emperor's Seal that lay inside!

"You really need to thank this thing, because it has let you live until now," said Duke Ming, dangling the Demon Emperor's Seal in front of him. His voice was as tranquil as water, but it would cause the heart of anyone who heard it to palpitate, "This duke knows that as long as a member of the Demon Emperor's clan has it on their person, once they encounter any life-threatening situations, it will automatically drink your Demon Emperor blood to help you use the blood escape technique, and it can even help you directly leave this Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley. The price would merely be the loss of some blood essence!"

"This duke has waited far too long for this day to come... so how could I give you such an opportunity?!!" Duke Ming grasped the Demon Emperor's Seal tightly, and his normally placid smile finally turned rather sinister.

The Little Demon Empress' face paled for an instant and she ground her teeth silently. She replied in a deep voice, "You... Why do you know the secrets of the Demon Emperor's Seal?!"

"Hahahaha!" Duke Huai gave an unbridled laugh, "Little Demon Empress, the things that my royal father knows far exceeds what you have imagined! There are some secrets of the Demon Emperor's clan that my royal father knows of that even you do not

know!”

“This duke does not mind telling you that when the ceremony was suddenly stopped halfway, even though this duke suspected that you were going to do something, I did not have any clues to act upon. However, my royal father knew very clearly where you were headed all along... Because my royal father knew that you could use the Demon Emperor’s blood within you to activate the Demon Emperor’s Seal and forcibly open the sealing profound formation that sealed Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley... and once you were inside Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, you could use the Demon Emperor’s Seal to force your way out as well.”

The Little Demon Empress, “...”

“But Little Demon Empress, it has to be said that your decision to halt the ceremony once you had received the Demon Emperor’s Seal so you could awaken your bloodline as soon as possible was truly a wise and brilliant choice. If not for the guidance of my royal father, this duke would not have even begun to guess it. Even if I had managed to deduce your actions, I would have arrived far too late... Because if you had truly awakened your bloodline, it would have caused a great hindrance to this duke.”

“But it’s just too bad...” Duke Huai let a mocking grin form on his face, “that in the end, you, the Little Demon Empress, are a mere woman! If a woman were to dare to awaken the Golden Crow bloodline, it would lead to only one result: death! From time immemorial, the Demon Emperor had always been a man, so no one had ever known about this particular detail. Even you direct

inheritors of the Demon Emperor's bloodline did not know... yet my royal father had complete knowledge of it! So not only were you unable to fulfill your wishes by coming here... you have even given us an incredible present!"

"You pitiful woman, how could you possibly think that you were my father's adversary?!"

The Little Demon Empress tightly clenched her hands and both her small face and her lips had been drained of all color. But her eyes were filled with a nearly golden-colored firelight... in that moment, her fury and her profound energy were raised to their extremes.

"Without the Demon Emperor's Seal, whether by the blood escape or the dimensional escape... heh, you no longer have any possibility of leaving this place alive," Duke Ming said as his smile filled his face, and he extended his palm towards the Little Demon Empress. Within his palm, a small cluster of crimson-black flames swayed, "So now you can let go of everything and die... and when you reach the Yellow Springs, do not forget to help this duke send his regards to your pitiful royal father and royal brother... Oh?"

Duke Ming's voice suddenly stopped and his head tilted and looked southward. A disdainful laugh escaped from his mouth after that, "Oh? It seems like a little rat has scampered inside. Princess Caiyi, looks like your luck isn't so bad after all. Before you die, someone actually specially volunteered himself to be your burial partner."

After Duke Ming had said those words, both Duke Huai and the

Little Demon Empress felt an aura approaching fast... It was definitely traveling at the speed of a Sovereign Profound Realm practitioner, but the aura being emitted was abnormally low... it was only at the Sky Profound Realm! At most, it was only at the peak of the Sky Profound Realm.

An aura at the peak of the Sky Profound Realm, yet it displayed the speed of a low-level Monarch, and it was only one person... Whether it was the Little Demon Empress or Duke Huai, they had only seen this kind of person once in their life... Moreover, the rapidly approaching aura was not unfamiliar to them!

“Could it be...” Duke Huai violently swiveled his head and his face revealed a deeply incredulous expression.

The elements in this place were incomparably active, so the rate at which Yun Che’s Great Way of the Buddha absorbed the energy of heaven and earth was far faster than it was in the outside world. When Yun Che had flown from the starting point to the central region, he could maintain his maximum speed without exhausting too much energy or tiring out.

Once Duke Huai and the rest had discovered Yun Che, Yun Che had already firmly locked on to the Little Demon Empress’ position...

Whoosh!!

A fierce gale blew past, and as an afterimage faded away, Yun Che’s figure was standing in front of the Little Demon Empress.

Once he saw that the Little Demon Empress was not dead and did not even seemed to be wounded, his heart instantly felt better.

"Yun... Che!" He was in disbelief before, but at this moment, Yun Che's face had clearly appeared in his field of vision. Duke Huai's pupils instantly dilated and his throat trembled with astonishment. A low and deep howl that carried a deep hatred and bloodlust rose from his throat.

For him to react as if he had met a great adversary proved that Yun Che had already formed a shadow in his heart and soul.

"Oh?" Duke Ming raised his eyebrows immediately. An unexpected appearance, a young face and a speed that was not matched at all with his profound strength. All of these already caused Duke Ming to take interest in the young man in front of him. And once Duke Huai had yelled out that name, it caused the interest in his gaze to immediately grow by several times, and he slowly swept his slightly narrowed eyes over Yun Che's body thrice.

"Why did you come here?!" Yun Che's sudden appearance undoubtedly caused the Little Demon Empress great shock and also caused a layer of dark clouds to descend on her heart... Because once he appeared at this place, Duke Ming and Duke Huai would definitely not let him leave this place alive!

"Oh, I just came out for a stroll, so I could take in the night breeze. But to my surprise, I saw that the seal over the entrance of the Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley had disappeared, so out of curiosity, I decided to take a peek inside," Yun Che said in a

carefree and relaxed manner, as if he completely missed the danger that he was in. He said these words to relax the guards of both Duke Ming and Duke Huai... If they found out that he had already informed Yun Qinghong regarding the opening of the seal, they would definitely act in an incomparably decisive manner....

So given the current scenario, every second he dragged out increased their hope for survival... Since Yun Qinghong was already alerted to the fact that Duke Ming may be the real mastermind, he would definitely not come by himself. Instead, he would bring along a group of experts that could deal with Duke Ming as well!

It was only if he could drag it out until that time comes that they could dispel the danger surrounding the Little Demon Empress.

“Idiot!” The Little Demon Empress naturally did not believe Yun Che’s words, as his previous lightning speed had already betrayed his anxiety. She said in a low voice, “Leave this place right away! No matter what happens... you are not allowed to turn back!”

After saying that, the flames wreathing the Little Demon Empress rose ten of meters into the air. Yun Che gave the Little Demon Empress an astonished look... The Little Demon Empress who gave other people the impression that she was devoid of all emotions was actually planning to use her full strength to obstruct Duke Ming and Duke Huai in order to give him a chance to escape....

It looked like she was not as cold-hearted as she made herself out to be....

But it was clear that her plan was untenable. Yun Che shrugged his shoulders and said, “I think I’d rather not waste the energy… If it’s an opponent that even you cannot flee from, then it is even more impossible for me.”

“… Stupid! Why are you so stupid that you have come to die?!” The Little Demon Empress yelled fiercely. Her face, which looked like that of a young maiden, had fury and gloom written all over it, emotions that completely clashed with her young and tender childish face.

“Oh… So you are that Yun Che,” mused Duke Ming as he had finished measuring Yun Che, his face revealing a rather interested smile.

Yun Che turned around and looked at Duke Ming, and there was a smile that did not seem like a smile plastered on his face, he said, “Oh the renowned Duke Ming actually knows this humble one’s name, this humble one is completely overwhelmed by the favor you have shown to me.”

Duke Huai gave a cold snort and he wanted to step forward to say something, when his face suddenly froze over… Because when Yun Che had spoken just now, he clearly mentioned… the two words “Duke Ming!!”

What was going on… How could he know the name “Duke Ming?!” Even the people in Demon Imperial City had not seen him for over a hundred years, and his existence was practically

forgotten. But this Yun Che who had only arrived in Demon Imperial City for three months... Why would he be able to yell out the two words “Duke Ming?!”

For an instant, astonishment flashed across the Little Demon Empress’ face.

“Oh?” Duke Ming’s eyes instantly narrowed into two long slits, and the gaze directed from those slits unerringly rested on Yun Che’s eyes, “Interesting, you actually recognized this duke.”

“Of course I would recognize you,” Yun Che said as he crossed his hands across his chest. In front of this terrifying character whose strength dominated Illusory Demon Realm, who could cover the sky with one hand and whose intellect and shrewdness were deep and unfathomable, Yun Che did not even seem the least bit nervous. Instead, he smiled merrily and replied, “I not only know that you are Duke Ming, I also know that....”

“It was you who colluded with Mighty Heavenly Sword Region one hundred years ago to kill the previous Demon Emperor... and it was also you... who personally killed the Little Demon Emperor!!”

Yun Che’s words were undoubtedly both astonishing and earth-shaking. The Little Demon Empress’ entire body shook dramatically and she fiercely and suddenly raised her head; she seemed to slip into a daze for an instant... while Duke Huai did not have enough time to conceal the look of pure astonishment which appeared in his eyes. Even Duke Ming, who had been staring straight at Yun Che all this while, had turmoil flash in his eyes for

a moment.

Yun Che's brows immediately sank... This guess turned out to be one hundred percent truth.

"Are you agitating him? This guy's profound strength has actually reached the tenth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm! If he wants to kill you, even using one finger would be enough!" Jasmine said in a solemn voice.

"..." In this world where Profound Gods were only a mythological existence, the tenth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm was the very peak of all profound practitioners! No matter if it were in Profound Sky Continent or in Illusory Demon Realm, these existences were true monarchs who looked down on everything under heaven and could not be surpassed! An existence which humans would brand as God!

Yun Che had never dared to think that he would actually ... face this kind of peak expert so quickly... A person who was truly unrivaled under the heavens!

Yun Che silently sucked in his breath and replied Jasmine, "I definitely do not want to agitate him... But you must know, curiosity is one of humanity's great weaknesses! And in this world, there are very few things left that would make a kind of person like Duke Ming curious. But the words I have just said will definitely be enough to induce him to keep questioning me!!"

"Every additional word spoken will increase our chances of

escaping!”

Chapter 595 – Main Culprit

"What... what did you say?!!" The Little Demon Empress' tone was deep and stiff, and it revealed an incredible, violent confusion.

"Oh?" Duke Ming lifted his eyes, looked at Yun Che with some interest, and said, "This duke doesn't seem to understand what you are saying all that well."

"Hehe!" Yun Che's face revealed a sneer, and his eyes even showed obvious disdain and mockery, "You, Duke Ming, have the ambition to take over the world, have unparalleled profound strength, a calculating mind that even ghosts and gods can't predict, and a heart that is ten thousand times even more vicious than snakes and scorpions... I originally I thought that you were a formidable person that couldn't be more qualified, but too bad... seeing you today, it seems that you are just a chicken who only dares to do but doesn't dare to confess, it really disappoints me."

"You have a death wish?!" Duke Huai instantly became furious, and abruptly reached and grabbed towards Yun Che. This was the first time in his whole life that he saw someone actually insult his own father.

However, Duke Ming reached out and stopped Duke Huai, following he lifted his head and laughed loudly, "Hahahahahaha! You are indeed the young man who had made my son fail miserably. Your mouth and devious mind are really sharp like knives, and your words are so harsh that this duke doesn't even know how to respond."

Duke Ming narrowed his eyes once again. The light coming from the narrowed, long slit of his eyes were even more frightening that those coming from a poisonous snake, “This duke knows that you are trying to drag out the time. However, there are very few things in this world that interests this duke, and very few things that I want to know the answer to that it’s sad, so this duke is going to grant you some more time to live. Here, tell this duke, what else do you know?”

The words that Duke Ming said was not a question, but rather an implied confession. The Little Demon Empress’ breath was completely messed up, and the flames on her body suddenly ascended high, and the flame burning in her eyes was not simply the Golden Crow’s flame anymore, but it was like gruesome hatred from hell’s purgatory.

Yun Che sneered softly, and said without hurry, “Back then, Profound Sky Continent suddenly invaded Illusory Demon Realm… that was because of you! You used some kind of method to let the Four Great Sacred Grounds of the Profound Sky Continent know the existence of Illusory Demon Realm’s ‘Mirror of Samsara’ that was treasured by the Demon Emperor, and falsified that the ‘Mirror of Samsara’ had some godly powers, triggered their ambition, and caused the people from Profound Sky Continent, with all their resources, to invade Illusory Demon Realm, just to seize the Mirror of Samsara… and the reason they were able to invade again and again, and be able to retreat unharmed, was because you were there their man on the inside!”

Yun Che pointed at Duke Huai and said coldly, “And the reason you did what you did was to replace the Demon Emperor, and become the owner of Illusory Demon Realm! The reason the

previous Demon Emperor would chase to Profound Sky Continent personally, was absolutely not because of out of rage and recklessness... he must have fallen into your trap! The Little Demon Emperor's death... was not because of acting rashly after drinking too much and forcefully barging into the Profound Sky Continent, but... he died in the hands of you, Duke Ming!!"

"Are you going to deny these things?"

Almost each sentence that Yun Che had said made Duke Huai's face change each time. Deep inside, his eyes were filled with shock. He thought that the things that he had said, in the whole world, were secrets that only they, father and son knew, and it was absolutely impossible for the third person to know... even those people in Profound Sky Continent didn't know the identity of their inside man back then.

Clap... clap... clap... clap...

"Hahahaha!" Duke Ming laughed loudly and clapped his hands, and his eyes were without any ripples, "Brilliant, you really are brilliant. Yun Che, looks like it wasn't wrong for the son that I am proud of to lose face in front of you. This duke will generously admit it; what you said was absolutely correct. The reason those Sacred Grounds of Profound Sky Continent invaded Illusory Demon Realm was because of this duke. This duke merely told them back then that the Illusory Demon Realm's Mirror of Samsara that was treasured by the Demon Emperor contained a divine profound mystery. If they could crack the secret of the Mirror of Samsara, then they could break through the limit of the Sovereign Profound Realm, step into the Divine Profound Realm,

and become the legendary ‘Profound God.’”

“Those people were even greedier and stupider than this duke had expected. Not only did they believe it, but a year later, then already couldn’t wait and were preparing to step into Illusory Demon Realm. This duke naturally was happy to help them construct the spatial tunnel, and tell them what this duke wants them to know… These people from Profound Sky Continent really didn’t disappoint this duke. They brought Demon Imperial City into complete chaos, and made the deaths of the Demon Emperor and the Little Demon Emperor go even more perfectly than this duke had planned!”

Duke Ming laughed wildly, “Hahahaha! What Profound Sky Sacred Grounds, they were only chess pieces that this duke used and played within my palms. As for that Demon Emperor and Little Demon Emperor, in the hands of this duke, they were only two pitiful little bug. This duke merely used a small trick and easily led the Demon Emperor to where the spatial tunnel was. Of course, no matter how stupid he was, he wouldn’t rashly chase into the spatial tunnel and suicide in Profound Sky Continent’s territory… it was this duke’s timely appearance that helped him. Princess Caiyi, your pitiful father was really surprised when he saw this duke’s appearance. Until this duke approached to a distance of just two steps away from him, he didn’t have any guard, and he was kicked lightly by this duke into the spatial tunnel…”

Little Demon Empress, “!!!!”

Yun Che, “…”

“On the other side of the spatial tunnel, there was the ‘Heaven’s Might Soul Suppressing Formation’ waiting for him. As soon as he entered the ‘Heaven’s Might Soul Suppressing Formation,’ even if he had the strongest profound strength, he wouldn’t be able to use it.” Duke Ming laughed lightly, his expression of boundless arrogance was as if everything in the world couldn’t escape his control, “As for the Little Demon Emperor who had just ascended the throne, it was even easier. On the night of your grand wedding, he was just like the you today; he generously gave this duke an absolutely great chance. He actually went to commemorate the previous Demon Emperor alone... But, this duke didn’t kill him. I merely crippled him, and threw him into the spatial tunnel that led to Profound Sky Continent. This way, there would be no trace of this duke left behind. This duke only randomly left some last words for him... The next day, the whole Illusory Demon Realm knew that the Little Demon Emperor who had just ascended the throne acted rashly after drinking too much at the wedding night with the Little Demon Empress, and barged into Profound Sky Continent alone... compared to grieving for the death of the Little Demon Emperor, there must be even more people cursing at his stupidity, hahahaha!”

“Duke... Ming!!!”

The flames on the Little Demon Empress were waving furiously, her small body was even trembling in an incredibly violent way. Yun Che, who was closest to her, could clearly felt that her anger, hatred, and murderous intent were bursting out so strongly that it was almost going to completely tear up the space. He gave a sideways glance at the Little Demon Empress, and found that even though she was covered in flames, under the reflection of the scarlet-gold flames, her face was still as pale as a white sheet of paper... and at the corner of her mouth, there was a bright, red

blood slowly dripping down.

She wasn't hurt when she was fighting against Duke Huai; that trace of blood... was from the internal injury caused by her rage and hatred that was too intense.

And at this moment, a deep respect rose in Yun Che's heart for the Little Demon Empress.

Until today, she had not known that the culprit that got her father and brother killed wasn't Profound Sky Continent, but was the Duke Ming in front of her! He killed the two people that were closest to her, caused the extinction of the bloodline of the Demon Emperor's clan, caused chaos in Demon Imperial City, and even harmed the whole Illusory Demon Realm. Yun Che could imagine how strong that hatred and murderous intent must be...

But even so, she was able to strictly kept her rationality, and didn't drop everything under the influence of the hatred that pierced her bones to attack Duke Ming. Because not only was it impossible to kill the Duke Ming whose ability was incredibly terrifying, but she and Yun Che would only die even sooner... At this moment, this second, she must gain every breath of chance to live, so there would be a possibility for her revenge in the future!

Duke Ming rolled his eyes, then narrowed them and enjoyed the Little Demon Empress' expression at this moment...That's right, 'enjoy.' That hatred that so strongly wished to burn his bones to ashes, that hatred that so strongly wished to tear him into pieces, made him enjoy and gave him pleasure, "Knowing the truth, and still able to refrain from attacking this duke, you are indeed

Princess Caiyi. It was worthwhile letting this duke not getting the perfect chance to kill you for this hundred years. You should thank this duke gracefully, letting you know who destroyed your clan before you died…Oh, that's right, you know back then when the Little Demon Emperor clearly saw this duke's face, how remarkable his expression was? Tsk-tsk, it was so remarkable that even when this duke thinks about it now, it gives me endless aftertastes."

"Duke… Ming…"

The Little Demon Empress' voice was so raucous and deep that it didn't even sound like a human's voice. The two short words were so cold it was as if it was from the hell's purgatory, but it couldn't be compared to a ten thousandth of the hatred in her heart. Even though Yun Che's face was calm, the hatred in his heart was no less than that of the Little Demon Empress, because his grandfather's, Yun Canghai's death, was also because of Duke Ming! The Yun Family's descent, the tragedy of Xiao Yun and his destiny… it was all because of this Duke Ming in front of him!

He took a deep breath, and said coldly, "Duke Ming, your clan was able to be a royal clan; that was all because of the Demon Emperor's clan! You not only weren't grateful and failed to serve loyally, but you grew your own ambitions, and were cruel to this point! Aren't you afraid of getting struck by lightning because of your sins!"

"Such childish words." Duke Ming smiled lightly, "The emperor of the world should naturally be someone with ability. From the moment this duke was born, I was determined to be the one to rule

the people under heaven. The people who get in this duke's way, no matter who it is, this duke will do anything to get rid of the person. These so-called 'loyalty' and 'righteousness' are things that belong to ridiculous weaklings!"

"What you want this duke to confess, this duke has all confessed. Now, tell this duke, about the information of this duke, how did you find out?" Duke Ming looked straight at Yun Che, the gaze from his eyes was like two sharp knives; it almost pierced through his heart and soul as Duke Ming continued, "This duke thought that no matter what I did, I wouldn't leave any trace. Over this past century , the whole Illusory Demon Realm has never had anyone who suspected this duke. How did you, Yun Che, find out about it? Could it be that this duke made any mistakes on the way?"

"Very simple." Yun Che casually stepped back, stood by the Little Demon Empress and said, "You should already know, that even though I am the son of the Yun Family, I am from the Profound Sky Continent. When I was in Profound Sky Continent, I was in contact with Mighty Heavenly Sword Region of the Four Sacred Grounds... these, were naturally heard from Mighty Heavenly Sword Region!"

"Mighty Heavenly Sword Region? Heh!" Duke Ming was obviously not satisfied with this answer, but he didn't continue to ask; instead he made a sneer, and his eyes which were already revealing a dangerous light, immediately becoming even more chilly, "This duke will believe your answer for now. Then, your goal of dragging out the time is already perfect enough, but unfortunately, the back-up that you have been waiting for didn't show up. Next, how are you going to save yours, and Princess

Caiyi's lives in front of this duke? Mn?"

Yun Che also sneered and said, "Then does Duke Ming think that the reason I came here despite knowing you were here was to die for nothing?"

"So this duke is curious; why do you think you could escape from the palm of this duke's hand?" Duke Ming asked with a smile. His dangerous but calm expression was as if he was telling Yun Che that even if he had some great trick, it was absolutely impossible for him to escape from him, "Is it based on the Frost Crystal of Absolute Heaven that you've been holding in your hand?"

Chapter 596 – That's Ripping Off Your Grandson!

Duke Ming's words triggered Yun Che's heart, and evoked a strong, unsettling feeling; he then immediately crushed the Frost Crystal of Absolute Heaven that was in his hand without any hesitation.

He would dare to rush in, and wanted to save the Little Demon Empress from Duke Ming, and what he counted on the most was indeed this Frost Crystal of Absolute Heaven that Mu Feiyan had just gifted him! Because when Mu Feiyan gave him the Frost Crystal of Absolute Heaven, his face was full of pride, and promised that as long as Yun Che had it on him, at a crucial moment, it could form a protective barrier that no one could break, and it could last for as long as six hours... in this amount of time, it would definitely be enough for Yun Qinghong to get here.

But...

Following a soft sound, the Frost Crystal of Absolute Heaven was crushed by Yun Che very easily. A wave of blue light spread in haste. In an instant, it formed an ice-blue barrier with a diameter of ten meters, enveloping Yun Che and the Little Demon Empress within, and cutting Duke Ming and Duke Huai out.

Even though the process was short, to an extremely strong practitioner, a short breath of time could allow him to do a lot of things. But Duke Ming only watched while smiling; there wasn't even a sign of him trying to stop them. When the protection barrier appeared, his expression also didn't change at all... except

in his eyes, which held an additional trace of disdain.

When Duke Ming called out the “Frost Crystal of Absolute Heaven” that was held tightly in his hand, Yun Che already had a bad feeling about it, and the expression on Duke Ming’s face right now magnified the unsettled feeling in his heart a dozen times more… For being able to open up the protective barrier at the first instant, Yun Che had held the Frost Crystal of Absolute Heaven in his hand from the very beginning. And to keep the aura from leaking out, he naturally used his profound energy to safely trap the Frost Crystal of Absolute Heaven’s aura, but Duke Ming called him out so easily!

Merely based on the aura, he knew that it was the Mu Family’s “Frost Crystal of Absolute Heaven,” it was obvious that he was absolutely no stranger to it! Then he wouldn’t be unaware of the toughness of its released protective barrier! But, even though Duke Ming already knew that he was clearly holding the Frost Crystal of Absolute Heaven, he didn’t look for a chance to seize it, didn’t stop him from crushing it, and wasn’t even surprised or panicking…

His reaction was all outside of Yun Che’s expectations!

“Hahahaha!” Looking at the protective barrier formed by the Frost Crystal of Absolute Heaven, Duke Ming only laughed recklessly, “So that’s what it was. This duke was originally looking forward to what kind of clever way you would use to escape from this duke’s hands, but the result really disappointed this duke greatly.”

“It was only this mere Frost Crystal of Absolute Heaven!”

Yun Che locked his eyebrows tightly, and his heart was suddenly alarmed. He said without weakening his momentum, “Mere? The Frost Crystal of Absolute Heaven is the Mu Family’s most protective treasure. Since you look down on it so much... You can try breaking it!”

“Hahahaha,” Duke Ming laughed recklessly once again, as he slowly stepped forward. Even though there was a protective barrier in between them, every step Duke Ming got closer, the pressure on Yun Che multiplied. In front of the protective barrier, he reached out his palm and slightly recounted, “If it were a hundred years ago, it would be true that this duke wouldn’t have the powers to destroy it, and in the whole Illusory Demon Realm, no one could do so.”

“But, now this duke is no longer at the ninth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm, like a hundred years ago. I am at the tenth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm! It is the peak realm in this world. Upon reaching this level, this duke’s palms can already almost touch the laws of this world, even this space under the palm of this duke, could in an instant... be shattered!”

Duke Ming suddenly twisted his wrist, and at that instant, a large swirl abruptly appeared and spread in speed... this wasn’t a swirl caused by airflow, not a swirl caused by profound energy... but it was a completely twisted space!!

The twisted space didn’t disappear in an instant, but it was spreading fiercely like sea waves, and in a blink of eye it spread onto the ice-blue barrier... The barrier that was originally thought

to be tough and unbreakable, under the extremely horrifying space swirl, was instantly twisted like a fragile soap bubble, and it continued to twist even more violently, until it was twisted into an extremely exaggerated shape... Perhaps, in the next breath, it would be completely torn apart.

"!!!" Yun Che was solidly surprised. He subconsciously blocked in front the Little Demon Empress, his eyebrows locked tightly, blue veins popping out from both sides of his hands. The protective barrier that the Frost Crystal of Absolute Heaven formed was promised by Mu Feiyan that it could hold on for six hours, and even if his grandfather were alive it couldn't be destroyed...

What kind of person was Mu Feiyan... Not only was he Yun Che's grandfather, he was also the highly respectable Patriarch of the Mu Family. What he said was absolutely authoritative, and on top of that, the exaggerated reaction of Mu Yubai and the others when Mu Feiyan took out the Frost Crystal of Absolute Heaven, and the joyous expression revealed by his father and mother... towards the strong protective ability of the Frost Crystal of Absolute Heaven, he naturally had no reason to doubt it. Or else, he wouldn't dare to just barge in and face the extremely strong Duke Ming.

Never mind six hours, even if it only supported him for two hours, it would be completely enough for Yun Che.

He never thought that the life-saving barrier of the Frost Crystal of Absolute Heaven was so vulnerable in front of Duke Ming.

That's ripping off your grandson!

And it’s ripping off his little life!!

“This Frost Crystal of Absolute Heaven is indeed a rare protective item in the Illusory Demon Realm,” Duke Ming stopped the movement of his palm, but the twisting space was still continuing, and the protective barrier was on the edge of collapsing. If Duke Ming continued his movement, it would completely shatter, “Because the profound energy level that it can resist, is only up to the ninth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm. But against a level exceeding that, it is no different from a thin layer of ice! In all of Illusory Demon Realm, only this duke can destroy it this easily. Yun Che, you miscalculated.”

Yun Che, “…”

Duke Ming’s eyebrows loosened up slightly, and the corner of his mouth raised a little. The face without any expression became a leisurely soft smile, “Yun Che, honestly, this duke would hate to kill you. You have an abnormal skill, and you are smart, and your potential is even more surprising. Under the gaze of this duke, you didn’t panic at all, and this means that your mental strength is also unusual. You dare to barge in knowing that this duke is here, your bravery and boldness is even more unusual… With your age, having this type of ability, even this duke cannot help but be impressed. If you just die like this, it would be such a waste.”

“So?” Yun Che narrowed his eyes, “Could Duke Ming be prepared to give me a chance to live?”

“Let this duke plant a soul imprint on your body, and from now on be loyal to this duke, then, not only can you life, when this duke rules the world, you can enjoy riches and honor in your life, and this duke can even spare your Yun Clan.” Duke Ming said softly, “This duke has never hesitated and became soft-hearted when it came to killing someone; you are the first. This is the utmost grace that this duke is giving you! Do not disappoint this duke.”

“Grace? Heh...” Yun Che sneered deeply, “Your so-called ‘grace’ doesn’t even amount to a penny to me! Even if I die, I will not let someone like you who cannot even be compared to an animal taint my own soul!”

“Very well.” Duke Ming nodded his head slowly, “Since you choose stupidity, then... die!!”

Rumble...

The space trembled crazily, and the enormous space swirl immediately swallowed the protective barrier that was built by the Frost Crystal of Absolute Heaven, and it ripped it into countless of shattered pieces. At that instant, it was as if the whole heaven and earth was drawn into the horrifying spatial whirlpool.

Because of the extremely terrifying profound energy’s suppression, Yun Che almost suffocated, his legs couldn’t even move, and he couldn’t make a sound from his mouth. At this moment, a small, grayish-white shadow slightly swayed, and blocked in front of him. At the same time, the space swirl viciously collided onto the grayish-white shadow...

Ugh!

A deep, suffering moan swept across Yun Che's ears. Afterwards, his arms were grabbed tightly by a small, delicate hand. On the wrist of the small hand, a dark scarlet bracelet instantly broke, and released a flame-like bright light...

"Clang!"

The instant that flame brightness flickered, the figures of Yun Che and the Little Demon Empress disappeared at the same time, and the spatial whirlpool swept across, crushing the layers of space. Under this extremely horrifying power, even a normal Monarch, not to mention a normal person, would be easily crushed into pieces.

Duke Huai was surprised and hurried forward, "Royal father, what happened? How did they disappear? Could they have..."

"Heh!" Duke Ming put down his palms without a hurry, there was not a trace of panic or an unsettled expression on his face, not even an expression of surprise; it seemed like this was also within his expectations, "It was only the crushing of the 'Scarlet Blood Bracelet' that launched a dimensional escape. There is such a thing existing in the Little Demon Emperor's memory, and it was just as this duke expected, that the Little Demon Empress had equipped it. But too bad, Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley is an independent world, the Demon Emperor's Seal's blood escape can help her escape to the world outside, but the Scarlet Blood Bracelet

could never do that.”

“It is just a pitiful struggle before their death, how can they escape from this duke’s palms?” said Duke Ming as he slightly turned his body, narrowed his eyes and smiled. His eyes were directly focused on the northwest. The corner of his mouth slightly raised a smile, soft and gentle as a breeze… The light from the slits of his eyes were even more cold and bone-piercing than the world’s most vicious poisonous snake.

Northwest of Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, borderland.

The world was immediately several times hotter, and the air was so thin that it was almost impossible to breathe.

Yun Che was swung away by the Little Demon Empress, and landed on the ground roughly. After a short duration of being stunned, he suddenly understood what happened. He stood up, looked at the surroundings and asked, “Where… where is this place?”

“Northwest borderland,” the Little Demon Empress had her back turned against him, as she said coldly. As soon as she finished speaking, her body suddenly froze and an arrow of blood spat out from her mouth, landing several meters away. Her whole body lost all her strength, and she knelt down onto the ground.

“Little Demon Empress!”

Yun Che immediately stepped forward, wanting to held her up, but when his hand just touched her shoulder, he was pushed away hardly by her, “Don’t touch me!”

Yun Che stood there, and didn’t dare to move. The Little Demon Empress painstakingly struggled to breathe for a little while, finally stood up slowly and turned around... The young girl’s cheeks were without any color of blood, but the bloodstain at the corner of her mouth was still hard to look at.

Yun Che hurriedly in his calm mind, started to appear the scene from a few breathes ago... Duke Ming’s attack wasn’t pointed at the Little Demon Empress first, but it was him! At the pressure of a peak Monarch’s profound energy, how was it possible for him to avoid it? He was able to live, and not only was it because the Little Demon Empress escaped with him using the dimensional escape... but it was more because the Little Demon Empress used her own body, and endured Duke Ming’s deadly attack.

Yun Che’s chest was violently rising and falling, he said sincerely, “...Thank you for saving my life.”

Compared to this... his unreliable grandfather, arghh!!

The Frost Crystal of Absolute Heaven that Mu Feiyan gifted him not only failed to save his life at a crucial moment, it almost killed him... because if it wasn’t for the Frost Crystal of Absolute Heaven, he wouldn’t just barge in Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley like that.

“Save your life?” The Little Demon Empress held her chest, and said in a low, cold voice, “Ridiculous! You think you could live past today?! The Demon Emperor’s Seal has been seized by Duke Ming; we cannot leave Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley at all. With Duke Ming’s ability, it won’t be long before he would be able to find us again… you self-righteous idiot, why did you barge in here to suicide for nothing?!!”

Chapter 597 – Hatred Higher Than The Heavens

“I was just worried that Duke Ming and Duke Huai had gotten to you already, “Yun Che said with an innocent face.

The Little Demon Empress said angrily, “If you already knew it was Duke Ming… why did you still barge in! With your ability, not to mention Duke Ming, even in front of Duke Huai, you are no different than an ant… Do you really not cherish your own life one bit?!”

“…” If Yun Che was yelled at like this normally, he would have already returned it several times harder already, but at this moment, he couldn’t get angry at all. Each one of the Little Demon Empress’ words was filled with hatred, but none of that hatred was against him. Inside the Little Demon Empress’ voice that was yelling at him, what he heard more was unwillingness and self-blame.

“If you die today because of me… after I die, how will I still have the face to see the Demon King… ugh!!” the Little Demon Empress said as her body violently shook, and she spat out another large mouthful of blood, her already pale face becoming even paler. She clutched her chest, and her body slowly swayed, almost falling.

At this moment, she was like a young, weak girl who was seriously ill and on the verge of dying. Even her eyes, that were normally cold as an ice lake, that people couldn’t dare to even look into directly, had already darkened, continuously revealing a sense of absent-mindedness… Anyone seeing her at this moment

couldn’t feel the majestic-feeling that belonged to the Little Demon Empress; they could only be deeply sympathetic.

“Are… are you okay?” Yun Che stepped forward a little in a probing manner, and asked worriedly.

“Her lifeline has been cut, she doesn’t have much longer to live,” Jasmine said softly.

“What!?” Yun Che was shocked in his heart, “How is that possible! She only suffered an attack from Duke Ming… Even though Duke Ming is strong, the Little Demon Empress also has mid-stage Monarch’s profound strength, how could it be possible…”

“Hmph, what did you think?” Jasmine scoffed in disdain, “When you reach the Sovereign Profound Realm, a small realm would mean all the difference in the world. That Duke Ming is an entire half a large realm stronger than the Little Demon Empress! On top of that, that Duke Ming’s attack was harsh, and even if that strike wasn’t a hundred percent of his strength, it was at least ninety percent! Also, the Little Demon Empress placed herself in front of you in a rush; not only did she not have the chance to defend with all of her strength, it hit her vitals… forget about being able to breathe and live for a little more, even if she died on the spot, it wouldn’t be strange!”

“…” Yun Che clenched his fists tightly, his heart and soul trembled uncontrollably.

Duke Ming's ability was so terrifying to this extent. Even the powerful Little Demon Empress was seriously injured like this in one strike... Even the Little Demon Empress was like this, if it wasn't for the Little Demon Empress taking the hit from Duke Ming, he would have already died!

Whoosh... Yun Che's heart was twitching violently, somewhere deep inside his heart and soul, it was even touched harshly, and couldn't stop under the violent trembling... Why block that strike for me... Yeah, you didn't know that the one thing I, Yun Che, couldn't stand in my whole life, is owing my life to a woman...

Because that was how Ling'er died in my arms... my promise to her, and my promise to my own soul...

If the Little Demon Empress died, and I was able to escape by myself in the end, then, in my heart and soul, there would be another layer of chains that I could never resolve in this lifetime... How would I be able to face Ling'er...

"What are you preparing to do after this? Wait for your death?"

"...I never knew what 'waiting for my death' meant." Yun Che said with gritted teeth, "My Great Way of the Buddha is at the fourth stage... If we can escape from here, even if her lifeline has already been cut off, if she could hold on for ten days, I am sixty percent certain that I can save her life!"

"Yun Che, I ask you!" The Little Demon Empress suddenly spoken up. Her voice was already very weakened, but she still tried

her best to support her deep vocal tone and the prestige of the Little Demon Empress, “Back then, when the Demon King and the Yun Family’s ten seniors died in Profound Sky Continent, was it also because of what Duke Ming had done?!”

“Yes.” Yun Che nodded in reply, “Back then, when my grandfather and the others left, the location of where the spatial tunnel pointed to and the timing of their arrival, were all clearly taught to the Profound Sky Continent’s side… As soon as they arrived in Profound Sky Continent, they directly fell into the Heaven’s Might Soul Suppressing Formation that was prepared beforehand… Or else, with the strength of my grandfather and the ten seniors of the Yun Family, how could they have all been completely annihilated?”

The Little Demon Empress’ body was releasing an extremely deep hatred, “What else did Mighty Heavenly Sword Region tell you? What else did Duke Ming do!”

“This…” Yun Che took a breath, and said, “All those things about Duke Ming weren’t actually heard from Mighty Heavenly Sword Region.”

“…Then how did you find out?” The Little Demon Empress locked her eyebrows.

“It was a guess… and these guesses have all become reality,” Yun Che sighed and said.

“Three months ago, when I first came to Illusory Demon Realm,

based on: what I had seen and heard, the situation of Demon Imperial City, the reason and process of how Profound Sky Continent invaded, the illogical actions of the Little Demon Emperor, combined with everything my grandfather had told me about how once he entered the Profound Sky Continent, he walked into a trap, I logically thought that there must have been someone colluding with the Profound Sky Continent within Demon Imperial City, and it was most likely Duke Huai Palace."

"After I told this to my father and grandfather, Father brought up that if these were all true, then Duke Huai Palace's ambition didn't grow after the previous Demon Emperor was killed, but before... and then, Father mentioned the name 'Duke Ming.' After thinning it out, everything suspicious pointed to him... When Illusory Demon Realm was in commotion all these years, and he had completely disappeared for all this time, it already made that an enormous suspicious point. And the truth was as so! Duke Huai's ambition and some of his actions were only for show. The real conspiracy was ten thousand times scarier than what the people of Demon Imperial City had seen."

What Demon Imperial City's citizens had seen was that after the Demon Emperor's bloodline was cut off by Profound Sky Continent, the Little Demon Empress, as a woman, was unable to awaken her bloodline, and there couldn't be any more successors. As a result, Duke Huai emerged with his ambitions, pulled forces to his side, and wanted to replace her. Even though the nature of it was conspiring a treacherous act, in the eyes of the people, it didn't count as something that "angered both human and god," many strong practitioners had even agreed to Duke Huai's actions —— The Demon Emperor's bloodline had gone extinct, with only the Little Demon Empress left. For another clan to become the emperor was something that would happen sooner or later. Duke

Huai had enough ambition and ability, and even enough forces. If he became emperor, it would be more acceptable than a woman being the emperor.

After the Little Demon Empress abdicates from the throne, the only force qualified to control Illusory Demon Realm would only be Duke Huai Palace... So Duke Huai's actions, from another angle, was only an act with undue haste.

It was also because of this that more than half the Guardian Families and Duke Palaces which had been loyal to the Demon Emperor's clan for ten thousand of years favored Duke Huai.

But the truth was that Duke Huai Palace colluded with an outer force and murdered the Demon Emperor, murdered the Little Demon Emperor, cut off the united Illusory Demon Realm, and the Demon Emperor's clan that had let the world be peaceful for ten thousand years! This was an action that was devoid of humanity, troubled the world, and angered both human and god!

If the truth were known by the world, then, even if the Guardian Families and Duke Palaces had ten thousand guts, they wouldn't dare to fall on Duke Huai Palace's side.

Duke Huai Palace, would become the target of public criticism, the enemy of everyone under heaven, being despised and punished by everyone.

But now, even if the Little Demon Empress and Yun Che knew the horrible truth, and even if they escaped from Golden Crow

Lightning Flame Valley today, they couldn't expose the truth to the world. Because Duke Ming's measurements were incredibly brilliant, a series of conspiracy and murder didn't leave a trace of mark. The Demon Emperor died in Profound Sky Continent, the Little Demon Emperor died in Profound Sky Continent, and the Demon King also died in Profound Sky Continent... Every single thing, all pointed to the Profound Sky Continent, and none of them pointed towards Duke Ming.

If the truth were exposed to the world like this now, they would instead be incriminated by Duke Huai Palace.

Duke Ming, was truly an extremely horrifying person.

If it weren't for Yun Che meeting Yun Canghai under the coincidence of fate and the arrangement of the heavens, and found out about his grandfather being plotted against as he stepped into Profound Sky Continent, then until now, perhaps they wouldn't have known the whole truth... and they would still have ignored this "Duke Ming" person's existence.

The Little Demon Empress gazed at Yun Che as a peculiar light shone from deep within her eyes, "Then how did you know that Duke Ming, who was behind all of this, would appear here? Did you also guess that?"

"Mn, I guessed it." Yun Che raised his head, "When you were at your best state, you suddenly cut the Grand Ceremony short after receiving the Demon Emperor's Seal. The most reasonable explanation that I could think of was that after you received the Demon Emperor's Seal, you would awaken your bloodline at the

first moment. Subsequently, I thought that you might have had a way to force open Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley's seal, so I was worried that if Duke Huai Palace's people also knew, and they would seize this extremely good chance of killing you.

I told all of this to my father and grandfather, but they weren't worried, because even if this all became true, once you entered the Golden Crow's Ancestral Land, even if Duke Ming attacked you personally, they couldn't harm you... but I wasn't able to relieve myself from the guesses and worries, so I came to Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley to confirm for myself. At the entrance, I didn't see the seal, but I saw Hui Ran from Duke Huai Palace, so I knew that all of my worries had became true!"

"I confirmed from Hui Ran that Duke Huai and the Duke Ming that my father had spoken of had both entered Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, and at the same time, I found out that even if you entered the Golden Crow's Ancestral Land, you were doomed to not be able to awaken your bloodline... Today's actions were only giving Duke Huai Palace a chance to kill you. Thus, I couldn't wait for Father and the others to arrive, and came in here myself first."

Yun Che lied a little bit, because he couldn't say that he found out that the Little Demon Empress wouldn't be able to awaken her bloodline from Jasmine.

"I didn't know that your father was stabbed in the back by Duke Ming before. As for the Little Demon Emperor getting schemed upon by Duke Ming, I only thought of that after I entered Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley." Yun Che said with a steady face,

“You were able to force yourself into Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley. My father and grandfather didn’t know about it, and so it means that it is a secret of the Demon Emperor’s clan, but Duke Ming was very clear about it. Even you didn’t know that women could not bear the Golden Crow’s ancestral blood, but Duke Ming obviously knew.”

“The people in the world that knew your Demon Emperor’s clan’s secret better than you are possibly only the previous Demon Emperor and the Little Demon Emperor. So I thought of the only possibility; that a hundred years ago, when the Little Demon Emperor was attacked by Duke Ming, on the verge of dying, and his consciousness was unfocused, Duke Ming searched his soul, and seized all of his memories... and what Duke Ming said before, proved it to be the truth without question.”

The Little Demon Empress’ heart trembled violently in her heart once again.

Today, Duke Ming seemed to clearly know about her coming to Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, and that she would gain nothing as a result. Also, he even knew clearly that the Demon Emperor’s Seal could launch the “blood escape” at a crucial moment...

This kind of savior trump card, was a secret that absolutely couldn’t be known by anybody of any race...

But Duke Ming knew clearly.

Yun Che's words... the Little Demon Emperor back then was plotted against by Duke Ming and even his soul was searched... This guess pained her heart so much that it almost suffocated her... but it was the only explanation and possibility!

And once a person's soul had been searched, the person would directly become a soulless shell... become a pitiful, living dead...

"Ugh..." A strain of almost black-colored blood flowed out from the corner of the Little Demon Empress' mouth. That wasn't the blood from her internal injuries, but the blood under her suffering and extreme anger... All these years, she was vigilant against Duke Huai Palace, but the extreme hatred in her heart, was always towards the Profound Sky Continent, and she even swore that for as long as she lived, when the time came, even if it would kill her, she had bathe the Profound Sky in a bloodbath, and get her absolutely irreconcilable vengeance.

Today she just found out, that all these years, she was hating the wrong person.

Her father was a worldly Demon Emperor who controlled Illusory Demon Realm in his palms, and the whole world bowed to him. But the real culprit that killed him wasn't the Profound Sky Continent; he was plotted against by one of the people that he trusted the most! Her royal brother, who was also her husband, didn't die tragically because he was trying to save their father, but was also plotted against... and died so tragically...

All these years, what she saw was all an illusion. What the whole Illusory Demon Realm thought of was also an illusion. Everyone,

including her, the Little Demon Empress, were played in Duke Ming's palms; even the Profound Sky Continent's Four Great Sacred Grounds were still mere tools used by Duke Ming.

"Duke... Ming..." The Little Demon Empress' hatred filled up her heart and soul. She grabbed tightly onto the grey clothes before her chest, and her trembling ten fingers were pale without any color of blood, "Duke... Ming... Duke... Ming... Even... if... I... become a ghost... I... will not... let... you... get... away... with... this..."

Chapter 598 – Desire In Peril

“Pfft…”

The Little Demon Empress spat out another large mouthful of black blood, and within the blood, were worrying pieces of blood clots. Following that, she gradually knelt onto the ground, her eyes occasionally losing focus and occasionally looking dull.

Seeing her vomit blood, Yun Che suddenly felt his heart clench as he rushed forward to support the Little Demon Empress’ thin shoulder. Just as his hand had touched the Little Demon Empress’ shoulder, she slapped it away heavily, “Let me tell you again… Don’t… touch me!”

The Little Demon Empress looked extremely weak, but her slap was not light. It had caused Yun Che to retreat several steps while her body trembled intensely and nearly collapsed. She then looked up, her tender face looking so weak that it caused one’s heart to ache, but her gaze still exhibited the coldness and stubbornness that could never dissipate, “Solely based on the fact that you visually violated my body that day… even if you’re the Demon King’s descendant, I should dig out your eyes… If you dare touch me again… I will kill you!”

Her lifeline had been severed and both her mind and body had been severely injured. Yet, she still cared about such things… The corners of Yun Che’s lips quivered as he rebutted with displeasure, “I already said that I did not peek at you on purpose that night… I had been there all along. It was you who did not detect me and stripped…”

Even before Yun Che had finished speaking, a scorching wave swept the area and the Little Demon Empress' tender white hand grabbed onto his neck, "Do you really think that... I wouldn't dare to kill you!"

Although the Little Demon Empress was weak, she still possessed the strength of a mid stage Monarch. Even in her current state, killing Yun Che was a simple task. Yun Che nodded and replied seriously, "Mn... Because you do not have any killing intent towards me."

Immediately after he spoke, Yun Che was afraid the Little Demon Empress would storm off and he quickly continued, "We have already been forced to such a peril, so now we need to think of how to escape... Even if you want to kill me or dig out my eyes, at least wait until we have escaped."

"Hmph!" Little Demon Empress flung her hand and pushed Yun Che far away, "Escape? Are you so naive to think that we can escape from Duke Ming's vicious clutches?! Now is only the calm before the storm."

Yun Che's eyebrows knitted as he replied, "I have encountered situations more dire than this at least ten times! However, I'm still alive now... That's because before I lose my breath, I will struggle with everything I have! Even if there were ten more Duke Mings, I would not sit still!"

"Little Demon Empress, you're the monarch of Illusory Demon

Realm. For the past century, you've suffered the pain of losing all your closest kin and have been bearing pressure far beyond anyone's imagination. You had to face the judgment of the world, worry about the future of the Demon Emperor's bloodline, and handle the wild ambition of Duke Huai Palace. Even so, you've still held the position of the monarch and protected the remaining pride of the Demon Emperor for the past hundred years. Duke Huai could not defeat you, and even the powerful Duke Ming, who harmed the late Demon Emperor and the Little Demon Emperor, had been unable to realize his wishes all this while because of you…"

"Every time my father talks about you, he holds you in high regard, and after I realized the truth, I also came to respect you greatly. It can be said that among all the women I've seen in my life, other than my master, you're the most outstanding one! You're the powerful Little Demon Empress, the only female monarch in the entire history of Illusory Demon Realm… Such an outstanding person, would they be willing to accept fate?! I know that in order to save me, you were severely injured and your lifeline was severed… However, as long as we are able to escape today, even if your lifeline is broken, I have ways to let you live! Don't forget, my parents had been severely injured for more than twenty years but were still completely cured by me!"

Little Demon Empress, "…"

Yun Che walked forward and stood in front of her, "Little Demon Empress, I would never believe there is anything 'absolute' in this world! Also, there is also no absolute peril! If you're still unwilling to die… If you still want to personally exact revenge for your royal father and the Little Demon Emperor… then follow me. Make use

of the short remaining time to come up with a plan and escape no matter what!”

The Little Demon Empress was stunned as she looked straight at Yun Che’s eyes... Within them, she saw concern, but no fear nor one bit of hopelessness! The look on his face did not change one bit... This was the first time in her life that someone’s look was so bright that she felt it was eye-catching. She lost focus for some time and even the darkness in her soul started to waver.

“Furthermore, and most importantly!” Yun Che said extremely seriously, “You should know that the Demon Emperor’s bloodline possesses a secret that only Demon Emperors and the Yun Family Patriarch know! Before, when the late Demon Emperor was harmed, he could not pass the secret on to the Little Demon Emperor in time, and my grandfather had also been harmed in Profound Sky Continent... However, when I met my grandfather, not only did he pass me the Demon Emperor’s Seal, he had also told me this secret which was crucial to the Demon Emperor’s Bloodline and told me to personally pass it on to you!”

Yun Che words caused the Little Demon Empress to be shocked once again! As the daughter of the Demon Emperor, she certainly knew the existence of this secret but did not understand why the Patriarch of the Yun Family could know this secret when the Demon Crown Prince could not until he succeeded the throne. No matter whether it was her or whether it was the Little Demon Emperor, they did not ask about this matter, despite their curiosity. Originally, she had thought that this secret was lost when the Demon Emperor and Demon King had met with harm, and would be buried forever. However, Yun Che had actually brought this secret of the Demon Emperor back.

She looked at Yun Che... When he spoke, his eyes did not show any signs of lying, “There’s naturally a reason why this secret was not imparted upon you earlier. It’s because this secret can only be used during the most dangerous and desperate of times... like the current situation with the Illusory Demon Royal Family! If this was mentioned earlier, once one did not have sufficient determination, something disastrous would happen!”

“Because, this was a... way to let the heir to the Demon Emperor... advance to a Half God Realm and let him possess the strength of someone half a step into the Divine Profound Realm!”

Half God Realm... Half-step Divine Profound!

This was something that only existed in the imagination and legends, and even to the Little Demon Empress, it sounded too much like a dream.

“What did... you say?” she uttered in disbelief.

“What I just said was something my grandfather personally told me. If I had said any lies, I would burn within the depths of hell when I die.” Yun Che looked at Little Demon Empress straight in the eye and said with absolute seriousness and uncertainty, “At that time, personally killing Duke Ming wouldn’t be any difficult task! Destroying Duke Huai Palace would also be simple! You can rebuild the entire Illusory Demon Realm and no one would dare disobey you! The people and families that had betrayed you would tremble below your feet and regret...”

“As long as you can survive today, all of it would come true!”

“Therefore, there’s no more reason for you to sit still and leave it to fate any more!”

Half-step Divine Profound… Avenge her father… Avenge her husband… Rebuild the might of the Demon Emperor… Reform the entire Illusory Demon Realm…

Each of Yun Che’s words was like lightning striking directly at her soul. Her eyes started to lose their dullness and lifelessness, and they started to tremble intensely as a strong desire started to frantically appear…

Crack!

Boom!

A thick bolt of purple lightning struck down from the skies, shattering the tough profound stones on the ground and causing a huge pit to appear. The strong shock wave traveled towards them and violently swept the weak Little Demon Empress away. Yun Che quickly flew up and caught the Little Demon Empress in midair, gently wrapping his right arm around her waist.

Although the Little Demon Empress’ clothes were big, her body was extremely thin. In particular, her slender waist was tender like the branches of a willow, allowing Yun Che’s arms to completely

wrap around it easily.

The Little Demon Empress' body froze slightly, but this time, she did not attack Yun Che and instead just said softly, "Go... I want to kill Duke Ming... to avenge my royal father and royal brother... I cannot die here... bring me away... no matter what... I cannot die here..."

Yun Che's words had undoubtedly given the Little Demon Empress a large amount of hope and desire. Yun Che smiled and nodded firmly. The arm around her waist wrapped around even more tightly, "You are more familiar with Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley than I am... Which direction is the most advantageous for us to head toward?"

"To the east... the ancestral land is in that direction... Although we cannot enter without the Demon Emperor's Seal... If we are able to reach that place before Duke Ming finds us... The Golden Crow Divine God... might not watch without interfering..."

"Okay!!" Yun Che replied strongly and activated the Extreme Mirage Lightning, shooting towards the east like a bolt of lightning. In actual fact, whether it was Yun Che or the Little Demon Empress, they clearly knew that it was near impossible to arrive at the Golden Crow's Ancestral Land before Duke Ming.

Even if they managed to arrive first... The answer as to whether the soul of the Golden Crow would intervene was already clear. Because, with the power of the soul of a true god, the situation within the entire Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley was definitely clear to the soul of the Golden Crow. If it had wanted to

intervene, it would have done so when the Little Demon Empress met Duke Huai and Duke Ming.

After all, it was the one that provided the bloodline of the Demon Emperor with the power of the Golden Crow. It was their entire clan's benefactor, but not protector. It would not bother to meddle in such affairs!

The secret regarding the "half-step Divine Profound" that Yun Che had explained to the Little Demon Empress was not a lie. When the Demon Emperor's clan faced the danger of being exterminated, they could use this secret of the Demon Emperor to obtain the strength of half-step into the Divine Profound Realm... becoming unbeatable in this world. This would cause the situation to change and allow the Demon Emperor's bloodline to rebuild.

However, all that Yun Che had described was only half the entire truth.

The other half was... that although this secret way could indeed allow someone with the Demon Emperor's bloodline to obtain the profound strength of half a step into the Divine Profound Realm, their longevity would in turn be left with only three years...

This was also the reason why Yun Che did not immediately tell Little Demon Empress the secret that Yun Canghai had passed on to him even though he had already been in Demon Imperial City for three months.

Using Extreme Mirage Lightning, Yun Che's speed became faster

and faster, to the extent that even Little Demon Empress was shocked. He only possessed the strength of the Sky Profound Realm, and there were no strong profound fluctuations coming for him, yet, he could raise his speed to the level of a low-level Monarch. Based on the understanding of any profound practitioner, this was something that was basically impossible.

Along the way, Yun Che had shook off numerous fire spirits and lightning spirits. His eyebrows knitted tightly, as his eyes scanned the road in front, searching for any possibility.

The Little Demon Empress had mentioned before, this was the north-western boundary of the Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, and looking northward, there were no longer signs of the scorching earth and no signs of the volcanoes that were engulfed in flames. All that was seen was a frightening scene of redness that was boiling, as though it were a boundless purgatory of blood.

Yun Che could not help but ask, “What surrounds the borders of the Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley? A spatial barrier?”

“No! It’s one thousand, five hundred kilometers of lava! This lava is not made of any molten rocks, but comprised of the most scorching profound stone refined by the Golden Crow Flame! This one thousand, five hundred kilometers of lava surrounds the entire Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley and is named the “Sea of Death!” If one dares to touch the Sea of Death, even at Duke Ming’s level, he would instantly be injured. If he’s submerged within the Sea of Death, just a few short breaths of time would be able to turn him into ashes! If we were to suffer at the hands of Duke Ming here, he would undoubtedly throw us into the Sea of Death to

eliminate any evidence!”

Just as the Little Demon Empress had finished speaking, a very gentle voice that to them, was like a nightmare, sounded from the sky, “Heheheheh, Princess Caiyi is indeed as clever as I had expected. You had the same plan as this duke.”

Yun Che abruptly stopped moving, gritted his teeth and looked forward... About a hundred meters in front of him, the air distorted violently and the distorting space was torn apart violently. Duke Ming walked out slowly from within, his face revealing a casual smile. He was followed by Duke Huai, who was smiling coldly.

“Duke... Ming!!!” Little Demon Empress stared intensely at Duke Ming who appeared in front of them as she uttered the two words that filled her with deep pain... as well as the strongest hatred and killing intent that she had ever felt.

———

alyschu: Please raise your hand if you got trolled by the title. Don’t be shy now.

Chapter 599 – Sea Of Death

“Oh? Little Demon Empress, you don’t seem too well. Your heart vessel has been severed and your internal organs are all damaged. You must be feeling quite miserable now, right?” Duke Huai laughed arrogantly, “This duke has been unable to do anything to you, but now that my royal father has personally acted, even if you’re the Little Demon Empress, you’re still vulnerable.”

“Oh, judging by the looks of the two of you, did you imagine that you could have escaped? Hahahaha…” Duke Huai started to laugh hysterically, “This duke had thought that you two would choose to honorably end yourselves so that we could get the chance to kill you ourselves. However, I did not imagine that there would be anyone in this world that would have such a laughable imagination. Since you want to escape, then run all you want. Let this duke see where you can escape to, hahahahaha!”

The speed at which Duke Ming had appeared was much faster than what Yun Che had imagined. His gaze turned cold and his breathing also became heavier. Duke Huai’s hysterical laughter and arrogant words caused his soul to fluctuate while he concentrated solely on Duke Ming.

“Hug me tightly…”

Within the Little Demon Empress’ mind, Yun Che’s voice suddenly rang, “Hug me tightly and no matter what happens later, don’t loosen up nor let go… As long as you have any consciousness, remember to not let go!”

“This is our… only hopes of escape! Believe me!”

The Little Demon Empress was stunned.

What they were facing now was the true definition of peril. Even without Duke Ming, Duke Huai alone could easily put them to death. Now, even if Yun Qinghong arrived, there was no possibility of survival.

As for Yun Che, in front of this frightening person from Illusory Demon Realm, no one would believe that he had any chance of escape… It would be impossible for even a slim chance of a struggle.

However, as though she did not have any control, the Little Demon Empress opened her arms and followed Yun Che’s instructions, hugging his waist tightly…

During the Demon Imperial Reign Ceremony, he had continuously defied what people thought to be impossible with earth-shattering results and repeatedly turned their laughter into shock… By himself, he rebuilt the reputation of the Yun Family and decimated Duke Huai’s foolproof plan… causing her to feel deep admiration for the first time in her life.

Now, she also could not help but to trust him.

Hugging this twenty-two year old man who was weak and yet ignored all danger to protect her suddenly made her feel more

assured. She was immersed in this mysterious, foreign and incomprehensible feeling. In the depths of her head, a muffled voice seemed to be telling her, “This is... the feeling of relying on someone...”

Duke Ming raised both his hands and looked towards the sky saying, “Princess Caiyi, your Demon Emperor’s bloodline has already ruled over Illusory Demon Realm for ten thousand years. It’s time for this to end. From today onwards, there will no longer be any Demon Emperor within Illusory Demon Realm, and my son will no longer be Duke Huai. Instead, he will immediately ascend the throne and become Emperor Huai! As for your Demon Emperor’s clan, you’ll be soon be forgotten by the Illusory Demon Realm. And you, Princess Caiyi, will not only be the last ruler of the era of Demon Emperors, you’ll also become the shameful conclusion to that era of Demon Emperors. It’s such a pity you won’t live to see all this.”

“Royal father,” Duke Huai said, “let me deliver their ends to them. These two pathetic worms are too lowly for royal father to personally act. Especially Yun Che... let me kill him personally to quell the hatred in my heart.”

Duke Ming glanced and faintly said, “You’re a mid stage monarch and the person that is about to ascend the throne of Illusory Demon Realm. Yet, you actually took initiative and are so desperate to kill this person whose age and strength are far below you. In front of him, you have failed miserably.”

Duke Ming’s faint words caused Duke Huai’s body to stiffen as he hung his head in shame and say, “I am useless...”

“No, this duke did not say that you’re wrong.” Duke Ming slowly continued, “This was the first time in your life your plans were messed up; your emotions lost control, you were shamed, and all this was because of a mere youth older than twenty. This was something you could not comprehend. and perhaps you have not realized but in your heart, he has already planted a demon… The only way for you to completely exterminate the demon in your heart is to personally kill Yun Che.”

“Kill them!”

Duke Huai suddenly looked up and replied, “Yes!”

“Also! Facing someone you must kill, no matter how weak that person is, even if he’s like the meat below your knife, you must not toy with him! You must eradicate him in the shortest amount of time possible!”

“I will remember royal father’s teachings!”

Duke Huai immediately appeared in front of Yun Che, and locked onto him with a strong aura. Duke Huai smiled as his casual and arrogant gaze made it seem as though he was looking at two pathetic worms, “Yun Che, this duke has been thinking for the past few hours how he could tear your corpse to shreds personally to quell my hatred. However, it’s no longer important now. This duke going to be the ruler of Illusory Demon Realm soon, and you no longer have the qualifications for this duke to hate you. You don’t even deserve to be looked in the eye by this duke. Having the

Little Demon Empress accompany you in death sure is a lucky thing.”

“Then, you shall continue protect the Little Demon Empress in hell!”

Duke Huai’s face revealed ferocity as he raised both his hands and laughed hysterically. A skull-shaped crimson-black flame then appeared above his head and grew more than thirty meters in size instantly. The sky was now darker, and the fire spirits and lightning spirits escaped frantically as though they were scared of something...

Duke Huai had always put Duke Ming’s words in his mind and this blow of his was nearly ninety percent of all his strength. This fallen flame that was used against a Sky Profound Realm profound practitioner was no longer simple overkill... this was strength that could even destroy the Little Demon Empress in one move in her current state.

There was an instant of darkness as the massive Fallen Flame Devil shot straight towards Yun Che with a devilish howl... Although their main motive coming to Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley today was to kill the Little Demon Empress, both Duke Ming and Duke Huai targeted their attacks at Yun Che and not the Little Demon Empress.

Perhaps within their consciousness, Yun Che was the bigger threat, as compared to the Little Demon Empress.

Such a frightening attack would put even an Overlord to death, needless to say someone in the Sky Profound Realm.

The profound energy in the Little Demon Empress surged as she wanted to defend, ignoring the dangers to her heart vessel, when she heard Yun Che shout, “Don’t move!!!”

Yun Che retreated at full strength as his right hand supported the Little Demon Empress’ waist tightly. However, under the pressure emitted by Duke Huai, it was extremely difficult for him to move as he saw the Fallen Flame Devil approaching... At the instant the Fallen Flame Devil was about to hit him, he turned abruptly and allowed the Fallen Flame Devil to strike against his back...

“Sealing Cloud Locking Sun!!!”

BOOM!!!

Following a deafening blast, the Fallen Flame Devil that came from Duke Huai exploded and filled the air over tens of kilometers, which made the surroundings seem as though it was a world where the flames of doomsday had arrived. Yun Che had been swept several kilometers away, as though he was wind blown by a typhoon...

Seeing the figure that was a distance away, the smile on Duke Huai’s face stiffened and even Duke Ming’s expression darkened, “What?!”

A strike that was nearly full power from a mid stage Monarch. Even a hundred or ten thousand Sky Profound practitioners would be destroyed instantly without any trace.

However, Yun Che had only been sent several kilometers away and his body was still intact. Although his aura was extremely weak, he was still alive! Even his consciousness did not seem to dissipate... He was still carrying the Little Demon Empress and rushed towards the north with a speed that was not possible for his profound strength.

“He actually... didn’t die?!” Duke Huai’s eyes stared widely and did not revert for some time as he could not believe what he saw or felt.

However, how could he know that Yun Che had possessed the body of the Dragon God, was under the protection of the Great Way of the Buddha, and had undergone eighteen months of refinement within the spatial storm without using any profound strength. A normal tyrant was unable to harm him.

Furthermore, the protection of Sealing Cloud Locking Sun and his high resistance against flame profound arts... Even a blow at full strength by him, Duke Huai, was unable to take Yun Che’s life!

“Hmph, although he did not died, he’s severely injured. All his organs have been shifted and half of his meridians have been severed,” Duke Ming said calmly, but the shock in his eyes still did not dissipate. A Sky Profound Realm practitioner forcefully receiving a blow of a mid stage Monarch without dying, and still even possessed enough strength to escape... Even for someone as

strong as Duke Ming, it was something that shocked the depths of his heart.

If this person did not die... When he matured, his strength would be frightening!

Luckily, he was bound to die today!

“Quickly give chase... and kill them!” Duke Ming said deeply.

Yun Che pushed his Extreme Mirage Lightning to its limits. While severely injured, his vision was sometimes clear and sometimes blurred. However, his speed did not drop one bit.

They were originally already at the borders of Golden Crow Lightning Crow Valley and now, just below them, was a bloody red scene —— That was the sea of lava which had been boiling for ten thousand years.

One thousand and five hundred kilometers of the Sea of Death!

A warm fluid gradually flowed onto the Little Demon Empress’ hand. She then turned and looked at her palms... Her two slender and snow white arms had now been completely dyed with blood. It was as though she had just been soaking in a sea of blood.

The Little Demon Empress’ body trembled slightly.

She looked up, her eyes meeting Yun Che's at that instant. From Yun Che's face, she could not see any signs of pain; instead, she saw a gradual smile, "Don't worry, I'm alright."

The warm voice and the gentle smile seemed to have its own indescribable magical powers as it strongly touched the depths of the Little Demon Empress' soul, making her lose focus and forgetting how to speak.

"Do you feel that... I'm very outstanding, heheh!" Yun Che laughed. As they went closer and closer to the Sea of Death, the surrounding air had become ten times hotter than what a normal human being could bear.

Little Demon Empress, "..."

Behind them, Duke Ming and Duke Huai approached swiftly, and within a few breaths of time, they had already closed the distance by half. However, when they were finally above the Sea of Death, their speeds had clearly slowed down. Perhaps they had guessed what Yun Che had done, or maybe it was because the Sea of Death was too frightening and they did not dare to approach it.

"They actually entered the Sea of Death!" Duke Huai gritted his teeth. Before, he did not manage to kill Yun Che in one move and looked as though he still could not comprehend.

"Looks like you've chosen an honorable death!" Duke Ming replied faintly, "Hmph! Alright, it'll save us the trouble. The eventual results of dying in our hands would also be being thrown

into the Sea of Death."

Yun Che's speed had also slowed down until he completely stopped. He did not turn around to see how close Duke Ming and Duke Huai were, but instead, looked ahead at the blood-like sea that seemed boundless, "I do not know what your chances of survival are from me doing this... However, this was the only way that I imagined where we had any chances..."

"Hug me tightly... Close your eyes..."

Yun Che released his profound energy and Phoenix Flame. The scarlet flame wrapped around him and the Little Demon Empress and yet, it did not make Little Demon Empress feel any sensation of heat... Just the feeling of a warm breeze blowing around her.

Yun Che closed his eyes and exhaled heavily. His hands wrapped around the Little Demon Empress tightly as he removed his profound energy that was causing them to float and crashed down along with her... They fell straight into the Sea of Death below them and silently sunk into the seemingly boundless, blood-like sea.

Chapter 600 – Endless Molten Lava

The searing heat wave in the air above the Sea of Death was even scarier than the profound flames released by a normal Overlord. The fire spirits wandering above the air were all releasing the aura of the Tyrant Profound Realm. Furthermore, it was said that deep within the Sea of Death, fire spirits of the Sovereign Profound Realm were bred.

Duke Ming and Duke Huai's bodies were frozen as they helplessly watched Yun Che and the Little Demon Empress fall into the Sea of Death. Duke Ming waved his long sleeves and took Duke Huai with him through space. Almost within the instant they traveled, backed away from above the Sea of Death to its edge. Because as strong as Duke Huai was, overstaying there would still be unbearable.

"Hmph! Letting them die just like that... It's too easy for them!" Falling into the Sea of Death would certainly mean their deaths. There was not any possibility for them to survive it, because even if it was his royal father, Duke Ming, who fell within, he would be melt into ashes in the time of at most ten breaths. But Duke Huai didn't get too much pleasure from it; instead he gnashed his teeth from feeling unhappy with the result!

Because Yun Che and the Little Demon Empress could be tortured and killed at his will, he used all of his strength, but he was extremely surprised that not only was he not able to kill them, but instead gave them a chance to kill themselves... especially Yun Che! Even though Yun Che died and completely perished right before his eyes, Duke Huai couldn't fully release the anger that was bottled up in his chest the whole day, and this made him incredibly

uncomfortable.

"When you couldn't kill them just now, this duke already knew that they would choose this way to die," Duke Ming said softly.

"It's this child's incapability," Duke Huai lowered his head and said.

"Let it go." Duke Ming looked at the Sea of Death that was forever boiling with indifference in his eyes, and followed with a slow, cold sneer, "Today's Grand Ceremony was a complete mess, but it was a blessing in disguise! The return of the Demon Emperor's Seal easily made the Little Demon Empress gave us a chance to kill her! And Yun Che barging in was another additional reward! Dying in Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, perishing in the Sea of Death, not even half a trace of it would remain. Even if he really had a powerful master, or a strong force behind him, they will never be able to trace it back to us."

"This is all heaven's will... Heaven is favoring our clan!"

"That's right, it is all heaven's will!" Duke Huai laughed loudly, "The Little Demon Empress died. There is no longer a Demon Emperor's bloodline in this world! After this, the Illusory Demon Realm will belong to us! Congratulations royal father... No, I should congratulate our clan finally following the heaven's will and getting what we wished for, and will control the Illusory Demon Realm from now on!"

"Don't celebrate so early yet." Duke Ming said slowly, "The Little

Demon Empress' death was only the end of the generations of Demon Emperor's rulings. There are still a lot of obstacles on your path of becoming the emperor! Those Guardian Families and Duke Palaces that will be loyal to the Demon Emperor's clan 'til death are all great obstacles. Especially the Yun and Mu Families; according to what Yun Che had said earlier, they are already suspecting this duke's existence."

"Don't worry, royal father," Duke Huai said while seeming confident, "when the Little Demon Empress was alive, they were already suppressed to an extent that they didn't even have the guts to do anything! Now that the Little Demon Empress is dead, they lost their backbone, and are more like a sheet of loose sand. Perhaps they would even rush to our Duke Huai Palace to surrender... Talk about an obstacle that's worth considering, hmph, simply relying on a revived Yun Qinghong still cannot help them thrive in this environment!"

Duke Ming didn't show any expression, and slowly nodded his head, "Royal father still cannot show his face in this short period of time. The path has already been paved successfully. It will be up to you to get rid of the last obstacles. If you can't even do that..."

"I will definitely not disappoint royal father!" Duke Huai said in an arrogantly, definite tone before Duke Ming finished speaking.

At this moment, Duke Ming suddenly turned around, looked to the south indifferently, and said in a low voice, "People from the Yun Family and the Mu Family are here... There are twelve people in total. Hmph, their lineup is enough, but unfortunately it's too late!"

“Then what should we do now? Avoid them?” Duke Huai said, his expression didn’t show any surprise or panic.

“No need.” Duke Ming raised his arm, and held up the Demon Emperor’s Seal, “Do you know why even though I still make the effort to seize this Demon Emperor’s Seal even when I have the absolute confidence in putting the Little Demon Empress to death?”

Duke Huai answered, “Royal father said, when the people of the Demon Emperor’s clan have the Demon Emperor’s Seal on them, if they are in danger of life, the Demon Emperor’s Seal will automatically drink the Demon Emperor’s blood in order to launch the blood escape, and the power of blood escape can help them escape out of Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley… Also, if the Little Demon Empress finds the chance to escape to the spot where she first entered Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, she could use the Demon Emperor’s Seal to directly leave Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley…”

Having spoken of that, Duke Huai was suddenly enlightened, “Royal father, could it be…”

“That’s right,” Duke Ming grabbed the Demon Emperor’s Seal, “In order to escape Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, it needs the Demon Emperor’s blood. But in the memory of the Little Demon Emperor, it clearly recorded that dukes with a thin Demon Emperor’s blood can also do so! It would only take more blood.”

“In the entire world, only the two of us know this secret. It is known to the common people that if you want to get out of Golden

Crow Lightning Flame Valley, you can only wait until the seal forms itself again, and then be forcefully discharged. Aside from this, there is no other way!”

“If so, when we use the Demon Emperor’s Seal to escape Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, and after this you show yourself in the Demon Imperial City, then everyone would know that you couldn’t have been in Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley! After the news of the Little Demon Empress disappearing in Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley spreads out, if the Yun Family and the Mu Family go against you, you could use this to shut them up, and even accuse them!”

Duke Huai’s eyes immediately brightened up; he could almost see the incredibly awful look on Yun Qinghong’s face when that happened, “Royal father is wise!”

“Let us wait temporarily for an hour,” Duke Ming said softly as he looked at the Sea of Death once again.

Duke Huai stuttered, “Could royal father be worried that... but falling into the Sea of Death, there is no possibility for them to live. Even if it was royal father, you would also...”

“Hmph!” Duke Ming scoffed lightly, “This Yun Che reveals a lot of strangeness! You weren’t able to kill him with all your powers, making me feel like this person cannot be judged with normal reasoning... it even made me feel an instant of a sense of danger!”

“Even if the Little Demon Empress doesn’t die, he must die!”

Duke Ming said coldly, “This Sea of Death is the molten lava of the Golden Crow that has been boiling for ten thousand years!”

“This can count as a reward for him making this duke feel an instant of the sense of danger!”

“Yes.” Even though Duke Huai thought Duke Ming’s cautiousness was too exaggerated and even ridiculous, he didn’t dare to disobey. And one hour was far from enough for the Yun Family and the Mu Family who had entered Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley to arrive here in time.

The only result of falling into the Sea of Death was becoming ashes, no matter who it was.

The Little Demon Empress closed her eyes... Disappearing into the Sea of Death was at least far better than dying in the hands of Duke Ming and Duke Huai. It was just that she was destined to not be able to take revenge and reconcile this hatred higher than the heavens. Even the truth would remain unknown forever. Even the whole Illusory Demon Realm would fall into the hands of Duke Huai Palace.

She had an infinite amount of unwillingness, but at this moment, she was incredibly calm. She didn’t know if it was because death was close within reach, or because... of this man by her side who was hugging with her tightly.

She felt her entire body sinking into the boiling lava, the sense of burning was flowing everywhere. What was even more scary than

the burning feeling, was the sense of death. But the time passed by breath by breath, she still didn't feel her life disappearing, didn't lose her senses, but the sensation of sinking was particularly clear. The burning feeling around her still existed, but it didn't become stronger. Even though her body had been seriously injured, she was still able to endure it completely.

The Little Demon Empress opened her eyes in confusion, and found a pair of bright eyes looking straight at her. Yun Che grinned and said, "Heh... did... you... think... that... you died... already?"

In her sight, besides Yun Che... everything else was dark red like the color of blood!

Whether it was front, back, up, or down... the slowly boiling lava was everywhere!!

They were in the world of molten lava right now, but somehow this molten lava didn't touch their bodies. Surrounding them was a three meters thick layer of bright, red flames. This layer of bright, red flames was thin, but it completely isolated the endless molten lava around them... Even the burning temperature of the molten lava was significantly reduced!

The Little Demon Empress knew how scary the molten lava of the Sea of Death was. No one in the Illusory Demon Realm would disagree calling it the scariest thing in the world. Isolating the molten lava in the Sea of Death... not to mention her, even if her royal father were still alive, it would be absolutely impossible to do it.

But that layer of flames… the bright, red flames from Yun Che, was able to do it.

“This… What is going on?” The Little Demon Empress’ voice was as if she was in a dream; she still couldn’t believe her eyes.

Yun Che clenched his teeth tightly. He had the power of the Evil God; even if the molten lava of the Sea of Death was ten times scarier, it wouldn’t be able to harm him. But he must pour all of his powers into isolating the molten lava and the scary heat to protect the Little Demon Empress. Even though he had an incomparable fire controlling ability, this was the fire from the holy Golden Crow after all, and the molten lava surrounding them spread for a thousand miles endlessly. If wasn’t an easy task for him to completely isolate it.

It was incredibly difficult for Yun Che to say the few words to the Little Demon Empress. Facing the Little Demon Empress’ questions, he already didn’t have the strength to explain, instead he clenched his teeth, and said difficulty, “I don’t know… how long… I can last… Duke Ming’s temperament is even more cautious than Duke Huai… Right now… they must still be guarding outside… so we cannot… leave yet…”

“Right now… I cannot be distracted to attend to you… If you want to kill Duke Ming yourself for revenge… try your hardest to lock in your vitality… At least before I can’t hold on anymore… you absolutely cannot die!”

With a broken lifeline, normal people would have died instantly already. Even an Overlord could only struggle to survive for a couple hours at most before dying... Even though a Monarch with a broken lifeline would also die for sure, if they supported themselves with all of their strength, with the profound body and powerful profound strength they had that exceeds the common people, there was a possibility for them to live for another several days, even dozens of days!

"..." The Little Demon Empress stared at Yun Che for a while. When she closed her eyes, the word "death" had already completely disappeared from her mind, and it was replaced by a strong desire to survive with deep, complicated emotions. She stopped being aware of the environment around them, forgot where she was, channeled the rest of the profound energy left in her whole body, and used it all to lock up the last of her life vitality... She must live; even if it wasn't for revenge, it was for the hope Yun Che gave her with his everything.

"You idiot, hurry up and channel the Great Way of the Buddha!" Jasmine said in an exasperating tone, "In this molten lava environment, the active rate of the elements are no less than the spatial storm of the Primordial Profound Ark! The force of nature you absorb in every breath using the Great Way of the Buddha will be several dozens of times greater than of the outside world! Not only can it heal the wound on your body fast, your healing ability will also far surpass the depletion... and here you are questioning how long you can hold on for!"

"Of course I can hold on for as long as I want to!"

Yun Che's eyes widened... when he realized it, he almost wanted to slap himself on the face... He was overthinking it under the shadow of Duke Ming, he ignored the fact that the Sea of Death was in an extreme elemental environment!

When he was first in the extreme elemental environment in the Primordial Profound Ark, his Great Way of the Buddha could absorb several dozen times the force of nature compared to normal, and kept him alive while his body was being destroyed by the spatial storm... Of course he could do it here!!

Yun Che focused his mind shortly, and a dull golden pagoda appeared spinning above his head. Instantly, pure natural essence flowed into his body like a stream... In merely the time for one breath, this stream already surged and became a flood, flowing into his whole body in an almost crazy level... Yun Che's brain immediately became clear, the tiredness of his body was speedily decreasing, his outside wounds were healing at a speed that could be seen with the naked eye, even his broken meridians were healing at a speed that normal people couldn't even believe.

Chapter 601 – Frozen Cloud Crisis

To the knowledge of all profound practitioners, the place with the most extreme flames would undoubtedly be a volcano. Within the violent fiery mountain, there would be roiling lava and, from time to time, there'd even be a sea of fire that stretched as far as the eye could see. A place like this would occasionally yield precious fire-attribute spirit treasures while it was simultaneously acted as a favored cultivation spot for some high-level profound practitioners who specialized in fire elements.

The Illusory Demon Realm and Profound Sky Continent both had volcanoes of various sizes scattered all around, but it wouldn't be the least bit exaggerated to say a corner of this Sea of Death held a much greater area than all of these volcanoes combined.

Even an almighty Monarch would immediately turn pale when a discussion arose regarding the Sea of Death; it was a place that none dared to approach.

The activity of the fire element in this place was far beyond the limit of any profound practitioner's imagination.

After Yun Che checked up on the Little Demon Empress' condition, he immediately heaved a huge relieved sigh. Under normal conditions, even if he activated the Great Way of the Buddha with his full strength, it would still be difficult for him to stop the Little Demon Empress' life from slipping away. But right now, since nature energy was ten times richer in this place, not only could he swiftly heal her injuries, he could also safely ensure she'd preserve her life... Even though her lifeline had been broken,

as long as he did not lose access to the energy of heaven and earth, the last remnants of her vital energy would not fade away.

Now, he no longer worried whether he and the Little Demon Empress could survive. However, they could not leave the Sea of Death for now as it was extremely likely that Duke Ming and Duke Huai were waiting for them just around the corner. Yun Che began to focus and observed his surroundings... It was as though he had entered a world that consisted solely of flames because there was nothing else here other than an extreme fire element blazing in his vicinity.

As he possessed the Evil God's Profound Veins and the Evil God's Fire Seed, Yun Che had a perfect affinity with the element of fire. No matter the strength of a flame, as long as it was composed of pure flame energy, it would not bring him the slightest bit of harm. Even if he faced an extremely abstruse fire-based profound art, he would be able to handle it easily within a short period of time... However, this was the first time he had come in contact with such an intense environment of fire ever since obtaining the Evil God's Fire Seed.

To other people, this was truly the sea of death.

But to Yun Che, whose inclination with fire nearly reached perfection, this was instead a paradise.

Yun Che held out his hand and it passed through the protective barrier, disappearing within the sea of fire. Immediately, what rushed into his body was not only the energy of heaven and earth but also an extremely rich and thick fire energy. It responded to

the affinity he had with fire and it quickly rushed into his arm. Before the inducement of the Evil God's Profound Veins themselves, it automatically spread towards his profound veins.

This was an extremely wondrous sensation that words could barely describe.

But what caused Yun Che to be truly astonished was that the fire energy retained all of its concentration and potency as it spread towards his profound veins, and it seemed that it did not want to leave as it slowly entrenched itself in his profound veins. As the fire energy slowly merged with his body, it caused his profound strength to undergo a slight... but completely noticeable growth.

The fire energy in this place... could actually be absorbed... and directly converted into profound strength?!

Refining and absorbing a fire spirit could increase one's profound strength. However, without even taking into account the rarity of fire spirits, if a profound practitioner wanted to refine even a single one, it would require a significant amount of resources and effort, and it would even come with a great amount of danger as well. But at present, Yun Che had only absorbed some fire energy from this place yet it actually caused his profound strength to increase... This was simply outrageous! This was definitely something profound practitioners of this world could not possibly comprehend.

Moreover, not only did this process come with no side effects or risks, there was not even a trace of pain or difficulty involved at all.

Yun Che placed the barrier solely around the Little Demon Empress' body before he submerged half his body into the sea of flames. Immediately, the thick and rich fire energy seemed to be inexorably drawn towards him and multitudinous streams of fire energy arose all around him as they rushed towards his body. The fire energy flowed into every artery, vein and drop of blood in his body. He induced the fire energy to circulate through every nook and cranny of his being, and gradually, he felt his whole body and even his soul enveloped in a thick and extremely warm sensation, as if all his blood and cells were starting to burn.

It felt as though he had morphed into a spirit of flame.

In these years with the Evil God's Fire Seed and the Phoenix flames in his possession, he had never experienced such a delicate sensation.

In the end, this fire energy obediently rushed into his profound veins and began to circulate and slowly merge with them...

Yun Che's current feelings were undoubtedly that of extreme joy and astonishment. He divided ten percent of his concentration to maintain the barrier around the Little Demon Empress, another ten percent to infuse the energy of heaven and earth into her body, and used the remaining eighty percent to absorb and guide the blazing hot, boundless, thick and rich fire energy that originated from this Sea of Death...

Even to a strong profound practitioner who could look down on

all mundane things, this extremely high-class fire energy was the essence of death for them. At this moment, however, it was being greedily absorbed by Yun Che as tonic of the highest grade... Streams of fire energy began to circulate in his body twice, then thrice... and after the third circulation, Yun Che's profound energy had already increased by ten percent and he had become completely immersed in the process.

As his profound strength was in the process of being strengthened, Yun Che could vaguely sense that his understanding towards the laws of fire had undergone some sort of faint and indistinct change.

Jasmine naturally observed Yun Che's activity and current status. She focused on him right now, and her eyes ceaselessly flashed with astonishment. After a long while, she muttered to herself in a low voice, "The legends were indeed correct... This Sea of Death is a place that isn't even supposed to exist on this plane. It actually went as far as to trigger the heaven-defying ability of the Evil God's Profound Veins..."

"It is simply the world's most shameless cultivation method that draws the resentment and envy of all others."

"And the reason why it had not been triggered before is because the levels of those flames he had come into contact with previously were simply not high enough..."

"If he one day arrives at the Flame God Realm, and enters the Ancient Inferno Burial Ground of Gods..."

Jasmine did not make a sound so as to avoid disturbing Yun Che. Instead, she simply wordlessly observed every single change that occurred to his body… The Evil God, the most unique god that had existed in the mythological era of the primordial gods, did not belong to any faction and was not controlled by any other god. He did not even respect the primordial God Emperor and he was even unwilling to comply with the laws of primal chaos. The power that the Evil God left behind had been extremely elusive and when it had finally surfaced once more, it had driven countless people to engage in a crazy struggle… until it finally landed in her hands.

At the same time, it had nearly cost her own life.

But in the end, it was Yun Che who had inherited it.

Moreover, in the span of just a few short years, the strength of the Evil God's power and its 'heaven-defying' attribute that allowed it to ignore to laws of heaven and earth were beginning to show themselves… such as being able to grant complete elemental immunity, such as being able to combine the two completely polar energies of fire and ice, and also such as being able to directly absorb elemental energy and make it a part of one's own strength.

Or perhaps, the way he could easily endure the legacies of all his various divine powers was also because of the Evil God's unique ability to ignore all natural laws.

Profound Sky Continent, North of the Blue Wind Nation.

“This place is the Snow Region of Extreme Ice?” A middle-aged man who was robed in green and looked to be around fifty years of age spoke as he looked at the boundless icy world before him, “The scenery isn’t all that bad.”

“This should be your first time ever stepping foot into the Blue Wind Nation, correct?” A purple-clothed old man said placidly as he stood by the side of the green-clothed man.

“Hmph!” The green-clothed man gave a cold and dull snort and his eyes glinted with deep arrogance and contempt, “If not for the instructions of the Young Master, why would I even deign to step into this lowly space. However, with such scenery to admire, coming here wasn’t a complete waste of time after all.”

This was a party of twenty people and the ones leading it were the green-clothed man and the purple-clothed senior. They were dressed in tight clothes of a single color and no distinctive feature or symbol could be seen on their attire.

But what was truly shocking was that all twenty people released a profound aura that was undoubtedly incomparably frightening. Especially the green-clothed man and purple-clothed senior, their bodies clearly exuded the aura of the Tyrant Profound Realm... and it was an aura that approached the mid stages of the Tyrant Profound Realm. Even the weakest of their followers exuded the aura of a level eight Throne!

The strongest person in the Blue Wind Nation, Ling Tianni, was a level six Throne, yet any one of the twenty people present was greater than him! Any one of them had the qualifications to rivaled

in the entire Blue Wind Nation. These two Overlords were terrifying existences that were akin to gods in the Blue Wind Nation, they could easily blot out the sky of Blue Wind's profound cultivation world with one hand.

"If you want to admire the scenery, you will have more than enough time after we complete our mission." The purple-clothed senior said in a bland voice, "Frozen Cloud Asgard is nestled within this icy region, after we have found that girl called Xia Qingyue, we can return to give the Young Master our report."

The green-clothed man looked ahead and the direction in which he was looking so happened to be where the Frozen Cloud Asgard was located. This boundless snowy region showed few signs of human life but given the spiritual perception of a Tyrant Profound Realm Practitioner, directly locking on to the location of the Frozen Cloud Asgard within this spacious and empty place definitely was not a hard task. He smiled merrily as he said. "I heard that Frozen Cloud Asgard is one of the four great powers of the Blue Wind Nation and it is only inferior Heavenly Sword Villa. But it seems like the strongest individuals are only at the Emperor Profound Realm, and there aren't even more than two or three of these Emperor Profound Realm combined. An inferior land is in the end, only an inferior land. I simply cannot fathom why the Young Master would want us to attend to such a trivial matter."

"Stop complaining already." The purple-clothed old man said solemnly, "The Young Master has clearly said that this girl, Xia Qingyue, is extremely important to him. If not for the fact that the bottleneck of his devil art had suddenly loosened and required him to go into confinement, the Young Master was even prepared to personally take action. So it should be clear just how important

this matter is to the Young Master!”

“Moreover, this mission is far less easy than you seem to believe!” The purple-clothed senior’s expression grew grave, “The Young Master said that Xia Qingyue is twenty-two years of age, yet her appearance is only that of a sixteen or seventeen year old and that she was christened the number one beauty in all of Blue Wind. Besides this, we do not have any other clues. Frozen Cloud Asgard has two to three thousand disciples, and they are all reportedly outstanding beauties, if they insist on not pointing out who Xia Qingyue is, it will definitely not be an easy task to differentiate all of them.”

“Besides, the Young Master has strongly emphasized that we must take Xia Qingyue back alive, and it would be best if we did not harm a single hair on her head! If Xia Qingyue dies, then our heads will also roll once we return! So before we determine who Xia Qingyue is... we cannot be too heavy handed towards any of the female disciples and all our actions must be taken with the utmost caution.”

“Hahahaha!” The green-clothed man gave a great laugh, “When a savage tiger hunts wolves, there will still be an element of risk. But when a fierce tiger rampages among lambs, can there still be any possibility of us suffering a setback? We cannot lay our hands on any young disciples so we will start from the ones who are older and we will slowly kill their sect leader and all their elders, forcing Xia Qingyue to surrender herself, it is that simple. And if that doesn’t work, we’ll just knock out every single one of them and bring them all back. Three thousand ice beauties, the Young Master will definitely be delighted if he sees them.”

“Anyways, I’ve also heard that the armies of the Divine Phoenix Empire are less than five hundred kilometers away from Blue Wind Imperial City, so in the matter of a few months, this Blue Wind Nation will be completely done for. Heh, there must also be something wrong in the head of the Divine Phoenix Empire, for them to burn with such anxiety that they would actually mobilize their entire army in a bid to quickly conquer this inferior country which is lacking in resources. And they even signed a nonaggression pact with the other five nations. Could it be because they were humiliated by the Blue Wind Nation during the Seven Nation Ranking Tournament, that they were driven into a frenzy of rage?”

“These are no matters which require our attention.” The purple-clothed senior swiped his hand across his face and immediately his face was covered with a layer of dense, white fog, “Frozen Cloud Asgard is two hundred and fifty kilometers, we can begin our operation. I will repeat myself again, do your utmost to not not expose your identities, these are the Young Master’s orders.”

“Yes!” Their followers all sounded out at the same time and they also swiped their hands across their face, using profound energy to hide their appearances.

The green-clothed man performed the same actions and said disdainfully, “I hope this Frozen Cloud Asgard can bring us some surprises, maybe they’ll even sacrifice some precious treasure and ruffle my clothes a little bit… if not, it’ll simply be too boring.”

Before he had even finished speaking, all twenty of them had taken flight and they darted towards the direction of Frozen Cloud

Asgard, quickly disappearing into the boundless sea of snow.

Chapter 602 – The Mystery Of The Frozen Cloud Ancestor

Ping!!!

A deafening shattering sound rang sharply through the air, nearly traversing the entirety of Heavenly Sword Villa. All of the Heavenly Sword disciples who were practicing their sword skills, and even a few elders, involuntarily covered their ears. As they sought desperately to suppress an uncomfortable sensation which seemed to seep into their souls, they also looked towards the origin of that sound with expressions of amazement.

Heavenly Sword Ancestral Hall, the most sacred place in Heavenly Sword Villa, located at its very core. Following the sound of urgent footsteps, the Ancestral Hall's great doors were pushed upon and Ling Yuefeng stepped in. With a glance, he saw Ling Tianni, who had clearly been in seclusion, standing by the side of the jade platform situated at the right side of the Ancestral Hall.

"Yuefeng, you've come." Ling Tianni did not turn around; instead, he stood there silently, staring at the jade platform in front of him.

"Father, what's happened?" Ling Yuefeng asked as he quickly strode forward. That peculiar ringing sound was definitely not a normal occurrence and the origin of that sound was from this place. When he saw that his father, who had been in seclusion for over a year, had actually appeared in this place, he knew that this matter was even more complex than he had initially anticipated.

As his voice fell, his gaze also fell upon the jade platform that Ling Tianni faced... From his memory, there had always been a clear, icy-blue jade pearl a foot in length placed atop this jade platform. This jade pearl did not emanate any aura and its only distinguishing feature was its emission of faint, icy-blue light when nighttime arrived.

He had learned from Ling Tianni that this jade pearl's name was "Jewel of Icy Song" and it was an item gifted to the founder of Heavenly Sword Villa when their sect had just been established one thousand years ago by the founder of the Frozen Cloud Asgard, Mu Bingyun. As for what it was used for, Ling Tianni had never told him and he had also never paid it any mind.

But right now, this "Jewel of Icy Song" was no longer there and what replaced it was a pile of cluttered fragments shaped like ice crystals on the jade platform.

"The recent noise... was because this 'Jewel of Icy Song' fractured?" Ling Yuefeng asked. If a jade pearl had merely broken, even though it was something left behind by their ancestor, it wouldn't be too significant of a matter. However, Ling Tianni didn't hesitate to break out of his cultivation seclusion to come here. Furthermore, the grave expression on his face told Ling Yuefeng that this matter was definitely not simple.

"Ah." Ling Tianni heaved a deep sigh and said, "Something has happened to Frozen Cloud Asgard... a calamity great enough to destroy their entire sect."

“What?” Ling Yuefeng’s eyebrows jumped fiercely.

Ling Tianni slowly replied, “This ‘Jewel of Icy Song’ was an item gifted to our founding father by the ancestor of Frozen Cloud Asgard, Mu Bingyun. But it was not meant as a gift. Back then, when the Frozen Cloud Ancestor Mu Bingyun gifted this to our founder, she said this: ‘One thousand years from now, Frozen Cloud Asgard will be plunged into a great crisis. The moment this ‘Jewel of Icy Song’ breaks is the moment the crisis will descend upon Frozen Cloud Asgard…’”

“So that is to say… the Frozen Cloud Ancestor hoped that when this day came, our Heavenly Sword Villa would lend a helping hand?” Ling Yuefeng asked.

Ling Tianni inclined his head and replied, “That is right, this ‘Jewel of Icy Song’ is linked to the final forbidden protective formation of the Frozen Cloud Asgard, the ‘Snow Goddess’ Veil.’ The ‘Snow Goddess’ Veil’ is something the Frozen Cloud Ancestor had set up by herself all those years ago and it’s a forbidden protective formation that will only open when Frozen Cloud Asgard has been pushed into truly dire straits. Once this ‘Jewel of Icy Song’ breaks, it will let out a loud ring. This means the ‘Snow Goddess’ Veil’ has already been activated. For the next seven days, Frozen Cloud Asgard will be under the protection of this ‘Snow Goddess’ Veil.’ All those years ago, Frozen Cloud Asgard had hoped that Heavenly Sword Villa would be able to help them within seven days’ time when the day of their doom were to arrive.”

“Seven days…” Ling Yuefeng had a very complicated expression on his face, “To be able to plunge Frozen Cloud Asgard into such a

disaster, the other party must be immeasurably strong or they might even be individuals of the Overlord class. The Frozen Cloud Ancestor and our Heavenly Sword Ancestor were high-level Thrones back in their day, so the protective profound formation that she laid down could only be at the strength of the at best the Emperor Profound. If they truly fought against Overlord-calibre enemies, the formation shouldn't even last a single blow, much less for seven days... So, even if we do extend our hand to help, it would be days before we'd reach Frozen Cloud Asgard... it's not even possible that we can arrive in time, right? What's more, the current situation in the Blue Wind Nation is..."

"No..." Without waiting for Ling Yuefeng to finish, Ling Tianni interrupted him and said, "If your words were true, why would I still be so hesitant?"

Ling Tianni quietened down and it was only after a long time that he turned around and faced Ling Yuefeng, "Yuefeng, I was originally only planning to tell you these matters regarding Frozen Cloud Asgard when I approached my twilight years. But the day of calamity for Frozen Cloud Asgard has come, and it also involves a request made by the Frozen Cloud Ancestor... As Heavenly Sword's Villa Master, the decision of our next course of action lies with you. So, I need to tell you about all of these affairs right now."

"... Could it be that Frozen Cloud Asgard... is still hiding a secret that's been hidden from the rest of the world?" Ling Yuefeng asked solemnly as he observed Ling Tianni's grave expression.

"The secret does not lie with the Frozen Cloud Asgard proper, but with its founder... Mu Bingyun." Ling Tianni slowly said, "For the

next seven days, Frozen Cloud Asgard will definitely be safe from all harm, because once the 'Snow Goddess' Veil' has been activated, no one in this world will be able to break it. Even if it is Absolute Monarch Sanctuary, Supreme Ocean Palace, Sun Moon Divine Hall, and Mighty Heavenly Sword Region. Even if all these four Sacred Grounds join hands, there is no possibility that they would break through.

"What?" Ling Yuefeng was greatly shocked, "This... How is this possible? Even if the Saint Emperor, the Sovereign of the Seas, the Heavenly Monarch, and the Sword Master acted in concert and used all their might, it would still be impossible for them to erect such a formidable profound formation... As a high level Throne, how is it possible for the Frozen Cloud Ancestor to have such an ability... Could it be power borrowed from some kind of incomparably strong artifact?"

Ling Tianni shook his head once more and raised his head slightly. His expression was unexpectedly one of complete subconscious admiration, "Wrong... The power of the Frozen Cloud Ancestor, Mu Bingyun, was far beyond what you or anyone in this world knows."

Ling Yuefeng, "..."

"A thousand years ago, before our Heavenly Sword Villa had been established, Frozen Cloud Asgard was already in existence. When our Heavenly Sword Ancestor roamed across Blue Wind, he challenged all of the experts within Blue Wind, and he did not lose a single match. After that, he came to know of the existence of Frozen Cloud Asgard and he went to challenge the Frozen Cloud

Mistress Mu Bingyun... Our ancestor thought it'd be a fight with no suspense, yet he lost to her... Everyone back then who had heard of this duel knew that our ancestor had only lost after a long fight with Mu Bingyun, but the true story our ancestor left behind for us was that Mu Bingyun had defeated him in one move."

"This..." Before such shock, Ling Yuefeng's pupils uncontrollably contracted for an instant.

"The Snow Region of Extreme Ice was not always called by that name, because in the past, that place rarely rained or snowed. It was only a vast, bitterly cold land filled with shrubbery that stretched as far as the eye could see. But one thousand years ago, a great blizzard descended upon the land for seven days and seven nights, and ever since then, it's been locked in snow and ice. And after that, the Frozen Cloud Asgard appeared... What our ancestor left behind was this: The blizzard that lasted for seven days and seven nights was caused by Mu Bingyun."

Ling Yuefeng, "!!!!"

"Frozen Cloud Ancestor Mu Bingyun's true strength was unfathomable. From the description left behind by our ancestor, Mu Bingyun's strength was on an incomprehensible level. Our ancestor swore to Frozen Cloud Ancestor Mu Bingyun that he would keep all of this a secret and he would not divulge it to anyone else. Because the Frozen Cloud Ancestor established the Frozen Cloud Asgard with the intention of taking in some ill-fated girls who had nowhere else to go, she was not willing to let the world notice their existence."

"..." Ling Yuefeng descended into a stupor. Heavenly Sword Villa was the strongest force that lorded over Blue Wind. One thousand years ago, the ancestor who established Heavenly Sword Villa dominated all under heaven with his sword and he was unrivalled; he was the publicly acknowledged strongest in Blue Wind. It was only the direct inheritors of the Villa who knew of his defeat to the Frozen Cloud Ancestor Mu Bingyun all those years ago... and they had been told that it was a narrow loss.

But no one would have imagined that Frozen Cloud Ancestor Mu Bingyun was actually such a terrifying existence.

Defeating the Heavenly Sword Ancestor in a single move... If she had the ambition, how then could Heavenly Sword Villa lord over the Blue Wind for the past thousand years?

"Just where did that Frozen Cloud Ancestor come from? Could it be that... she was also like our ancestor, and she came from one of the Four Great Sacred Grounds?" Ling Yuefeng asked with a face full of astonishment. This kind of strength could only come from the Four Great Sacred Grounds.

"No." Ling Tianni shook his head yet again, "No one knows where her origins lie even our ancestor did not know. It was not only her background no one knew of but also the profound art she used back then... Frozen End Divine Art was incomparably strong, yet no one had ever heard of it. Putting aside our ancestor, even up till today and even within the Four Great Sacred Grounds, not a single person knows where Frozen End Divine Art actually originated from."

“Our Heavenly Sword Villa’s ‘Heaven’s Might Sword Art’ comes from Mighty Heavenly Sword Region, and our ancestor stated that the Frozen Cloud ancestor’s ‘Frozen End Divine Art’ was far superior to our ‘Heaven’s Might Sword Art’ and that it was in no way inferior to the core profound arts cultivated by those in the Four Great Sacred Grounds. For a profound art to reach that level, it would require at least a few thousand years or even more than ten thousand years of background and continued tradition. But Mu Bingyun’s ‘Frozen End Divine Art’ seemed to have descended from the heavens. Even if you scoured the previous thousands of years of history, you would not be able to find a single trace of it.”

“And because the level of the ‘Divine End Frozen Art’ was too high, even though the female disciples Mu Bingyun had taken in all had good innate talent, not a single one of them could learn it. So, Mu Bingyun created the ‘Frozen Cloud Arts’... and even though the ‘Frozen Cloud Arts’ were weaker than the ‘Frozen End Divine Art’, within Blue Wind, and even across the entire Profound Sky Continent, it would definitely be considered a profound art of the highest quality. Yet Mu Bingyun had only used seven days in its creation.”

“...” Ling Yuefeng remained silent for a long period of time, but following that, he continued in a mystified voice, “If the Frozen Cloud ancestor was truly so strong, and even approached the level of an elder of a Sacred Ground, then why was her life span so short? If she had reached that level, shouldn’t she have a lifespan of several thousand years?”

Ling Tianni closed his eyes and replied, “This is something that no one knows. What is passed down within the Frozen Cloud Asgard is that their ancestor had passed from this mortal coil in

their Frozen End Divine Hall. When our ancestor, who knew the true power of Mu Bingyun, personally went to the Frozen Cloud Asgard to verify this matter, he found out that Mu Bingyun had scattered into an icy mist which filled the entire Frozen End Divine Hall whereupon it disappeared. There was no body left behind, and what was left behind were only several words."

"Because he never saw the body, our ancestor had always suspected that Mu Bingyun had never passed away... However, she did leave the 'Jewel of Icy Song' with him, which indicated that she would not be able to protect the Frozen Cloud Asgard from then on, indicating the possibility that she would no longer be in this world... So, even to the point of his death, our ancestor could not gain complete closure as to whether Mu Bingyun was alive or dead."

"But a thousand years have passed and there are no longer any traces of Mu Bingyun left in this world, so she should have indeed already passed on. The reason she passed this 'Jewel of Icy Song' likely means that she too felt her life was coming to an end. If not, given her ability, why would she request assistance from our Heavenly Sword Villa on her own accord?"

"After the Frozen Cloud Ancestor passed on, the reason for Frozen Cloud Asgard's existence also continued to change. When the Frozen Cloud Ancestor established the Frozen Cloud Asgard, she only took in a few girls who had suffered bitter hardships and were in hopeless situations. But even after the Frozen Cloud Asgard lost Mu Bingyun, the strength of the Frozen Cloud Art still caused its reputation to flourish. The newly accepted disciples were gradually no longer accepted on the sole basis that they were in bitter and hopeless situations. The qualifications also grew more

and and more severe, where in the end, aptitude and appearance had become the most important factors…”

“A change like this is also reasonable.” Ling Yuefeng said, “Frozen Cloud Asgard consists solely of women, so it’s easy for them to be bullied, humiliated and lusted after. So what they needed to do was to increase their overall strength. It was only then would they be able to protect all the people within Asgard itself.”

“You are right.” Ling Tianni said slowly, “Endless change is what caused the present Frozen Cloud Asgard to no longer resemble the Frozen Cloud Asgard our ancestor knew a thousand years ago. But, before our ancestor left the world, he requested that this ‘Jewel of Icy Song’ be preserved in this ancestral hall until the day it shattered. This showed that our ancestor regarded the promise he made as extremely important and showed his determination to keep it.”

“And now, when Blue Wind is reaching its end, it just so happens that a catastrophe of this magnitude befalls Frozen Cloud Asgard. Whether we continue closing our gates and ignore worldly affairs or we uphold the promise made by our ancestor and extend a helping hand towards Frozen Cloud Asgard… The first option is to ensure security upon our thousand-year foundation but instead, we will lose our honor and justice. The second option is to uphold our honor and justice, but we may possibly bring calamity down on our own heads…”

“Yuefeng, as Villa Master of Heavenly Sword Villa, what we do next is entirely up to you.”

Chapter 603 – Waking Up Within The Sea Of Flames

"Honor and justice?" Ling Yuefeng gave a self-mocking laugh, "Today, in the eyes of every citizen within Blue Wind Nation, our Heavenly Sword Villa does not even have a shred of honor and justice to speak of. Especially the Blue Wind Imperial Family... they already hate us to the bone and see us as their enemy... so what justice and honor do we have left to speak of?"

Your faithlessness hath earned mine contempt, your disregard hath aroused mine spite, this empress shall always remember this! If the Blue Wind doth see the dawn and its gentle breeze chances upon the Heavenly Sword, there will be no reconciliation, for only hate and enmity remains, forevermore!

This was the letter personally written by Empress Cang Yue after the Blue Wind Imperial Family had requested for help nine times and had their pleas ignored for nine times. It was a silk letter that had been thrown at the gates of the Heavenly Sword Mountain.

Princess Cang Yue had attended the two previous Blue Wind Ranking Tournaments, so she had personally visited Heavenly Sword Villa twice. The impression that she had given others was that she was as gentle as water, as soft as wind... But now, the words that she had personally written were filled with hate and determination.

It was clear that the emotion that she felt towards them after they had repeatedly ignored her nine times was no longer disappointment but instead loathing.

Heavenly Sword Villa Master Ling Yuefeng had weathered countless storms in his lifetime but when he had personally held that piece of silk, his face had turned red while his heart was filled with bitter agony.... Heavenly Sword Villa and the Blue Wind Imperial Family had a shared oath which was laid down by their ancestors. If either one were to meet with a great calamity, the other would give their all to help. Now that the Blue Wind Imperial Family was facing the crisis of being exterminated, between preserving the safety of the villa or preserving the honor of the villa, he had chosen to preserve the safety of the villa.

Because Heavenly Sword Villa had the backing of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region, as long as they did not interfere with the current state of affairs, Divine Phoenix Empire definitely wouldn't provoke them. But if Heavenly Sword Villa did interfere... even though they could cover the entire sky with one hand in Blue Wind Nation, how could they be worth anything in the face of the mighty Divine Phoenix Empire?

However, selfishness was selfishness. No matter what reason, this was a characteristic that could not be covered up.

So when Ling Tianni had mentioned "honor and justice", Ling Yuefeng's heart was filled with bitter agony.

"So, your decision... is to pretend you don't know about it?" Ling Tianni said in a completely tranquil voice without looking at him.

"To be able to push Frozen Cloud Asgard into such dire straits,

the other party must have unfathomable strength. Even if our Heavenly Sword Villa fully mobilized, it's extremely likely that we are unable to help the situation. Also, we would incur great losses and draw the ire and hatred of the other party." Ling Yuefeng closed his eyes and a figure that was more dreamy and ethereal than a fairy flashed through his mind, "It took one thousand years for Heavenly Sword Villa to reach this point. Now, as the Villa Master, I regard the safety of our sect as paramount to all else... Not helping the Blue Wind Imperial Family is already a violation of our ancestor's instructions and our own honor. Since it has already come to this, what is one more violation? I believe that our ancestors in heaven would certainly approve of our actions. After all, the current Heavenly Sword Villa is no longer what it was in the beginning, a small faction that only had a few hundred disciples. As the Villa Master now, how can I, for the sake of others, risk the lives of the tens of thousands of people who live in our villa."

"...Ah." Ling Tianni did not nod or shake his head, and only let out a long and drawn-out sigh.

"I approve of my husband's decision."

The great doors of the ancestral hall were pushed open and Xuanyuan Yufeng leisurely strolled in. She made a small curtsy to Ling Tianni and said, "Father, Husband, I have just received a fifty thousand kilometer sound transmission from Elder Ling Kun warning us that if we receive any sound transmission from Frozen Cloud Asgard requesting for help... we must definitely disregard them."

Ling Tianni inclined his head while Ling Yuefeng said with furrowed brows, “Could it be that elder Ling Kun knows which person is attacking Frozen Cloud Asgard?”

Xuanyuan Yufeng extended her right arm and she made a small and soft gesture with her hand. This simple gesture, caused Ling Yuefeng’s expression to abruptly change and even cause Ling Tianni’s body to stiffen up for an instant.

“What is going on?” Ling Yuefeng said in astonishment, “Frozen Cloud Asgard is situated in the extreme north of Blue WInd, and they have nearly no grudges or gratitude to any powers situated outside of Blue Wind and they have never even come into contact with these people before, so why would they suddenly… take action against Frozen Cloud Asgard?!”

Xuanyuan Yufeng solemnly declared, “Elder Ling Kun has advised that he does not know the motives behind this action but he can guarantee that it is that faction. Moreover, it was something personally ordered by their young master! If we truly take action and spoil their party… Hmph, I’m sure you’re all aware of the temperament of that particular young master. At that time, even if my father were to personally come forward, he would also not be able to protect Heavenly Sword Villa.”

Xuanyuan Yufeng softly ground her teeth, her voice quietened down a bit and the depths of her eyes rippled with elation and masked jealous hatred, “That Frozen Cloud Asgard is filled with sluts and witches, so where do they get off calling themselves a fairy palace… Hmph, it would be far better if this group of scourges were wiped off the face of this earth!”

“....” Ling Yuefeng did not utter a word. With a sweep of his sleeve, he gathered up all the fragments of the “Jewel of Icy Song” and said with a sigh, “Father, this matter, we shall treat it as if it had never happened before.”

Ling Tianni slowly extended his hand and within his palm was a purple-colored Sound Transmission Jade. Numerous sound transmission imprints could be seen on the surface of this Sound Transmission Jade... He did not need to look at it to know that it was also cries of help from Frozen Cloud Asgard.

And the only person in the Frozen Cloud Asgard who could make sound transmissions to him was their Grand Mistress, Feng Qianhui.

Crack!

The Sound Transmission Jade immediately shattered in Ling Tianni’s hand and was reduced to nothing but fragments. He did not turn around and following a surge of sword wind, his entire person vanished in front of Ling Yuefeng and Xuanyuan Yufeng, without leaving behind a single word or sound.

Extreme North of Blue Wind, Snow Region of Extreme Ice.

A huge ice-blue barrier covered the entire Frozen Cloud Asgard and twelve people were gathered outside that barrier. Amongst them, a green-clothed man surged all the profound energy within him and smashed a palm on the barrier.

Bang!!

Blood scattered in the air and the green-clothed man stretched open his trembling palm... The web between his thumb and his index finger had been greatly torn and his entire arm was both in pain and numbed. He fiercely sucked in a breath and said in an enraged and exasperated manner, “What the hell is going on?! A mere Frozen Cloud Asgard, how could they possess a protective barrier of this magnitude... This isn’t possible!”

“Pavilion Master, should we request for an elder to come as well?” asked a black-clothed man behind him.

“Shut your mouth!” The green-clothed man roared, “We personally made our way to this lowly place, so if we request for aid from an elder... then what shred of dignity will I have left in the future, huh?!”

“There is no need to be anxious.” The purple-clothed old man advised in a rather calm voice, “While this protective barrier may be extremely unusual, it also will not be able to last for too long, and before long, it should vanish as well. At that time, Frozen Cloud Asgard will be at our complete mercy.”

“Hmph!” The green-clothed man waved his hand and said with a cold smile, “I had originally thought this would be an extremely boring mission. But who would have thought that this Frozen Cloud Asgard actually did manage to give us a big surprise! It was said that this place had only three Thrones at most, but in the

end... they actually had a whole nine Thrones and the Xia Qingyue that Young Master desires is actually already a half-step Overlord... She could actually cause one of my fingers to experience frostbite... and now, such a protective barrier has actually appeared as well....”

“I have now changed my mind! After this barrier has vanished, besides Xia Qingyue... All the other women must die!”

These twenty people were completely unaware that in the air three thousands kilometers above them, there were a pair of clear and cold eyes silently observing them... and the Frozen Cloud Asgard that had been enshrouded in the protective barrier.

This woman was as lithe and graceful as a fairy and her entire body was enshrouded in cloud and mist. It was impossible to make out her features clearly, and one could only vaguely see a pair of eyes that were as tranquil as an ancient spring.

“This day had still come in the end.” She gave a faint sigh. Her voice was cold but graceful, as if it contained no joy or sorrow.

“Master, are... you going to take action?” Beside her was a young girl with an exquisite figure, completely clad in blue. The young girl asked with caution and respect as she looked at her face.

The white-clothed woman faintly closed her eyes, “When I left all those years ago, I vowed to severe all ties with this place, and no matter what happened henceforth, I would count it as destiny and not interfere any further... perhaps that is already enough for it to persist for a millennium.”

The blue-clothed girl bit her lips and gathered up her courage to ask, “Then why did Master … choose not to care about the cost today… and make her way to this place? Master is so kind and soft-hearted, surely you are still worried about them, right?”

“Humans are not devoid of emotion. So even though I have made an oath to myself, how can I be free of worry?” The white-clothed woman said in an ethereal voice, “After all, it had started because of me… So witnessing its end will also completely sever all yearning and karma that I have with it.”

“Master, this disciple is extremely curious. All those years ago, you had clearly recovered your profound strength and memories, so why did you still leave behind Frozen Cloud Asgard before departing?” The blue-clothed girl asked in an inquisitive tone.

“….At that time, my profound strength was completely crippled and my memories were lost. It was a member of Eternal Night Royal Family that rescued me from the claws of a profound beast. Not long after, the Eternal Night Royal Family were destroyed by a bunch of villains and scoundrels. After I had recovered my memories and profound strength, even though my heart was filled with hatred, I did not like killing nor did I belong to this world. So leaving behind Frozen Cloud Asgard could be considered as my small repayment for this world…”

After saying that, the white-clothed woman’s voice cut off abruptly. The blue-clothed girl was shocked for a while before she tried to sound out the situation, “Did Lord Realm King discover that we have left the Snow Song Realm?”

“Mn.” The white-clothed woman swept her eyes downward for the last time before turning around and leaving it all behind. “We should return. Don’t tell elder sister that we came here. She had always borne a bit of a grudge towards me for leaving the Divine End Frozen Art in such a place.”

“Yes, Master.” The blue-clothed girl immediately nodded, “If Lord Realm King asks, I’ll just say that we went to Cold Star Realm to play… Uuu, Master, are we really going to leave just like this? You clearly only need to lift one finger and all of these bad guys would completely disappear.”

The white-clothed woman raised her head slightly but in the end, she lightly shook it, “This is their fate. Even if I were to help them resolve the current calamity, what follows will only be a bigger one. Whether they live or die, depends entirely on their own fortune… Right now, Star God Realm and Moon God Realm are engaged in a long and fierce struggle, Brahma Emperor Realm is acting strangely, and Flame God Realm is looking at our Snow Song Realm with ravenous and greedy eyes… A great chaos is descending upon us, and even though I have the heart, I cannot cause any more trouble.”

“Let us return then.”

“Oh.” The blue-clothed girl voiced her obedience and followed behind the white-clothed lady. Illusory clouds waft past their bodies, as though it was a scene from paradise.

“Master, yesterday I heard rumors that Star God Realm’s Princess Jasmine is still alive… it seems like some Universe Devouring Beast saw her in between dimension cracks… Do you think it’s really true? The Star God Realm King’s ‘ritual’ is only lacking Princess Jasmine, if Princess Jasmine is truly still alive, then the Star God Realm King will be able to….”

“…Don’t believe whatever rumors and empty words you hear. Moreover, whatever happens on Star God Realm is not something that we should be concerned with.” The white-clothed lady said in a clear and cold voice.

“Oh, understood. Then Master, where does the teleportation formation that you left behind in Frozen Cloud Asgard lead to?” The blue-clothed girl asked once more.

“….” The white-clothed woman’s paused for a moment before softly replying, “Perhaps this teleportation formation will be used soon… As for the destination of transmission, that would depend on her fate… I too am unable decide that.”

Illusory Demon Realm, Sea of Death.

The warm currents that rushed into Yun Che’s body were boundless and infinite; they seemed to surge up more and more majestically as time went by. They swam through the entirety of Yun Che’s body before finally settling in his profound veins…. A whole hundred cycles later, Yun Che practically did not feel the existence of the sea of fire around him. It was as if his entire body had morphed into that of a pure fire spirit, and he had completely become immersed in this world of fire.

After these hundred cycles, the profound energy in his profound veins had thickened by three times! This increase in profound strength did not have any unstable elements and during the entire process, he did not even have to put in any effort, he only had to concentrate on guiding the flame energy which rushed into his body.

Right now, if he was willing, he could achieve a breakthrough and step directly into the Emperor Profound Realm at anytime.

This kind of cultivation method was entirely dream-like even to Yun Che.

After these hundred cycles, Yun Che regained his consciousness. He felt that only six to eight hours had passed since he had fallen into the Sea of Death... and by this time, Duke Ming and Duke Huai should have already confirmed his and the Little Demon Empress' death, so they should have left the shores of the Sea of Death by now. Thus, it was time for him and the Little Demon Empress to leave this place.

When he had regained his consciousness, Jasmine's voice rang out at the same time, "Hmph, so you've finally decided to wake up. And here I was, thinking that you never wanted to wake up from your daze."

"Uh... How many hours has it been since then? Are Duke Ming and Duke Huai's auras still in the vicinity?" Yun Che asked in his mind.

“How many hours?” Jasmine gave a cold laugh, “You have already been in this Sea of Death for an entire month.”

“…”

“What?!” Yun Che’s eyes flared open and he immediately exploded with a shout, “ONE MONTH?!!”

Chapter 604 – Golden Crow's Ancestral Land

"In this one month, besides the two portions of will you used to keep the Little Demon Empress safe, the rest of your consciousness had sunk into a complete trance as you entered the state of deep cultivation, so it was impossible for you to clearly keep track of the flow of time." Jasmine's bland voice carried just that slightest bit of schadenfreude, "So what you felt was just a few hours was in actuality an entire thirty days. If not for those worries within your subconscious mind, it would not be strange for you to maintain that state of immersion for a few years, or even a few decades."

"~ ! # ¥ %... Then why didn't you wake me up?" Yun Che nearly blew his top.

"Why would I want to wake you up?" Jasmine asked disdainfully, "For such a rare state of cultivation, I would rather have you continue to be in this state perpetually."

"...." If not for the fact that he simply could not win against Jasmine, Yun Che truly felt like grabbing her and giving her a good spanking. He hurriedly looked towards the Little Demon Empress... Even though it had been more than a month, the energy he used to obstruct the flames had never disappeared. So there was not a single scorch mark on the Little Demon Empress' body. It was also at this time that the Little Demon Empress suddenly opened her eyes and looked directly at him.

"You have finally come to your senses." The Little Demon Empress said in a cold and dull voice.

Even though her tone was not kind, but her voice and her face did not show a single sign of weakness. This led Yun Che to let out a huge sigh of relief. He replied in a rather embarrassed tone, “Such a long period of time has passed… why didn’t you wake me up?”

“You had clearly slipped into an enlightened state of cultivation where you entered the state of nothingness; this state is something that is rare for a profound practitioner to encounter even once in his life. Unless I reach the stage where I can no longer go on, I will definitely not disturb you.” The Little Demon Empress gave Yun Che a deep look, “The profound energy you infused into my body actually ensured that my life’s vital energy did not dissipate in the slightest for a whole thirty days… and within this Sea of Death, you could still actually reach a state of enlightenment… you are simply an unimaginable, freakish monster.”

“Little Demon Empress, I thank you for your praises.” Yun Che replied without much strength, “But now you should believe, that as long as we can leave this place, I will definitely have a method to restore your lifeline!”

The two people did not continue to speak but they eyed each other with complex looks on their faces as they each knew what the other was thinking about. They had unknowingly been in the Sea of Death for an entire month, so the news of the Little Demon Empress’ “death” should have spread through the entire Illusory Demon Realm. Demon Imperial City must have been plunged into a sea of chaos, and because it had just so happened to be the Little Demon Empress’ Grand Ceremony, all the heroes of the realm would still be gathered in Demon Imperial City….

Right now, the scenario in Demon Imperial City had definitely undergone a drastic change. Even though Duke Huai Palace would not be able to take the throne in such a short period of time, given the power that he held in his hands, he would definitely be able to dominate the proceedings. Moreover, there would be an implosive increase in the number of factions aligned with Duke Huai Palace now.... and those who were steadfastly loyal to the Demon Emperor's clan, especially the Yun Family and Mu Family who knew the true reason behind the Little Demon Empress' death, would definitely be completely suppressed by Duke Huai Palace.

Furthermore, there was still the terrifying Duke Ming who was lurking behind the scenes....

"We need to leave this place right away!" The Little Demon Empress exclaimed.

"Yes!" Yun Che instantly replied. Since an entire month had passed, Duke Ming and Duke Huai would definitely not still be in Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley. He fiercely inhaled and then shot upwards... travelling through Golden Crow lava. Merely thinking about this kind of scenery would cause countless profound practitioners to tremble in fear, but when Yun Che travelled through it, it was even easier and simpler than flying through the air. Because even the thinnest of air would cause some obstacles for him, while the extremely concentrated fire element would instead endlessly assist him.

The Sea of Death stretched for one thousand five hundred kilometers; it was incomparably huge and no one knew how deep it

went. Yun Che had been immersed in it for one month but he didn't even know where in the Sea of Death he was right now. As fast as a bolt of lightning, he kept shooting upwards, but what he saw in front of him was still a vast purgatory of lava.

It was only after tens of breaths later that Yun Che finally felt the fire energy begin to get thinner. In the next instant, as their eyes were assaulted by a dazzling array of light, he and the Little Demon Empress finally broke through the lava and left the Sea of Death after staying inside for thirty days. It was the same Sea of Death that was strong enough to cause countless of strong Sovereigns to die within it.

The molten lava in the Sea of Death would continuously roll about and move, so their current location was naturally not where their previous location was when they had entered the Sea of Death. Yun Che gazed keenly at his surroundings, and even given his vision, he could only see scarlet lava wherever he looked. There was nothing else he could see besides the lava and even the sky was not the deep purple of Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley. It was the scarlet red of fire.

It was impossible to orientate oneself within the boundless Sea of Death. Yun Che stood in one spot and surveyed his surroundings for a long time before finally seeing an extremely faint purple color in the extreme south-east direction, at a place where the Sea of Death nearly touched the horizon.

The skies above the Sea of Death were a scarlet red but the skies above Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley were purple!

Yun Che locked on to that location and rushed south-east. Using Extreme Mirage Lightning, it was not before long that the faint purple color slowly became more and more obvious as it gradually became thicker.

Upon leaving the Sea of Death, the rate at which he absorbed the energy of heaven and earth decreased by several tens of times and Yun Che could suddenly feel the Little Demon Empress' vital energy clearly slipping away as her breathing also became disorderly... After all, she was still in the state where her lifeline had been broken and her life had been cut short!

Yun Che gathered all the profound energy in his body and brought his speed to its maximum limit. One hour later, the borders of the Sea of Death was finally reflected in his vision. Bolts of purple lightning rained down from the sky, accompanied by the ear-splitting roar of thunder.

"We have nearly reached the Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley!" Yun Che yelled in a low voice as the Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley in front of him grew nearer and nearer. Yun Che rolled into a somersault and the surrounding heat waves around his body were roughly dispelled. When his feet had touched the ground, following his descent from the air, the Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley was beneath his feet.

"Phew!" Yun Che exhaled a long breath, then looked towards the Little Demon Empress, "Are you alright?"

"I'm fine." The Little Demon Empress shoved him with the palm of her hand and struggled free from his grasp, "You personally said

before that the greatest secret of my Demon Emperor's clan was that I could take half a step into the Divine Profound Realm! That secret... just what is it? Demon Imperial City is definitely in great chaos now, so no matter what... I cannot allow Duke Huai Palace to have their way!"

One hour had elapsed from the time they had left the Sea of Death to now. The Little Demon Empress' aura had already greatly weakened and even speaking caused her to gasp heavily.

Yun Che did not bother about the Little Demon Empress resistance and extended his hand to press it against her shoulder. He activated the Great Way of the Buddha and infused all of the energy of heaven and earth he had gathered into her body, doing his utmost to preserve her life's vitality, "That is your Demon Emperor's clan secret, so I am obligated to tell it to you, but before that, we must first leave this place and restore your lifeline... Don't worry, I am at least seventy percent confident that I will be able to completely restore your lifeline, but not in this place! Because I require a large amount of Purple Veined Heaven Crystal, more than ten kinds of spirit jade and more than thirty kinds of spirit herbs, and it is impossible that Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley will have such things... If you have not even repaired your lifeline, don't even bother thinking about some half step into the Divine Profound Realm."

"Since you could forcibly open Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley's sealing profound formation to enter this place, then you should also be able to figure out a way to get out as well, right?" Yun Che asked in a voice filled with hope.

“....I was only able to enter because of the Demon Emperor’s Seal. If I used the Demon Emperor’s Seal, we could indeed force our way out of this place. But the Demon Emperor’s Seal has already been stolen away by Duke Ming... and he knows all the secrets of Demon Emperor’s Seal like the back of his hand.” The Little Demon Empress replied as she ground her teeth.

“Then... is there are any other way to get out?” Yun Che asked as his brows knit together.

“Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley is an independent world, there isn’t any exit that exist. If we do not rely on the Demon Emperor’s Seal, the only way for us to leave this place is when the sealing profound formation reasserts itself once again, and the energy field generated from that event forcefully expels us, but....” The Little Demon Empress’ face had become pale and her voice was getting weaker and weaker, “But every time the sealing profound formation is opened, the next time it will open again is five years later, and even if one uses the Demon Emperor’s Seal, it can only be forcefully opened once every one hundred years and after that, it would be impossible to forcefully open it again within that period of time.”

Five years....

That would simply take too long...

Given the Little Demon Empress’ condition, it would be hard for her to hold on for even five days... But, if they spent the entire five years immersed in the Sea of Death, given the abundance of the energy of heaven and earth, he could indeed ensure that the Little

Demon Empress would not die within these five years. But five years were not one month, and there were too many things that could change in this period of five years! It would give Duke Huai Palace enough time to consolidate their hold over the entire Illusory Demon Realm and it would be sufficient for the Yun Family to fall into complete decline... or even complete destruction....

It was even sufficient time to allow Illusory Demon Realm to gradually accept and begin to become accustomed to the extinction of the line of the Demon Emperor.

And in five years, there were too many things they would be unable to save. Whether it was for the Little Demon Empress or for Yun Che, it was something that they definitely could not accept.

“Is there really any other way?” Yun Che said as he also ground his teeth together.

The Little Demon Empress’ chest heaved and she said rather pensively, “Go to the Golden Crow’s Ancestral Land... and beg the Golden Crow’s Divine Spirit to send us out of here. That is the only option we have left. Since I am still someone who bears the bloodline of the Golden Crow... it might perhaps work.”

“Alright!”

Yun Che carried the Little Demon Empress and flew into the air, speeding off in the direction the Little Demon Empress had indicated.

“Little Demon Empress, I recall that Duke Ming addressed you as “Princess Caiyi’, could it be that in the past, you enjoyed wearing colorful clothing… because the grey and stolid clothes you are wearing now are really ugly.”

The Little Demon Empress expression and eyes remained wooden, “ ‘Caiyi’ is only the name that I had previously. My Demon Emperor’s clan’s surname is ‘Huan’ so my surname is Huan and my name is Caiyi, it is merely a name, and it is a name that I myself have nearly forgotten.”

“I do not believe that it is merely as simple as it being a name.” Yun Che said as he looked forward, “If you did not wear beautiful, multi-colored clothes, then why would they call you ‘Princess Caiyi’? It is because you bear a terrible burden and harbor vengeance in your heart that you are perpetually clothed in grey, isn’t it?”

Little Demon Empress, “….”

“Sigh.” Yun Che gave a light sigh and his voice contained a trace of melancholy and deep compassion, “After all, you are only a woman, there is no need to treat yourself in such a manner… To change your previously colorful life into an overcast and silent world of loneliness… For you to treat yourself in such a manner, that is far too cruel. I have heard from several people that long ago, you were the publicly acknowledged number one beauty in the entire Illusory Demon Realm. And even if you are covered in grey, your beauty is something that cannot be hidden. I really wish to know just how beautiful you would be if you were to wear a set of

luxurious, multi hued clothes... that would truly be the number one beauty in the Illusory Demon Realm, so splendorous that it would dazzle the eyes."

The Little Demon Empress' icy-cold palm was pressed against Yun Che's chest, "You are not allowed to spew nonsense anymore! Even if I am in this state, killing you... would be as easy as flipping my wrist!"

Yun Che did not look the least bit frightened. Instead, he curled his lips and laughed, "I am not afraid of your threats at all... On the contrary, I completely understand your thoughts and actions for the past hundred years, because for a period of time, I was exactly like you; hatred and vengeance were the only things that I had."

"You?" The Little Demon Empress had been moved by his words and she swivelled her eyes to meet his, discovering that a clear pain flashed across his pupils for an instant.

Yun Che slowly said, "Hatred is a kind of terrifying poison; it had previously covered my eyes, nibbled away at my rationality and completely buried my emotions... I previously believed that what I had done was right, and it was something that I had to do, even if I was consigned to eternal damnation in the end. I believed that my unceasing relentless vengeance would comfort 'his' spirit in heaven. But when 'she' had perished, the words that she used the last of her life's energy to say, was for me to forsake 'vengeance'...."

"It was only in that moment that I understood. Their spirits in heaven did not desire me take revenge on their behalf, they only

desired that I lived a good life. The better my life was, the more comforted they would be... If I buried myself in the deep abyss of pain and hatred, it would only cause them even more pain. It would also cause pain to those who were still alive and by my side... At the very end, I had reached an outcome which I could never ever recover from."

The Little Demon Empress' hand slowly moved away from Yun Che's chest and her eyes had turned misty. After that, she slowly said, "We have arrived."

In front of them was a mountain wall and in front of this wall was a slowly revolving profound formation which burned with golden fire.

This was the end of Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, the place where the Golden Crow's Ancestral Lands were!

Chinese 101 with alyschu: Huan Caiyi (幻彩衣) = Little Demon Empress' name. 彩衣 means colorful clothes/attire.

Chapter 605 – The Only Choice

Yun Che landed with the Little Demon Empress before Golden Crow's Ancestral Land's sealing profound formation. There was only a mountain wall behind this sealing profound formation; evident that the Golden Crow's Ancestral Land should be another independent world... and even could be the Golden Crow Soul's own little world. This flame profound formation was merely a teleportation entrance.

"How should we get in?" Facing this place that retained the Golden Crow Legacy and the Golden Crow's Soul, Yun Che's heart still only felt unsettled. Because Jasmine said that among the three Supreme Fire Attribute Beasts, the Golden Crow was the most incomparably fierce and explosive existence. The Golden Crow Soul came from the Golden Crow's divine soul, inherited the Golden Crow's will, and its temperament, was also supposed to be extremely irascible and hot-tempered... On top of that, the Vermillion Bird, the Phoenix, and the Golden Crow were incompatible, and they repulsed each other. If he really met with Golden Crow Soul, there was a great possibility he would be repugnant due to the Phoenix Bloodline within him.

"Sure enough, you two have come!"

A woman's voice suddenly sounded in the air above him... a divine voice, but of course, this wasn't the first time Yun Che had heard one. The Phoenix Spirit's voice was calm and prestigious; the Evil God's voice was faint and deep as if it was from the ancients; the Dragon God's voice was vast and boundless, making people unable to help it but want to kneel and worship on the ground...

But the voice that sounded above the air at this moment made Yun Che's body shiver, the blood in his whole body instantly turned violently... at that instant, Yun Che even felt like his own body almost exploded.

That was... the voice of the Golden Crow Soul?

This voice was even more explosive than the Sea of Death's molten lava!

The Demon Emperor's Seal was needed in order to enter the Golden Crow's Ancestral Land. The Little Demon Empress was originally worried about it, but when she heard the Golden Crow Spirit's voice, she slowly kneeled down on the ground, "Golden Crow Divine God, your powers are boundless. Everything that happened in the valley couldn't escape your spiritual senses. I am the Demon Emperor Clan's Golden Crow's descendant, but I was plotted against by traitors, and now I am the only one remaining. This vengeance and hatred is absolutely irreconcilable. Now I no longer seek to awaken my bloodline's power, I only ask for Golden Crow Divine God to help the two of us leave Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, in order to take revenge for the blood of our clan's people."

"Revenge? You don't have much time left of your life and are only supporting the last of your life's vitality with your profound energy, what are you going to rely on to exact revenge?"

At that instant, a pair of reddish-gold eyes suddenly opened up in

the deep purple sky, and shed down a fire-like burning brightness. Under the illumination of the pair of eyes, all of the fire spirits stopped wandering, as if the space was sealed, and they did not dare to move at all. Even the falling lightning that were everywhere had all disappeared in an instant, and within the hundred miles, not even the sound of thunder clapping could be heard.

"Even if you can survive, the strength of your nemesis is far stronger than you, so just what are you going to rely on to exact revenge then? Relying on the so-called 'Demon Emperor's secret' that fellow beside you told you?!"

Obviously, the Golden Crow Soul clearly knew of whatever had happened in Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley and even knew what they had said. After all, this was an independent world formed by the Golden Crow's power.

"The greatest secret of your Demon Emperor's clan can indeed let the direct descendent of the Demon Emperor's bloodline achieve half a step into the Divine Profound Realm in a short amount of time! But do you know why he kept finding excuses and didn't tell you exactly how it could be achieved? Because once you reached half-step into the Divine Profound, you would die for sure three years later! By that time, even if the Ancient Emperor of Gods was alive, he still wouldn't be able to save you!"

Each word spoken by the Golden Crow Soul shocked their souls; the Little Demon Empress slightly lifted her head, her pale face not showing any signs of surprise, but instead was calm like the grayness of death, "I know. Stepping into half-step Divine

Profound from being a Monarch is almost an action that defies the heaven's way. If it really can be achieved... then there must be an extremely tragic punishment and consequence, otherwise, my Demon Emperor's clan wouldn't keep this secret from its direct descendants so tightly until their death."

"But now all of my close family had passed away and I am the only one left from the Demon Emperor's clan that had inherited for ten thousand of years. Even our clan's honor of being emperor for the past ten thousand years is on the verge of being seized by traitors. I am alone in this world and there is no more going back. All that is left in my life is only an absolute irreconcilable blood vengeance that is deep as the sea! For revenge... I would do anything at any costs. If I can obtain the power of half-step Divine Profound, not mentioning three years, even if my life perishes and my soul disperses ten days later, I would be willing to do so without regrets, and absolutely would not hesitate!"

Yun Che opened his mouth, as his heart was immediately filled with a complicated emotion. He had been struggling on how he should describe that secret to the Little Demon Empress, and even unconsciously wished that the Little Demon Empress would not put herself in the position where she would only have three years of life before dying for the sake of revenge... Facing the Demon Emperor's secret that Yun Che had revealed, even though the Little Demon Empress showed extremely deep desire, she did not question him closely... It turned out that she had already predicted the possible ending.

"Um... is there really no way to have it both ways?" Yun Che probed.

However, the Golden Crow's Soul completely ignored him, and spoke with a voice that was like burning flames towards the Little Demon Empress, "Even though you are a woman, your intelligence is worthy of praise, and you are indeed worthy of being a descendant of the Golden Crow. Your hidden secret of the Demon Emperor's clan is actually a promise that I gave to your ancestors back then! Back then, this noble one told them, 'If your clan were to be on the verge of desperation and seek for the power for a comeback, then I will allow one request, and will grant nine drops of the Golden Crow's blood! At the same time, with the guidance of that person's life vitality, burn all of the power from their Golden Crow's bloodline, and allow them to receive a strength that is as strong as half-step into the Divine Profound Realm!"

"But three years later, the bloodline's power and life vitality would burn out at the same time! By that time there would only be death! And there would not be any remedy for it in the world!"

"Unfortunately, your clan was still too late after all. You are the only one left from the Demon Emperor's bloodline; even if you receive this power, although it will help you exact revenge, eventually... it would extinct your clan even more quickly!"

The Little Demon Empress knelt and bowed deeply, there was only determination and desire on the face of the pale girl, but not any trace of hesitation and fear, "May the Golden Crow Divine God please grant my wish!"

"Because you are a woman, I rejected awakening your bloodline before. Originally it would be the same today as this method can only be used on men and using it on a women would cause her to

instantly perish... But maybe the heavens took compassion on your Demon Emperor's clan, and let a twist of fate appear for this event and your life for the next three years!"

"A twist of fate?" The Little Demon Empress was confused.

"It's that person by your side! Do you remember that last time, I told you that the only way you, a woman, can awaken the Golden Crow's bloodline safely is by receiving the vital Yang nourishment of a man with the Vermillion Bird or the Phoenix's bloodline! If you want to achieve the half-step Divine Profound that is required for your revenge, that is the only way as well! And, that man standing beside you... is someone who possess the bloodline of the Phoenix!"

"..." The Little Demon Empress turned her head, and looked at Yun Che in shock.

Yun Che's mouth opened widely, and his heart was a mess... receiving the vitial Yang nourishment from a man with the Vermillion Bird or the Phoenix's bloodline...

Vital Yang... nourishment...

What... the hell... is this!!

"Yun Che!"

The Golden Crow Spirit's voice seemed like a fierce ball of fire,

shocking through Yun Che's heart and soul from his ears. Nothing in Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley could escape her spiritual senses. She naturally also knew Yun Che's name clearly, "Did you inherit the Phoenix's bloodline from Profound Sky Continent?"

"...Yes," Yun Che nodded stiffly... as he kept repeating what the Golden Crow Soul had said in his heart.

"Hmph! No wonder the faint scent of the Phoenix kept coming from the North, it was indeed not an illusion!" There was suddenly a faint sense of disdain in tthe Golden Crow Soul's voice, "You were gifted by the heavens, received the inheritance of the Evil God, and achieved the Fire Spirit Evil Body. You can control primordial flames and are fear none of the myriad flames in the world. However, you happen to choose the Phoenix's flames which can only be called an inferior divine flame in front of the Golden Crow's divine flame! It is simply a throwaway!"

"Uh..." (Damn! It was exactly as Jasmine had said... Oh, no! This was only a tiny part of the soul of the Golden Crow, and the attitude of discriminating the Phoenix's flame was even more severe than what Jasmine had said. How is this discriminating, this is simply naked disdain and contempt.)

"But, your Phoenix's bloodline is useful to me now!"

The reddish-gold eyes suddenly flicked at this moment.

Ssss...

Yun Che's brocade clothes and the Little Demon Empress' grey clothing instantly became tiny pieces of scraps with a soft ripping sound, left their body, and was swept away by a searing storm.

"I! #$%... What are you doing!" Yun Che was surprised as he backed away in panic. The Little Demon Empress' tender back which was even more delicate than white snow, and even more smooth than porcelain appeared right before his eyes.

The Little Demon Empress covered her chest with her arms, as panic flashed across her face.

"What is it? You have such strong will for revenge, and the sense of giving your all, yet you don't have the courage to face a man's ugly body?! Only by getting his Phoenix vital Yang can you receive the power of half-step Divine Profound for three years. Otherwise you would only perish instantly! Also, not only does he possess the Phoenix's bloodline, he also possesses the extremely rich Dragon God's bloodline! The Dragon God's scent in his vital Yang could not only refine your body, it could allow your broken lifeline to be restored within a short amount of time! What reason do you have to be afraid!"

Yun Che was furious by what the Golden Crow Soul had said and nearly couldn't resist jumping up and yelling... Who are you calling ugly! You're ugly!! Your whole family's ugly!! All eight generations of your ancestors were all ugly!!

A snowy, white silhouette suddenly swayed before his eyes, and before he could even react, he was pressed down tightly under a small, young and naked girl, who pressed both of her hands

strongly on his chest.

"Little Demon Empress, you..." Yun Che cried out in a low voice, but then his voice was choked in his throat and he couldn't make another sound.

The tender body of the young girl within his sight was white as snow. Her body was soft, delicate and weakened that it made one's heartache. Her snowy shoulders were narrow, her slim waist was supple and her two snowy bosoms with two delicate red, jade beads were right before his eyes. Even his nose could smell a scent that could intoxicate his heart and make him lose his soul.

However, the young girl's face was incredibly indifferent. There was no sadness, no tears, no joy, no embarrassment, no panic, nor any trace of emotions... the only emotion, was a hollow desire... for power, and the desire for revenge.

It was as though at that moment, she had ice-sealed all of her emotions, and became a doll without a soul.

"I have... a... wife," Yun Che looked straight at the Little Demon Empress, and protested weakly.

The Little Demon Empress' hands that were on his chest pushed down with more strength, and her long, snowy, dazzling legs also slowly split, until it became an "m" shape before she sat onto him... She would not know that her indecent action was enough for the purest soul to be willing to be doomed into the sinful abyssal...

Clang!

A ball of reddish-gold flames fell from the sky, forming an enormous flame barrier, and shrouded the place where Yun Che and the Little Demon Empress were.

“Hahahaha!” The Golden Crow’s Soul laughed loudly, “If you want to repair your lifeline, and let your body become strong enough to receive my power, you at least need to take his vital Yang five hundred times! Since his noble one has decided to help you, then I’ll help you until the end! I will give you two months, and when you’ve completed it within these two months, this barrier will naturally disappear! If you cannot complete it, this barrier will exist forever, and you two should not even think of getting out! Hahahaha…”

Chapter 606 – Golden Crow Legacy

Profound Sky Continent, Blue Wind Nation.

“Your majesty, the reason why the five nations had been unwilling to send out troops to help us has been ascertained. It was just as rumored; before Divine Phoenix Empire invaded Blue Wind Nation, Navy Tide Nation, Black Fiend Nation, Sunflower Dew Nation, Divine Incense Nation, and Grand Asura Nation all signed the same peace treaty! And this treaty will last three hundred years! The contents of the treaty stated that when the Divine Phoenix Empire invades our Blue Wind Nation, as long as the five nations stay out of it and do not send help, then Divine Phoenix Empire promises that at least within the next three hundred years, they would absolutely not invade these five nations!”

A gracious looking woman in luxurious clothing was looking at a portrait silently for a long time. The portrait illustrated a young man and every hook and line was all drawn with her own hands.

Before receiving her response, the general in golden armor remained kneeling with his head down, unwilling to disturb her.

After a long time, she turned around, and spoke in a slow voice: “The teeth and jaw relies on one another, and the teeth turns cold without the lips; such an intrinsic law of living, they completely abandoned it just for three hundred years of tranquility, huh.”

“General Feng, then did you find out the actual reason for why Divine Phoenix Empire is invading our Blue Wind Nation?”

General Feng cupped his hands and said seriously, “Divine Phoenix Nation had signed a treaty with the five nations just so they could invade our Blue Wind Nation; this must mean they are plotting something! But this general hasn’t been able to find out the reason yet. There have been rumors spreading that Divine Phoenix Nation is invading us now because our Blue Wind Nation had embarrassed them at the Seven Nation Ranking Tournament, and they want to take revenge out of anger… but this general doesn’t think that it is believable.”

“Revenge?” Cang Yue Empress’s snowy face showed fury, “Our husband, our Blue Wind Nation’s prince consort, saved their Divine Phoenix Nation’s Princess Snow, and perished in the Primordial Profound Ark himself! Not only did their Divine Phoenix Nation not say a word of thanks, they massively invaded us, violated our land, killed our father, and tormented our Blue Wind’s tens of thousands of citizens. What face and qualification does he have to talk about the word ‘revenge!’”

“Your majesty, calm down!” General Feng’s expression was determined, “This general lives as a citizen of Blue Wind, dies as a ghost of Blue Wind, and swears to live and die with Blue Wind! As long as I am still alive, I will kill all Divine Phoenix dogs!

A light wave of profound energy made Empress Cang Yue turn her gaze, “Are there any combat information from the front line? Go check it out immediately.”

“Yes!” General Feng took out the sound transmission jade with haste and listened to the sound imprint that was just received. His

expression changed slightly, and he reported to Empress Cang Yue, “Your majesty, the reconnaissance from the front line sent a sound transmission, saying that the Divine Phoenix army is suddenly making abnormal movements.”

“Abnormal? What do they mean by abnormal?”

“The Divine Phoenix army is currently only eight hundred and fifty kilometers from our Imperial City. But just today, the Divine Phoenix main army suddenly sent a third of their forces straight to the east! According to the information acquired, their target is the Floating Cloud City in the east! And their troops are moving with great speed and would arrive at Floating Cloud City in less than twenty days!”

“What? Floating Cloud City? Why are they dispersing their military force to Floating Cloud City?” Empress Cang Yue’s voice immediately became frantic. The three words, Floating Cloud City, shook her heart and soul violently, because that was the hometown of Yun Che... and was also where Xiao Lie and Xiao Lingxi were currently living to avoid the chaos caused by wars.

Floating Cloud City was the smallest of Blue Wind Nation, the most inconspicuous, and also it was a city on the very bottom; even most of the citizens of Blue Wind Nation did not know the name “Floating Cloud City.” Because of this, the action of sending a part of their main army that had been coming straight for Blue Wind Imperial City to Floating Cloud City was exceptionally bizarre and incomprehensible... also, they even dispersed up to a third of their military force.

“This general is also baffled by this!” General Feng locked his eyebrows and said, “Floating Cloud City is located far away in some remote region, and is also extremely poor. It can be said that there was no worth in attacking Floating Cloud City at all, and it only increases the military’s work... Or, could this be the Divine Phoenix army’s distraction plan?”

Cang Yue Empress smiled in distress, “With the strength of Divine Phoenix Nation, it only took them two short years to conquer a sixth of our Blue Wind Nation’s land. Their main army is even in the momentum of crushing us, pressuring straight at our Blue Wind Imperial City... Why would they need a distraction plan! The sudden advancement of their army towards Floating Cloud City must be for some other reason.”

Empress Cang Yue started breathing rapidly, and she stroke her chest before saying bitterly, “...General Feng, send a sound transmission to Floating Cloud City’s Mayor Yuwen immediately. If Divine Phoenix’s army arrive at the city, do not resist, immediately open up the city door and surrender.”

“Why?” General Feng lifted his head abruptly, and looked puzzled.

Empress Cang Yue closed her eyes and said, “There are no garrisons within Floating Cloud City and its surroundings. Facing Divine Phoenix’s strong army, there are unable to put up any resistance at all. If they forcefully fight against them, it would only serve to increase the enemy’s ferociousity, and the citizens of Floating Cloud City would suffer...”

General Feng slowly lifted both of his hands, but then slowly lowered them, and dejectedly said “this general obeys” before slowly stepping away.

Empress Cang Yue’s eyes once again fell on the portrait that she drew with her own hands. She would look at this portrait with infatuation for many hours each day. Each time, she would look at it until it was as if she lost her soul, and each time she would look at it until her tears fell…

“Husband… wait for me a little more… After I finish protecting the last of Blue Wind’s dignity… I will come and accompany you…”

Illusory Demon Realm, Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley.

Bang!

The reddish-gold barrier that was shrouding Yun Che and the Little Demon Empress suddenly shattered at this moment. At the same time, nine dots of golden light that was so bright that it could not be looked at directly descended from the sky, and landed on the body of the Little Demon Empress. Even before Yun Che could react, the Little Demon Empress’ body had already been wrapped up completely by the golden flames, and disappeared before his eyes.

“Hahahaha…” The loud laughter of the Golden Crow Soul came from the sky, “You are indeed worthy to be someone who owns the Dragon God’s bloodline, it only took you forty-seven days. But this girl of the Demon Emperor really opened this noble one’s eyes.

Although she was a virgin, she was extremely wild. This noble one suddenly became somewhat curious whether she was giving it her all to achieve the power for revenge, or if this was her innate nature from the very beginning... Hahahaha!”

“Where did you take her?” Yun Che voice seemed to be somewhat anxious. Before when he cared about the life and death of the Little Demon Empress, and even risked to save her life, it was mainly because of the Yun Family. If the Little Demon Empress had died, the Yun Family would decline and perish. But now, it was already different. To him she was no longer just a Little Demon Empress, but was also his, Yun Che’s, woman... even though the process had been a little bit... strange...

“She has already lost her virgin Yin and her body was also nourished adequately by your vital Yang. Whether it was her body or her life’s vitality, it wouldn’t be burnt or destroyed by the Golden Crow’s flame power. Even her lifeline had been repaired completely, things were even smoother than what this noble one had expected. Just now, this noble one has already endowed nine drops of the most original Golden Crow’s blood into her bloodline. Now she is within the Golden Crow Secret Realm that is formed with my powers, slowly drawing from the power source within, and in the process of understanding the unparalleled profound art of my Golden Crow’s bloodline, 《Golden Crow’s Record of the Burning World》!”

“It only takes seven days to draw out all the power source, and by then she will be able to achieve half-step into the Divine Profound Realm! But if she wants to come out from the Secret Realm, then she must at least grasp the first three levels of the 《Golden Crow’s Record of the Burning World》. If she is too slow and dim-witted,

and couldn't do it in three years time, then she might as well die within!"

"..." This Golden Crow's soul's temperament was completely unlike the Phoenix's soul and the Dragon God's souls which commanded respect but was still amiable. Not only was she violent, she frequently sealed of others by force and did not allow them to leave until her objective was achieved..

All according to her own likes, completely ignoring other people's will... It was so overbearing that it was inhumane.

Yun Che was thinking of this in his heart... but of course, he did not dare to say it out loud.

Yun Che knew clearly of the consequence of the Little Demon Empress accepting the power of the Golden Crow. At this moment even though he felt incredibly strongly that he wanted to stop it, he knew even more clearly that he could not stop the Little Demon Empress at all... forcefully stopping her would in turn cause him to be hated by the Little Demon Empress for his whole life.

"Yun Che, do you know why I helped her?" The reddish-gold eyes opened above the sky, shrouding Yun Che with infinite overbearing gaze.

"She is a successor of the Golden Crow's bloodline, you helping her... is only something natural, right?" Yun Che said.

“This noble one helping her is only something natural? Hahahaha, ridiculous! Her ancestors received this noble one’s bloodline legacy, and used it to dominate the Illusory Demon Realm! This noble one’s grace towards them is already boundless and has never owed their clan anything, how could you say that this noble one helping her is something that is only natural? If this noble one wanted to help her, when she was forced into a hopeless situation that day, this noble one would have already helped… The reason that this noble one is helping her now has nothing to do with her bloodline and race, it was only because of you!”

“Because of… me?” Yun Che pointed at himself, and was stunned for a moment.

“You are only an ordinary mortal, and yet you possess the Evil God’s legacy that can make your profound energy go berserk, thereby releasing a divine might several times and even several dozen times greater than usual! You also received the Evil God’s Fire Seed and own the one and only Fire Spirit Evil Body in the world! So, in this world, you are the most suitable living being to inherit the Golden Crow’s bloodline and control the Golden Crow’s flame! This noble one bears the Golden Crow’s will, and guarded this place for countless of years, now… I finally found the most perfect successor!”

Golden Crow Soul’s speech relaxed Yun Che’s tense mind, “What you mean is… you want me to… inherit the Golden Crow’s bloodline?”

“That’s right! Your qualification is ten thousand times better than those of the Demon Emperor’s clan! In this world, it’s

impossible for anyone more suitable than you to inherit the Golden Crow's bloodline! In your hands, the Golden Crow Flame released would be of infinite heat! Yun Che, are you willing to accept this noble one endowing you the Golden Crow's legacy?!"

From Jasmine's description, the power of the Golden Crow's flame was the strongest divine flame that was even stronger than the Phoenix's flame. When he had initially heard Xiao Yun talking about the existence of the Golden Crow's legacy, he immediately gained the desire of obtaining the power of the Golden Crow's flame, but was instantly discouraged by Jasmine.

However at this moment, the Golden Crow's Soul before his eyes was actually offering to endow him with the Golden Crow's bloodline!

Obviously, there was no reason for Yun Che to reject it, and he immediately said, "Obtaining a divine power's legacy is naturally every profound practitioner's dream. I thank the Golden Crow Divine God for fulfilling it."

Right after Yun Che finished yelling, Jasmine's sneer came from within his heart and soul, "You're celebrating too early!"

"Very good!" There was finally a tinge of geniality in the voice of the Golden Crow Soul, "You did not disappoint me indeed. If so, then let me erase the Phoenix bloodline in your body first!"

Chapter 607 – Golden Crow Soul's Compulsion

"Erase the Phoenix's bloodline?" Yun Che was surprised, and following that, he realized something, "What do you mean?"

"The Golden Crow's bloodline is a hundred times more honorable than the Phoenix's bloodline, and the power of the Golden Crow's flames is far superior to the Phoenix's flames. If you inherit the Golden Crow's bloodline, then there is naturally no need for the Phoenix's bloodline to remain." The voice of the Golden Crow Soul was filled with arrogance.

Yun Che said loudly, "But, you also know that I have the Evil God's Fire Seed, which gives me control over any flame; thus I am able to completely control the Phoenix's flames and the Golden Crow's flames at the same time. Since the Dragon God's bloodline and the Phoenix's bloodline can coexist in my body, the Golden Crow's bloodline and the Phoenix's bloodline must be able to do so as well."

"Hmph, naive! You actually want my Golden Crow's bloodline to coexist with that undignified Phoenix's bloodline in the same body? What a huge joke. Where the Golden Crow is, there is be no room for the Phoenix! Upon receiving my Golden Crow's powers, your bloodline will be even more noble, and the power of your flames would also increase several of times! There is no reason you would still need the Phoenix's bloodline! Coexisting with it is simply an insult to my Golden Crow's powers! This noble one will never let that happen."

“If you wish to receive this noble one’s endowment of the Golden Crow’s powers,the Phoenix’s bloodline within your body must first be completely erased!”

The voice of the Golden Crow Soul was arrogant, determined, indisputable, and even contained an extreme disdain towards the Phoenix’s bloodline.

When Jasmine first mentioned that the Vermilion Bird, the Phoenix, and the Golden Crow were incompatible, Yun Che originally thought that it was only because they were each protecting their own bloodline, power, and dignity and wanted to become the sole Supreme Fire Attribute Beast. That was why they suddenly fought against each other, and none of them were willing to yield to the others. But now, he saw the Golden Crow’s attitude... which simply viewed the existence of the Phoenix as a nemesis.

“No!” Yun Che’s voice was even more determined... Even if the one he was facing was the Golden Crow’s Soul, “I can inherit the Golden Crow’s bloodline, but I absolutely cannot allow my Phoenix’s bloodline to be erased! If the prerequisite for inheriting the Golden Crow’s bloodline is to erase my Phoenix’s bloodline... then, the power of the Golden Crow is not worth having!”

“Presumptuous!” Yun Che’s words undoubtedly infuriated the Golden Crow’s Soul greatly, “In your eyes, is the power of my Golden Crow not comparable to the mere power of the Phoenix?”

Yun Che’s personality had always been unyielding and even if he faced the soul of a god, he would not back down on an issue of

principle. He replied without giving in, “I don’t know whether the Phoenix flames are stronger or the Golden Crow flames are stronger. But... the Phoenix’s legacy within me is now part of my own bloodline and power! It is also a part of my life, and only I can choose what I want to do with it! Even if you are the soul of god, I will not allow you to interfere!”

“When the Phoenix Divine Spirit endowed me with the Phoenix’s bloodline, it was a sign of its approval of me, and its grace. How could I throw this gift away completely for another bloodline and power? If I did so, it would not only disappoint the Phoenix Divine Spirit who had given me grace, but it would also be extremely disrespectful. If what I received first was the Golden Crow’s legacy, and the Phoenix Divine Spirit also wanted to forcefully erase the Golden Crow’s bloodline in me before granting me the Phoenix’s legacy, then I would reject it the same way! This has nothing to do with whether the Golden Crow’s power or the Phoenix’s power is stronger, but as a human... it is the most basic principle and bottomline!”

“You cannot endure coexisting with the Phoenix’s bloodline, and I also cannot endure my own strength being forcefully erased. Then... even though I yearn for the power of the Golden Crow, looks like it is not meant to be after all.”

Yun Che didn’t hesitate to say these words. After saying the final sentence, there was not any sign of unwillingness or lingering.

“Hahahahahaha!” The Golden Crow Soul laughed loudly, shaking the sky, but there was no anger in this laughter anymore, “What stubborn morals you have. Your stubborn temper happens to suit

my taste exactly, and makes me unwilling to let you, the most perfect successor, go!”

“Even though you have a stubborn temper, real stubbornness always relies on powerful strengths! You don’t have the right to choose in front of me! Rejecting my Golden Crow’s inheritance just to keep that inferior Phoenix’s bloodline… I will not allow that!”

The scarlet-gold eyes in the sky widened, and the golden light that was blazing down suddenly intensified by several times. It was so bright that Yun Che was not able to look at it directly. At the same time, scarlet-gold flames also fell from the sky like a storm and became an endless sea of flames drowning Yun Che within.

Yun Che’s body would not be harmed even with flames that were even more scorching, but he couldn’t open his eyes because of the terrifying Golden Crow flames, the most terrifying in the world. He unconsciously placed his arms in front of his body and roared deeply, “What are you going to do…”

Just as he made a sound, his whole body suddenly shook violently, a loud bang went off in his brain, and his consciousness quickly collapsed…

He saw the endless golden sea of flames, but these golden flames were not within his sight, but they were burning deep in his heart, his mind… Slowly, the golden flames spread endlessly and burned his profound veins. The brightness of the flames changed the original red and blue colors of the profound veins into the color of pure gold, and then it spread to each of his tendons, each drop of his blood… until the cells of his whole body were burning.

What… is going… on…

All of the parts of his body and all of his organs were burning, but he did not feel anything at all… His consciousness already could not feel the existence of his body!

These flames had started to spread towards his soul, burning towards the depth of his soul…

“What… what… are… you… doing…”

Yun Che roared with all of his strength, but he couldn’t hear his own voice at all, and at this moment, his remaining consciousness had a surprising sudden realization… the Golden Crow flames that was burning all over his body were not only going to completely destroy the existence of the Phoenix’s bloodline, the Golden Crow’s flames that were spreading towards his soul… were clearly going to erase the imprint of the Phoenix and all of his memories of the Phoenix flames, including the《World Ode of the Phoenix》!

The voice of the Golden Crow Divine Spirit sounded within the depth of his soul at this moment, and all of his guesses became reality, “There are merely three drops of the Phoenix’s ancestral blood in you! For this noble one to erase it all is simply too easy!”

“Only three drops of the Phoenix’s blood, but you were able to cultivate the sixth stage of the World Ode of the Phoenix easily! It is truly the power of the Evil God’s Fire Spirit Evil Body! But the mere World Ode of the Phoenix cannot be compared to the Golden

Crow's Record of the Burning World! Just wait till this noble one has erased everything in your body and mind about the Phoenix! Your unique body of the Evil God... is the only one worthy to carry the power of my Golden Crow!!"

BOOM!!

Yun Che's heart and soul exploded as though lightning from the ninth heaven had struck it; endless golden flames came down like waves roaring under a storm and fiercely rushed into his mind. In an instant, there was only endless flame left in his mind, and nothing else. That remaining trace of clarity was like withered leaves blown by tornados, able to be crushed into tiny shreds at any moment.

The Golden Crow Soul was the Primordial Divine Beast, Golden Crow's, isolated form, and it carried the will and power of a god. Based on it being able to grant the Little Demon Empress power of a half-step into the Divine Profound Realm, showed that its powers were far stronger than those of the Phoenix Divine Spirit of the Profound Sky Continent's Divine Phoenix Empire.

Facing such power, even a high level Monarch would only kneel down in fear, and wouldn't be able to resist at all. But Yun Che... even if he only had some wandering consciousness left, he would be determined to struggle at all costs.

"You... you are... in any case... the spirit of divine beast... I cannot believe... that you would... be so low... You... stop it... right now... I still have... the slightest amount of respect... and gratitude... from helping... the Little Demon Empress... towards

you... or else... ugh...”

“Oh? You can still use your soul voice; this willpower has surprised me. Hmph! You can only blame yourself for being foolish, rejecting my Golden Crow’s inheritance just for the mere Phoenix’s bloodline! Or else this noble one wouldn’t have to do this!”

The suppressive feeling from the Golden Crow Soul increased once again, and it put Yun Che’s final trace of consciousness on the verge of completely collapsing. He still used all of his will and screamed, “The power of the Golden Crow... If... it is really that strong... why would you mind... whether or not... the Phoenix’s bloodline exists... Minding it that much... can only mean that... towards the Phoenix’s bloodline... not only was there no disdain... that you showed on the surface... instead... you have a sense of inferior... resentment!!”

“You... have already... lost... on this matter!”

Out of Yun Che’s expectations, the emotion of the Golden Crow Soul did not fluctuate because of what he said; rather, it sneered in contempt, “Hmph, such low-level, uninteresting resistance. You think you would be able to enrage me like this? Your sad struggle can only put you in a disadvantage, without giving you any benefit!”

“Even though this noble one is forcing you now, this noble one definitely has the qualification to force you! Because this noble one gifted the virgin body of the most noble, publicly acknowledged number one beauty of Illusory Demon Realm to you, let you fondle

her with your own desire for all these days, and helped her achieve unmatched power! If you continue to not know how to appreciate a favor, believe it or not, this noble one will immediately cripple her veins!”

“You…” Yun Che’s mind trembled slightly… So this was the real reason and intent behind her helping the Little Demon Empress… It purely provided her a justification in forcing him!

When Yun Che’s mind appeared to have an instant of disorder, the golden flames immediately rushed in and instantly drowned the last of his will completely.

There was only blankness before his eyes; there was no sound in the whole world at all, even the Golden Crow’s golden flames could not be seen, could not be felt, and everything was drifting away… In the end, even the blankness was disappearing with speed, and everything was starting to be shrouded with darkness.

The instant before the world was filled with darkness, Yun Che made his final struggle.

Dragon… Soul… Domain…

ROAR!!

The fierce cry of a dragon resounded throughout Yun Che’s soul. As they were taking over Yun Che’s soul, the Golden Crow’s flames that were searching for the Phoenix’s imprint suddenly started

shaking in chaos. Following that, an enormous, azure dragon tore apart the flames with a loud roar, and flew up in the sky... The divine spirit pressure from the Primordial Azure Dragon made the raging Golden Crow flames instantly stop spreading, and even tremble slightly in unsettlement.

"What!? The Dragon God Soul?" The Golden Crow Soul was so shocked at that instant that it lost its voice, "What is going on... It was already unusual for the Primordial Azure Dragon to have endowed him with such rich Dragon God's Bloodline... Why did it even give him the origin of its soul!"

"Bloodline can be spread by inheritance... but the origin of the soul is the last will and trace of a divine spirit in this world! Each bit of it taken away means a slight disappearance of its last existence! Moreover, it is the Primordial Azure Dragon, the head of the Primordial Divine Beasts... What is worthy about this human, that it would go to such an extent!"

Chapter 608 – Divine Jade Of The Nine Suns

"...Is that so! Then all the more reason for him to inherit my power of the Golden Crow! How could a person who has gained the acknowledgement of the Dragon God Soul be ordinary! He really is the person who deserves the legacy of the Golden Crow the most in this world!"

If faced with the complete might of the Dragon God, the Golden Crow would naturally not be a match. However, Yun Che's strength was too weak; how could the amount of the Dragon God's might that he could muster compare to the willpower of the Golden Crow Soul? In the next moment, the flames of the Golden Crow which were retreating under the pressure of the Dragon God's might suddenly filled Yun Che's entire soul domain like an erupting volcano... However, the Dragon God Soul was still the Dragon God Soul; although it only existed within the body of a Sky Profound Realm human, the Golden Crow Soul had to use the whole span of a hundred breaths. Only then was it able to fully keep it under control.

It could be said that in the entire Illusory Demon Realm and Profound Sky Continent, apart from Yun Che, there was nobody else who could possibly last this long under the Golden Crow Soul's pressure.

"This kid is really making this noble one feel even more interested!"

Suppressing the Dragon God Soul, the flames of the Golden Crow had already occupied the entirety of Yun Che's soul domain. Before

erasing the Phoenix bloodline in his body, it was necessary to erase the Phoenix imprint on his soul first; this way, the Phoenix blood within his body would lose its roots, and thus could be easily obliterated in a fraction of a second.

In the blink of an eye, the Phoenix imprint within Yun Che's soul domain appeared in front of consciousness of the Golden Crow Soul. For her to destroy the simplistic Phoenix imprint would be like batting an eyelid.

"Hmph! this noble one unexpectedly had to take the initiative and go through such great pains in order to pass on her bloodline! This is all because of you, an eyesore of a Phoenix, stole him first... get out of here!"

Following her thoughts, a column of golden flame shot from the sea of flames and rushed towards the Phoenix imprint.

Boom!!

A dull rumbling sounded from within Yun Che's soul, and golden flames violently exploded... however, within the flames which lit up the entire soul domain, the Phoenix imprint was not destroyed; instead, it also glowed with a golden radiance... it was so intense, not a single bit weaker than the radiance of the Golden Crow's flames.

Scree!!

An extremely resonant and sharp Phoenix cry sounded imposingly, and a golden Phoenix silhouette dragging along long phoenix feathers flew towards the sky. The surrounding Golden Crow flames, seemingly engulfed by violent winds, were all forced into a corner of the soul, incapable of approaching it.

“Wh… What!!”

“Phoenix… Soul Origin!!”

At this moment, the flames of the Golden Crow no longer approached it, and the consciousness of the Golden Crow Soul was in total shock.

“Why… even the Phoenix… has given him its soul origin!”

“This human… what’s going on… could it be, just because he carries the strength of the Evil God?!”

“Why on earth!”

The silhouette of the Phoenix Soul floated in the middle of Yun Che’s soul, staring arrogantly at the Golden Crow’s flames which surrounded it. The two extremely luminous golden radiances reflected upon each other… and the flames of the Golden Crow which previously vowed to wipe off the Phoenix imprint did not move forward for a long time. The shock and puzzlement of the Golden Crow Soul persisted for a long time. When her emotions finally stabilized, she did not choose to suppress the soul of the

Phoenix, but looked away and started to look through all of Yun Che's memories.

In a short thirty breaths, all of Yun Che's memories emerged within the consciousness of the Golden Crow Soul. The sea of Yun Che's soul was still bombarded by the Golden Crow's flames, but the golden flames did not have any movement for a long time, and the Golden Crow Soul did not make a sound for a long while either...

It was as if within the silence, she was making a tough decision.

————————————————

Yun Che's consciousness gradually returned to him. When he awoke, the scene of him losing consciousness floated into his mind.

He sat up violently, opened his eyes and saw the pair of pure gold pupils gazing attentively at him from the skies. Yun Che said in shock, "You..."

After only saying the word "you," Yun Che's voice suddenly stopped, because he could clearly feel within his body the power of the Phoenix. The Phoenix imprint and the six volumes of the《World Ode of the Phoenix》clearly existed within his body, it did not feel even one bit indistinct... at the same time, within his body and soul, there was clearly another type of blazing energy.

Yun Che extended his two hands experimentally, two balls of

flames ignited on his palms at the same time. They were both scarlet flames, moreover; both were similar shades of scarlet, and the difference in color was not very visible.

However, the difference was that the flames on his left palm ignited calmly, but the flames on his right palm... it was evident that wind was not present in the area, yet the flames danced and swayed violently, as if they were a fierce beast, moreover, they burned with a frantic aura which would make one palpitate.

Two balls of flame, one as calm as the boundless oceans, the other as fearsome as torrential waves.

The flame in his left hand was the Phoenix flame which Yun Che was familiar with.

In his right hand... was a flame which was even more scorching than the Phoenix flame, a flame which released a tyrannical aura.

Could it be...

“Hng, you woke up unexpectedly fast! When the blood of the Golden Crow enters the body of other living creatures, it should be as difficult to overcome as a ferocious beast; it could even cause the creature to burn directly, yet in your body, it becomes so meek! Just within several hours, and even when you were unconscious, you managed to absorb thirty percent! As expected of the Fire Spirit Evil Body which possessed the Dragon God Soul and the Phoenix Soul!”

The voice of the Golden Crow Soul was incomparably dull and downcast, and Yun Che was unsure if he misperceived when he heard some signs of weakness in her voice.

Yun Che raised his head and asked in an unconvinced manner, “You poured the Golden Crow’s bloodline into my body... but did not erase my Phoenix’s bloodline?”

“What else?” the Golden Crow’s soul said coldly, “Hmph! Don’t naively think that this noble one did not have the ability to erase your Phoenix bloodline; it’s just that this noble one suddenly felt merciful and changed her decision! What a joke... this noble one actually allowed the Golden Crow bloodline and Phoenix bloodline to coexist in a single body... hahahaha... this is the biggest joke ever...”

“...” Yun Che was speechless for a long while, he could clearly remember that under the soul attack from the Golden Crow Soul, he was virtually defenseless, his consciousness was defeated and he was completely unconscious. At that time, the Golden Crow’s soul was absolutely determined to erase his Phoenix bloodline, leaving no room for negotiation. He also did not suspect that with the power that the Golden Crow Soul displayed, she did not have the ability to easily erase his Phoenix bloodline.

While he was unconscious, he had thought that all he could do was allow the Golden Crow’s soul to freely take advantage of him, and awaken to find out that he had completely lost the power of the Phoenix... He did not expect to not only keep the power of the Phoenix, but also gain the power of the Golden Crow.

“Jasmine, what exactly happened?” Yun Che could not think of a reason. The Golden Crow Soul suddenly becoming merciful... he could not believe such a reason.

“She originally had almost erased the Phoenix imprint in your soul. However, at the last moment, she changed her mind. As for the reason why she changed her mind...” Jasmine laughed strangely, “It should have been because your experiences scared her.”

Lucky for her that she changed her mind at the last moment, or else, she would have been obliterated by this princess... this was from the depth of Jasmine’s heart.

“Scared by my... experiences?” Yun Che was baffled.

“This Golden Crow Soul character is so fickle; who knows what she’s thinking, you can just get an idea about why she changed her mind... you don’t need to know the reason!” Jasmine said irresponsibly, “This is not the time for you to meddle with such issues. Since you have retained the power of the Phoenix and gained the Golden Crow bloodline, this is really to your advantage! Now, the Golden Crow’s origin blood is flowing within your body. When you were unconscious, you only refined thirty percent of it! You should hurry and concentrate to refine it!”

“Oh!” Yun Che answered immediately as his mind shook. He concentrated and adjusted his breathing. He could feel that within his body, there existed nine additional scorching streams which were emitting pure gold radiances.

Nine drops of the Golden Crow's origin blood.

Watching Yun Che go from a state of shock to a state where he could calmly refine, the voice of the Golden Crow Soul sounded out once again, "Although this noble one allowed the Golden Crow bloodline and Phoenix bloodline to coexist within your body, it absolutely does not mean that this noble one admits that the Phoenix bloodline is on par with the Golden Crow bloodline! The Golden Crow is a divine being borne from the core of the Sun. The Golden Crow's flames are the strongest flames in this world, how can the Phoenix flames compare... when you have integrated the Golden Crow bloodline into your body and comprehended the《Golden Crow's Record of the Burning World》, you would not even think about using the inferior Phoenix flames!"

"That Phoenix soul merely gave you three drops of Phoenix blood... while this noble one has bestowed nine drops of Golden crow blood upon you!"

"The Phoenix Soul accorded you six volumes of the《World Ode of the Phoenix》, this noble one will imprint your soul with seven volumes of the《Golden Crow's Record of the Burning World》!

"That Phoenix soul gave you a huge gift... this noble one will bestow you with an even larger gift!!"

The words of the Golden Crow Soul targeted and belittled the Phoenix flames at every turn. She initially "disdained" allowing the Golden Crow bloodline and Phoenix bloodline to coexist, and

now, she made each of her bestowals to Yun Che surpass that of the Phoenix Soul.

Peeling off her tyrannical, mighty and violent outside, how was she different from a competitive, ordinary woman unwilling to lose.

Yun Che opened his eyes at this point, he raised his head and asked with misgivings, “The Phoenix soul gave me… a huge gift? What huge gift?”

Such similar words, the Phoenix Soul had said before, and the Dragon God Soul had said before, but they did not state it explicitly. Jasmine wore a knowing expression, but no matter how many times he asked, she never answered seriously. Today, the Golden Crow Soul said the exact same words.

What exactly was the “huge gift” that the Phoenix soul had bestowed upon him before leaving the Phoenix Secret Realm?

“As expected, you don’t know. You do not need to know either.” The Golden Crow’s soul similarly did not answer him, “Although knowing it earlier would be a pleasant surprise for you, it would hinder your growth, and it would not be beneficial! It would be better for you not to know… Until the day you need to know, then you will find out.”

“!@#$…” (Damn! Why is it such an answer again! What on earth is it!)

“The big gift that the Phoenix Soul granted to you indeed caused this noble one to be shocked! However, this noble one’s gift to you is not worse than that of the Phoenix!”

At this moment, the pure gold pupils suddenly flashed, and for a moment, the entire sky was wrapped in gold light. The source of the light slowly floated down and landed in front of Yun Che. Yun Che stopped refining the Golden Crow’s blood, extended his arm, and carefully touched the source of the golden light... This was something which was granted by the Golden Crow Soul, something which was not inferior to the Phoenix Soul’s mysterious gift... it was not to be taken lightly!

After making contact with Yun Che’s hand, the glow slowly disappeared. Appearing in front of Yun Che’s eyes was an ordinary looking golden jade about the size of a fist. The jade could be considered translucent and dazzling, and nine irregular golden specks could be clearly seen; in fact, these nine specks were obviously linked by a golden thread.

“This is... the Jade of the Nine Suns!!” Jasmine cried out involuntarily from within Yun Che’s mind.

This was Yun Che’s first time hearing Jasmine lose her cool from seeing a piece of jade. He asked hurriedly, “Jade of the Nine Suns? What kind of jade is this? Is it really as incredible as the Golden Crow Soul says?”

“...It is quite unimaginable for something as divine as the Jade of the Nine Suns to appear in this plane!” Jasmine said with an abnormal voice, she then said in an overcast manner: “The Jade of

the Nine Suns is one of the highest level divine jades of the Primordial World! Even in the world I was born, it is an extremely rare divine object! When all the power of a Jade of the Nine Suns is triggered... hmph, it is enough to obliterate the entire Illusory Demon Realm in an instant!”

Chapter 609 – Seed Of The Evil God – Lightning

“Obliterate… the entire Illusory Demon Realm?” Yun Che’s hand trembled slightly, almost shouting it out loud. Holding on to the golden jade which did not even feel warm, his heart was beating out of control… it contained the power to obliterate the Illusory Demon Realm in an instant… how scary of an existence was this!

“Such a terrifying object…” Yun Che resolutely swallowed his saliva: “If the power inside could be absorbed and refined, would that not go against the heavens!”

“Absorb its innate power? To the current you, it is just a silly dream.” Jasmine laughed in disdain: “For such a small piece of jades to contain enough energy to destroy the entire Illusory Demon Realm, can you imagine how dense the energy it contains must be? The current you will not be able to comprehend the level of power, not to even mention bearing it. If you want to absorb it forcefully, the only ending is… death!”

Yun Che was not surprised by Jasmine’s reply. He asked doubtfully: “If that’s the case, why did the Golden Crow’s soul gift it to me?”

“It naturally has its uses. As for what it can be used for, you should ask her yourself.” Jasmine said: “While you were unconscious, she read through all of your memories, if she mentions any of your secrets, you do not need to be shocked.”

"..." Yun Che lifted the Divine Jade of the Nine Suns carefully: "Golden Crow Divine God, this Jade of the Nine Suns is far too precious and based on my strength, I do not have the capability to handle it, to leave it with me would be causing a divine object to become dirt, a waste of resources, why did you gift it to me?"

"To you, it naturally has its uses, and in fact, it is extremely useful." The Golden Crow's soul said mildly, as if she was not shocked that he knew the name "Jade of the Nine Suns": "Don't you have a profound ark from the Primordial Era? That Profound Ark has mystical abilities to shuttle between the void, however, to operate it, you need an incomparable amount of energy."

"And this Jade of the Nine Suns is able to power the Primordial Profound Ark, able to help it travel between the void... it will at least be able to allow you to travel back to the Profound Sky Continent which you have been wanting to return to!"

If it was not for Jasmine's reminder, he would have been totally shocked by the Golden Crow Soul's words... Having his memories read by someone else was obviously an incomparably horrible experience; all of his experiences, relationships, secrets... even his unspeakable thoughts, all of it was made known to someone, it was simply even worse than being naked in front of everyone...

Thinking back that the one in front of him was the Golden Crow's soul who granted him the Golden Crow bloodline and Jade of the Nine Suns, Yun Che clenched his teeth and tolerated it, his head pounding fiercely... Jasmine had said, it was hard for even Purple Veined Divine Crystal to power the Primordial Profound Ark, yet this Jade of the Nine Suns could do it!

That way, he could immediately use the Primordial Profound Ark to return to the Profound Sky Continent... Return to the side of those whom he dreamed of day and night!

As long as the Divine Jade of the Nine Suns' power did not run out, he could even use the Primordial Profound Ark to freely travel between the Profound Sky Continent and Illusory Demon Realm... and he would not be noticed by anyone! He could absolutely travel according to his whims and fancies!

Yun Che was definitely not an unreasonable person; he nimbly deposited the Jade of the Nine Suns into the Sky Poison Pearl. Yun Che's heart felt much lighter once the Jade of the Nine Suns which contained such a horrifying amount of power left his hands. He then thanked the Golden Crow's soul earnestly: "I thank the Golden Crow Divine God's generosity... I hope the Golden Crow Divine God will forgive my discourteous words from earlier."

"Hmph! Why would this noble one lower herself to a human's level!" The Golden Crow's soul said coldly. At this point, her pupils flashed. Yun Che's body was instantly clothed in flames and started to float.

"This is..." Yun Che's face was full of doubt.

"The Sea of Death is the best place for you to train! For the subsequent period, you will concentrate on refining the Golden Crow's blood within the Sea of Death and comprehend the《Golden Crow's Record of the Burning World》that this noble one has

bestowed upon you! This noble one will naturally let you return once your Little Demon Empress has broken out of the barrier! Before this, don't even think of leaving the Sea of Death!"

"..." (Why is it like this again! This Golden Crow's soul sure likes to impose her will on others!)

(But the words "your Little Demon Empress", sounds really good!!)

"Alright!" Yun Che nodded, he did not have any reason to oppose the decision. The Sea of Death was indeed the most suitable place for him to cultivate.

"Also, once you have refined the Golden Crow's blood, eat this!"

After speaking, a purple glow appeared from within her pupils which flew rapidly towards Yun Che...

As the purple glow neared, bursts of ear-piercing cries could be heard. Yun Che's eyes opened wide... the purple glow within his line of sight grew closer and closer, its original form was small, but the purple glow surrounding it was extremely deep, twisting like a violent beast, and wherever it went, the space around it was distorted.

Above, the thunder clouds which were originally suppressed by the Golden Crow's soul now pervaded the entire sky, and ear-splitting roars of thunder could be heard.

Yet it was not these changes which shocked Yun Che the most. What he felt excited for was that the moment the purple glow appeared, it was as if his profound veins were an awakened sleeping beast which had been agitated. This kind of agitated feeling was not unfamiliar at all...

The purple glow of devastating lightning could be seen within his line of sight, yet he did not feel a single bit of fear or rejection. Instead, he felt an extremely familiar feeling, down to his heart.

As the purple glow neared, Yun Che almost involuntarily reached out to grab it.

Immediately, all the lightning above dispersed, and even the aura became particularly gentle. Within Yun Che's palm, it revealed its true form... An extremely tiny seed which exhibited a gentle, illusory purple glow.

This... could it be...

"Evil God's Lightning Seed!?"

"That's right! This indeed is the seed of lightning of the Evil God's Seeds! Since you have inherited the Evil God's power, this naturally belongs to you!" the Golden Crow's soul continued, "It originally appeared in the Illusory Demon Realm and this noble one obtained it. The endless thunder clouds within this Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley were borne because of its power! Now that it has been returned, this Golden Crow Lightning Flame

Valley will no longer have thunder clouds."

"You now have the Fire and Water seeds to form the Fire Spirit Evil Body and Water Spirit Evil Body. When you have fused it into your Evil God's Profound Veins, you will have formed the 'Lightning Spirit Evil Body', when that happens, even ten thousand kinds of lightning will not affect you. Not to mention lightning formed by profound energy, even lightning from the heavens will not affect you!"

Without waiting for Yun Che to say another word, the pure gold pupils both flashed and Yun Che disappeared from the air... directly thrown by the Golden Crow's soul into the boundless Sea of Death.

Although Yun Che had left, the pair of pure gold pupils belonging to the Golden Crow's soul did not vanish, and slowly, in front of the golden pupils, an exquisite body of a young lady wearing the Smoky Red Fairy Dress appeared.

She crossed her arms against her chest, appearing to be a young girl, yet her expression and attitude was incomparably arrogant... Even though she was facing the Golden Crow's soul, she narrowed slightly her eyes and said expressionlessly: "This princess is quite curious, you suddenly retreated, and even benefited him so, is it because you realized about this princess' existence and became fearful, or did you do it on your own accord?"

The Golden Crow's soul said apathetically: "You do indeed have the power to destroy this noble one, however this noble one possesses the willpower of the Golden Crow. In this world, there

still does not exist anything that can cause this noble one to experience fear!”

Jasmine laughed coldly: “A pity that this ‘willpower of the Golden Crow’ will disappear soon. You have given him your soul origin, you can only exist for ten years at most. A pity to this one thousand five hundred kilometer Sea of Death, after ten years, will also gradually disappear when you disappear.

“Now that this noble one has found the most perfect successor, disappearing immediately without any regrets would be natural. What’s more, this noble one still has ten more years… but you on the other hand, Star God from the Star God Realm who inherited the power of the Heaven Slaughter Star, may not even live as long as this noble one. Why would you need to pity this noble one!”

“What did you say!?” a dark expression appeared on Jasmine’s small, milk white face.

“We Golden Crow Souls are able to mutually transmit memories. Even though this noble one is now in the Illusory Demon Realm, this noble one is aware of everything which happens in your Realm of Gods. Although your Star God Realm is able to use the ‘Star Soul Reincarnation’ to pass on the strength of a Star God, each ‘Star Soul Reincarnation’ will cause the divine strength to be weakened by a portion. Thus, your Star God Realm has to use other methods which ‘compensates’ that to avoid the subsequent generations from getting weaker.”

“And since a hundred thousand years ago, the Heaven Slaughter Star God did not exist ‘alone’… Which is to say, you, who possesses

the power of the Heaven Slaughter Star God are just a temporary vessel! And the outcome for a vessel would naturally to become an ‘offering’! For you to appear in this world would not simply just be due to being chased for obtaining the Evil God’s indestructible blood… the greater reason, would be because you are fleeing from the Star God Realm!”

“If not, why did you, who was being chased, flee in this direction… which is opposite from that of the Star God Realm!”

“Or perhaps, you went through such great dangers, putting aside all considerations to obtain the Evil God’s indestructible blood just to obtain enough strength to escape the fate of being an ‘offering’!”

“Shut up!!”

This space around Jasmine ruptured immediately. A cold and incomparably terrifying murderous intent was released uncontrollably, causing innumerable cracks to appear in the surrounding space.

“Hahahahaha…” the Golden Crow’s soul laughed: “Seems like what this noble one has said was spot on.”

“In this world, there is no one who can decide this princess’ fate, even ‘that person’ cannot!”

Jasmine’s face was filled with terrifying indifference, she pointed at the pair of pure gold pupils in front of her, a scarlet ray flashed

on her fingertip: “If you dare to continue babbling such nonsense, this princess will cause to disappear forever immediately!”

“Even if you were really angry, you would not dare to kill this noble one. This place is not a spatial tunnel, if you really release energy on the level which is enough to kill this noble one, it will cause the Star God Realm to notice your presence. When that happens, you of all people should be aware of the consequences.”

Jasmine’s hand paused in the air. After a long time, she slowly lowered her arm, even the anger and murderous intent which she exploded with previously had calmed down a little, a look of indifference returned to her eyes. She said coldly: “As expected of the soul which houses the Golden Crow’s will and memories, the things you know are just too much! Hmph! This princess’ business is none of your concern! Since you know so much, this princess will ask you a question… since you have read through all of Yun Che’s memories, then you should know that the legacy of the Phoenix, Dragon God… and you, the Golden Crow, exists on this little Blue Pole Star! Even the Evil God’s seeds have appeared on this world…”

“In this boundless universe with countless stars, to have an inheritor of a divine legacy is one in a hundred billion, yet on this little Blue Pole Star, there exists so many… from the Primordial Era. What exactly happened on this star? To have the vestiges of so many divine beings?”

Jasmine’s sudden question caused the Golden Crow’s soul to become silent. The pair of pure gold pupils stopped moving for a long while. Then, she said with an intense voice: “Since you wish

to know, this noble one will answer you… The reason why this star is called the Blue Pole Star is because it is divided into one percent of land and ninety nine percent water! From the outside, this star is azure."

"However it was not called Blue Pole Star previously. Back then, it was forty percent land and sixty percent water. The reason is because during the calamity of the Primordial Gods, a large portion of the land was destroyed into nothingness, leaving the current one percent. What's more, this star was located at the other end of the spatial chaos previously, not even a hundred Star Realms apart from the world in which you were born."

"What?" Jasmine scrunched her eyebrows: "What you are saying, is that back then this star traveled across half of the spatial chaos?"

"That's right! It continued to exist after experiencing such a force, and to just have ninety percent of its land to be destroyed, even in the Realm of Gods, this is an irreplicable miracle. The one who preserved this star was precisely the Evil God! Because this Blue Pole Star… was the first star that he created!"

Jasmine: "…"

"After the Evil God's death, the only ones who knew of this world's existence were the few divine beings who were on good terms with the Evil God! The Dragon God, Phoenix and Golden Crow were the three amongst them! That was the only reason why they would leave their legacies on this star with such inferior strength! At least, your Star Realm would not be aware of the

existence of this star which travelled across half of the spatial chaos!”

“In other words, the reason why the Phoenix, Dragon God and you gave him your bloodline legacies and even soul origins, would be because he possesses the Evil God’s strength?” Jasmine squinted.

“Of course not!”

The Golden Crow’s soul denied and at this point, her voice became incomparably overcast: “Although we are just souls which have left a divine being’s body and our strength are countless times weaker than that, the realm which we souls are in is the that of a divine being… we are able to roughly detect auras which only those at a divine being’s level are able to.”

“What does that mean?”

“It is an aura which should have become extinct with all the gods back in the Primordial Era! Although it is incomparably faint and indistinct, it is clearly becoming stronger year by year… being souls which have left the body, we have to forever be loyal to the divine being’s will, never able to leave this world… but that terrifying aura keeps on getting closer to reality, the largest contribution we can make would be to give our all… including our soul origins to the most suitable person!”

“When this noble one saw the Dragon God’s and Phoenix’s soul origins within his soul, this noble one knew that they too had

noticed the same aura! Although this noble one loathes the Phoenix's strength, this noble one will not go as far as to kill her own will just because of hate!"

"...The aura 'which should have become extinct' that you spoke about, what is it?" Jasmine scrunched her eyebrows and asked.

"Pray that it was a misperception. If not, no matter how strong your Star God Realm is, it too will fall into endless fear!"

Following the last words of the Golden Crow's soul, the pure gold pupils embedded in the sky slowly disappeared. In the sky, the dark purple thunder clouds rapidly dispersed. Bit by bit, the color of the sky transformed from a deep purple to scarlet.

Good Guy Dnton's Note:

With reference to chapter 603, you will realize that a lot of new realms are popping up all over the place. But these realms are either referring to different planets/stars or different planes of existence. Example: when Jasmine talked about how certain things shouldn't exist on Yun Che's world/plane but do exist on other "higher" planes. So a sort of cosmology is slowly being introduced in the ATG-verse and you can picture it as being like a D&D universe where there are various planes which exist together or you can think of it like a proper astronomical chart, where there is a universe and these realms are separated by space.

Chapter 610 – Forces Approaching Floating Cloud

Profound Sky Continent. Blue Wind Nation, Floating Cloud City, Xiao Clan.

An old rattan chair sat underneath an ancient tree with dried up leaves. An old man, his head filled with white hair sat quietly on the rattan chair with his eyes closed as the morning sun shined upon him.

A man dressed in black walked into the courtyard, his footsteps were silent, his silhouette was like a monster. With just a single step, he crossed the courtyard to arrive in front of the old man... The old man in front of him was actually not fit to be called an old man, he was only sixty-one years old this year. On top of that, he was a profound practitioner, signs of aging would not leave a huge mark on his body. However, in the past few years he had aged very quickly, his hair rapidly became white. The man dressed in black stood in front of him; what he felt was not a kind of peacefulness but rather a type of loneliness and apathy.

As if he was apathetic even to death.

As if he had detected that someone had neared, the old man opened his eyes, he glanced at the youth dressed in black silently, then shut his eyes: “Xi’er is not here.”

The youth in black did not say a word. He turned around as though intending to leave quietly. At that point, a tall figure

walked through the entrance of the courtyard —— it was Xiao Clan's Clan Master Xiao Yunhai. The Xiao Yunhai who walked in glanced at the youth in black who stood there, his entire body trembled violently. His bones shuddered and went limp, his eyes were filled with fear as if the one he saw was not a person but a devil that was baring its terrifying fangs.

Xiao Yunhai did not have the guts to leave. He summoned the courage to move forward. After taking several steps, he nearly fell because both his legs were shuddering and had become limp: "Gree... greetings... Young... Young Master Fen."

"What are you doing here?" The youth in black spoke, his voice was cold and indifferent with absolutely no emotions as if the words were not spoken by a human but a cold, dead body.

"Your... your humble servant... specially... specially came... to... pay respects... to the Fifth Elder."

Xiao Yunhai took such a long time stuttering over such a simple sentence, and the sound of his teeth chattering could be heard.

"Hmph!" The youth in black snorted coldly. He didn't make any visible movements, but his body suddenly disappeared without a sound or breath leaving no traces behind.

Xiao Yunhai's entire body loosened; like a pile of mud he fell paralyzed onto the ground. He sighed a huge breath of relief, his robes were entirely drenched in cold sweat.

In the past few years, his fate, and that of the entire Xiao Clan's went up and down like the lone boat in a huge wave.

Six years ago, Xiao Sect granted enormous favors upon the Xiao Clan. Xiao Yunhai was wild with joy, thinking that they could transform from an earthworm in the soil to a dragon soaring in the clouds. In order to curry favor with Xiao Kuangyun and let his son Xiao Yulong enter Xiao Sect, he did not hesitate to use devious schemes to offer up Xia Qingyue and Xiao Lingxi to Xiao Kuangyun.

He did not think that Xia Qingyue would be a Frozen Cloud Asgard disciple... instead, the outcome of his devious scheme was to force Yun Che to leave in bitterness... That night, his son who was originally supposed to leave with Xiao Kuangyun to Xiao Sect on the second day got his four limbs and five senses destroyed... dying miserably not long after.

Three years ago, Yun Che returned to take revenge, causing them to experience a horrible nightmare.

After that, the entire Xiao Clan lived in constant fear, especially Xiao Yunhai and the rest, feeling as though they were awaiting a trial for a death sentence... Eight months later, Yun Che did not arrive, but the news of his death in the Primordial Profound Ark spread across the entire Profound Sky Continent.

The entire Xiao Clan sighed a breath of relief. However half a year ago, they had attracted another demon... one which was even more terrifying than Yun Che.

Fen Juechen!

Bearing an inexhaustible hatred, Fen Juechen wanted to exterminate the entire Xiao Clan... because this was Yun Che's birthplace!

He arrived at the Xiao Clan and started to kill people... He flashed with each step, and each step brought ten people down. They had not even reacted to the situation and more than a hundred had died in his hands, with none of their corpses left intact.

Amongst them included the Grand Elder Xiao Li and Third Elder Xiao Ze.

Throughout the whole thing he did not say a word and did not have any expression, as if he came from hell, like a Grim Reaper who came to harvest lives.

The scariest thing was that those who died under him... their corpses rotted rapidly in a cloud of black gas, transforming into piles of char...

And the one who stopped this devil was Xiao Lingxi.

When Xiao Lie and Xiao Lingxi who had a face full of fear appeared, that devil stopped his massacre as undulating emotions which belonged to a human appeared on that emotionless face...

Thereafter, he stopped his massacre of the Xiao Clan and continued to stay in this place... the reason why he stayed was also because of Xiao Lingxi.

He became an existence like the devil to the Xiao Clan, any disciple of the Xiao Clan who saw him would shiver in terror, not even daring to take a breath. The good thing was that he listened to Xiao Lingxi and did not kill anymore members of the Xiao Clan. He did not even harm a single person since, and he practically only stayed within his courtyard... Everyday, the only time when he left his courtyard was to take a glance at Xiao Lingxi, even if he could only see her from afar.

Back then, to escape the chaos of war, Xiao Lie brought Xiao Lingxi back to Floating Cloud City where the war would not reach them. Because of a warning from the Imperial Palace, even without the threat of Yun Che, they would no longer be disrespected because of their current identities. Xiao Lie was the grandfather of the current Empress' husband and when Fen Juechen arrived, everyone treated Xiao Lingxi and Xiao Lie like their ancestors, not daring to neglect them the slightest bit.

Because anybody could clearly saw that the terrifying devil would listen to Xiao Lingxi's every word, so whoever Xiao Lingxi wanted him to kill would die immediately.

"Fifth Elder..." Fen Juechen had left but Xiao Yunhai was still frightened. Facing Xiao Lie, he said deferentially: "The forces of the Divine Phoenix Empire are approaching, the gates of Floating Cloud City are already... already wide open, Mayor Yuwen and Mayor Situ left two hours ago to personally lead the city soldiers

thirty kilometers away from the city to wel... welcome... and after the Divine Phoenix Army enters the city, they warned our Xiao Clan... not to do anything disrespectful. Just now, the Divine Phoenix Army has already arrived... the Fifth Elder may be at ease, there was no resistance, so there should be no indiscriminate killing.

Xiao Lie opened his eyes. There was no grief, disappointment or unwillingness in his eyes, only an expanse of dead gray: “That’s good... since we are bound to be humiliated, at least we can avoid the deaths of innocent civilians.”

From afar, waves of clamors could be heard, as if it were getting closer. Xiao Yunhai hurriedly took out a Sound Transmission Jade and took a glance at it, then carefully said to Xiao Lie: “Fifth Elder, the Divine Phoenix Army did not enter the city, but... instead garrisoned outside the city, encircling the city tightly, I’m not sure what... what they want to do.”

“I will immediately notify the Clan disciples, that they have to be well-behaved during these days. Fifth Elder, I... I won’t disturb your rest any longer.”

Xiao Yunhai moved two steps back. Although Fen Juechen was not present, he was still deferential, not daring to show the slightest bit of neglect. That was because in his eyes, Fen Juechen was several hundred thousands of times scarier than the Divine Phoenix Army. After all, facing the Divine Phoenix Army, one just had to obediently surrender and listen; they would not massacre the entire city. However with Fen Juechen, just the slightest bit of inattentiveness could cause one to die without his corpse intact.

At this moment, a flustered voice came from outside...

“Big trouble! Fifth Elder... big trouble!!”

A young Xiao Clan disciple staggered in a hurry. When he saw Xiao Yunhai, he gasped: “Clan Master, it turns out that you are here... trouble... Xiao Lingxi she... she... she...”

The urgent speech and the name “Xiao Lingxi” caused Xiao Lie’s eyes to open wide. Xiao Yunhai’s heart also thumped, he shouted: “What happened to Xiao Lingxi... hurry and speak!”

“She... she...” The Xiao Clan disciple choked violently: “She was stopped by the Divine Phoenix Army... that Divine Phoenix General seems like... he wants to...”

Hiss!!

“What did you say!?”

A pitch-black silhouette abruptly streaked across in the air. The Fen Juechen who had left before suddenly appeared in front of the Xiao Clan disciple, as though a demon. He picked him up by his collar with a single hand, but immediately threw him aside. His body was brimming with murderous intent as his body flashed, his pitch-black figure rushing toward the northern direction with terrifying speed.

Less than one and a half kilometers before the Floating Cloud City's city gates.

Feng Huwei, Divine Phoenix Empire's mighty and brilliant General Huwei. He possessed the Phoenix bloodline and belonged to the Divine Phoenix Sect. Within the Divine Phoenix Army, he possessed extremely high prestige and rank... At the same time, he also had an extremely high level of profound cultivation —— level one Tyrant Profound Realm. Even within the sect, he could be an Elder.

He was one of the heads of the invasion of the Blue Wind Nation.

And the "important duty" of taking down Floating Cloud City this time was personally lead by him!

As he had expected, under the twenty five thousand strong army which he lead, Floating Cloud City did not even dare to show half a bit of resistance. The two mayors opened the gates wide and went on their own accord to welcome the army and fawned throughout the journey.

After allowing the army to surround the entire city, he entered Floating Cloud City riding on a huge ferocious Fire Mastiff with a five hundred cavalry behind him, along with Mayor Yuwen Tuo and Vice Mayor Situ Nan bowing and scraping. Even without his identity of General Huwei, he was very clear what an Overlord was like to Blue Wind Nation... not to even mention the tiny little Floating Cloud City. His eyes swept across Floating Cloud City... Everything here was in the palms of his hands, it was as easy as stepping on an ant.

In fact, the exaggeratingly large twenty five thousand strong army was not necessary, he alone could casually flatten the entire Floating Cloud City... forget about getting hurt, not even a speck of dust would get onto him.

After taking down Floating Cloud City, the mission would be completed after finding the enormous crystal mine in the vicinity of Floating Cloud City in the shortest time possible... that was not simply his task this time, it was the end goal of the Divine Phoenix Empire invading Blue Wind Nation... Eradicating the Blue Wind Nation was just a ploy to fool others!

Nobody would think that the reason why the Divine Phoenix Army invaded Blue Wind would be... because of Blue Wind Nation's smallest, most barren city, Floating Cloud City!

He had originally thought that the task was pointless to the extreme and similarly boring... until a girl caught his eye.

The girl wore a flowy blue dress, from afar her figure was elegant, moving and extremely delicate. Following her slow steps, her dress would float behind her. Her exquisite figure could be seen intermittently. Even though the arcs of her waist, bosoms and bottom could only be seen for a split second, words could not describe this beauty which had a charm that cause men to lose themselves.

Although only a little could be seen, it was extremely beautiful. The skin of her slightly exposed neck was snow white and gem-

like, as though it were slightly translucent to the point her bones could almost be seen...

As the stately General Huwei who was an Overlord, he had seen countless people yet he still was instantly dumbstruck... At that moment, he felt as if he had seen a beautiful fairy who had fallen among mankind.

The girl's footsteps quickened, evidently wanting to avoid the scary invaders. Feng Huwei's had a fiery gaze in his eyes. He pointed forward in an incomparably urgent manner: "Go! Stop the little lady, let this general take a good look!"

Following the startled cry of a young maiden, Xiao Lingxi was surrounded by a group of people riding flaming colts. She could neither move forward nor retreat, and her eyes were wide with terror: "Wh... what do you guys want..."

The civilians of Floating Cloud City all fled. They were filled with terror, so who would dare to rescue her?

"Hahahaha!" Feng Huwei rode in majestically on his Fire Mastiff without haste. He took a good look at Xiao Lingxi's looks, and his gaze became even more fiery, as if his eyes were about to start burning. He even subconsciously licked the corner of his mouth: "In this tiny place, there is unexpectedly such a quality beauty... Sss, seems like this general has not wasted his time, hahahaha!"

Floating Cloud City's mayor, Yuwen Tuo hurried forward. He bent his back, and said with a flattering smile: "This is the

daughter of the Fifth Elder of the Xiao Clan, the largest family in our Floating Cloud City. Her name is Xiao Lingxi, twenty-one years old this year and is not married. General Huwei has such a good eye, she is definitely our Floating Cloud City's number one beauty."

"Yes, yes." Situ Nan immediately nodded and smiled: "If General Huwei fancies her, that would be her biggest fortune in this lifetime... Oh, that's right, there is something that this little one does not know if he should mention... She has another identity. That... that is Yun Che's Little Aunt."

"What?"

The two words "Yun Che" made General Huwei's face change. He grinned suddenly, then laughed wildly: "That means this little beauty is actually Yun Che's family... Good! Good! Good... hahahaha! This is simply wonderful! Since it is Yun Che's family, even if I have to snatch, I will snatch it away! Bring her to this general's sedan!"

He displayed such tyrannical deeds absolutely unrestrained. That was because in these barren lands, everything in front of him was petty and vulgar. No matter what he wanted to do, no one could stop him, no one could bring him to justice... The only thing they could do was obediently obey and tremble.

At least, that was what General Huwei thought.

Then, just when his voice landed, an icy cold voice... that seemed

to have come from hell came over:

“Try… to… touch… her… if… you… dare…”

Chapter 611 – The Trembling Divine Phoenix General

Feng Huwei was not only a supreme practitioner in the Tyrant Profound Realm, he was also a seasoned general; the fresh blood in which he had bathed in was enough to form a boundless ocean of blood. He was unaware of when he had started to forget what “fear” felt like.

However, this voice coming from who knew where… simply a voice, made all the hairs on his entire body suddenly erect, causing a chill to run up his spine….

Sssss!!

An extremely ear-piercing sound resounded, and Feng Huwei’s eyes vaguely caught a glimpse of the space being roughly ripped by a pitch black scar… amongst everyone present, he was the only one who could see that moment where the space was ripped. A young man clothed entirely in black, whose face was cold and hard like a corpse, appeared in front of the girl like a demon. His lifeless eyes gazed indifferently at Feng Huwei who was mounted on the Fire Mastiff.

It was as if the whole world had completely congealed at this moment.

Under the gaze of this young man, the emotion of fear which had not surfaced for the past hundred years suddenly awoke like a devil breeding within General Huwei’s soul. It inflated till he could feel

his chest being pressured by an extremely tall mountain. His heart completely stopped beating, even his blood stopped flowing; it was as though his entire body was in an ice cold hell, every cell violently trembled… That kind of fear even affected his five senses. He was clearly looking at the young man in front of him but what he saw was instead just a misty blur; he could not take a good look at his face.

Beneath his body, a wave of intense shuddering could be felt… it was the Fire Mastiff shuddering! His Fire Mastiff mount was an incomparably huge and powerful Emperor Profound Beast which had followed him for for a full hundred years, it had charged into wars countless of times, treaded upon countless of corpse-ridden fields. More than hundreds of thousands of men and beasts died under its claws; it had never known fear. Even encountering Tyrant Profound Beasts which it had no way to beat, it charged in without hesitation, it had never retreated a single bit.

However at this point, it was actually shuddering violently!

As an Overlord, and also the Divine Phoenix Empire's famous General Huwei, Feng Huwei was obviously not a fool. Even though this area was the lowliest of places which could not have anyone who had the qualifications to rebel against him… to the point where there was no one who had the qualifications for him to even look at, he clearly knew that to cause fear in his Fire Mastiff with simply aura and the look in one's eyes was quite the concept.

Even the pressure of the Divine Phoenix Empire's Emperor Feng Hengkong had never made him tremble before.

“Aiyoh! This little Floating Cloud City unexpectedly has a Blue Wind scum who doesn’t know what’s good for him. To dare stop our general, it seems like you don’t want to live anymore!!”

While Feng Huwei’s mind was trembling, a voice full of contempt sounded out... the one who said that was not some other person, but instead was the first Vice General under him, Feng Qianjun, who also belonged to the Divine Phoenix Sect. Feng Huwei was greatly alarmed. Just when he wanted to say something to stop him, he instead saw the black clothed young man’s silhouette flash past, abruptly moving forward. The palm which was unnaturally deathly pale and seemingly shrouded in a black mist, clawed towards Feng Qianjun’s neck.

No matter what kind of movement, including his hand movement, to an ordinary person, it would be extremely quick. However to a strong practitioner, especially to Feng Qianjun, who was at the eighth level of the Emperor Profound Realm, it was particularly slow, slow to the point that he was too lazy to dodge, and allowed his palm to grab his own neck... When the black-clothed young man’s hand grabbed his neck, apart from traces of iciness, not to mention suffocation or pain, not even a bit of uncomfort could be felt. Soon after, even that icy feeling could not be felt anymore. And to him, this was extremely normal, because amongst the lowly profound cultivators within Floating Cloud City, even if they used hundred percent of their strength to strangle him, it would not cause a single bit of unease to a level eight Throne of the Divine Phoenix Sect.

“Hahahaha!” Feng Qianjun laughed wildly, his laughter was full of contempt and despise. He looked at the expression in Fen Juechen’s eyes and felt pity, as if he were looking at an ant

overestimating itself: “There sure enough isn’t a lack of ignorant and laughable wretches in this world. This general was originally feeling merciful and did not plan to kill anybody today, but an insignificant Blue Wind scum would actually dare to make a move against this general, hahahaha! Come, come, come, show me all of your strength. Quick, strangle this general to death, this general will simply stand here. You can use your hands, a blade, a spear, if you can kill this general, this general will call you granddaddy in hell. Come, come, come, you have to use a little more strength, hahahaha....”

While Feng Qianjun was laughing wildly with disdain... nobody around him was laughing at all. No matter if it was the Divine Phoenix Army or citizens of Floating Cloud City, all of their eyes were wide till they almost burst, as endless terror filled their faces.

Feng Qianjun’s neck, which was locked onto by Fen Juechen’s hand, started to emit a faint black mist. Under the black mist, the flesh on Feng Qianjun’s neck started to rapidly rot and wither. In the blink of an eye, the white and dense larynx bone could be seen, and in the next moment, the white larynx bone had already turned black... it became as black as coal.

Yet Feng Qianjun was completely unaware and continued to laugh wildly in disdain... the rotting of flesh was rapidly spreading downwards, and within three short breaths, most of his upper body did not a single bit of flesh; from his sternum to his ribs, all of it was fully presented to everybody present.

Such a terrifying scene contrasted with his wild and wanton laugh... it was terrifying to the point that not a single person even

dared to breathe a word.

A gust of wind blew past, and Qianjun's Throne body caved in like a pyramid made of sand, dispersing powerlessly. The Feng Qianjun who was in the midst of laughing suddenly realized that his vision was suddenly moving downwards without control. He stopped laughing, then... he saw himself entirely rotted, only his pitch-black bones were left, and the pitch-black bones were currently dispersing... scattering into bits and pieces of powder.

"AARRRRGGGHH!!"

Feng Qianjun let out a heart-tearing, lung-bursting scream of fear. It sounded like a blood-curdling scream from hell; it barely lasted for a moment, then it ended... The instant his brain fell onto the floor, it became pitch-black powder.

The entire world was silent; endless fear pervaded the air within Floating Cloud City, the air had completely stopped moving. Some citizens of Floating Cloud City shuddered and their bodies became limp, losing the ability to stand. The only thing their bodies could do was to shudder intensely and uncontrollably.

The Fire Mastiff beneath Feng Huwei let out a hoarse roar that even Feng Huwei had never heard before. Thereafter, the Fire Mastiff which had never known fear started to retreat. Only after two steps, it immediately went limp and fell as its massive body shuddering like a sieve.

All of the fear that General Huwei experienced in his life added

up could not even compare to a thousandth of what he felt today. His mouth went agape, but did not say a word for a long time. He had killed countless of people in his life; even if he killed a hundred thousand people a day, his face would still not show an expression. But in front of him just now, only a single person died, yet his entire soul was shuddering violently.

And the one who died under the hands of the young man clothed in black was not an ordinary Divine Phoenix General; it was a level eight Throne who was supposed to be unrivalled in Blue Wind!

He even absent-mindedly thought that the one standing in front of him… was actually a fiend from hell.

At this moment, Fen Juechen turned to face him. His voice was withered, like a fiend cursing, and iciness flowed through General Huwei's ears: "All… of… you… need… to… die…"

The moment the voice landed, Fen Juechen slowly walked forward… just this simple step, made General Huwei feel as if his death was approaching.

The voice of a girl sounded out anxiously. Fen Juechen's footsteps stopped the same moment the girl's voice was heard.

Xiao Lingxi rushed over in a hurry. Even though her face was still full of fear, she still resolutely obstructed Fen Juechen: "Don't… don't kill anyone… if you kill them, they will kill all of Floating Cloud City… kill even more citizens of Blue Wind Nation. You… you have already killed one of them, warned them… It's enough…

don’t kill anymore… Floating Cloud City has already fallen into the hands of the enemy… however, the Divine Phoenix Army has already said they will not kill recklessly… I don’t want to see the fallen Floating Cloud City filled with blood…”

When Xiao Lingxi’s voice fell, Fen Juechen’s hand which was originally raised, slowly fell… At the same time, Feng Huwei felt the shadow of death which he was shrouded in, disappear just like that. He stared blankly at Xiao Lingxi… this girl who made the fiend’s killing intent fill the skies, had also ended his killing intent immediately.

Fen Juechen slowly turned around: “I will not kill you today. But if you dare to kill one person from Floating Cloud City, I will kill ten thousand of you! If you kill ten people of Floating Cloud City, I will kill a hundred thousand of you!” He looked towards Xiao Lingxi: “If you dare to touch a single hair on her head, I will let all of you… die in place!”

Fen Juechen suddenly raised his arm and attacked.

Boom!!!

The entire Floating Cloud City trembled, and an extremely oppressive explosion could be heard, causing everyone present to lose their hearing momentarily. Everyone subconsciously looked upwards, and were alarmed to see that in the distance, there was an enormous pitch-black whirlpool… but in the next moment, the pitch-black whirlpool disappeared. Feng Huwei, however, was alarmed to the point that his heart almost shattered. He cried out involuntarily:

“Mo... Monarch!!”

It was just that his voice was warped under his fear, so not a single person could clearly hear what he had shouted.

To use profound strength that could cause a crack in space, the Emperor Profound Realm could do that. Yet to casually cause such an enormous spatial black hole... this was clearly the strength of the Sovereign Profound Realm!!

Within their powerful Divine Phoenix Sect, there were only a few tens of people in the Sovereign Profound Realm. Yet these Monarchs were the cornerstones of the Divine Phoenix Sect; they were people whom even the Divine Phoenix Sect Master Feng Hengkong had to be respectful to. And in the Seven Nations of Profound Sky, only their Divine Phoenix Empire had Monarchs.

He did not even dare to dream that a Monarch actually existed in this rural city of Blue Wind Nation... Moreover, he seemed to be only a little over twenty!

He was indeed a strong Overlord, however, in front of a Monarch, he was no different than an ant which could be killed with just a pinch.

“We... only came to occupy Floating Cloud City... we will absolutely not kill a single innocent... citizen.”

Although Feng Huwei was trying with all his might to calm his voice to protect his reputation as the great General Huwei, even he himself could hear the shuddering in his voice which he could not suppress.

“Get lost!”

Fen Juechen’s reply was simply those two words with absolutely no emotion.

Looking at General Huwei’s entire life, who would dare to say those two words to him? However, today, forget about anger, Feng Huwei didn’t even dare to say another word. He retreated several steps, then directly dragged his Fire Mastiff which was limp on the ground and ran as fast as he could in the opposite direction... and his pace quickened by the second, the Divine Phoenix army which was following, as if receiving a great pardon, ran as fast as they could, until they ran out of the city gates of Floating Cloud City. After they stopped, only then could they feel that they were drenched in cold sweat.

“Who... in the world... is he?!” Feng Huwei violently breathed. Both his hands were balled up, shuddering. Just now, he did not even dare to ask what the opposite party’s name was...

Floating Cloud City’s Mayors Yuwen Tuo and Situ Nan also hurriedly left with their tails between their legs. The surrounding Floating Cloud City citizens also did not dare to stay, as they frantically scrambled to flee. With her hand on her chest,Xiao Lingxi said toward Fen Juechen: “Big Brother Fen, thank you.”

“...You don’t ever need to thank me.” Fen Juechen said. Although his voice was cold, he was trying his best to make his tone warm: “If it wasn’t for you, I would have died three years ago. Anything you want me to do, I will not refuse. If you ever want me to die... wait until I kill everyone from the Four Sacred Grounds, I’ll give you my life then!”

“No,” Xiao Lingxi shook her head. In this half year, Fen Juechen had said such similar words to her many times: “You don’t need to be like that to me. Your life is your own, it does not belong to anyone else. The life of others, are the same too... If, if you really want do something for my sake, then don’t kill innocents wilfully!”

“Once people die, they can never come back to life... When they cannot be seen again... it will make those who care for them hurt for their whole life... I...”

Yun Che’s figure appeared in front of Xiao Lingxi’s eyes, causing tears to well up in her eyes, as she sobbed without sound.

Upon seeing Xiao Lingxi’s tears, Fen Juechen also knew why she had suddenly started to cry. He sighed deeply, then turned around: “In this half a year, I did not kill a single person. That person just now, he was trying to take advantage of you, he died for his crime. When I have enough strength and have killed everyone I need to kill... then I will listen to whatever you say.”

Black mist gathered, and Fen Juechen disappeared without a

breath or sound from that place.

The air was still, without a single person in sight. Xiao Lingxi covered her face with her hands, her lips letting out a sound which would cause hearts to shatter: “Little… Che…”

Chapter 612 – The Last Hope

Blue Wind Nation, Frozen Cloud Asgard.

“What a bunch of naive women! Do you think that mere Heavenly Firm Jade is enough to stop us?! Obediently open the door right now and hand Xia Qingyue over to us and I will still be able to spare your lives. After all, if our Young Master finds out we have killed so many beautiful women, his heart would surely ache… But if all of you remain stubborn and pigheaded and wait until I have blasted this great door apart, then all of you… will have to die!”

Bang!!

The green-clothed man viciously smashed his fist into the great door in front of him and a huge ear-splitting ring followed his attack. The explosive profound energy caused the space around him to violently tremble, but the great door that he had attacked was left without a blemish.

“Dammit!” The green-clothed man retreated a step his entire right arm was shaking and his wrist was filled with an incessant pain. He said with a sinister and gloomy expression, “Not only does this Frozen Cloud Asgard have that bizarre protective formation… they actually have an entire great hall constructed of Heavenly Firm Jade! This is simply absurd! This amount of Heavenly Firm Jade, even if it was the Divine Phoenix Empire’s Divine Phoenix Sect, they also might not able to produce it!”

A half-step Overlord who was only twenty-two years of age, a protective profound formation that persisted for seven days and refused to break despite all their efforts... These were already things that they had never imagined possible. With much difficulty, they had waited for that protective profound formation to vanish, and when they thought that the lives of all the people in Frozen Cloud Asgard would easily drop into the palms of their hands... who would have thought that they would all take refuge in a great hall that was hidden beneath the ground.... And this great hall was actually completely constructed with the incomparably hard and firm Heavenly Firm Jade that even Overlords such as them would have extreme difficulty destroying!

And the great doors which sealed this great hall shut were at least two feet thick... Heavenly Firm Jade that was two feet in thickness, even if the twenty of them labored day and night and attacked this door in concert, there was no way they would be able to blast it apart within a short period of time.

“I reckon that even Young Master did not know that Frozen Cloud Asgard actually had an entire great hall that was built solely out of Heavenly Firm Jade.” The purple-clothed senior said solemnly, “Give the strength of the twenty of us, we definitely will not be able to blast this door apart within a short period of time. So it looks like we will have to send a sound transmission to inform the Young Master to send a Monarch Elder!”

“That’s out of the question!!”

The green-clothed man fiercely gesticulated, “If we, two Overlords along with ten other Thrones, cannot go to this tiny

Blue Wind Nation and accomplish our mission of catching one girl and instead request for the help of an Elder... what face will we have left to go back! Hmph, those people who normally dislike us will mock us until we become dogs!"

"The Young Master's current confinement will still last for at least half a year. Within that half a year's time, I don't believe... that I am unable to blast apart this Heavenly Firm Jade!!"

The sound of the hall's doors being heavily smashed ceaselessly echoed throughout the great hall and each hit was punctuated by a loud and exasperated roar of fury. All the disciples belonging to the Frozen Cloud Asgard were trapped within the Frozen End Divine Hall. However, the Frozen End Divine Hall was exceptionally vast, so the two thousand disciples did not have to squeeze together. Instead, the hall felt rather spacious... and desolate.

Within the interior of the Frozen End Divine Hall lay a transparent ice coffin. And within this ice coffin, laid the still body of a white-haired old lady and it was clear that she had already passed on. However, her expression was not quite so serene, it was instead an expression that was filled with a heavy and murky resentment and hatred.

She was no ordinary disciple of the Frozen Cloud Asgard. She was the previous Asgard Mistress of Frozen Cloud Asgard and the current Grand Asgard Mistress... Feng Qianhui.

Several Frozen Cloud disciples knelt beside the ice coffin as ice spirits hovered all around them. They hung their hands and sobbed quietly and the entire atmosphere within the Frozen End

Divine Hall was one of profound mourning.

"The Thousand Year Calamity prophesied by our Frozen Cloud Ancestor... In the end we were not able to hide from it... Cough... cough, cough...." Gong Yuxian's eyes lifelessly stared at the ceiling

"Asgard Mistress!"

"Asgard Mistress!!"

The Frozen Asgard disciples cried out in alarm and the two people who were supporting Gong Yuxian, Murong Qianxue and Mu Lanyi, hurriedly circulated their profound energy and used all their might to suppress her injuries. Gong Yuxian's injuries were extremely severe and even if she used all of her power as a level six Throne to support herself, she would only be able to live for a few more months.

"In order to allow Frozen Cloud Asgard to survive this current crisis, the Grand Asgard Mistress did not hesitate to break a thousand year sect rule and allowed Yun Che to join us as the first male disciple.... But in the end.... The calculations of heaven are beyond that of the calculations of man...."

"Asgard Mistress...." Jun Lianqie pressed both hands on her chest as she, Murong Qianxue and Mu Lanyu suppressed her injuries together. After all their profound entrances had been opened by Yun Che, their profound strength cultivation advanced at a tremendous pace. The Frozen Cloud Seven Fairies had all broken through to the Emperor Profound Realm and the

cultivation levels of all three of them had just managed to surpass the cultivation of the Asgard Mistress Gong Yuxian, “Asgard Mistress, please do not be too pessimistic, we are still under the protection of the Frozen End Divine Hall, they cannot break in... and there will definitely be a person who will come and save us.... We will definitely have a way....”

And as they said these things, these Frozen Cloud’s Fairies, who were regarded as celestial beings by the people of Blue Wind Nation, had their vision completely blurred with tears. Because, inside their hearts, they were all very clear that now that things have reached this stage, there was no way that anyone would come and save them. This Frozen End Divine Hall was their last place of refuge.... and once those great doors were blasted apart, they would truly be backed into a corner.

“They... are Overlords... the Frozen End Divine Hall... can only stop them for a while... Cough... cough, cough.... Qingyue, come over here....” Gong Yuxian extended her pale arm.

“Asgard Mistress.” Xia Qingyue walked over and gently knelt in front of Gong Yuxian.

“Qingyue....” Gong Yuxian looked at her and a glimmer of hope finally brightened her slackened eyes, “My selfishness is completely to blame for this, because I did not agree to your request to proceed to Blue Wind Imperial City... If not... You could... have escaped this calamity...”

“No....” Xia Qingyue shook her head, “It is not Asgard Mistress’ fault. These past few years, Frozen Cloud Asgard has already

transferred most of its resources to Blue Wind Imperial City. So this disciple only has extreme gratitude in her heart....”

“Ah.” Gong Yuxian let out a long sigh, “Our Frozen Cloud Asgard has prospered for a thousand years. Who would have thought that it would fall into such dire straits during my generation... I have let down Grand Asgard Mistress, let down our forebearers and let down the Frozen Cloud Ancestor... But, Qingyue, you are the most outstanding disciple in the history of our Frozen Cloud Asgard. You are only twenty-two years of age yet your profound strength cultivation has already exceeded that of our Frozen Cloud Ancestor... As long as you still live... as long as you are around... our Frozen Cloud Asgard will never truly die... and the Frozen Cloud Arts and the Frozen End Divine Arts... will not fall into obscurity... and maybe there will even be... the revival of the Frozen Cloud once more....”

Xia Qingyue’s head jerked up and a sense of disquiet could be heard in her voice, “Asgard Mistress....”

“Use the profound formation the Frozen Cloud Ancestor left behind for the purpose of escape.... and leave immediately!!” Gong Yuxian said in an urgent tone, “Only you... are the most qualified to use this profound formation.... As long as you escape, our Frozen Cloud Asgard will have the hope of reviving one day! Go!!”

The “escape profound formation” Gong Yuxian was talking about was the profound formation Yun Che asked Xia Qingyue about when he had first entered the Frozen End Divine Hall. It was something that the Frozen Cloud Ancestor had left behind before passing on. No one knew where it led to and it could only be used to flee in times of great peril. Moreover, every time it was used, it could only accommodate one person and after the profound

formation was activated, it would disappear, and would only reappear after a whole one hundred years have passed.

So only one person amongst the two thousand Frozen Cloud disciples trapped in the Frozen End Divine Hall could use this escape profound formation to leave this place.

All eyes fell on Xia Qingyue but not a single one of the women were envious or dissatisfied. This was because if only one person could escape from this place, no matter who it was, in their hearts, everyone felt that Xia Qingyue was the only choice. Because she was Frozen Cloud Asgard's brightest hope, and it was only if she escaped from this place that Frozen Cloud Asgard would have a chance of rising up again once more to avenge the calamity that had befallen Frozen Cloud Asgard today.

"No...." Xia Qingyue vigorously shook her head, "I am a disciple of Frozen Cloud and I should live and die with Frozen Cloud Asgard. How can I disregard the lives and the safety of the Asgard Mistress, my master, my seniors and all my fellow sisters, and flee this place alone...."

"Now is not the time to let your emotions affect your decisions...." Gong Yuxian yelled in a loud voice, "If you still regard yourself as a disciple of Frozen Cloud Asgard, then you will immediately leave this place, and allow yourself... to become the last hope of our Frozen Cloud Asgard.... Your life.... will be the last hope of our Frozen Cloud Asgard...."

"But...."

“There are no buts!!” Gong Yuxian’s voice quavered as she spoke, “This is the Asgard Mistress’ order. And you, as a Frozen Cloud disciple… are not allowed to disobey!! If you do not go… do you want the Grand Asgard Mistress to die in vain…. Do you want to personally destroy the last hope of our Frozen Cloud Asgard?!!”

“Qingyue….” Chu Yueli strode over to support Xia Qingyue’s shoulders, “Use the escape profound formation to leave this place. This is not only the order of the Asgard Mistress, it is also the desire of all everyone here….” She closed her eyes and her voice gradually became softer, “As your master, what I hope for even more…. Is that you do not let yourself be burdened with the task of rebuilding the Frozen Cloud and avenging us. As long as you live a good life…. and continue to pass on Frozen Cloud Arts and Frozen End Divine Arts…. That will be all that I would want for you…..”

“Qingyue, listen to the words of the Asgard Mistress and your master, activate the profound formation left behind by our ancestor.” Murong Qianxue said gently.

“Qingyue, you must live a good life, you definitely must not return… just think of us every now and then, ok?” Feng Hanyue and Feng Hanxue said with tears dancing in their eyes.

“Junior Sister Xia, leave this place and never come back….”

“Senior Sister Xia… please take care of yourself, we will all pray for you….”

A bunch of crystal and diamond-like gazes focused on Xia Qingyue, heavily vibrating the chord of her emotions. She bit her lips and still shook her head, “No… their objective is me… as long as I stride out those door, I can save yo….”

“Silence!!” Gong Yuxian’s voice fiercely quavered and her face became red due to agitation, “Qingyue, given your exceptional intelligence, how can you… believe the words of those villains?! Moreover… even if what they said is true… Even if the rest of our Frozen Cloud Asgard gets exterminated, you definitely must not die!!”

“Quick, leave…. If you still do not leave… I will severe my lifeline… and die right in front of you!!”

“Asgard Mistress!” Xia Qingyue paled in shock.

“Why are you still here?!” Gong Yuxian’s voice began to grow hoarse, “Those villains are only separated from us by one wall, and they can break it and charge into this place at any time… By that time, even if you wanted to leave… you would no longer be able to… Every second you delay only adds to your danger and reduces the hope of our Frozen Cloud Asgard… Since you still have not left… is it that you want to witness my death before your very eyes?!!”

Bang!!

Gong Yuxian vigorously rose up and sent a palm exploding outwards. It landed on Xia Qingyue’s chest and sent her flying.

And she just happened to land on the escape profound formation which was flashing with a weak profound light.

Xia Qingyue stood up and her eyes were filled with tears. She knew that she no longer had any leeway to choose for herself. If she still refused to depart, Gong Yuxian would really severe her own lifeline. She turned her face and her faintly trembling eyes drank in all of these familiar faces as she carved the appearance of every single person in the depths of her heart. After a long while, she softly said, “Asgard Mistress, Master, seniors and my fellow sisters.... All of you.... must definitely take care of yourselves! I... Frozen Cloud disciple Xia Qingyue... will definitely not disappoint you....”

“Qingyue, go.” Chu Yueli turned around and looked away from her, to not let Qingyue see the tears that streamed down her face, “No one knows where the escape profound formation leads, whether it is still within Blue Wind Nation or some faraway place.... The further the better. Do not let those villains find you... You are your master’s pride and joy and also the smartest girl in the world, so you should know the consequences of impulsiveness.... Promise your master this, that before your power breaks through to the Sovereign Profound Realm.... Never return here!”

The Sovereign Profound Realm was truly a mythological realm of power within this Blue Wind Nation. But for Xia Qingyue, it was definitely not something that could be ruled out. Because she was only twenty-two this year, yet she was already a half-step Overlord.

The people who forced Frozen Cloud Asgard into such desperate straits had the terrifying power of the Tyrant Profound Realm, but as strong as they were, they still answered to their so-called “Young Master.” To have Overlords as servants, one could well imagine just how terrifyingly strong this force was.

Thus, she only desired that if Xia Qingyue wanted revenge or if she wanted to rebuild the Frozen Cloud Asgard... she had to become a Monarch first.

“...Your disciple so vows. Before I step into the Sovereign Profound, I shall never return.” Xia Qingyue closed her icy eyes and sobbed out each word. And at this time, with much difficulty, she dragged her feet into the teleportation profound formation... She knew that once she left this place, her life would no longer belong solely to herself; she would inherit the hopes of all the people of Frozen Cloud Asgard, so no matter what, she could not allow herself to simply just die.

The light of the escape profound formation flared up and an icy blue light engulfed the body of Xia Qingyue, and she vanished along with it in the middle of the Frozen End Divine Hall.

Gong Yuxian arm fell, pain and serenity appearing on her face at the same time.

Chapter 613 – Illusory Demon's New Sovereign

Illusory Demon Realm, north of Demon Imperial City, entrance of Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley.

At this time, the long-silent protective profound formation suddenly flashed with a scarlet-golden light, and following that, it started to slowly and gently rotate as two human figures appeared under the light of the Golden Crow profound formation.

"We're finally out." Yun Che deeply inhaled the air that was no longer scorching. It had only been three short months, but it seemed like a lifetime had past.

By his side stood a exquisite and petite girl, who only came up to his shoulder and was swathed in grey robes. She looked only twelve or thirteen years old and had an extremely beautiful face which could overshadow the beauty of the heaven and earth and the luster of the sun and moon. But her look and gaze was completely covered with a limitless cold detachment and it was nearly impossible to detect any trace of emotion that a living being ought to possess. And what was most eye-catching, was a mark of scarlet-golden flames glowing in the middle of her brows.

A Demon Emperor who had awakened his Golden Crow bloodline would have the Golden Crow Imprint appear in between his eyebrows to signify his status. All the former Demon Emperor's Golden Crow Imprint was a dull golden color and it could be hidden at any time... But the imprint that was in the middle of her eyebrows was an eye-scorching scarlet-golden color that could

never concealed.

Because this mark was burning her very life. The moment this mark faded away, it would mean that her life energy had been exhausted.

Her entire aura had undergone an earth-shaking transformation. Originally, her aura made Yun Che felt an unbearably heavy feeling of pressure. But right now, even though she was by his side, just half a step away, when Yun Che tried to use his spiritual perception to sense her, he could not detect her presence at all...

Yun Che vaguely knew what this feeling meant. It meant that the Little Demon Empress by his side had become so strong that she might have already broken through the boundaries of this world... becoming so strong that her strength became illusory.

“To think that not even a single person came here, that’s rather odd.” Yun Che surveyed his surroundings but he did not see the figure of a single person nor did he feel the presence of any living creatures. He gave a heavy sigh and said, “Could it be that something big is happening in Demon Imperial City?”

“Also... Little Demon Empress, which level have you attained in your cultivation of the Golden Crow’s Record of the Burning World?” Yun Che turned his body and asked. Even though the relationship between him and the Little Demon Empress had become completely different from what it used to be, her aura that was nearly non-existent caused him to feel an uncontrollable sense of suffocation when he faced her.

“Third level.” The Little Demon Empress looked straight ahead, her voice as apathetic as still water, and not a single ripple could be detected.

“Oh… I reached the seventh level half a month ago.” Yun Che said in all seriousness, with a dull expression… At the same time, he quickly shot a glance at the Little Demon Empress as he waited for shock and surprise to appear on her face… Mn, or even an expression of admiration.

However, he was left disappointed as there was not even a slight change in the Little Demon Empress’ expression. Her dark and gloomy eyes were still fixed in the direction of Demon Imperial City, unperturbed and emotionless… he did not even receive any form of reply.

Although taking into account the fact that he possessed the super cheat code that was the Evil God’s bloodline, cultivating to the seventh level of the Golden Crow’s Record of the Burning World within two months was not such a big deal.

“….” After the Little Demon Empress bloodline had been completely awakened and they had exited the Golden Crow Secret Realm, he felt her aura undergo a huge change…. No, this change might have come even earlier than that… Perhaps, it was during the moment she forcefully pushed him to the ground….

For the sake of achieving her vengeance and her desire for power, she seemed to have annihilated herself completely… including her

own feelings and life.

The power that she had desired for had been attained, however, her emotions had also been sealed and even her life was quickly slipping away... She silently stood there, without making a single sound or taking a single breath, as though she was the most beautiful and life-like doll in the world.

Just as Yun Che was about to make a desperate attempt to provoke her, he saw a grey figure flash by in the corner of his eyes. In an instant, the Little Demon Empress had traveled three hundred and fifty meters from their location.

“Ah.... Wait for me!!”

Yun Che hurriedly activated Extreme Mirage Lightning and desperately chased after her. After obtaining the Golden Crow’s bloodline, the Evil God’s Lightning seed, cultivating the Golden Crow’s Record of the Burning World and absorbing the powerful flame energy from the Sea of Death continuously for several months, Yun Che’s current profound strength had undergone a tremendous change from what it was four months ago.

He opened the gate of Purgatory at this instant, and the aura of the Emperor Profound Realm surged and roiled as his maximum speed increased by several times.... But he was still trailing further and further behind the Little Demon Empress. Fortunately for him, after a short while, the Little Demon Empress slowed down and Yun Che finally managed to catch up to her. Looking at her delicate back, Yun Che silently sighed in his heart. From the moment he had entered Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley till

now, four months had passed. Too many things could have happened in the span of these four months, so she was definitely incomparably worried about what the situation was like in Demon Imperial City right now...

Just like how he had been constantly worried about whether his parents, Xiao Yun, the entire Yun Family and the Mu Family were still safe and sound....

She had only three years left to live....

Three years....

Just as Yun Che had guessed, there was indeed something big happening today in Demon Imperial City.

Because today was the day that Duke Huai... would ascend the emperor's throne!

Four months ago, the heroes of the realm who had gathered in Demon Imperial City to attend the Demon Empress Grand Ceremony were all still in the city and had yet to depart. Because after the Demon Empress Grand Ceremony was abruptly stopped, before they received news that the ceremony was going to reconvene, they received the world-shaking news that the Little Demon Empress had died within Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley. They bitterly waited for a month, but there was still no further news of the Little Demon Empress and this had extinguished the last embers of hope within the hearts of those who were simply unwilling to believe it.

For a period, the entire Imperial City was greatly shaken and everyone descended into mourning. Even though they had not yet seen the Little Demon Empress' body, but for the Demon Emperor... the very last Monarch of Illusory Demon Realm, the funeral processions had to go on. The Little Demon Empress' funeral lasted for an entire month, but after that, one question hung in the air. After the Little Demon Empress, who would take up the reins and become the Emperor of the Illusory Demon Realm?

After all, if there was no Emperor, then the land would definitely descend into chaos before long.

But following the Little Demon Empress' 'death', there was no one from the Demon Emperor's bloodline in the world. There was only the Illusory Demon Royal Family whose bloodline was the closest to the Demon Emperor's. Amongst the Illusory Demon Royal Family, the one who held the most prestige, power and qualifications... was undoubtedly Duke Huai of Duke Huai Palace.

Moreover, in the months after the Little Demon Empress' "death", Duke Huai Palace had taken charge of all the major and minor events within Demon Imperial City. Even the Little Demon Empress' entire funeral proceedings had been arranged by Duke Huai Palace.

Within four months, Duke Huai Palace's influence had spread at a voracious pace as they sank their claws into the entire Demon Imperial City at an alarming rate. Nearly all the territories had been brought under the complete control of Duke Huai Palace. Many years ago, the denizens of Demon Imperial City were deeply

aware that the power of Duke Huai Palace had already surpassed that of the Little Demon Empress. But it was only when Duke Huai Palace truly bared their fangs that the people truly knew just how strong Duke Huai Palace had already become....

Following the news of the Little Demon Empress' death, those factions who were originally undecided now strove tooth and nail to capitulate to Duke Huai Palace as only the fear of being one step too late dominated their thoughts. A few of the factions who were originally loyal to the Demon Emperor's clan chose to defect towards the Duke Huai Palace in order to protect themselves. And those who had previously thrown their lot in with the Duke Huai Palace were now filled with pride and rejoicing.

The factions who were still loyal to the "extinct" line of the Demon Emperor had shrunk down to a pitiful few.... And more and more powers continued to distance themselves, isolate them, or even view them as enemies.

From two months ago, the words 'The Illusory Demon Realm cannot be left rudderless for a day" had been resonating throughout the entire Demon Imperial City. These words spread with blazing speed throughout the entire Illusory Demon Realm as the loyalty and reputation of Duke Huai was praised across the land, and these phrases were so effulgent that they flooded the entire realm. More than ninety percent of the powers within Demon Imperial City announced their support one after the other for Duke Huai to be named the next emperor, and for a time, all praise for Duke Huai spread across all four corners of the Illusory Demon Realm; the praise was so extravagant that he had not only been named the most eminent sage within the realm, but was also the only choice for the title of the Illusory Demon Realm's new

sovereign. Furthermore, he was praised as a great sovereign who could usher in a period of prosperity that would exceed that of the Demon Emperor... while at the same time, he was still the person who had the closest blood relation the line of the Demon Emperor.

Now that it had reached this point, if anyone still objected to Duke Huai being made emperor, that person was practically begging for universal condemnation.

Presently the Demon Imperial Hall was at maximum capacity and the splendor of the occasion even eclipsed that of the Demon Empress Grand Ceremony. All the various mayors, regional lords, sect masters and various other heroes of the realm had never in their wildest dreams imagined that after merely having come to participate in the Demon Empress Grand Ceremony; that they would still stay here for four more months and bear witness to these momentous events, from the passing of the Little Demon Empress to the ascension of the new Emperor.

All the heroes of the realm were squeezed together in the Demon Imperial Hall and every single one of them were cornerstones of the realm; well qualified to represent the entire Illusory Demon Realm. Right now, the time had come for the coronation of the new emperor, the ascension of Duke Huai to the seat of the emperor, and there was only less than fifteen minutes left before this event would begin. The coronation ceremony was almost at hand.

The Guardian Families and the various Duke Palaces occupied the core seats within the Demon Imperial Hall and the seating arrangements were exactly the same as four months ago. The Yun

Family and the Mu Family were shockingly in attendance as well.

Yun Qinghong was seated in the seat designated for the head of the Yun Family and his face was fixed with an unnatural calm. Mu Yurou sat by his side and both of them tightly held each other's hands without loosening their grip. In contrast to the enduring and ceaseless noise within the Demon Imperial Hall, the place where the Yun Family and the neighboring Mu Family were seated was filled with a lifeless and heavy atmosphere. For a full hour, no one spoke.

"Duke Huai Palace... has arrived!"

Following the sharp and long proclamation, the Demon Imperial Hall instantly descended into silence as all eyes turned towards the doors of the great hall.

The great scarlet-golden doors were slowly pushed apart. Duke Huai, dressed in golden finery, as the members of Duke Huai Palace orbited him like stars orbiting the sun, slowly stepped into the Demon Imperial Hall. His expression was calm and he wore an easy smile as his clearly smoothed out brows seemed to be filled with a formless dignity.... He was astonishingly already exuding an emperor's majesty from every pore of his body.

Without the Little Demon Empress around, he had impressively assumed the role of the Illusory Demon Realm's Emperor.

"We respectfully welcome Emperor Huai!!"

A resoundingly loud yell rang out from the location of the core seats as the Helian Family's Patriarch, Helian Kuang left his seat and knelt down on the ground. He prostrated himself completely on the ground and his posture was deferential and humble in the extreme.... Even when the previous Demon Emperor and Little Demon Empress were in power, he had never completely prostrated himself like this before.

This loud yell had roused the audience from their slumber and in the next instant, they were scrambling to leave their seats and kneel on the ground, to welcome and pay their respects to Duke Huai:

"We respectfully welcome Emperor Huai!!"

Nearly one hundred thousand of the top-notch powerhouses of the Illusory Demon Realm yelled these words out in unison and the sound was so loud that it caused the entire Demon Imperial Hall to shake for a long period of time. Duke Huai unhurriedly swept his gaze across the great hall and he committed to memory those people and forces who had not knelt to welcome him. After that, he slowly raised his head and said in a polite and modest manner, "Everyone, please rise. Even though this duke has received your undeserved kindness and has been elected to be the new sovereign of the Illusory Demon Realm, the coronation ceremony has not yet taken place, so I am still undeserving of the appellation 'Emperor Huai.' And this manner of obeisance is something that I cannot accept as well."

"Allow this humble duke to be so bold as to say this... Emperor Huai, your words are in error!" Duke Zhong loudly said as he

cupped his hands, “Emperor Huai, you assuming the seat of the emperor is something approved by all those present and something desired by all under heaven. So how can you label it as ‘undeserving kindness?!’ After the demise of the Little Demon Empress, Emperor Huai has held the realm together, pacified the chaos within the realm and ensured peace reigned in the heart of all its citizens. If not for the sagacious wisdom and high virtues of Emperor Huai, Demon Imperial City and even the entire Illusory Demon Realm would definitely still be in chaos. So in our hearts, even though the coronation ceremony has yet to begin, you have long ago become the Emperor that we will follow and pledge our loyalty to till the end of our days. Today’s coronation… pardon this humble duke for speaking nonsense, is merely a formality to announce your exaltation to the rest of the world!”

“That is right! Duke Zhong’s words are simply spot on!”

“What Duke Zhong just expressed were the thoughts that this humble duke harbored in his heart all along!”

“Emperor Huai unifies the Illusory Demon Realm, may he reign for as long as heaven stands!!”

“We pledge our lives and loyalty to Emperor Huai!!”

The coronation ceremony for the new emperor had yet to begin and Duke Huai had merely made his appearance, yet pledges of loyalty flooded the entire Demon Imperial Hall as everyone strove to outdo one another. This was undoubtedly a manifestation of how astonishing the power and coercion displayed by Duke Huai after the demise of the Little Demon Empress really was…. Not a

single person suspected that there was nothing in the Illusory Demon Realm that could impede Duke Huai from taking the throne. The wisest decision that one could take would be to declare loyalty to Duke Huai; some may even argue that it was actually the only option left.

If not, it was no different from digging your own grave.

“Hahahaha.” Duke Huai let his arm drop and a great smile was plastered on his face, he did not need to say anything else, so he boldly strode towards the seat of the emperor that was at the end of the great hall, and as he passed by the area where the Yun Family was seated, he carelessly swept his eyes over Yun Qinghong, the corner of his mouth faintly curving upwards.

In these past four months, before he officially became emperor, it was naturally not good to extend his wicked hands towards the Yun Family as they were one of the Guardian Families.

But from today onwards, anyone could come to the conclusion that Duke Huai would deal with the Yun Family first! When the time came, the best outcome for the Yun Family would be that they would once more fall into great decline and the worst outcome was complete and total destruction!

Yun Qinghong did not pay his respects to Duke Huai and neither did the entire Yun Family. He coldly observed the events in the great hall unfold. His expression and gaze were so cold and detached that not a single ripple could be seen. From the moment Duke Huai entered to the moment he took the emperor’s seat, the only action he took was to tighten his grip on Mu Yurou’s hand.

Mu Yurou's hand also tightened around his, the hearts and minds of this couple had long ago become tightly entangled together.

It was now impossible to stop Duke Huai from ascending the throne... even if they bet the lives of all the members of the Yun Family in one desperate gamble, they still would not be able to prevent it. But, the one who had killed the Little Demon Empress and who had killed their son stood before their very eyes.... So how could they let him do as he pleased?

The married couple had not attended today for the Demon Emperor's clan nor was it for the dignity and determination of the Yun Family.... It was as parents, for they prepared to use their own lives to recover what had previously been lost. To allow the son that filled them with love, pride, gratitude, joy and sorrow... recover the debt of blood that was owed!

Chapter 614 – Blood Calls For Blood

The ones who accompanied Duke Huai into the great hall were all members of Duke Huai Palace, and even though there were only one hundred of them, if one counted merely the Sovereigns alone, there were already twenty of them. This extravagant display of power caused even the strong Guardian Families to tremble in fear. In the past few years, the power that Duke Huai Palace displayed was enough to shock anyone, but only in the recent months did everyone realize that the power Duke Huai Palace had displayed before was only the tip of the iceberg.

Moreover, in these recent months, even more powers and strong individuals had thrown their lot in with Duke Huai Palace, so no one could truly imagine just how great their power was this day.

Following Duke Huai's ascension to Emperor Huai, Duke Huai Palace had naturally become to the "Emperor Palace", and the aura of every single member of Duke Huai Palace underwent a massive change. Hui Ran and Hui Ye followed along as well; their gazes were as arrogant as those of lone eagles who considered themselves above all others. Because their current status was a world apart from what it had been before. From today onwards they would be royal princes of the Illusory Demon Realm! The entire Illusory Demon Realm would come under the subordination of their clan!

Duke Huai stood in front of the emperor's throne, and under the gazes of the gathered Guardian Families, Duke Palaces, and heroes of the realm, he slowly sat down. Though he had already predicted that this day would eventually come a hundred years ago, at this moment, when he had finally ascended to the seat of the emperor, he received the attention of all who were gathered and witnessed

the heroes of the realm crawling at his feet. He could decide the life and death of everyone gathered here and beyond this great hall, the fate of the entire Illusory Demon Realm was firmly within his grasp.... So he could not help but breath a little heavily as blood rushed through his entire body.

The time of the Demon Emperor's clan had come to an end. From today onwards, this Illusory Demon Realm would be ruled by my Duke Huai Clan!!

By his side, four luxuriously dressed royal maids carried a set of golden clothes and a golden crown as they leisurely drew near, taking their place at his sides. The royal family's supreme master of ceremonies slowly strode out, holding his head up high as he announced in a loud voice,

"The first Demon Emperor united all under heaven and led the Illusory Demon Realm to ten thousand years of peace and prosperity. However, a calamity descended from the heavens; the late Demon Emperor passed away and the Demon Emperor and Demon Empress met with calamity as well. So the line of the Demon Emperor will henceforth be consigned to the five elements, leaving behind no will, having no successor to take up the mantle, causing great sorrow throughout the realm. If the heroes of the realm remain leaderless, then chaos is sure to follow. But fortunately, Duke Huai had a heart for the people, displaying talent that is as high as the heavens and as broad as the earth, possessing the ability to pull out mountains and exceed the oceans, pacifying the chaos, settling the hearts of the people, causing the panic which covered the sky to vanish into thin air, convincing the people, and turning all their hearts to him. He has the disposition of a ruler, and he is unmatched under heaven. For him to be the

new sovereign, the four seas bow in agreement!”

“All the dukes worked together with a singleness of purpose and unity, supporting the new sovereign together; thanks to support and protection of all the clans, he received the mandate of heaven; all the officials put their heart and soul into assisting the new ruler, supporting the Illusory Demon Realm....”

Boom....

The timely and drawn-out drumbeat rang out from outside the hall; the master of ceremonies abruptly broke off his speech, and as he leaned to one side, his voice rose by several octaves, “The time has come! For the coronation of our new sovereign!”

The time had come for the coronation which would be followed by a ceremony to honor the gods and the heavens. And after this process, Duke Huai would officially become the new ruler of the Illusory Demon Realm.

Duke Huai rose to his feet in a lofty manner and spread both his arms wide, taking in the sights and sounds. The maids beside him took off his embroidered clothes which signified his status as a duke, draping over his shoulders the pure golden royal robes which were embroidered with the images of the sacred and divine Golden Crow, clothes which were a token of the Illusory Demon Emperor. The time had come for the coronation, which would then be followed by a ceremony to honor the gods and the heavens. And after this process, Duke Huai would officially become the new ruler of the Illusory Demon Realm.

All the people gathered in the Demon Imperial Hall left their seats and knelt down. “We greet Emperor Huai! May Emperor Huai live as long as the heavens and the earth, shining as bright as the sun and moon!”

The ones who had the privilege to be present in the Demon Imperial Hall were all without a doubt members of the highest echelon of society in Illusory Demon Realm. Looking at them bowing their heads and pledging their allegiance was the same as having the entire Illusory Demon Realm at one’s feet. Duke Huai, who had waited for this day for a whole hundred years, faintly raised his head as he drank in the moment, enjoying his current status as emperor! As his gaze leisurely wandered, he saw the only place that was disharmonious with the rest of the great hall.... In the entire Demon Imperial Hall, only two groups of people did not kneel down. One was the Yun Family, and the other was the Mu Family.

“How dare you, Mu Feiyan and Yun Qinghong!” the master of ceremonies’ angry rebuke rang out at this time. “The new emperor is about to be crowned, what are you waiting for?! Kneel!”

Even though this master of ceremonies also belonged to the Illusory Demon Royal Family, under normal circumstances, even if you gave him one hundred times the guts he had, he still would not dare to raise his voice against Yun Qinghong or Mu Feiyan. But today, the circumstances were completely different from what it had been.... The Yun Family and Mu Family had always been at ends with Duke Huai Palace, and in the few months after the burial of the Little Demon Empress, the Yun Family and the Mu Family had “slandered” Duke Huai by claiming that he had killed the

Little Demon Empress. And today, even a fool would understand that after the ascension of Duke Huai, he would definitely not continue to tolerate the two families. Moreover, given Duke Huai's current power, how could the Yun Family and Mu Family hope to be his opponent. So this master of ceremonies yelled with one hundred percent confidence. In fact, he was extremely afraid that he had yelled too softly and had dissatisfied Duke Huai with his weak aura.

The atmosphere had quickly froze as all eyes were immediately directed towards the seats of the Yun Family and the Mu Family. The Under Heaven Family, Su Family, and Yan Family all became anxious as they gasped secretly in their hearts.

"Why must I kneel?!!" Yun Qinghong leaped off his seat, and his voice was like a thunderclap that exploded in everyone's ears, causing them great fright. And how could a lowly master of ceremonies be able to withstand Yun Qinghong's aura as he let it explode out of him. His entire body trembled, and he involuntarily took a step backwards. His lips trembled uncontrollably, but not a single word proceeded from his mouth.

"Yun Qinghong!" Helian Kuang roared in a loud voice as he pointed at Yun Qinghong, his expression filled with fury while his pupils were filled with mockery and cold laughter. "The new emperor is about to be crowned, yet you have performed such actions that clearly look down on our new emperor.... Does this mean you want to rebel?!"

"Rebel?" Yun Qinghong gave a cold laugh. "To think that you still have the face to say such a thing in this Imperial Demon Hall,

before all the heroes of the realm! Rebel.... Just who is actually rebelling?!"

"Of course, you are the one who is rebelling!" Jiufang Kui roared as he rose from his seat and pointed accusingly at Yun Qinghong. After the burial of the Little Demon Empress and the ascension of Duke Huai, it would be Emperor Huai's world from now on. The Yun Family had originally gained the upper hand at the Demon Empress' Grand Ceremony four months ago, but today, they were nothing to worry about at all, and indeed, they had always been "courting their own destruction." So right now, it was naturally the time to kick a man when he was down while at the same time expressing loyalty to Emperor Huai. "Yun Qinghong, as the Patriarch of the Guardian Families' Yun Family, your sacred duty is to protect the Illusory Demon Emperor! But on the day that the new emperor is about to ascend to the throne, in this great hall, you are actually...."

"Shut up!" Before Jiufang Kui could finish what he was saying, he was furiously cut off by Yun Qinghong. "I, Yun Qinghong, am not yet someone a shameless traitor like you can lecture! My Yun Family followed the the first Demon Emperor from the very beginning and unified the Illusory Demon Realm together with him. If the first Demon Emperor did not exist, then there would be no Yun Family who has flourished for ten thousand years! My Yun Family, from the start to end, has treated the protection of the Demon Emperor's clan as our duty, and we have treated it as our glory as well! And during these ten thousand years, we have never shown the slightest moment of infidelity! Hmph... what does this Duke Huai amount to?! What qualifications does he have to demand the loyal guardianship of my Yun Family?! All of you are fellow Guardian Families, yet you have elevated this bandit who has murdered the Little Demon Empress to the highest seat of

power.... You have simply caused all your blessed ancestors and forefathers in the afterlife to be filled with the greatest shame!!”

“Yun Qinghong! What nerve you have!!” Duke Zhong leapt out of his seat, his face twisted in grief and indignation as his entire body trembled. “After the Little Demon Empress met with calamity, you have continuously slandered our new emperor by claiming that he was the one who murdered the Little Demon Empress! But the Little Demon Empress had clearly met with misfortune in Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, and when Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley’s seal opened, the new emperor was clearly in the Demon Imperial City. That was a fact witnessed by countless people! And all the people of the realm know that once you enter Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, there is definitely no method of getting out except for sealing and closing it once more! This slander of yours discredits itself, and it is laughable in the extreme!”

“The new emperor has been extremely magnanimous; he has chosen not to enter into a dispute with you and even wanted to cover up the matter of how the shameless slander of your Yun Family took root in Demon Imperial City! Yet you, Yun Qinghong, fail to recognize this great kindness that has been shown to you and still remain recalcitrant and obstinate, not knowing what is good for you! And during this sacred and solemn Divine Imperial Ascension Ceremony, not only did you hurl abuse at the new emperor, you actually dared to say spit out such laughable and unbelievable slander in front of all those present! This is not only the great crime of rebelling against your ruler, but it also clear that you are making light of the rest of us!”

As Duke Zhong continued to speak, he had become so furious

that his face turned deathly pale. He cupped his hands towards Duke Huai and said, “Emperor Huai, you have been extremely lenient towards the Yun Family, but to no avail, as there are still those who would take advantage of your kindness! As your subject, this humble duke cannot bear to witness this any longer! Emperor Huai, please give the order so we can swiftly arrest this plotter!”

Instead, Duke Huai slowly raised his hand and shook his head. He gave a brief sigh and displayed a rather helpless look on his face. “Patriarch Yun, you have many prejudices against and misunderstandings with this emperor, and this emperor is well aware of it. You have also slandered this emperor with the crime of murdering the Little Demon Empress, and that is the world’s biggest joke in and of itself. I didn’t mind. But today is the day of this emperor’s ascension, and normally, I should be granting a general amnesty to all under heaven, not being so easily angered. I of course still did not want to quarrel with you. But after this emperor has finished honoring the heavens and the gods and is officially declared emperor, if you dare to say such offensive things again…. Even if you are the Yun Family Patriarch, covered in achievements and glory, and the son of Demon King Yun Canghai, this emperor will still definitely not let you off lightly!!”

Yun Qinghong refused to kneel, hurled vituperation at the new emperor, and even “slandered” him as the person who murdered the Little Demon Empress…. Every offense was one that was enough to get the person executed. Yet Duke Huai handled it with extreme magnanimity and generosity. This was of course not because he was really this magnanimous, nor was it because he did not wish to put Yun Qinghong and the entire Yun Family to death. But the Yun Family had just restored their reputation four months ago due to Yun Che while also winning the hearts of the people. Not only that, but the Yun Family’s reputation was now

flourishing in the Illusory Demon Realm like never before, and it far exceeded any other period during the ten thousand year history of the Yun Family. He had just risen to the seat of the throne, so before he had completely stabilized his power, it would be extremely unwise to take any overt actions against the Yun Family —— Even if the Yun Family took the initiative to be offensive.

Moreover, his current actions would prominently display his magnanimous bearing while also “exposing” the Yun Family as disgraceful and unfilial rebels.

But how could Yun Qinghong pay on his account. He gave a long laugh and suddenly leaped into the air, landing in the middle of the great hall. A purple light flashed in his hand and a seven foot longsword appeared in his grasp as he pointed it directly at Duke Huai,.“We do not need to wait until that day. The purpose for I, Yun Qinghong, to come here today is to baptize this Demon Imperial Hall in blood!”

Yun Qinghong’s actions caused the color to drain from everyone’s face as the entire Demon Imperial Hall immediately broke out into a state of panic. With Duke Huai among them, no one have even dreamt that the always calm, extremely wise, and farsighted Yun Qinghong would actually do such a thing. Helian Kuang and his flunkies roared in unison, “Yun Qinghong! You.... What do you plan on doing?!!”

“Patriarch Yun, do not be impulsive!!” Su Xiangnan and Yan Zijing yelled out in a fluster. Su Xiangnan quickly sent a profound energy sound conversion to Yun Qinghong as he persistently advised him, “Patriarch Yun! Sheath your sword! Even if the Little

Demon Empress and your son were truly harmed by Duke Huai... you must preserve your life in order to witness the day of your vengeance! This kind of unwise action... is not something that you, Yun Qinghong, should do!!”

Yun Qinghong turned a deaf ear to Su Xiangnan’s sound transmission and did not display any reaction. By his side, Mu Yurou already stood shoulder to shoulder with him as cold air surged along her entire body. The coldness of her gaze was even more chilling and bone-piercing, her voice filled with the deepest, soul-boring hatred she had ever experienced in her lifetime, “Duke Huai! It is you who murdered my son.... Even if my husband and I lay down our lives today, we will still take your blood to repay his!!”

Chapter 615 – Life And Death Struggle

“Patriarch Yun, put down the sword in your hand... you cannot be rash!!” the Sky Demon Region Lord Qin Zheng rushed forward and yelled at the same time. Anybody could tell from the words the Yun Qinghong couple had just said not only harbored anger and resentment, they also clearly harbored a decisive will to die!

Today... they wanted their lives and blood to stain the Demon Imperial Hall!

“Rash?” Yun Qinghong pointed his sword towards Duke Huai. His face was cold and composed. “I, Yun Qinghong, have never been this calm in my entire life! My Yun clan started ten thousand years ago, and we existed to protect the Demon Emperor. However... in a short hundred years, the former Demon Emperor and Little Demon Emperor were, one after another, harmed by a traitorous bastard, and today, even the Little Demon Empress has fallen to evil schemes... We are one of the Guardian Families, yet we have been unable to fulfill our protective duty, allowing the bloodline of the Demon Emperor completely end. Not only that, but today, I have to watch with my own two eyes as the traitorous dog who harmed the Demon Emperor and my own son become Emperor! As the Patriarch of the Yun Family, I, Yun Qinghong, what face do I have to continue drifting through life!”

“Duke Huai, if you wish to become Emperor today, you have to cross my, Yun Qinghong’s blood and corpse!”

“Patriarch Yun!!” Within the hall, a voice rang out. No one would have expected that such a scene would actually occur in the

succession hall.

“Yun Qinghong... you are seeking your own death!!” Chiyang Bailie yelled. The patriarchs of the large families had already left their seats and formed a circle surrounding the Yun Qinghong couple. With tens of strong, oppressive auras, they quietly guarded the surroundings of Duke Huai.

“Patriarch!!” Everyone in the Yun family shouted in fear. Even they were not aware of the actions Yun Qinghong had planned to take today.

“Don’t come over!!” Yun Qinghong suddenly raised his hand, preventing them from nearing. “This is a matter of my wife’s and mine, it has nothing to do with the Yun Family! Yun Waitian, the ring which I passed to you this morning contains the Yun Family’s Patriarch Crest! From this point onward, you will be the new Patriarch of the Yun Family! My wife and I will leave the Yun Family, everything we do has nothing to do with the Yun family! My only wish is from this day on, the Yun Family will keep far away from Demon Imperial City, will entirely retreat from current affairs, and will never pledge allegiance to this traitorous dog!”

“No!!” Yun Waitian shook his head instead, then flew upwards and shouted in rage. “You are our Yun Family’s Patriarch! Your will is thus the will of the entire Yun Family! Even if the entire world says that the Patriarch has falsely accused Duke Huai, our Yun Family disciples will not suspect a single word the Patriarch says! If the Patriarch says that it was Duke Huai Palace which caused the death of the Little Demon Empress, then it definitely is not wrong! This kind of traitorous thief, not to mention our status

as a Guardian Family, even as ordinary Illusory Demon citizens, we will use our lives to bring this criminal to justice…”

Yun Waitian landed beside Yun Qinghong and looked at Duke Huai with anger. “Duke Huai! You poisoned the Demon Emperor, and that was a huge sin! My son was also killed by your Duke Huai Palace… Today, one of us has to die!”

“That’s right! The Patriarch’s life is the most irrefutable ironclad evidence in this world! If the Patriarch wants blood to be spilled in the Demon Imperial Hall, how could we Yun Family disciples be left out!!”

“Duke Huai! You caused the death of my Yun Family’s Young Patriarch and the Little Demon Empress… My Yun Family and you cannot exist under the same sky!”

“Today, my Yun Family will use fresh blood and your doggy life to offer as sacrifice for the Young Patriarch and Little Demon Empress!”

After the initial shock and confusion, the Yun Family disciples, along with the few elders, all stood behind Yun Qinghong without hesitation. Their blood boiled, and they were prepared to die. There were barely a hundred people who belonged to the Yun Family present, but their hate had been ignited. Standing behind Yun Qinghong, not a single one retreated or left.

“Hahahahahaha!” Mu Feiyan laughed loudly. “That is indeed the Yun Family! Even if they were suppressed for a hundred years, the

character in your bones haven't been extinguished! Good... good!! Then today, let us have a great bloodbath!! Sons and daughters of the Mu Family listen carefully!!" Mu Feiyan turned around, a roar like thunder shook the entire hall, causing it to shiver faintly. "The Duke Huai in front of your eyes, who is about to ascend the throne to become our next Illusory Demon Emperor, actually caused the death of the Little Demon Empress and slaughtered the Demon Emperor Clan! This kind of traitorous bastard ought to have been hated by the people and heavens, punished by the heavens, and destroyed by the earth, but today, he is receiving worship in the Demon Imperial Hall... this is simply preposterous!"

"Mu Feiyan!!" The Xiao Family Patriarch, Xiao Xifeng, shouted indignantly. "Within the twelve families, you are known as the most moral one! Who would think that you would also slander the new Emperor! Since you said that it was the new emperor who caused the death of the Little Demon Empress... what evidence do you have!"

"Your daddy's words are evidence!!" Mu Feiyan's voice was as loud as thunder, "You have not deserved the name of one of the Guardian Families for a long time! Now you have become a traitorous dog too! Bunch of dogs who have long lost their dignity and honor, what kind of right do you have to hoot in front of this daddy here?!"

"You!!" The scoldings of Mu Feiyan caused the lungs of Patriarchs who surrounded Yun Qinghong to want to explode.

Mu Feiyan waved his arm, then flew up and yelled, "Sons and daughters of the Mu Family! We will fulfill our duty as one of the

Guardian Families, the time to show our loyalty to the Demon Emperor Clan has come... follow me to kill these traitorous bastards heartily. Let us splatter their blood in this hall which represents the glory of the Demon Emperor, then let us go to the next world to beg for the forgiveness of the Demon Emperor Clan... those who are afraid of dying, get lost to the back! The further you run the better!"

"Hahahaha!" The three brothers Mu Yubai, Mu Yuqing, and Mu Yukong laughed together, their faces without a trace of fear for their lives. Instead, they were thoroughly liberated, a happiness had emerged from no longer having to endure silently. "Old man, today, let us kill happily as a family!!"

"Duke Huai! What makes you think you have the qualifications to become Emperor in the Demon Imperial Hall? What qualifications do you have to wear the Emperor's clothes? And you bunch of traitorous dogs have long lost your right to live! Your sins and ugly faces, the heavens and the Sacred Golden Crow have seen it all clearly! The blood we will spill today is only the beginning... You will soon receive punishment from the heavens and earth; you will not die a proper death!!"

After shaking the entire Demon Imperial with his roars, Mu Yubai flew up and then released his oppressive Monarch's pressure without retraint. He roared loudly and waved his arm, and a white rope ten feet long smashed horizontally across those who surrounded the Yun Qinghong couple.

Mu Yubai made the first move, moreover, with all his strength and without any restraint... it was evident that the Mu and Yun

Families were the same. Both were prepared and determined that this was going to be a struggle for life and death!

Facing the Yun and Mu Families' preparedness to die, Duke Huai did not feel a single bit that this was "all according to plan." His facial expression twisted rapidly, his anger was absolutely genuine, and he was very clear that the kind of crazed actions of Yun Qinghong and Mu Feiyan was not a counter-attack because they had lost all reason, but it was... the outcome which he was most afraid of.

It was because he absolutely could not touch the Yun and Mu Families. Otherwise, in the past few months, he would have already made his move... especially the Yun Family! The return of the son of the Yun Family, the Demon Emperor's Seal, and Demon King's corpse not only caused the Yun Family's prestige to rise, it had also caused the heroes of the world to be moved and feel guilty, so all of them stood with the Yun Family! Although they were not in Demon Imperial City, they still represented the wills of every region loyal to the Demon Emperor. In the past few months, the loyal name of the Yun Family spread across the entire Illusory Demon Realm. If he touched the Yun Family just as he ascended the throne, the world would question him, and he would even incur their wrath.

In the present situation, the Yun Family had decided to make this into a life or death scenario... although the Yun Family did not have any concrete evidence to link him to the Little Demon Empress's death and he had "evidence of not being at the scene," the Yun Family would still spill blood in the Demon Imperial Hall over this matter... The Yun Family had been a huge Guardian Family for tens of thousands of years. If they were not so sure that

the Little Demon Empress was harmed by Duke Huai, how would such a situation take place! If it were not for their devotion to the Demon Emperor Clan, how would this have happened!

Based on the power of Duke Huai Palace, even if the Yun and Mu Families used all their strength, they still could not kill Duke Huai. Instead they would be destroyed by Duke Huai's power. However, this was the first day of his ascension! One could imagine the gossip and rumors if he exterminated the two most loyal Guardian Families! And the issue of "the evil scheme behind the killing of the Little Demon Empress" would deeply insert itself within the souls of the Illusory Demon citizens following the extermination of the Yun and Mu Families.

The Yun and Mu Families could not provide concrete evidence, yet using such methods, they could make everyone question Duke Huai's intentions in their hearts, causing him to never have a peaceful moment as the Emperor.

When the Little Demon Empress was present, they could patiently endure. However, after the funeral of the Little Demon Empress, the Yun and Mu Families were full of sorrow, and with no way out, they too no longer had anything to stop them!

It was not that they had not anticipated the aftermath, but it was going to be their last moment of glory as Guardian Families! Also as parents... their self-blame and guilt for once again not protecting their child properly.

"Yun Qinghong... you have let this emperor down too much." Duke Huai's entire body trembled. However, now that things had

reached such a stage, he did not have any other options. “Take down... this bunch of traitorous bastards, kill without discrimination!”

BOOM!!!

Following Mu Yubai’s attack, a ball of extremely tyrannical and profound energy exploded in the middle of the Demon Imperial Hall. It was of the Monarch level, and it was the highest level of strength present. Under this kind of strength, those from outside Demon Imperial City were blown away by the violent commotion. They were blown far away, and their blood boiled, almost fainting.

And this was simply the aftermath of a Monarch exercising his profound energy!!

Explosive streams of air flowed out of the Demon Imperial Hall, and the sound of an oppressive explosion could be heard from the entire Demon Imperial City

Alarmed cries rang out from the Demon Imperial Hall, this level of strength was not something that they could bear, and even more so not something they could withstand.

There were extremely few battles between Monarchs in the Illusory Demon Realm. No one would have thought that such a disaster-level battle would actually take place in the Demon Imperial Hall... moreover, a fight to the death! No one would have suspected that in a Monarch-level deathmatch, even with how solid the Demon Imperial Hall was, that it would be completely

wrecked so quickly. Even the massive Demon Imperial City simply could not handle the terrifying power of tens of Monarchs.

There were seven Guardian Families on Duke Huai's side along with several tens of Duke Palaces and a large numbers of hidden exceptional experts. On the side side, there were only the Yun and Mu Families. The difference in strength was incomparably wide. The experts from the seven Guardian Families and Duke Palaces surrounded them from different positions, their profound energy rushing forward like a tsunami. However, the Yun and Mu families burned with hatred and with a will to die; even if they were weaker, the energy and aura erupting from each person made those who were neutral in the battle to tremble with fear.

An ear-splitting wild roar, like a wild beast roaring in anger, practically pressed down the heaven-shaking explosions. There were only two hundred people from the Yun and Mu Families, each of them fighting for their lives, yet they forcibly caused the surrounding members of the seven Guardian Families to separate.

"You traitorous dogs! Go to hell and seek forgiveness from the Demon Emperor!!"

From inside the ruckus, Mu Feiyan's entire body transformed into a blue shadow, flying like a blue ray amongst the experts from the seven Guardian Families, and in a split second, a wave of extremely cold and oppressive profound energy suddenly exploded out.

This was the wrath of a level seven Monarch, its terrifying strength was enough to destroy half of Demon Imperial City. In the

heaven-shaking noise, Jiufang Kui, Xiao Xifeng, and Lin Guiyan were all caught off guard and blown away by the explosion. The corners of their mouths were stained with blood, and the corpses of several tens of Tyrant and lower leveled disciples were blown to pieces on the spot.

A gigantic gap was torn from the perimeter formed by the seven Guardian Families, and looking out of this gap, it was pointing directly to where Duke Huai was. Yun Qinghong's gaze turned cold, and his body suddenly flickered with lightning. His entire body was like a lightning bolt soaring towards where Duke Huai was... and as if they were telepathic, Mu Yurou too suddenly bolted out at the same time. The couple headed straight for Duke Huai!

Duke Huai stood there and did not move, his gaze downcast. In front of him, two deathly pale figures suddenly appeared like demons, and following the shuddering of air, two waves of icy profound energy, which were practically identical, blasted towards the Yun Qinghong couple.

Bang!!

An incomparably oppressive explosion sounded out. A ripple so powerful it almost formed a substantial body blasted Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou far away. Yun Qinghong reached out to support Mu Yurou's body, and looking at the two who blocked them, he revealed a cold smile. "Even the two of you have become the lackeys of Duke Huai!"

The two people wore white, and their faces were pale and looked exactly the same. They were evidently twin brothers. To be able to

obstruct the Yun Qinghong couple only meant that they were at least mid-stage Monarchs. How could they be nameless in the Illusory Demon Realm with that kind of power? Within this pair of twin brothers, one was named Bai Guiming, and the other was Bai Guihun. They were the Illusory Demon Realm's unbeatable experts of the Northern Region. Being like gods in the Northern Region, there was almost no one who did not know of them even in Demon Imperial City.

"Respective masters, why do you call us lackeys?" Bai Guiming said expressionlessly.

"Duke Huai is capable and strong, more suitable to be Emperor than the Little Demon Empress. Furthermore, the Little Demon Empress could not have successors, it was only a matter of time," Bai Guihun stated.

"If it were that simple, the two of you could be excused! But Duke Huai Palace caused the death of the Little Demon Empress. Even the former Demon Emperor could have fallen to their evil schemes. If you continue to do so, you are simply lackeys without honor or humanity!" Yun Qinghong said with sunken brows.

Bai Guiming said coldly, "Duke Huai may be ambitious, but he would never do such malicious things."

"Hahahaha!" Yun Qinghong laughed loudly. "There's nothing more to be said! No matter who blocks this Yun today, I will spill his blood on the spot!!"

SHRRRNG!!

Yun Qinghong pulled out his purple sword, and two deep purple fatal sword silhouettes cut through space, directly attacking Bai Guiming and Bai Guihun. Bai Guiming and Bai Guihun became downcast as they blasted their icy profound energy. Following the impact of the three profound energies, a purple screen of light, tens of meters long was formed, and within the light, lightning profound energy and ice profound energy blasted against each other wildly.

Yun Qinghong shouted loudly. His cyan profound handle flew from his left arm, forming into a purple lightning sword, rushed towards the light screen and endlessly attacked Bai Guiming and Bai Guihun's ice profound energy.

Yun Qinghong's profound strength was originally higher than Bai Guiming and Bai Guihun's, so along with the strength of the profound handle, Yun Qinghong's strength alone was able to directly suppress his opponents, even forcing them to be flustered momentarily. The movements of Mu Yurou, who originally wanted to act, slowed. Seeing Duke Huai, who was not more than a hundred meters away from her, her gaze suddenly congealed.

"Duke Huai... return my son's life!!"

Mu Yurou's figure turned, directly rushing to Duke Huai. Her gaze contained deep-seated hatred, and the ice profound energy contained hatred within which even Yun Qinghong was completely unfamiliar with. The ice shaft in her hand was like the teeth of a poisonous snake, targeting Duke Huai's throat.

Mu Yurou's actions caused Yun Qinghong to be alarmed, shouting urgently, "Don't go there!"

Chapter 616 – Return Of The Little Demon Empress

Facing Mu Yurou's attack, Duke Huai still did not move as a cold gloom which would make people palpitate flashed in his eyes. In front of him, two pitch-black figures suddenly shot down, and a raging profound energy storm bringing about an ear-splitting tearing sound attacked Mu Yurou from two sides.

The aura of the two people clothed in black was strong, it was impressively another two mid-stage Monarchs! And simply based on the suppressive power, they were even faintly stronger than Yun Qinghong!

Mu Yurou's profound strength was at second level of the Sovereign Profound Realm. Any one of the two men in black could easily defeat her; moreover, both of them combined their strength! With four consecutive banging and rupturing sounds, her ice chain was broken into countless of pieces.

Mu Yurou was stopped dead in her tracks. Then, with a groan, she heavily flew backwards. The two men in black chased swiftly, six streaks of scarlet profound energy bringing along its hell-like cold aura, shot towards Mu Yurou with the intent to harm.

The two men in black showed no mercy, if the six scarlet streaks of profound energy hit their target, though Mu Yurou had the body of a Monarch, if she did not die, she would at least be severely injured.

“Yurou!!”

The Yun Qinghong who was in the midst of a fierce battle with Bai Guiming and Bai Guihun was alarmed, he forcefully pulled himself free, and for a moment he was ruthlessly hit in the back by Bai Guihun. Yun Qinghong spit out a mouthful of blood, but still forcefully used all his strength to fly towards Mu Yurou, safely receiving her into his chest.

Pfft!!

The six scarlet streaks of profound energy hit Yun Qinghong squarely in his back, causing six shocking bloody holes, blood flying in all directions.

“Hahahaha!” Duke Huai laughed recklessly, his voice dark: “Yun Qinghong, you too will have such a day! If you had been a little smarter and helped this emperor rule the lands, this emperor guarantees you and your Yun Family an even higher position! However you just had to choose to be this emperor’s enemy, you’re simply digging your own grave!”

“Since you want to die that much, this emperor will grant you…”

Duke Huai’s voice suddenly stopped at this point, even his wanton laughing was completely rigid on his face. Because what he saw was that the purple profound energy on Yun Qinghong was actually rapidly transforming to be… blood red!

The Yun Family's purple cloud profound art was the strongest lightning profound art, and the color of lightning profound energy was purple; the deeper the purple, the stronger it would be. But no matter what, the colour of lightning profound energy would never be blood red.

The abnormal profound energy on Yun Qinghong made Duke Huai to be startled for a moment, after that, what he revealed was actually fear! He was fearful as though he suddenly saw a death god from hell... That was because he instinctively thought of the Yun Family's incomparably scary... taboo domain that would even change the expression of Duke Ming, his father's face when talking about it!

The two men in black who were originally attacking, along with the Bai Guiming and Bai Guihun who were chasing from behind, all stopped in their tracks. The pupils of all four people shrunk, they even involuntarily retreated.

In the tens of thousands of years of the Yun Family, they had always been the head of the twelve Guardian Families, their status was only second to that of the Demon Emperor in the Illusory Demon Realm! How could the experts of the Illusory Demon Realm not know about the myths of the Yun family's purple cloud arts.

"Yun Qinghong, you..."

Yun Qinghong slowly turned around, the wound on his back was gushing blood, yet the expression on his face was eerily calm as the red profound energy on his body was getting deeper and deeper. He then raged in a crazed manner: "Duke Huai! For the past few

months I have been in seclusion, in order for… this very moment!”

Duke Huai pulled back and said with a downcast look: “Could it be that for the past few months… you have been comprehending… the taboo domain of legends?”

S…ss…sssssss…

The profound energy around Yun Qinghong’s body started to hiss, streaks of red colored lightning danced wildly around his body. He threw the purple sword in his hand, then slowly reached out with his palm: “Even though I am disobeying father’s orders, I will still have you die without a proper burial!”

Following the ebullition of the scarlet lightning on Yun Qinghong’s body, the entire Demon Imperial Hall… no, the aura of the entire Demon Imperial City rapidly changed. It was obviously above the hall, yet every one felt as if there was a clump of dark clouds pressed horizontally against the blue skies that could collapse anytime. Everyone turned their attention to Yun Qinghong’s body. Everyone from the Yun Family stared at the scarlet lightning, none of their expressions did not change, all of them roared in despair: “Patriarch… Patriarch!!”

Mu Feiyan exploded with profound energy, shaking off the experts who were surrounding him, he looked at Yun Qinghong and revealed his alarm: “This is…”

“Netherprison Lightning Emperor Formation!!” Mu Yubai cried out in alarm.

“He actually… could use the Yun Family’s taboo domain!” Mu Yuqing’s voice was also full of shock.

“Netherprison Lightning Emperor Formation… the Yun Family’s taboo domain, it requires all of the body’s vital energy to activate, moreover, it harms the user before harming others… The moment it is activated, it will destroy the heavens and exterminate the earth! However the user… will undoubtedly die!” Mu Yukong’s pupils shrunk: “Little sister said before, when the Demon King was alive, he sternly ordered brother-in-law to never comprehend the Netherprison Lightning Emperor Formation in his lifetime. Brother-in-law is loyal and filial and would never defy the Demon King’s will… he must have had forcefully comprehended it in the past four months, just to take Duke Huai down with himself!”

“Quick, retreat!!” Mu Feiyan waved both his arms, releasing a wave of tyrannical profound energy, expelling the people from the Mu Family far away. He did not try to stop Yun Qinghong; he already knew that there was nobody who could stop him already.

“Yun Qinghong… You think that just based on your Yun Family’s taboo domain, you are able to kill this emperor?! This emperor has countless of experts behind him, and even has the mandate of heaven, protection from the heavens! Just with you, how could you kill this emperor?!”

Duke Huai’s words were arrogant and full of disdain, yet he continuously retreated, because the myths regarding the Yun Family’s taboo domain was simply too frightening, frightening to the point that even though he had over ten powerful Monarchs

defending him, he was still afraid.

"Newly-crowned Emperor, quickly retreat!!"

Behind him, tens of Sovereign Profound Realm level experts released their profound energy, conjuring an extremely strong protective wall.

The lightning on Yun Qinghong's body had become as deep as blood from purgatory; his entire body was wrapped within, his four limbs and face could not be seen already. Mu Yurou quietly leaned on his body, her eyes were hazy like mist. Being bathed in the blood red lightning with him, she was the closest to him, yet amongst everyone gathered, she was the only one without fear on her face. She was instead completely calm, her lips carrying an indistinct, mournful, yet satisfied smile.

Around Duke Huai, sixteen Monarchs showed themselves, covering Duke Huai, releasing all of their strength; none of them attacked the current Yun Qinghong. Yet the speed at which they escaped was incomparably slow, that was because Yun Qinghong's aura had locked firmly onto them. As if their bodies were twisted in a formless net, every movement consumed their entire bodies' strength...

The strength of seventeen Monarchs could not escape from this pressure!

One could only imagine how oppressive the taboo power which came from Yun Qinghong was.

However in order the use such a power, the price needed to be paid was incomparably huge... because it was the life of a mid-stage Monarch! The reason why the deep purple lightning would turn scarlet was because each lightning was imbued with Yun Qinghong's blood essence!

A doomsday aura enveloped half of Demon Imperial City, and even the highest level monarchs standing at the peak of this world felt their souls trembling. The blood colored lightning around Yun Qinghong's body inflated again, on the verge of exploding. And once the lump of lightning exploded, the surrounding hundred kilometers would turn into a blood colored lightning purgatory.

Just when the Demon Imperial Hall sunk into chaos, a cold voice rang from above. The voice was not loud, an incomprehensible penetrating power was carried within, easily cutting across the sky-shaking clamors, distinctly transmitting to every single person's ears.

"Patriarch Yun, you do not need to do this."

Following the arrival of the voice was a ball of light gold flames, this ball of flames descended from the skies, landing in front of Yun Qinghong's body, in an instant, screening off the incomparably terrifying aura. Following that, the flaring blood colored lightning was rapidly suppressed by the light gold flames, being engulfed, and after three breaths, all of the blood colored lightning had completely disappeared.

The flames extinguished. The Yun Qinghong who had consumed his blood essence looked deathly pale, like paper, and fell paralyzed on the ground. But immediately afterwards, he overturned his body without any consideration, and looked up into the air, his mouth revealed his excitement, shouting with shock: “Little... Little Demon Empress? It is the voice of the Little Demon Empress!!”

The entire hall was deathly still, and the same astonishment covered every single person’s face. Everybody had clearly heard the voice from before... it was definitely the voice of the Little Demon Empress!!

Following Yun Qinghong’s shout, everybody’s gazes all turned upwards... it was not known when, but on the roof of the hall, an enormous gap had appeared. Every brick and tile of the Demon Imperial Hall was constructed with incomparably tough profound jade; to even destroy a small piece would cause an immense sound. But the appearance of the gap above which was at least ten feet wide was not noticed by a single person, it was as if... it had disappeared without a trace.

Beyond the gap in the hall not too high above floated two figures. The figure on the right was small and petite, a body dressed in grey with a drilling gaze with absolutely no ripple; perfect like exquisite gems, yet cold without any expression... above her eyebrows, a pure gold imprint in the shape of flames flicked. When their gazes came into contact with the fire imprint, the souls were suddenly pressured by an irresistible force.

“Little... Little... Little Demon Empress!!”

“It’s the Little Demon Empress!!”

“Ah, ah… Little… Little Demon Empress!!”

“Th-th-this… what is this?”

“Old man… look… quick, look!” Mu Yubai was excited to the point of incoherence: “It’s the Little Demon Empress… She’s not dead!!”

“The mark between the Little Demon Empress’ eyebrows…” Mu Feiyan’s voice too was extremely excited: “That is the Golden Crow Flame imprint! It is the imprint awakened by the Golden Crow’s blood!”

The Little Demon Empress who had originally died months ago, who even had a funeral procession, actually appeared alive in front of them on the day of the new emperor’s ascension. A wave of voices exploded, practically causing the hall to explode, they were either astonished, or terrified, or at a loss, or pleasantly surprised, or even in disbelief… The significance of the blazing imprint between the eyebrows of the Little Demon Empress was known by every citizen of the Illusory Demon Realm.

“This is impossible… impossible!!” Duke Huai glared, his eyeballs almost exploding. Four months before, he had personally witnessed the Little Demon Empress and Yun Che get forced into dire situations, then fall into the Sea of Death. Once in the Sea of Death, within a few breaths, one would die without doubts. He and

his father, Duke Ming, in order to confirm the death of the Little Demon Empress, had even specially stayed there for a whole hour.

An hour in the Sea of Death... even if there were a thousand Little Demon Empresses, her death was confirmed! Not a single piece of ash would be left behind.

How could she still be alive!!

Moreover the person behind the Little Demon Empress... was shockingly Yun Che!!

Both of them actually did not die!!

The imprint between the Little Demon Empress' eyebrows... what was going on? Royal father had clearly said, females basically could not awaken the Golden Crow bloodline! To forcefully awaken it would only bring a single outcome, which was death!

What on earth was going on?!!

Chapter 617 – Flames Of Vengeance (1)

Amongst the chaos within the Demon Imperial Hall, the Little Demon Empress and Yun Che had finally arrived. It could be said that they had arrived just in time, yet it was extremely thrilling. That was because if they had arrived just a moment later, as soon as Yun Qinghong's blood colored lightning exploded, he would undoubtedly die.

On their return trip to the Demon Imperial Hall, Yun Che had thought of tens of different kinds of dazzling entrances, along with a similar number of sufficiently tyrannical and mighty scripts. After all, he had the Little Demon Empress beside him as backup, so even facing Duke Ming, he could show off to his heart's content.

The chaos in the Demon Imperial Hall made him scrunch his eyebrows, and the moment he saw the state in which Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou were in, all of his plans were immediately tossed out the window. He shouted startledly, without care for anything else, he rushed down with his fastest speed.

"Father, Mother!!"

"Che... Che'er!!"

Looking at Yun Che who was nearing closer and closer, Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou's eyes started to get hazy, and they became absent-minded as if they had started dreaming. Yun Che flew down, throwing himself in front of Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou and saying urgently, "Father, Mother, how are you... are

you seriously injured?!”

Based on Yun Che’s abilities, he could tell with a single glance that even though Mu Yurou was injured, she was not in dire straits. However, Yun Qinghong’s face was white and lips were purple; his shirt was mostly stained red with blood, and not only was he seriously injured, his vital energy had been mostly used up, so Yun Che did not even spend even a moment thinking He immediately pressed his right palm onto Yun Qinghong’s chest and channeled the Great Way of the Buddha at full power, absorbing the essence of heaven and earth and imbuing it into his body.

“Che’er… you’re still alive… my Che’er is not dead… very good… very good…” Mu Yurou did not care where she was, and currently, nothing else mattered to her anymore. She simply threw herself and tightly hugged her son; her tears fell like rain, sobbing without sound.

Yun Che said lightly, “Your child has not been filial to his father and mother, how could I let myself die… Father, Mother, I have made you worry and hurt you in this time…”

With Yun Che channeling of the essence of heaven and earth, Yun Qinghong’s injuries rapidly eased, even his five senses became clearer. He looked at Yun Che, even this steel-like male was pouring with tears, “It’s good that you’re back… it’s good that you’re back… you’re still alive… that is all the filial piety that we need… this life of mine, even if it is forfeit… I will have no regrets.”

“Father, don’t say such silly things!” Yun Che said resolutely,

“Don’t forget, your son is a genius doctor! Your injuries… this small loss of blood essence, is nothing! Father, Mother, you can be reassured, I will definitely heal Father… completely heal him!”

“Good… “ Yun Qinghong shut his eyes, and it was only a single, short word, yet it carried an enormous amount of gratification. At that moment, his body was heavily injured and had lost an enormous amount of blood essence. Although the Little Demon Empress had returned, they were still surrounded by powerful enemies, and based on the strength which Duke Huai possessed, they still had not escaped the crisis. Yet at the moment, he still smiled in tears; he was not a single bit anxious, resentful, or wrathful, only gratified and satisfied… Their whole family had finally been reunited, and this was an extravagant wish which he thought he would never achieve in his lifetime ever again.

The Little Demon Empress swept her gaze slowly across the entire field. Her tender lips, however, let out a cold and bone-piercing voice, “Who will come explain to this empress what exactly has transpired here!”

The Little Demon Empress’ voice brought along a wave of extremely heavy pressure… heavier by who knew how many times it was in the past. Even if one did not look at her, just by hearing her voice, one would not be able to breathe and feel their whole body go stiff.

The Little Demon Empress, who originally was thought dead, appeared on the day of the new Emperor’s ascension, even bringing along the Golden Crow’s imprint and returning with the awakened Golden Crow’s bloodline! This was undoubtedly the

Illusory Demon Realm's most shocking and most embarrassing sight.

The leader of the Demon Emperor's imperial bodyguards walked forward. His voice trembled slightly and he said, "Little Demon Empress, four months ago there were absolutely no traces of you and Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley was forcefully opened, but when the seal was closed, you never emerged from it... everybody thought that you had met misfortune in Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley. That's why... that's why... today is... is... the new emperor's ascension ceremony..."

"Ascension ceremony?" The Little Demon Empress slowly turned her gaze, and she pointed her icicle like icy gaze towards Duke Huai, along with everyone standing behind him. "Duke Huai. You sure are impressive. How are you worthy of donning the emperor's clothing!"

The Demon Empress' fury, that wave of shocking pressure, caused everyone to choke for a moment. Several of those who had hurriedly defected to Duke Huai over the last few months were in a confused state of mind. They were scared witless, completely at a loss. However, even more of the powerhouses... especially those who had belonged to Duke Huai Palace since long ago, looked at each other's expressions, and gradually, their initial confusion faded away So what if the Little Demon Empress had risen from the grave? The strength of Duke Huai's side had long surpassed that of the Little Demon Empress'. Within the past few short months, it had once again inflated by a large degree... Apart from the tens of thousands of years of prestige and might the Demon Emperor's clan possessed, what did the Little Demon Empress have to compete with Duke Huai!!

The appearance of the Little Demon Empress was simply another inconvenience in this ascension ceremony! Today, not to even mention the Little Demon Empress, even if the former Demon Emperor was revived... they had no intentions of stopping Duke Huai's ascension!

After rapidly exchanging glances, all the experts on Duke Huai's side calmed down. Now that things had come to this stage, they had nowhere to retreat, so there was also no need to! Duke Zhong walked forward, welcoming the Little Demon Empress' gaze and said, "Little Demon Empress! Four months ago you cut short the great ceremony, then abandoned the heroes of the realm who attended the great ceremony, leaving without returning. For four whole months, there was no sign of you. All of us had thought that you had encountered some misfortune in Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley."

"In these past few months, if it were not for Duke Huai... no! If it were not for the new emperor taking charge of the situation, the Illusory Demon Realm who have been in complete chaos! The ascension of the new emperor is supported by the whole world, meeting everybody's expectations... you, for what reason do you berate the new emperor?!"

Facing the Little Demon Empress, Duke Zhong words were fierce with no trace of politeness, criticising loudly with absolutely no apprehension. Evidently he did not take her to be the emperor of the Illusory Demon any longer.

"Duke Zhong, what guts you have!" Mu Yubai snarled, "You have

the cheek to be disrespectful to the Little Demon Empress, to be this rude while speaking. It seems that you people are ready to rebel openly already!!”

“How has Duke Zhong wrongly spoken?!” Helian Kuang roared, forcefully suppressing Mu Yubai’s voice, “Little Demon Empress, you are still alive, and that is obviously a pleasant surprise, but you disappeared for four whole months without a trace, so the Illusory Demon Realm had thought that you had died. Then, the ‘Little Demon Empress’ would naturally become history! Now that the new emperor has donned the emperor’s clothes, what is done cannot be undone. It is only reasonable that the real emperor of the Illusory Demon is now Duke Huai! And not the Little Demon Empress!”

“Ah!” Mu Feiyan laughed coldly. “As the Patriarch of a Guardian Family of the Demon Emperor’s clan, you have actually said such outrageous words! The hundred generations of the Helian ancestors’ faces have been completely thrown away by this generation!”

“Hmph!” Helian Kuang’s expression did not change. “Our Helian Family guards the real emperor of Illusory Demon! What we guard is the peace of the Illusory Demon Realm! Not mentioning that the Little Demon Empress is female, simply based on ability, the new emperor surpasses the Little Demon Empress! Based on public opinion, the new emperor surpasses the Little Demon Empress! The new emperor is more suitable to the the Illusory Demon Emperor than the Little Demon Empress! The reason why the Little Demon Empress managed to become the Illusory Demon Emperor a hundred years ago was simply because of the Demon Emperor bloodline! She abandoned the wavering Illusory Demon

Realm without care, suddenly disappearing for four months, which caused great chaos... and now that she is back, what prestige, what face does she have to continue leading the Illusory Demon Realm?!"

Under Yun Che's power of the heaven and earth, Yun Qinghong's injuries were more or less stabilized, looking much better. Yun Che inwardly heaved a sigh of relief, turned his head, and stared at Duke Huai, sneering faintly, "You have the mission of protecting the Demon Emperor Clan, and you even professed your unparalleled loyalty, unchanging even in the face of death, yet now you are actually scolding the Little Demon Empress with your head held high... how impressive! You really have no sense of shame! I really want to ask Patriarch Helian, who exactly was it that united the endlessly chaotic Illusory Demon Realm? Who was it that gave the Illusory Demon Real tens of thousands of years of peace, allowing both man and demon to peacefully coexist! Who was it that lead your Guardian Families to rule the lands under the heavens, allowing you to stand at the peak of the Illusory Demon for tens of thousands of years! And who was it that let some certain ingrates, dukes without any sense of shame, to live in glory and splendor since birth?! Was the Demon Emperor Clan... or was it this 'new emperor' whom you people cannot wait to grovel under?!"

"You..." The moment Yun Che spoke, Helian Kuang's heart violently bulged. The shadows from four months ago suddenly awakened, causing him to not dare to talk back for a moment.

"You actually dared to grandiosely exclaim that this Duke Huai is more suitable to become the Illusory Demon Emperor than the Little Demon Empress, hahahaha! That is the heaven's biggest

joke. Without the Demon Emperor Clan, Duke Huai is not even worth a fart. What qualifications does he have to contend with the Little Demon Empress!" Yun Che's gaze became stern, and then he said seriously, "You people keep blaming the Little Demon Empress for disappearing for four months... then why don't you people ask your new emperor why the Little Demon Empress disappeared for four months? He knows... that quite clearly!!"

"Young Patriarch Yun, why exactly happened?" Sky Demon Region Lord Qin Zheng asked eagerly, "Four months ago, what exactly happened? Could it really be that Duke Huai..."

Yun Che shifted his gaze, and facing the attention of the entire arena, he said faintly, "Ladies and gentlemen who have stopped by Demon Imperial City for several months, perhaps you have heard more or less about rumors of Duke Huai Palace's ambitions! However, Duke Huai Palace not only harbored rebellious intentions, they are ten thousand times more evil and scheming than you think! Four months earlier, it was him, Duke Huai... along with his long thought to be missing father, Duke Ming, who took advantage of the fact that the Little Demon Empress had used the Demon Emperor Seal to forcefully open Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley to maliciously strike her down inside! At that time, I had, by chance, discovered that Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley had opened and thus entered! In the end, I coincidentally encountered them attempting assassinating the Little Demon Empress! The Little Demon Empress and I were forced into dire straits, forced into the Sea of Death!"

"Wh... What!!" A ruckus broke out in the hall. Su Xiangnan said, "Once in the Sea of Death, one would undoubtedly die, then how are you..."

“Of course it was due to the Golden Crow Spirit’s protection!” Yun Che then said with a calm expression, “The Demon Emperor Clan is the sole inheritor of the Divine Golden Crow’s legacy. How would it be willing to see its last legacy bloodline be severed. Thus, it saved us from within the Sea of Death… if not, the Little Demon Empress and I would have long been buried within! This kind of regicidal traitor is simply too outrageous, one which the heavens and earth cannot tolerate… today, he would actually be crowned as the new emperor… this is simply the Illusory Demon Realm’s greatest disgrace!”

Yun Che’s words silenced the entire hall for a moment. Duke Huai gave a cold laugh and said darkly, “Yun Che, you have said enough! This emperor originally had some respect for your Yun family, however… today, you have greatly disappointed this Emperor! Yun Qinghong belittled this emperor, this emperor could tolerate. Now that you, Yun Che, have appeared, this emperor already knew that you would also say the same things as Yun Qinghong… just as expected! Your Yun Family has spared no effort to frame this emperor!

Yun Che looked at him coldly with his eyes expressing his playfulness as if watching a clown striving to give a good performance.

“But what a pity, within your trap lies a laughable hole,” Duke Huai sneered. “Once in Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, unless the seal is released, there would be no other way to exit; everybody is aware of this point. However, four months ago, after the Yun, Mu, and Su Families entered Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, until the seal was released, this emperor was always

in Demon Imperial City! Countless people present, including many from your Yun Family witnessed this! You say that this emperor schemed against the Little Demon Empress... could it be that this emperor can split his body?! That day, after the great ceremony abruptly ended, this emperor did not see the Little Demon Empress again. Your slander is just full of loopholes and is simply making your Yun Family into laughing-stocks!”

Duke Huai’s expression became even darker. “Your Yun Family is doing your utmost to frame this emperor Even though it is shameless to the extreme, it could be considered a type of loyalty to the Demon Emperor bloodline, thus this emperor can tolerate it! However... Little Yun Che, you could have simply stopped at slandering this emperor, you actually went as far as to slander my royal father’s reputation!

“My royal father was indifferent to fame and fortune, standing apart from worldly affairs. Taking leave from the former Demon Emperor a hundred years ago, he wandered the Illusory Demon Realm and lived his life in the wild... everybody knows this! In the past hundred years, not to mention people, even this emperor has not seen royal father, and you, a twerp from the Yun Family...” Duke Huai entire body trembled in fury, “actually dare to slander this Emperor’s royal father; this has pushed this Emperor’s bottom line... your Yun Family needs to give this emperor an explanation today! Or else, don’t blame this emperor for not leaving any compassion!”

“You want an explanation?” Just as Yun Che wanted to speak, the Little Demon Empress’ cold voice rang out from above, “Then this empress will personally give you an explanation!!”

The Little Demon Empress' grey clothes swept out as she suddenly stretched out her hand, and the imprint on her palm instantly radiated a pure gold brilliance.

"Be careful, your highness!!"

Duke Huai's bodyguards flashed, wanting to rush in front of him. However, in the very next instant, though nobody could see any other movements from the Little Demon Empress, a flame glowed on Duke Huai's body, and after that, an ear-piercing "ping" of something shattering could be heard.

Duke Huai's personal space was directly shattered, releasing a jade seal with the glow of a scarlet flame, and under the gaze of everyone present, it flew out of Duke Huai's shattered personal space, then flew straight into the Little Demon Empress' hand under a wave of irresistible suction force, leaving a scarlet trace.

"That is... the Demon Emperor's Seal!!"

"The Demon Emperor's Seal!!"

"Demon Emperor's Seal... this..."

That shape, radiance, and aura... it was the one and only Demon Emperor's Seal in this world! To be able to directly shatter a mid-stage Monarch's personal space, that was world-shaking, terrifying strength. Yet nobody had the heart to care about such an issue; that was because they had,with their own eyes, witnessed it flying

out of Duke Huai's shattered personal space...

The hall was completely silent for a moment, and even the faces of the experts on Duke Huai's side had completely changed. Their expressions were full of fear, and Duke Huai's expression was even more stiff.

"Duke Huai!!" Mu Feiyan roared in anger. "You actually said that after the great ceremony, you did not see the Little Demon Empress again... then that Demon Emperor Seal, why would it be with you?!!"

Chapter 618 – Flames Of Vengeance (2)

"In this Illusory Demon Realm, those who know about Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley will know that apart from Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley lifting or closing the seal itself, there is absolutely no other way that one could enter or leave... that has been what Duke Huai has been trying so hard to cunningly count on." Yun Che looked at the chaotic spectacle, along with the unsightly look on Duke Huai's face and said unhurriedly, "However four months ago after the Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley's seal was forcefully lifted, everyone must have wondered why that was so... the reason is very simple! There has always existed a method to forcefully enter and exit Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley... and that is with the help of the Demon Emperor Clan's Demon Emperor Seal!"

"Four months ago, the Little Demon Empress used the returned Demon Emperor Seal to forcefully enter Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, wanting to enter the Golden Crow's Ancestral Land at the first moment to awaken the Golden Crow bloodline! However this secret which originally belonged to the Demon Emperor Clan was made known to those in Duke Huai Palace! Duke Huai along with the supposedly hundred year long gone Duke Ming who has actually been hiding in Demon Imperial City, hurriedly entered Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley and attempted to murder the Little Demon Empress. They had thought that the Little Demon Empress and I had been buried within the Sea of Death, they then made use of the Demon Emperor's Seal stolen from the Little Demon Empress to leave Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley... That would be why, the Demon Emperor's Seal is on his body!"

"Duke Huai, this time. You have to explain clearly... oh, no, what

kind of excuses do you have?" Yun Che sneered lightly, "Your next few excuses should be more entertaining, please do not be so vulgar as to insult our intelligence!"

Yun Che's words caused the entire hall to fall into a tumult, the subsequent clamor was like a pot of boiling water. Everybody looked toward Duke Huai, the look in their eyes changing quickly. The Demon Emperor's Seal which flew from within Duke Huai's personal space was seen clearly by everyone; absolutely no excuses could be given to deny it.

Everyone was aware of Duke Huai Palace's ambitions. However this kind of ambition, to plot evil schemes against the Illusory Demon Emperor and the Demon Emperor Clan's last inheritor were two totally different ideas! The former was to have the power of influence and support then appending oneself, and the former... that was simply regicide, something simply too outrageous!! Based on the prestige of the Demon Emperor Clan in the Illusory Demon Realm, it was enough to trigger the anger and wrath of all the citizens of Illusory Demon Realm, something the entire Illusory Demon Realm cannot tolerate!

"Could it be, that Duke Huai really..."

"Th-th-this... this is... a plot as big as the heavens!"

"No matter how bad Duke Huai is, he would not do such a thing... Duke Ming too... this should not have happened!"

"The Demon Emperor's Seal was with Duke Huai... how could

that be fake!”

“Your highness, could it be that you really…” the one who asked, was a middle aged Monarch who had defected to Duke Huai Palace, while speaking, both his hands were shivering. The situation was absolutely not normal because it was a situation being witnessed by all the heroes of the realm; it could have been the huge crime of regicide! Although the Demon Emperor bloodline would end soon, in the Illusory Demon Realm, the prestige the Demon Emperor’s clan that possessed the Golden Crow bloodline held was incomparable!

Most of the forces who had defected to Duke Huai Palace had done so because the Little Demon Empress had gradually weakened, and Duke Huai Palace was becoming stronger and stronger. After the Little Demon Empress, the Demon Emperor bloodline would be severed, and it would be Duke Huai who ruled the lands. In order for their own family’s or forces’ future, although defecting to Duke Huai Palace was an act of disloyalty to the Demon Emperor Clan, based on the situation at that point, they could accept it and make a conscious decision.

The assassination of the Little Demon Empress was an act which would not be tolerated in the lands of the Illusory Demon Realm. If it had been a perfect assassination without anyone’s knowledge, it would have be fine. However, if it was leaked… then spread throughout the entire Illusory Demon Realm, Duke Huai would definitely lose his standing; even if he had ten times his power, he still could not take on the anger and hostility of the entire Illusory Demon Realm. And the forces who followed Duke Huai would also become targets of ridicule…

“Duke Huai!!” Greatest Ambition Under Heaven had a face full of anger, “You actually dared to do such unscrupulous deed, something which would be looked down upon by man and gods! As part of the Illusory Demon Royal Family, the blood of the Demon Emperor Clan still flows within your body. You actually…”

“Silence!! This is a bunch of nonsense!!” Duke Zhong used all his might to roar, “Even though the Demon Emperor’s Seal was on the new Emperor’s body, what does that prove! Based on what? Just based on a Demon Emperor’s Seal, you guys accuse the new Emperor of assassinating the Little Demon Empress!! Even though the new Emperor has always had great ambition, he has always thought for the world, thinking for the peace and future of Illusory Demon! Even more, he has always revered the Demon Emperor Clan. He could not have done such a thing, and does not have a reason to assassinate the Little Demon Empress! There is something strange in this… who knows if this could have been a meticulously planned scheme!!”

Even though Duke Zhong was using all his effort to justify it, his voice was evidently trembling.

“That’s right!!” Duke Hui Ran roared in a low voice, “In this short amount of time the Demon Emperor’s Seal was indeed with royal father. However it was not from the Little Demon Empress, but four months ago, this duke had picked it up from the entrance of Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley! In order to not cause panic, royal father did not announce it to the public. For fear that it would be coveted, only then did he carry it with him… Today, it unfathomably has become evidence for the assassination of the Little Demon Empress!! There has to be a conspiracy… and it is not simply just to set up royal father, it even brought up this duke’s

hundred year long gone grandfather! This is just... simply aiming against our entire Duke Huai Palace! This could just have been some meticulously plotted evil scheme!!”

This speech shook the minds of those in Duke Huai’s faction, and the expressions of the Patriarchs of the Seven Guardian Families rapidly eased. Yun Che faintly glanced at Hui Ran, sneering secretly. Based on Hui Ran’s abilities, it was impossible for him to say words of such caliber. They were evidently words which Duke Huai had sound transmitted to him.

Indeed, just based on the Demon Emperor’s Seal being on Duke Huai’s body was not enough to assert that Duke Huai was behind the Little Demon Empress’ assassination. The forces on Duke Huai’s side just had to harp on this point. On top of that, with their overwhelming strength, the Little Demon Empress could not do anything with them. They could even counter by just harping on “shifting the blame.”

If it had been the Little Demon Empress from four months before, it would indeed have been like that.

However, how could the current Little Demon Empress be compared to before!

The Little Demon Empress looked down; no matter how bad the ruckus in the palace was, no matter how the situation changed, her expression did not change a single bit. At this point, she suddenly said, her voice was incomparably cold, “Yun Jiang, Yun He, Yun Xi!”

The Little Demon Empress' voice carried an oppressive strength which could practically freeze one's blood, causing the hall which was a ruckus to quieten down. The three Grand Elders of the Yun Family walked forward, then said respectfully, "What instructions does the Little Demon Empress have?"

"Take down Duke Huai, conduct a Profound Handle Soul Search!"

Duke Huai's expression changed slightly, but consequently, he did not panic. His lips moved slightly, a vicious look flashed in his eyes.

Under the Profound Handle Soul Search, everything Duke Huai knew would be spilled; all of his secrets, all of his crimes would be completely dug out. It would be presented in front of everybody. Yun Jiang, Yun He and Yun Xi all stared blankly... That was because they were incomparably clear that Duke Huai would absolutely not allow the Profound Handle Soul Search. With the enormous amount of strength behind Duke Huai, they would not allow anyone near Duke Huai. However as Grand Elders of the Yun Family, they naturally would not go against the orders of the Little Demon Empress. Together, they complied, "Yes!"

Yun He shouted, "Duke Huai, if you wish to prove your innocence, then sincerely accept our Yun Family's Profound Handle Soul Search! If not, you are harboring evil intentions! The crime of regicide will be witnessed by everyone here!"

The three Grand Elders pounced onto Duke Huai together. Before they could approach, a wave of incomparably tyrannical profound strength flooded, stopping them, as ten whole auras coming from different directions locked onto them, causing the three incomparably strong Yun Family Grand Elders to stiffen up. For a moment they did not dare to move recklessly.

The Little Demon Empress squinted, her voice was bone-piercingly cold, “You dare to disobey this empress’ orders!”

Duke Zhong clenched his teeth and said in a low voice, “Little Demon Empress, you’ve gotten something wrong! Today, the Illusory Demon Emperor is Emperor Huai! And it is not you, the Little Demon Empress...”

Before Duke Zhong had even finished his sentence, the Little Demon Empress who was midair suddenly attacked, and a pure gold flame abruptly shot down... the flame was extremely quick. There were countless of experts present yet they could only see a flash of flames. Not a single person could do anything to react as that flame hit Duke Zhong squarely in his chest.

BOOM!!!

The world’s most tyrannical flames exploded. In an instant, Duke Zhong’s body split into pieces like a ragdoll, splitting into countless of flaming pieces. When these pieces landed on the ground, they had burned into nothingness... Forget about a charred corpse, not even a piece of ash was left.

The unextinguished Golden Crow flames landed on the ground, causing the incomparably durable profound jade flooring to burn with sores and holes which looked like bubbles.

Everyone in the hall went silent collectively. All of them stared rigidly, as shock and astonishment abruptly exploded in their eyes.

The Little Demon Empress' temper was cold and cruel. This was not her first time suddenly killing someone; that was something that she had done too many times. However this time, there was a huge difference as compared to the other times. That was because Duke Zhong... no matter his identity, he was not an ordinary person. He possessed a world shocking strength, a mighty Monarch standing at the peak of the profound world!

Yet the Little Demon Empress lifted her hand... and killed him in an instant!

A Monarch's body which was ten thousand times more durable than a boulder, could not even resist a single bit. He didn't even have the chance to scream... in an instant, forget about a corpse, not even a scar was left!

The Golden Crow's flames exhausted silently, but everyone shuddered inwardly, not able to say anything for a long time. To kill a Tyrant in an instant was indeed shocking, however, a high leveled Monarch did indeed have the power to do that.

However, to kill one who was truly in the Sovereign Profound Realm, a Monarch possessing the power to look down upon the

whole world...

That was something even these experts standing at the peak of the Illusory Demon Realm had not ever seen or heard before... It was simply a kind of power which exceeded their comprehension and imagination!

The change in color of the imprint between the Little Demon Empress' eyebrows signified that she had awakened the Golden Crow bloodline! Her strength had naturally leaped by an enormous amount... However, the ability to kill a level three Monarch in an instant, was something that even the former Demon Emperor who had similarly awakened the Golden Crow bloodline could not do at all!

Chapter 619 – Flames Of Vengeance (3)

“Du… Duke!!”

Amidst the shocked silence that pervaded the air, a tragic cry rang out. Following that, an old man whose hair was half-white rushed out and stood at the spot where Duke Zhong had lost his life, his whole body shivering. This person was not a stranger to all who were present. He was also from the Illusory Demon Royal Family and he was known as Duke Han. He held the position of the highest seniority in Duke Zhong Palace and he was its strongest exponent; besides that, he was also Duke Zhong’s uncle. He was at the sixth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm, the cornerstone of the entire Duke Zhong Palace. In Demon Imperial City, both his power and his position carried great weight. After Duke Zhong had taken over the management of the Duke Palace, he had supported Duke Zhong from the shadows and had become his guardian. With him around, even in Demon Imperial City where experts were as numerous as clouds, there was hardly anyone who could harm Duke Zhong.

But today, he could only look on helplessly as Duke Zhong was instantly incinerated into ashes. He couldn’t even think about going forward to protect him as he was not even able to react until Duke Zhong had met his violent end.

“Little Demon Empress!” Duke Han cried out as sadness and anger intermingled in his voice, “Even though my house’s royal duke may have spoken out of turn… his crime was not worthy of death, yet you… you were actually so cruel….”

“A crime not worthy of death?” The Little Demon Empress said in a ice-cold voice, “Duke Huai sought to commit regicide and every root of his clan deserves to be dug up and burned! As Duke Huai’s willing lackey, Duke Zhong deserves to die ten thousand times over! And showing disrespect to this Empress? Even death would not be a sufficient punishment!”

“Duke Han! On account of the loyalty that you showed this empress’ royal father, for the time being, I will not implicate you in his guilt! But if you dare to even speak one word in favor of Duke Zhong or Duke Huai again, this empress will kill you as well!”

Duke Han’s face twitched but he suddenly let out a loud roar, “You killed my royal duke…. If you have the guts, then you can kill this duke as well!”

The Little Demon Empress’ eyes which were as black as night faintly narrowed as she replied in a voice that carried an icy coldness and the promise of death which did not hesitate to spread into everyone’s soul, “Since you want to die, then this empress will help you accomplish your goal! You indulged Duke Zhong in his perfidy, so you are also worthy of death!!”

Before the Little Demon Empress’ voice fell, a bone-piercingly cold sensation had already spread through Duke Han’s entire body. He was a dignified level six Monarch, but he, in this very instant, suddenly felt impending doom falling on his head. A dread that he had never felt before in his life frantically grew and swell like an awakened devil gnawing on his soul.

He had never thought that the Little Demon Empress would

actually send a killing blow at him, and without a single shred of hesitation at that. He had definitely never dreamed that, given his own strength, he would actually feel such acute dread after the Little Demon Empress' mere killing intent locked in on him.

The others naturally did not know that under the cold and cruel pronouncement of the Little Demon Empress, Duke Han's self-belief had nearly collapsed. He fiercely ground his teeth and recklessly launched himself into the air. He let out a strangled cry as he frantically concentrated all the profound energy in his body and exploded towards the Little Demon Empress.

"Little Demon Empress, be careful!!" Su Xiangnan cried in alarm. Duke Han was considered an expert even amongst the Monarchs, and the Little Demon Empress of four months ago was absolutely not his opponent.

But as Su Xiangnan's cry had just fallen, a shrill and miserable cry that resembled a pig being slaughtered ripped through the air of nearly the entire Demon Imperial City. After a jerking contortion, Duke Han, who had just launched his body into the air, fell back down to the ground in a wretched heap... a completely hoarse cry ripped through the air, as if it was enduring the world's most cruel torture.

All the audience widened their eyes in alarm and fear... they could clearly see that Duke Han's hands were being burned by two clusters of scarlet gold flames!!

Golden Crow Flames!!

These two clusters of Golden Crow Flames were not vigorous or frantic, not slow or fast, not warm or hot; they merely continued to burn, and in the blink of an eye, they had scorched nearly all the flesh on this level six Monarch's hands, exposing the white bone beneath. Following that, even the white bones began to glow luminously as they were being burned up, and both of Duke Han's hands had completely vanished from the top of his arms....

"ARRRGGGHHHHH...."

Duke Han yelled as if his life depended on it and rolled around frantically as he desperately tried to use his profound energy to resist these voracious flames. But the two clusters of scarlet gold flames which looked very mild continued to burn in steady fashion, without being impeded in anyway. Following his frantic rolling and slapping, the scarlet gold flame had even spread to his chest, his waist and his thighs.... In the blink of an eye, there were more than ten clusters of scarlet gold flames burning on his body, and his arms had already been burnt to half their former length.

Duke Han's wretched cries were as sad and shrill as the wailing of a demon from the bowels of hell. His whole body spasmodically writhed and contorted, his eyes nearly popped out of his sockets from the sheer pain and the blue veins on his forehead clearly bulged and writhed on his forehead like an earthworm!

The scarlet gold flames still maintained its initial speed as it soundlessly burned; it was so mild that it almost seemed graceful, yet it devoured a Monarch's body inch by inch. All of Duke Han's struggles, and his powerful profound strength of a level six

Monarch, was actually unable to do anything to impede or obstruct these flames at all.

Boundless shock and fear appeared on the faces of all those present. Duke Han was a member of the Illusory Demon Royal Family; his body contained a thin amount of the Golden Crow bloodline and he also cultivated a fire-based profound art. In regards to fire, his body had an extremely strong resistance to it.... Moreover, as a level six Monarch, he had a profound strength that was viewed as godly by most profound practitioners!

But under these two small cluster of flames.... Within the span of a dozen breaths... an entire one-third of his body had vanished....

“Duke... Duke... Duke Han....” One member of Duke Zhong Palace extended a violently shaking arm as he took one step forward, as if he wanted to think of a way to extinguish the flames on Duke Han’s body.

“Do not go any further!!” One person doggedly held on to him and desperately retreated after that.... If they came into contact with a flame that was strong enough to burn a level six Monarch’s body into ashes, they were simply courting death!

Everyone’s eyes widened in shock and horror and their mouths gaped open. Watching Duke Han frantically twist and contort his body while he burned and listening to his miserable and wretched wails had caused the bodies of all the onlookers to go completely cold. In that instant, they even felt that they had been plunged into hell’s purgatory, where they were watching a sinner get baptized in the flames of purgatory as his “just rewards”....

“Little Demon Empress… spare me…. Little… Demon Empress… spare me…. Ah…. UWAAAAHHHHH….”

No one could imagine just how great the pain must have been to cause a level six Monarch to let out such a miserable scream, to cause a level six Monarch to beg in such an extremely unsightly manner, unbefitting of his status…. The scarlet gold flames had spread to his entire body and gradually, all of his struggles and screams were completely devoured by the flames.

When these scarlet gold flames had finally extinguished themselves, Duke Han’s body had completely vanished from that spot; the same as Duke Zhong who had recently died, not a single trace of his remains were left.

Throughout the entire process, looks of shock and horror appeared on the faces and eyes of the entire audience, and it did not dissipate in the slightest. In the entire great hall, only the Little Demon Empress was completely expressionless from start to finish; it was as if she was witnessing a spectacle that was simply too common.

Thud….

Among the group of people closest to where Duke Han was, a level nine Overlord from Duke Huai Palace was so paralyzed with fear that his body knelt to the ground. The other profound practitioners, the lowest being Thrones and the highest being Monarchs, all had horror etched full in their pupils.

As unparalleled and matchless existences in the eyes of the common folk, this was the first time in their lives that they felt that they were truly so tiny....

"This... this isn't possible...." Duke Huai's pupils kept contracting as he refused to believe what he was witnessing, refused to believe that such a power existed in this world.... and especially refused to believe that this power actually belonged to the Little Demon Empress.

"What.... What.... What kind of strength is that?" Mu Yubai desperately sucked in cold air. As someone who was fiercely loyal to the Demon Emperor's clan, watching the returning Little Demon Empress become so strong should have caused him to go wild with joy. But the scene he had just witnessed... a level six Monarch's painful and terrifying death... actually caused the shock and fear in his heart to far exceed the astonishment and joy. Because this was basically a kind of... terrifying power which should not exist in this world.

"Even if her bloodline is awakened, it still should not be... terrifying to this extent...." Greatest Ambition Under Heaven's eyes were wide open as he muttered to himself in a rather dazed manner.

"This strength.... Could it be some sort of special favor shown by the Golden Crow Divine Spirit?" Yun Qinghong's eyes had become slightly dull.... The power he had just witnessed far surpassed all of his knowledge or understanding. This was no longer a power that could be categorized as "strong," it could be said to be termed "heaven-defying."

Yun Che shook his head instead and replied, “This can be regarded as her secret.”

Everyone had been astounded by the strength shown by the Little Demon Empress, but no one knew that her current power had come from her thirst for vengeance and she had given her very life in exchange for it.... and if one really wanted to include that as well, it also came at the price of her virginity.

“Yun He, Yun Jiang, Yun Xi.” The Little Demon Empress said once more and these short six words were like six icy needles boring through the hearts and souls of all who were present, causing their entire bodies to freeze up in cold, “Quickly apprehend Duke Huai! If anyone dares to interfere... this empress will kill that person!”

“If one person blocks me, this empress will kill one person! If one hundred people block me, this empress will kill one hundred people. If the entire world blocks me, this empress will baptize this world in its blood!!”

This detached and cold-blooded voice mightily shook the souls of all who were present. At this moment, everyone was met with the incomparably clear realization that... the Little Demon Empress who had returned after four months was definitely not the Little Demon Empress that they were familiar with!

“...Yes!!”

The same response was given but the tone had become completely different from what it was before. The auras of these three Grand Elders of the Yun Family, who had been through countless trials and tribulations, immediately underwent a great a change. Three old hands filled with a thick and robust lightning profound energy directly extended toward Duke Huai. Before, when they had rushed towards Duke Huai, whether it was movement of power, they were still thirty percent conservative and seventy percent apprehensive. But now, they were extremely fierce and severe, their profound energy quickly surged around them and it even carried the ear-splitting sound of thunder.

“Who dares to touch his highness?!”

The number of experts Duke Huai had under him far surpassed the imagination of the common man. Without exaggerating in the slightest, it could be said that more than seventy percent of the Monarchs in Demon Imperial City had thrown their lot in with Duke Huai’s faction! Today was Duke Huai’s grand ascension ceremony, so he had a large number of experts at his side.... Duke Huai himself was also a mid-stage Monarch, so the each and every one of the people who were qualified to be his bodyguards were the strongest of the strong within Illusory Demon Realm! The one with the lowest power was a mid-stage Monarch as well!!

These kind of ultimate powerhouses whom common folk might not see once in their lives, whom were viewed as fairy tales in their eyes... just today alone, in this Demon Imperial Hall, Duke Huai had seventeen such people by his side!!

This was only counting his personal bodyguards who were

fiercely loyal to Duke Huai Palace.... It categorically did not take into account the peak powers that were the Guardian Families and the other Duke Palaces which had already rallied to his side.

When the three Grand Elders of the Yun Family took action, four differently garbed people appeared from the empty air behind Duke Huai and blocked their advance as they abruptly clashed with the three Grand Elders. Every single one of these people was awash with an extremely robust and thick aura.... It was actually an aura that was so strong that it completely matched the auras of Yun He, Yun Jiang and Yun Xi.

“Lu Zhanfeng, Bai Jinghong, Tang Luanli, Xiao Qingshan, the ‘Four Absolutes of the Southern Sky’ who shook the southern border seven hundred years ago!!” In the corner of the great hall, an old person cried out in alarm, and the four names that he uttered were like four thunderclaps in everyone’s ears.

In this world, if someone becomes a monarch, his name would shake the heavens! Especially the profound practitioners outside Demon Imperial City, if they could become Monarchs, they would become outstandingly famous, and even after many generations, they still would not be forgotten.

“The ‘Four Absolutes of the Southern Sky’....” Astonishment colored the face of Yun Qinghong, “These were world-shaking people that your grandfather used to mention often all those years ago. Seven hundred years ago, they had already become Monarchs and after that there was little news of them, I had thought that they had already gone back to their homeland to live in seclusion.... But who would have thought that they had already

long ago come under Duke Huai Palace!”

“...It looks like the ambitions of Duke Huai Palace were birthed far earlier than even what we had guessed.” Yun Che said with sunken brows.

“All these years, we had never dared to underestimate the power of Duke Huai Palace.” Yun Qinghong said as his brows knit tightly together, “But it was only in these four months that we became truly aware that Duke Huai Palace’s true power had already far exceeded our previous estimates! In less than three days after the news of the Little Demon Empress’ death at Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley had spread, the entire Demon Imperial City had already completely fallen under the control of Duke Huai Palace, we did not even have the chance to react. Sigh....”

Yun Che shook his head, “Father, you don’t need to feel so defeated. If it is just Duke Huai alone, he definitely won’t have this kind of capability. It’s that Duke Ming, he is simply too scary.... In these few hundred years, the entire Illusory Demon Realm has been dancing in the palm of his hand, but no one was aware of it! Everything that has happened has all happened according to the plans that he has orchestrated.... However, the calculations of man can never ever exceed the whims of heaven!” Yun Che raised his head, looked at the Little Demon Empress and said in a low voice, “Yet the epilogue of his perfect plan has forced out a half-god...”

“Half-god?” Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou stared blankly as they replied.

“Now I would very much like to see if the great power that Duke

Ming has carefully and methodically gathered over all these years... can stand up to the wrath and the fire of an angry god!!”

Chapter 620 – Endless Deterrence

The Four Absolutes of the Southern Sky faced off against the three Grand Elders of the Yun Family, but before the seven Monarchs could clash together, a distortion in the air had twisted into a gigantic vortex.

The movement of the three Grand Elders immediately slowed and at this time, the air above warped once more as three more people appeared from the empty air. As they explosively descended to the ground, their aura... practically did not lose in any way to those of the Four Absolutes of the Southern Sky.

Ten great Monarchs, and all of them were mid or late stage Monarchs at that... their auras intermingled with one another, and like the billows of a vast ocean, they hid the sky and covered the earth.

The combined power of seven Monarchs working together... this was a power that normal people didn't even dare imagine! Besides Demon Imperial City, the rest of the regions within the Illusory Demon Realm, even if it was the biggest Sky Demon City, would not be able to present seven Monarchs. Even though the three Grand Elders of the Yun Family were strong, they were definitely not going to be able to come near Duke Huai if he was under the protection of seven mid to late stage Monarchs.

At this time, an aura that was exceedingly scorching hot suddenly enveloped the air and descended... This was clearly an aura of blazing heat, but the moment it descended, the entire audience to

felt a sudden chill run through their body.

Following the distortion of the air, under the stunned gaze of all those present, the Little Demon Empress' figure appeared between the three Grand Elders of the Yun Family and the seven great Monarchs. On her body, a scarlet gold figure of the Golden Crow materialized for an instant, and following that, it released an endlessly blazing splendor....

In a split second, the entire great hall, and even all the space that lay within the audience's line of sight became covered in a red glow.

"This is...." Yun Che couldn't help but yell in a low voice, "Golden Crow Third Realm —— Burning Sun Rupture!"

In the air that had turned a scarlet red, the endless and boundless Golden Crow Flames swiftly agglomerated as it became a blazing hot, eye-scorching but divine and sacred figure of the Golden Crow. It tore apart the scarlet red world, penetrated through space and flew towards the seven Monarchs who stood in front of Duke Huai....

In an instant, the gathered power of those seven great Monarchs, which was strong enough to destroy a city, disappeared into thin air. The world around them began fracturing into countless small pieces, and this was followed by the space completely collapsing. In that instant, their sight and their thoughts were not occupied with any other existences, there was only that endless scarlet red flame sea....

The messages that their powerful mental energy relayed to him... was that these flames had already invaded their bodies and had even invaded their very souls. Under these flames, their Monarch level physical and spiritual resistance were completely useless, and did not provide even a shred of resistance.

Bang!!!

Amidst the explosive fracturing sound, the fire light which filled the sky contracted and dispersed completely and the seven Monarchs flew out into the distance like seven broken sacks; their heads, body and four limbs were completely enshrouded by the scarlet-gold flames... Even the souls inside their bodies were being mercilessly burned away by these flames.

The seven Monarchs crazily rolled about on the ground as they wailed in anguished pain... They finally knew why exactly Duke Han had let out such miserable and wretched screams. The sensation of being burned by the Golden Crow Flames were like countless blades cutting and gouging every inch of flesh and every nerve in their body. Despite their mental fortitude which was far greater than that of a normal person, they could only endure it for a few breaths before wishing for instant death.

A Monarch's last-ditch attack when he or she had descended into despair was originally something that was extremely terrifying, but these seven Monarchs only cried out and wailed, and not a single one of them had launched an attack in despair which would release all their profound strength.... Because if they even tried to activate their profound energy, it would instantly be incinerated.

As for those experts belonging to Duke Huai Palace who were waiting in the shadows and preparing to rush forward to protect Duke Huai, they felt their bodies come to a rigid standstill, their entire bodies shaking like a sieve as they did not dare to take another step forward.... Ten breaths later, the crying and the wailing stilled, the Little Demon Empress slowly raised her hand and she casually squashed the flame in the palm of her hand.

Bang!!

The Golden Crow flames that were burning on the seven Monarch's bodies exploded at the same time and dispersed into flame fragments which filled the sky. The bodies within that conflagration also followed the fate of those free-flying fragments of Golden Crow flames, and disappeared completely.

Duke Zhong... Duke Han... The seven experts from Duke Huai Palace....

These nine people died terrible deaths under the hands of the Little Demon Empress... and they could not even put up a single shred of resistance, and none of them were some random side character... they were all nine genuine, tried and tested Monarchs!!

Even in Demon Imperial City, Monarchs were as rare as phoenix feathers. The death of any Monarch, even one of the lowest level, was enough to send the entire Illusory Demon Realm into a tizzy!

But today, in the blink of an eye, nine Monarchs.... and eight of these Monarchs had even been mid to late stage Monarchs, had all

died horribly under the hands of the Little Demon Empress... The entire process did not consist of any earth-shaking collisions or world-shaking explosions. The Little Demon Empress only waved her dainty little hands a few times and caused a few beams of fire to appear... and nine great Monarchs were now ashes scattered to the wind.

The process was so simple that it was akin to stepping on nine tiny little ants.

“This empress has said, no matter who it is, if they dare to obstruct or impede me, only one fate awaits them.... Death!!” The Little Demon Empress slowly turned around. She had the most exceedingly beautiful features in the world and her figure was far more fragile and delicate looking than most normal girls. If any man saw this kind of girl, his breath should be taken away and he should be overcome by a fierce desire to protect and possess this girl. But not a single person present right now dared to use those kind of eyes to look at her anymore; anyone who was raked over by her cold and detached gaze would feel their entire body instantly stiffen up. It was as if they were plunged into the coldest ice in the world, and even their blood felt like it was going to completely freeze over.

This was a kind of frightful suppressive power that they had never experienced before in their lives... They even felt that if the Little Demon Empress was willing, she could use this suppressive power alone to smash their bodies into little pieces.

The heavy suppressive feeling aside, there was an even heavier feeling of fear. Because the Little Demon Empress was simply too

merciless in her actions.... No, her actions were simply too cruel and malicious. Nine Monarchs, every one of them possessing great fame and status in the Illusory Demon Realm, and Duke Zhong and Duke Han had even belonged to the Illusory Demon Royal Family. But she struck out at every single one of them, without any warning and without a hint of hesitation or mercy. Once she made her move, she condemned them to death immediately.... Before they could die, these nine Monarchs had to suffer unbearable pain, and after they died... not even a trace of ash was left of them.

She was so decisive in dealing with Dukes and Monarchs.... that there was no need to talk about others!!

The present Little Demon Empress had seemed to morph into a terrifying death god.... A grim reaper who with a touch would condemn a person to certain death!!

Duke Huai's pupils had long ago contracted into pinholes and the calm that he possessed before had completely given away to abject terror. The Little Demon Empress' sudden return may have caused him to startled and astonished but it was not enough to cause him to feel helpless, because even if he faced the Little Demon Empress, he had the overwhelming advantage in power... But, after this short span of time, the scenario had been completely overturned, and the Little Demon Empress displayed power played out like a nightmare before his very eyes.

He had always thought that his own father, Duke Ming, was unrivaled under heaven. Even though he had never seen the true limits of Duke Ming's power, he could definitely confirm that his own father, Duke Ming... definitely could not send seven mid to

late stage Monarchs to their deaths in one move!!

This was a strength that was not supposed to exist in this world, a strength that had never before appeared in the history of the Illusory Demon Realm!!

The Duke Palaces who had thrown their lot in with Duke Huai had become completely flabbergasted. The Helian, Chiyang, Jiufang, Nangong, Lin, Xiao and Bai clans had completely lost their voice and only their throats moved in agitation. These seven impressive and awe-inspiring Patriarchs of these Families, were completely drenched in cold sweat and for a few of them, even their legs began shaking in fear.... Even those Duke Palaces and Guardian Families that had been devoted to the Demon Emperor's clan had fallen completely silent due to fear, and no one dared to breathe.

Duke Zhong died, Duke Han died... and seven Monarchs were exterminated in one move!

This was the heaviest and most terrifying show of deterrence in the history of the entire Illusory Demon Realm!!

"What are you waiting for?! Swiftly capture Duke Huai!!"

The cold shout of the Little Demon Empress roused the three Grand Elders from their dreamlike daze, and they once again rushed towards the dispirited Duke Huai. This time, even though many auras appeared in the space behind Duke Huai, nobody rushed in front of Duke Huai to block the way.

Becoming a Monarch was the highest goal that every profound practitioner sought to attain. Every single Monarch was the product of countless amount of time, effort and resources spent attaining that goal in addition to having opportunities that could only be given and not begged for. After reaching this level, they had thought that they no longer needed to fear anything, because they had reached the peak of heaven and earth and nothing would be able to crush them anymore.

But today, to their boundless shock and horror, they discovered that... in front of the Little Demon Empress, they were as small as dust, and that in front of her, there was practically no difference between them and a newborn infant.

They could die.... but if a Monarch were to die, he wanted to die in a desperate struggle and leave in a world-shaking manner. But those nine Monarchs who had died at the hands of the Little Demon Empress, they had died deaths that were incomparably pitiful and pathetic. With these nine as leading examples... any person who rushed forward to protect Duke Huai would also meet a similar end.

So why would they willingly use the body of a Monarch which had given them a lifetime of glory to bear that weight... it would only be vainly going up to be incinerated.

“Duke Huai, surrender yourself without any further resistance!!”

Amidst the refuse rebuke, the profound handles of the three Grand Elders appeared and tightly locked in on Duke Huai, who had completely lost his wits. Three strong streams of lightning

profound energy firmly sealed off Duke Huai's movement from all directions. Duke Huai seemed to have lost all his courage and he just stood there in a daze, with completely hollow eyes. He actually did not put up a struggle and he was easily suppressed by the onrushing Yun He.

"Duke... Duke Huai...."

Within Duke Huai Palace, those previously excessively arrogant directly related dukes as well as those core experts, all of their pupils were dilated and their bodies shrank back in fear. They helplessly watched Duke Huai be captured by the three Grand Elders of the Yun Family but not one of them dared to advance. The Little Demon Empress' back was to them, yet they all felt like there was an icy-cold knife pressed to their necks, and if they dared to make any reckless movements, they would die without a place to be buried.

"Royal Father.... Save my Royal Father.... Hurry up and save my Royal Father!!" Duke Hui Ye hoarsely yelled as his lips shook uncontrollably, "Royal Father is the new emperor of the Illusory Demon Realm... why aren't you protecting him... protect him!!"

Duke Hui Ye shouted himself hoarse but it was clear that despite the incomparably great power that Duke Huai held and the countless peak experts who flocked to his side, no a single one of them dared to move. At this time, the Little Demon Empress slowly turned her body around and her gloomy and cold gaze fell on Duke Hui Ye's person.

"AHHHH...." In that instant, it was as if a venomous snake had

fastened itself onto Duke Hui Ye, his whole body quivered as strangled cries filled with fear and alarm proceeded from his mouth and he scrambled backwards in a most unsightly manner, tripping over himself along the way, “Do not kill this duke… do not kill this duke… this duke didn’t do anything… do not kill this duke….”

Under the terror of facing true danger to his life, the Hui Ye who normally considered himself above the rest of the world gave an appearance that was no different from a commoner who was scared for his life… no, in fact it was even more pathetic than that. His whole body laid paralyzed on the ground, he was basically unable to stand up; his entire body fiercely trembled and his face was completely pale as all the blood had drained from it… and the members of Duke Huai Palace that surrounded him, retreated away from him swiftly, as if they had smelled a bad smell that was quickly expanding….

This Duke Hui Ye had actually been so frightened that he had pissed his own pants.

The Little Demon Empress retracted her gaze… this kind of trash was not worthy of being dealt with by her personally. Merely continuing to look at him was staining her own eyes.

Despite the situation at hand, no one even thought to laugh. Looking at the current Duke Hui Ye, no one could feel even a hint of reverence for him, there was only pity and contempt. The expressions of the members of Duke Huai Palace were filled with shame and sorrow… to the point where even when Duke Hui Ye’s dirty bodily fluids had formed a puddle under him, no one had

gone to support him off the ground.

Yun He, Yun Jiang and Yun Xi cooperated together and quickly locked away the profound energy of Duke Huai, who did not show the least bit of resistance. Yun He grabbed up Duke Huai and dragged him in front of the Little Demon Empress, bowing as he said, “Duke Huai has been captured, I invite the Little Demon Empress to deal with this offender.”

Given the terrifying power the Little Demon Empress had displayed thus far, killing Duke Huai was as easy as flipping her dainty little wrist. But she still had not made a move against Duke Huai and instead wanted them to capture him, so it was clear that she did not desire his death yet. Thus, the three Grand Elders had only shackled Duke Huai’s profound energy, but did not dare harm him.

It was at this time that Duke Huai’s gloomy eyes suddenly shone with a fiercely sinister and crazy scarlet light. His profound energy had clearly been shackled but his body suddenly burst out with crimson-black Fallen Devil Flames! The abruptly ignited Fallen Devil Flames were incomparably berserk, and they directly spread out over tens of meters, blasting away Yun He, Yun Jiang and Yun Xi, who had all been caught unprepared.... and the Duke Huai who was wreathed in Fallen Devil Flames reared his head up like a wild beast, and with a hoarse howl, he tore towards the position of Yun Che, Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou!

Yun Qinghong was being healed by the energy Yun Che was infusing into his body and as he was heavily wounded, he could not recklessly use his profound energy. Mu Yurou was also nursing her

wounds... Duke Huai's action had caught everyone off guard... the Little Demon Empress bore witness to Duke Huai's flight with slanted eyes but she did not make a single movement.

"Be careful!!" Mu Feiyan, Mu Yubai, Su Xiangnan, Yun Waitian and the others had all paled in alarm and yelled out hoarsely. But no one had thought that the Duke Huai, who had clearly had his profound strength shackled, would be able to instantly break that lock. Even if they wanted to help now, it was already far too late.

From the very first moment that Duke Huai Fallen Devil Flames had ignited themselves, an imperceptible change had appeared in Yun Che's eyes. When Duke Huai suddenly rushed towards them, Yun Che's palm had unhurriedly moved away from Yun Qinghong's body... His face did not have any trace of panic and loss.

"Hong'er!!"

With the Heaven Smiting Sword in hand, he activated Star God's Broken Shadow. The rest of the people only saw the afterimage blur in front of their eyes and Yun Che had already went to meet Duke Huai. Both his hands tightly grasped that vermilion giant sword as a thick and nearly pure golden flame had ignited along its length.

"Che'er!!" Mu Feiyan and the others were greatly alarmed... Duke Huai, in his madness, would clearly release all of his power! The strength of a berserking level five Monarch was not something that Yun Che could block! In a direct clash... even if Yun Che was ten times stronger, he would still die a certain death.

As the figure of Yun Che appeared in Duke Huai's pupils, they fiercely dilated and the devil flames running along his entire body swelled to an even greater degree. He yelled in a hoarse voice that either expressed excitement or pain, "Yun Che... Die!!!"

Yun Che's brows pinched together and his gaze was icy-cold, the Heaven Smiting Sword that was burning with pure golden flames welcome Duke Huai's power as he did not retreat in the slightest and went in for the direct collision... because if he tried to avoid it in any way, it would be possible for Duke Huai's power to harm Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou who were behind him.

"Golden Crow Burning World Fifth Realm —— Golden Annihilation!!"

Chapter 621 – Golden Annihilation

The enormous crimson-black Fallen Devil Flame was like the devil's mouth, pouncing and biting at Yun Che, who only had a single weak layer of flame profound energy, but on his sword, there was a pure gold blaze which was luminous to the point that it was hard to look at.

"Che'er, quick, retreat!!"

"Young Patriarch!!"

This was Duke Huai's crazed, full-powered attack from losing control of his emotions. Even the Little Demon Empress from four months ago would have tried to avoid a head-on collision at all costs. Based on Yun Che's strength, this kind of power would destroy him to the point that even a dismembered corpse would not be left, without any chance of escape. Mu Feiyan and Yun Waitian shouted themselves hoarse, desperately rushing forward, but they could not reach in time... they could only watch with their own eyes as a Fallen Devil Flame of at least ten feet completely engulfed Yun Che.

However, even though he was completely engulfed by the Fallen Devil Flame, that pure gold flame continued to radiate resplendently, as if it was not obstructed a single bit. Instead, the Fallen Devil Flame was actually outshined by the pure gold flames until it was dulled considerably.

What was even more shocking was that after being engulfed by

the Fallen Devil Flames, the golden flame did not get extinguished like what people had imagined, it instead continued to move forward. It actually… cut the frantic flame originating from Duke Huai right in the middle!

Apart from the two foundation stages of the《Golden Crow's Record of the Burning World》, every stage would have a corresponding Golden Crow Flame skill. Cultivating the seventh stage would enable one to comprehend an incomparably strong destructive domain.

Amongst the Golden Crow Flame skills of the seven former stages of the Golden Crow's Record of the Burning World, based on the individual destructive power, it was not the sixth stage's【Red Purgatory Lotus】or the seventh stage's【Yellow Springs Ashes】, but the fifth stage's【Golden Annihilation】, which was the strongest!

Pure gold flames was the Golden Crow Flames final form. Yun Che had only nine drops of the Golden Crow's blood, even with the Fire Spirit Evil Body, his Golden Crow Flames would never reach that form. However under【Golden Annihilation】, the Golden Crow bloodline and Golden Crow Flame's strength would undergo an enormous amount of congealing; the Golden Crow Flames being ignited would be fundamentally different, achieving a destructive power which surpassed the body's boundaries and limits!

Based on the purity of his Golden Crow bloodline and the stage of his Golden Crow's Record of the Burning World, the color of the Golden Crow Flame which he ignited should be scarlet gold. Yet under the Golden Annihilation, the flames which he ignited were

actually pure gold without a hint of scarlet!

The limits of the legendary might of the【Golden Annihilation】could melt anything in the world! There was nothing it could not destroy!

Duke Huai had released a level five Sovereign Profound Realm Fallen Devil Flame! However based on the level of the flame, how could the Fallen Devil Flame compare to the Golden Crow Flames! After Yun Che brandished the Heaven Smiting Sword, a golden sword blast easily split apart the sinister and terrifying Fallen Devil Flame, dividing it into two... just like a current being split into two, it was dispelled in two directions.

One of them blasted towards Mu Feiyan who was flying over, and the other blasted towards Yun Waitian and Yun Duanshui who were flying over two; not one bit rippled towards Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou who were behind Yun Che.

Mu Feiyan stared blankly for a moment, then rapidly stopped his body and roared. Releasing an icy profound energy, casting it into a gigantic profound energy barrier, he locked down the entire Fallen Devil Flame which was rushing ahead. How thick was the profound strength of Mu Feiyan, a level eight Monarch. Within the short period of a few breaths, the Fallen Devil Flame was completely dispelled. On the other side, Yun Waitian and Yun Duanshui combined their strength, firmly resisting the Fallen Devil Flame; the Elders of the Yun family very quickly managed to eliminate the crimson-black flames.

The golden sword blast which had split apart the Fallen Devil

Flame continued forward, ruthlessly blasting Duke Huai in the chest while his eyes widened by several times, almost exploding. In a split second, the golden blast frantically discharged; the body of the Heaven Smiting Sword was embedded close to an inch, through Duke Huai's left shoulder till his right ribs.

"Im... poss... ible..."

Duke Huai's eyes were wide and completely blank. He mumbled incoherently as if he could not accept the scene in front of his eyes. His body reacted instinctively, exploding with an abrupt strength, blasting Yun Che in his chest.

Yun Che turned pale, blood rushed towards his mouth. Just as it reached his throat, he forcefully swallowed it. His gaze became dark as his entire body ignited with Phoenix flames. His body, which had been struck away, suddenly descended at an even quicker speed. An Empyrean Dance of the Phoenix Wing blasted Duke Huai at his heart, causing the wound caused by the Golden Annihilation to tear to an even greater degree.

The scarlet flames exploded, causing the profound stone in a thousand feet radius to tremble. Duke Huai moaned as blood violently spurted from his body. Yun Che backflipped far away. The Heaven Smiting Sword touched the ground and he landed stably; the ends of his lips and his nose were flowing with blood, yet he had a satisfied smile on his face.

"Your highness!!"

Duke Huai was blasted away, the blood spurting out was a horrifying scene. More than a dozen Duke Huai Palace experts moved forward at the same time, wanting to receive him. Yet at the same moment, the Little Demon Empress suddenly intervened. A dazzling, blazing flame soared into the skies; like an irritable flaming snake, it firmly twisted around Duke Huai. With a flick of her wrist, the fire snake hissed, then abruptly moved downwards, smashing Duke Huai viciously into the ground, then tumbling over to the Little Demon Empress; the strong smell of intensely burnt skin permeated through the entire Demon Imperial Palace.

All of those from Duke Huai Palace who wanted to save Duke Huai all shivered, retreating as if they felt an electric shock, not daring to budge again.

“Che’er, are you alright!”

“Young Patriarch, are you alright?!”

“Relax, it’s just a light injury… at least it’s lighter than Duke Huai’s injury.” Yun Che rubbed away the bloodstain at the corner of his mouth, saying a little proudly without a single bit of weakness in his voice.

Mu Feiyan, Mu Yubai and all the Elders of the Yun Family rushed forward at this point. After all of them heaved a sigh of relief, they became astonished, yet pleasantly surprised. Mu Feiyen reached out to grab Yun Che’s shoulder. Feeling that his aura was not too disordered, he said excitedly, “Che’er, Duke Huai is a level five Monarch, his strength is not too far from your father’s… Yet you were able to resist his full-powered attack and even injured him

instead! If it were your father, even he may not have been able to do that! We have not seen each other in four months, yet not only are you safe and sound... your strength has practically surpassed your father's! This.. this... is simply..."

Yun Qinghong smiled, his face was was full of satisfaction and pride... At this point, how could he still remember about his injuries, how could he still remember that he had lost nearly half his blood essence...

Yun Che laughed and said, "Grandfather is flattering me. My current strength is still much inferior to my father's, just now was just me pulling a fast one."

What Yun Che had said was the truth. He had obtained the Golden Crow bloodline, the Evil God's Lightning Seed and even absorbed a huge amount of fire profound energy within the Sea of Death, shedding his old body anew, yet it was still impossible for him to be a match for a mid stage Monarch. The instantaneous clash between him and Duke Huai was indeed a cheap trick... He didn't actually meet Duke Huai's full-powered Fallen Devil Flame head on. Instead, he used Golden Annihilation to slice Duke Huai's power, then heavily damaged him. The ones who really received Duke Huai's strength was Mu Feiyan and Yun Waitian.

"Hohoho, the Young Patriarch shouldn't be so modest." Yun Duanshui said beamingly, "The scene of the Young Patriarch heavily injuring Duke Huai just now, everyone present witnessed it clearly. Back then the Patriarch was known as the Illusory Demon Realm's history's youngest Monarch, now, the Young Patriarch is only twenty-two years old, and isn't weaker than the Patriarch... as

a part of the Yun Family, this is simply good fortune!”

Everyone from the Yun Family who were crowded at the back nodded their heads with excitement. Their eyes were full of pride; the looks which they casted upon Yun Che were incomparably scorching.

“Che’er, what you used just now... was it the Golden Crow flame?” Mu Yubai moved forward and asked. The golden flame that Yun Che had ignited was filled with an incomparably thick Golden Crow aura. As members of the Guardian Families, how could they not be familiar with it?!

“Yes!” Yun Che nodded, “When the Little Demon Empress and I were forced into the Sea of Death, the Divine Golden Crow Spirit saved us. Heh... the Demon Emperor clan is after all, the Divine Golden Crow Spirit’s only inheritors this world, how would the Divine Golden Crow Spirit allow the Demon Emperor Clan to be exterminated! After the Golden Crow Spirit saved us, not only did it awaken the Little Demon Empress’ Golden Crow bloodline, she was also bestowed unparalleled divine strength! Also, in remembrance of our Yun Clan’s unparalleled loyalty towards the Demon Emperor Clan, I was bestowed the Golden Crow bloodline and also allowed to cultivate the【Golden Crow’s Record of the Burning World】!”

Yun Che raised his head, then said, “Although the Divine Golden Crow Spirit has never intervened in the business of our Illusory Demon Realm, everything that has happened in the recent years in Demon Imperial City has been witnessed by it! It is perfectly clear as to who are loyal and who are not! Even though the Divine

Golden Crow Spirit has bestowed upon me the Golden Crow bloodline as an individual, however, it is in fact a reward for our entire Yun Family! As for those so called Guardians, those who have forgotten their ancestors and turned back of their clans, despicable and crafty, the Divine Golden Crow Spirit will lay down divine punishment sooner or later!"

"...Good!" Mu Feiyan gripped onto Yun Che's shoulder tightly, "Your Yun Family deserves such a favor! You, my good grandson, within the Yun Family, is the most worthy! The Divine Golden Crow Spirit surely is omniscient!"

Mu Feiyan said that as he raised his head to laugh heartily. Everyone from the Yun Family had expressions of unrestrained elatedness; several of the Yun Family Elders were excited to the point that their whole bodies were trembling. Looking up to the skies, as though they couldn't help but kneel down, "I thank the Divine Golden Crow Spirit for this favor... Old Patriarch, do you see this..."

Yun Che did not suppress his voice a single bit. Everyone in the hall had heard what he said clearly; the words which he had said was originally meant for everyone to hear. His aim was to tell this to everyone: The Demon Emperor Clan has always been under the protection of the Divine Golden Crow Spirit!

The Golden Crow was the Illusory Demon Realm's sacred divine beast and the Demon Emperor Clan were the inheritors of the Golden Crow bloodline. It was just that the Golden Crow Spirit always existed within Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, never intervening in the business of the outside for tens of thousands of

years. Up till today, in their daily lives, people still payed their respects and conducted ceremonial rites to the Golden Crow. However, subconsciously, they did not consider that the Demon Emperor Clan was under the protection of the Golden Crow Spirit, so even their reverence had gradually weakened over the years...

Yun Che's words however, left a deep mark in everyone's hearts... that the Divine Golden Crow Spirit was all along protecting the Demon Emperor Clan. The sudden rise in the Little Demon Empress' heaven-opposing strength was irrefutable evidence! So much so that the entire Demon Imperial City, and even the Illusory Demon Realm, has always been watched by it.

Once that psychological mark was left, the reverence towards the Demon Emperor Clan of the Illusory Demon Realm would multiply by countless of times; it would be hard to find someone who would dare think of rebelling.

The ambience within the Demon Imperial Hall experienced a subtle change for a moment. Those who had long since defected to Duke Huai Palace suddenly withdrew, their faces filled with a deep terror. The seven Patriarchs and the Dukes present all started to sweat profusely. Looking at the devastated state that Duke Huai was in, on the ground, along with the members of the Duke Huai Palace who were frightened stiff, Jiufang Kui and Chiyang Bailie who had slightly weaker psychological resilience started to sway. Both their legs became soft, almost falling flat on the ground many times.

Also, the looks at which people viewed the Yun Family had changed drastically. Everyone present had very clearly witnessed

the Golden Crow flames that Yun Che had ignited. And it was not simply the case of a bestowal of bloodline! That was because after the Demon Emperor Clan, a second Family which inherited the Golden Crow bloodline was born!

Also, because the Little Demon Empress was the last remaining person from the Demon Emperor Clan, moreover was a female, the Demon Emperor clan was fated to perish. Instead, Yun Che who also possessed the Golden Crow bloodline could continue to pass on the bloodline, that was to say, after the Little Demon Empress, the ones who possessed the Golden Crow's bloodline and strength would be the Yun Family!

That would mean, the Yun Family would be the ones who would receive the protection of the Divine Golden Crow Spirit!!

Anyone would know what that signified!

The Little Demon Empress glanced at Yun Che indifferently. Not even looking at Duke Huai who was by the side of her feet, emotionless words spilled from her lips, "Profound Handle Soul Search!"

Although Duke Huai's injuries were not light, he was not at the state where he could not even stand. However he was silently suppressed by the Little Demon Empress' profound energy, as if his whole body was pressed down by the heavens. Nevermind standing, he couldn't even gasp for breath or speak. Hearing the Little Demon Empress' voice, the only thing he could do was to open his eyes as wide as he possibly could.

“Wait... wait a moment...” an elder whose whole body emitted the aura of a Monarch from Duke Huai Palace stood out. As a mediator for Duke Huai Palace, he knew clearly the consequences if Duke Huai underwent the Profound Handle Soul Search in front of the heroes of the realm...

However the moment he spoke up, the Little Demon Empress suddenly shot her icy gaze over. He did not even finish his words, and a blaze shot over, transforming into a flaming python, twisting firmly around his body. Following that....

BOOM!!

The flaming python exploded, causing the elder’s body to transform into flaming bits, scattering in the air.

The speed at which the Little Demon Empress had attacked was incomparably terrifying. The moment the elder from Duke Huai Palace had opened his mouth, his entire body was burnt into bits. When people finally reacted, the previous terrors which they had only just calmed themselves from had presented itself in front of them again. Those around the elder had fallen, paralyzed on the ground; their terror-stricken eyes were practically split open.

“You may begin.”

Those three cold words knocked icily on everyone’s minds. She had absolutely no emotions on her face, absolutely no fluctuations, as if she had not just killed an immensely powerful Monarch, but

just burnt a tiny little insect.

This time, no one from Duke Huai Palace made a sound. Everybody trembled, having their guts destroyed again and again from the fear and terror. The entire hall was silent to the point that one could hear a pin drop; even the sounds of breathing could not be heard. Yun He, Yun Jiang and Yun Xi moved forward... They were extremely careful when walking, afraid to even make the slightest sound.

The Little Demon Empress of today was simply too terrifying.

And amongst everyone present, the only person who truly understood why the Little Demon Empress had become so cruel and heartless was Yun Che. He looked at Duke Huai on the ground and said in a low voice to Mu Feiyan and Mu Yubai, “Grandfather, Uncle, I beg you to protect my father and mother... Duke Ming is currently hiding! Sooner or later, when he becomes impatient... he will be the biggest threat!”

Mu Feiyan and Mu Yubai were inwardly shocked. Not asking much, they nodding slightly. Behind them, the various elders of the Yun Family who had heard Yun Che’s voice all tensed up, becoming vigilant, storing up their profound energy and waiting to take action.

Chapter 622 – The Illusory Demon Realm Awakening From Its Nightmare

To perform the Profound Handle Soul Search on a Monarch, even it was just a Monarch who was in the initial stages, would still be extremely hard to accomplish. But Duke Huai had been heavily wounded, seared by the Little Demon Empress' Golden Crow flames, and his heart and soul had descended into complete chaos, so he was entirely suppressed by her. Neither his body nor soul had any power to resist anymore. In addition to this, Yun He, Yun Jiang, and Yun Xi had assaulted him with their Profound Handles, and it only took a single attempt before a Profound Handle penetrated into Duke Huai's soul.

The pain and fierce expression that Duke Huai had on his face gradually disappeared, giving way to a dazed and slack look. His eyes had also become dull and lifeless as well, like two empty holes.

"Little Demon Empress, Duke Huai has already been submitted to the Profound Handle Soul Search. If you have any questions, please ask them. He will say everything that he knows without the ability to lie." As Yun He spoke, he had slightly bowed and had unconsciously moderated his breathing. Being only a few steps away from the Little Demon Empress, that kind of extremely oppressive aura made him feel like all the blood in his body had stopped flowing. Initially, when he had met the Little Demon Empress, or even met with the previous Emperor, he had never felt this kind of sensation.

As Yun He finished, he cautiously withdrew. The hundred thousand people gathered in the Demon Imperial Hall had fallen

completely silent, and all eyes were focused on the Little Demon Empress. Before she opened her mouth, no one would dare to utter a single sound.

She had already been the Little Demon Empress for a hundred years, and her status should already have been elevated to the ruler of the Illusory Demon Realm, but today, it was the first time that she had truly become its master. Gender, age, qualifications, none of it mattered anymore. Whether she was the final descendant the Demon Emperor or not mattered even less. Because right now, she held absolute strength!

Regardless of the world, it was only if one held absolute strength that one could become an absolute ruler, and it was only then that one could become a true Emperor. This principle was something that she had been clear about ever since she was young. The hundred years she had ruled as the Little Demon Empress had also confirmed the truth of this principle for her time and time again.

The Little Demon Empress did not approach Duke Huai. Instead, she turned around and said in an apathetic voice, “Yun Che, come and perform the interrogation.”

“Yes!” Yun Che had seemed to guess that the Little Demon Empress would do this, so he answered without being the least bit surprised.

Yun Che kept the Heaven Smiting Sword and walked towards Duke Huai. He bent his head and looked at the person who was, just two hours ago, causing the world to tremble as he was about to ascend to the throne of the Demon Emperor. But now, he knelt

there like a dead dog, his entire body covered in blood, his eyes dull and lifeless. Even an unarmed and defenseless commoner would take pity on the current Duke Huai.

There were still many of the peak powerhouses and enormous forces that his Duke Huai Palace had bribed that were still in the vicinity, but not a single person came forward to save him. In fact, not a single person even came forward to speak a word in his favor… Because any who would dare to do such a thing had already died terrible deaths.

The focus of all those gazes swivelled to Yun Che as he strode forward. Yun Che surveyed his surroundings and met all those gazes boldly. After that, his brows faintly sunk and he declared in a loud voice, “All those who are in attendance here today should know that my Yun Family’s Profound Handle Soul Search will cause the mind of the person who has been submitted to it to wander, so that person will definitely not be in control of himself! Any words that he says will come from his own memory, and it definitely will not be false… So all of you need to prick up your ears to have a good listen to what this Duke Huai is going to say… and see just what kind of trash this person whom you nearly made the new sovereign of the Illusory Demon Realm really is, this person whom countless of people were willing to abandon the Little Demon Emperor for and fought tooth and nail to serve!!”

Yun Che turned his body and gazed at Duke Huai as he coldly exclaimed, “Duke Huai, let me ask you! All those years ago, how exactly did the those people from the Profound Sky Continent manage to suddenly invade our Illusory Demon Realm?!”

The gathered crowd originally thought that Yun Che would ask whether he had tried to harm the Little Demon Empress so as to establish his villainy. But who would have thought that he actually asked a question that everyone knew the answer to. Because of this, the faces of the audience were immediately filled with astonishment.

Duke Huai opened his lips and slowly uttered a reply, “It was my royal father... with a dimension transmission art... he informed the Profound Sky Continent... that the Mirror of Samsara which belonged to the Demon Emperor’s clan hid the secret of advancing to the Divine Profound Realm... and with that, he managed to entice them to come over...”

Because he could not consciously control it, Duke Huai’s voice was a bit hoarse, but it was clear enough for everyone to hear what he was saying. Every word that he said was like profound lightning that flashed across a clear sky; they were so shocking that they caused everyone’s face to lose color in extreme horror.

“This... this... this... this isn’t possible!” An old man tottered to his feet, his face filled with alarm, and no matter what, he could not bring himself to believe the words that he had just heard. The “royal father” that Duke Huai spoke of was naturally none other than Duke Ming, who had disappeared more than a hundred years ago. That Duke Ming who had an extremely high profound cultivation and extremely good reputation, who was always smiling...

“What is going on...”

“The invasion on the Profound Sky Continent was actually… this… what exactly…”

The Demon Imperial Hall immediately flew into an uproar, and the expression of every person present had undergone a huge change. Especially the Guardian Families and various Duke Palaces, they were all so shocked that their eyes were wide open and their mouths had grown slack while their very souls began to tremble… Every single one of them began to detect that something was not normal — This was the Yun Family’s Profound Handle Soul Search, so anything said by Duke Huai could not be false!

Perhaps, his crime was not so simple as merely attempting to commit regicide against the Little Demon Empress. In the shadows of Duke Huai Palace… there was perhaps an even more terrifying scheme that was still hidden away.

The reactions of all who were present was naturally more than normal to Yun Che. He stared directly at Duke Huai and continued, “I will ask you something else. The fact that the invaders from the Profound Sky Continent knew our Demon Imperial City like the back of their hands and were able to come and go as they pleased, was this due to the secret support of your Duke Huai Palace?”

“Yes.” Duke Huai opened his mouth and sluggishly uttered one word. That simple, short word was undoubtedly a bomb that was thrown into the Demon Imperial Hall.

Yun Che ignored the cries of shock that entered his ears and continued with a wooden face, “Now, honestly and sincerely tell everyone this, the previous Demon Emperor… just how did he

die?!”

When Yun Che suddenly asked this question, he caused everyone to immediately hold their breaths. The previous Demon Emperor had personally pursued the invaders from the Profound Sky Continent and, in his rage, he had impulsively rushed into the teleportation formation to the Profound Sky Continent. After that, all communication had been lost... this was the “truth” that the people of the Illusory Demon Realm all knew. But Yun Che’s question clearly implied certain things, and coupled with Duke Huai’s previous replies, both of these things caused a feeling of dread to cover the hearts and souls of all who were present.

The answer to this question was a secret that Duke Huai could never disclose to anyone else. But under the compulsion of the Profound Handle Soul Search, he could only blindly obey, “It was my royal father... he took advantage of the Demon Emperor’s lack of precaution towards him... and smashed him into the teleportation profound formation that would send him to the Profound Sky Continent... causing him to travel directly to the other side of the spatial tunnel... into the Heaven’s Might Soul Suppressing Formation that was already lying in wait for him...”

Clamor————

The entire great hall immediately exploded into noise. Shock, fury, sorrow, and disbelief filled every nook and cranny, and even the people from Duke Huai Palace had expressions that were completely dumbfounded as they did not dare believe any of the words that they had just heard... and the forces who had sworn loyalty to Duke Huai started to tremble all over; there were a fair

amount of people that directly swooned to the ground, their entire body soaked in cold sweat.

"Abomination... abomination!!" Mu Feiyan fists were so tight that every joint on his hand had turned white. The horrifying guess that Yun Che had brought up four months ago... was in the end still a guess. But after personally hearing the answer from Duke Huai's mouth, his heart nearly exploded on the spot out of anger. And if he, a person who had already been mentally prepared for such an answer, reacted thus, how do you think the others fared?

It had been more than a hundred years since the previous Demon Emperor had met with calamity, and the truth that everyone knew was that he was harmed by the people of the Profound Sky Continent... But no one, even in their wildest dreams, had imagined that the true perpetrator behind the previous Demon Emperor's death was actually Duke Huai Palace! Furthermore, it was clearly a scheme that had been meticulously hatched and premeditated!

"My grandfather brought along ten martyrs of the Yun Family to advance to the Profound Sky Continent, but when they had just arrived, they were immediately ensnared in the Heaven's Might Soul Suppressing Formation that had lain in wait for them... Was it also a wicked deed that was caused by your Duke Huai Palace?!" Yun Che coldly exclaimed.

"Yes... it was my royal father... who told those of the Profound Sky Continent... when and where the Demon King would make his entrance..." Duke Huai muttered.

Bang!!

Tens of seats, along with a large swathe of ground, were instantly destroyed where the Yun Family was located. The three Grand Elders of the Yun Family, along with the various elders who had followed Yun Canghai all those years ago, all stood there, gnashing their teeth as their faces became flushed with blood, and they could barely hold themselves back from rushing up and tearing Duke Huai to shreds with their bare hands.

“And the Little Demon Emperor, just who killed him? How did he die?!” Yun Che pressed on relentlessly.

“On the wedding night of the Little Demon Emperor and Little Demon Empress… he went alone to pay his respects to the previous Demon Emperor… and he was killed by my royal father… and before he died, my royal father used a soul invading technique to plunder all of the Little Demon Emperor’s memories… after that, he tossed the Little Demon Emperor’s corpse… into the spatial profound formation… and sent him to the Profound Sky Continent as well…”

“Four months ago, in Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, who was it that wanted to force the Little Demon Empress into the Sea of Death?!”

“It was my royal father… and I…”

“What was your true purpose for enticing the people of the

Profound Sky Continent into invading the Illusory Demon Realm?!”

“We wanted to use the people of the Profound Sky Continent… to plunge Demon Imperial City into chaos… so that we could murder both the previous Demon Emperor and the Little Demon Emperor and then pin all the crimes on them as well…”

“You are dukes of the Illusory Demon Royal Family! Why did you do such heinous things to the house of the Demon Emperor?!”

“My royal father was not content to serve… so he wanted to rise up above them instead…”

“Then, when did your royal father, Duke Ming, harbor such an ambition?!” Yun Che faintly narrowed his eyes.

Duke Huai opened his mouth but nothing proceeded from it… it was clear that it was something even he did not know.

Yun Che’s questions and Duke Huai’s answers, every single one of them shook the souls and shocked the hearts of those present. Every single word was like a huge sledgehammer pounding away at their hearts and souls. Gradually, after their fury and shock had reached its zenith, what was birthed was astonishingly an icy-cold dread…

For the past hundred years, all the people of the Illusory Demon Realm had thought that it was those of the Profound Sky

Continent that had caused the deaths of the previous Demon Emperor and the Little Demon Emperor. It was the inhabitants of Profound Sky Continent that had left the Demon Emperor's clan bereft of a heir and had caused the Yun Family to fall into decline. It was the evil villains of the Profound Sky Continent who had brought about the greatest calamity to befall the Illusory Demon Realm since its formation ten thousand years ago... With that, all the living beings of the Illusory Demon Realm became filled with hate and resentment towards the beings of the Profound Sky Continent. It was to the extent that the first thing most newborn children learned was that the residents of the Profound Sky Continent were the Illusory Demon Realm's eternally detested enemies!

And it was only now that they found out, to their shock and horror, that everything that they had held as truth was actually a lie... The entire Illusory Demon Realm and all of those present had been dancing in the palm of the true villain all this while!

And the devil who had caused the deaths of the previous Demon Emperor, the Little Demon Emperor, and the Demon King and had caused great suffering to the entire Illusory Demon Realm... was no less than the person that they had worshipped in this divine and sacred Demon Imperial Hall. They had even planned to make this person... the new emperor!

If not for the Little Demon Empress and Yun Che's return... besides the Yun and Mu Families, who were prepared to engage in a life-or-death struggle, all of those present would become the most tragic objects of ridicule in the history of the Illusory Demon Realm.

Shock, horror, and fury filled the hearts and minds of every single person as sweat drenched their backs. It was as if they had been trapped in a nightmare that had lasted a hundred years, and it was only today that someone had finally rescued them from it…

"Your Duke Huai Palace has done so many scandalous things that has infuriated both the gods and men. But those families who should have remained loyal to the house of the Demon Emperor and yet turned to you, they are plentiful indeed." Yun Che said with a cold smirk, "Duke Huai, I am going to have to trouble you to recite the names of every power and family that had thrown their lots in with you… say them one by one, and don't leave out a single faction!"

Yun Che's words caused many of those who were present to tremble in shock and alarm. But Duke Huai had already begun to earnestly and sincerely recite. "Duke Zhong Palace… Helian Family… Chiyang Family… Jiufang Family… Duke Zi Palace… Great General Zheng Bei… Bai Family…"

Thud!!

Helian Kuang practically scrambled over on all fours, and he knelt in front of the Little Demon Empress as his entire body trembled and sounded like he was on the verge of sobbing. "Little Demon Empress… I was hoodwinked and led astray by the crafty scoundrel Duke Huai… if I had truly known that he had done such wicked things, even if I died tens of thousands of times over, I still would not have thrown my lot in with him… I… I… I was truly kept in the dark… I beg that the Little Demon Empress will perceive this clearly… I beg the Little Demon Empress to show me

grace…”

“My Helian clan has been a Guardian Family for ten thousand years… I, Helian Kuang, will swear eternal loyalty to the Little Demon Empress alone from this day forth… if I dare to go back on my words… may I receive the scourge of heaven… may I be struck by lightning… Please believe me Little Demon Empress… those things done by Duke Huai Palace… I truly knew nothing about them…”

Helian Kuang’s voice grew hoarse, and he began to break down into complete incoherence. The Helian Patriarch who looked down on all under heaven had clearly been reduced to a blubbering mess by the Little Demon Empress’ oppressive might and the crimes of Duke Huai Palace. The crimes that Duke Huai had confessed to, any one of them was enough to make one’s hair stand on end. Any one of them was enough to earn the eternal enmity of the Illusory Demon Realm, and even the complete extermination of a clan to the ninth degree would not be enough to expiate the sins of these crimes! In addition, the powers and families who had stood with Duke Huai would also be painted with the same broad brush; their names would be a repugnant stench for ten thousand years, and they would never be able to emancipate themselves from this guilt.

Chapter 623 – Duke Ming Appears

Helian Kuang bitterly cried as tears fell down his face like a rainstorm. At this moment, his stomach was so filled with regret that it had turned completely green. The other families and forces, especially the ones who had been named by Duke Huai, were not just sitting there sedately either. They scrambled over themselves only to fall to the ground and begin swearing venomous oaths, declaring their loyalty, repenting, and begging for their lives in front of the Little Demon Empress amidst their shock and terror.

The Little Demon Empress' power and might were indeed incomparably terrifying, but the crimes committed by Duke Huai Palace were far more shocking than that. Perhaps they need not fear death, but who would not fear being a hallmark of shame and rebuke, with their name being trodden on and despised for countless generations hereafter...

"Little Demon Empress, the things that Duke Huai Palace committed, we truly did not know of them... we did not know of them in the slightest..."

"If we really knew... even if we had ten thousand more guts, we still would never have associated with Duke Huai Palace whatsoever... and even that Duke Ming, I have never even seen him before..."

"Duke Huai... You... You... How could the lot of you actually be so utterly perverse and lacking in morals?! Not only did you assassinate the Demon Emperor, you also brought calamity to the entirety of the Illusory Demon Realm... These crimes, even if all of

you received the condemnation of both heaven and earth and your roots were completely plucked out and burned, these punishments would still not offset your heinous deeds! If we had known... our Jiufang Family would have personally ripped you to shreds, no matter the cost...”

“Little Demon Empress, although both of us... prioritized our benefits, we... are truly ignorant regarding the matters of Duke Huai Palace. Otherwise, even if we were going to be killed, we would definitely not interact with Duke Huai Palace one bit... If any of what we have said is false, we are willing to be struck by lightning... We plead Little Demon Empress to forgive us for our ignorance... From now onwards, both of us are willing to die for the Little Demon Empress...” The ones who spoke were the two that had attacked Yun Qinghong previously, the two brothers, Bai Guihun and Bai Guiming. After they had heard Duke Huai coming out and confessing his crimes, their souls nearly dispersed in shock.

“This humble subject has always been devoted to the Demon Emperor’s clan and the Little Demon Empress... So the only reason that I threw in with Duke Huai Palace is because I thought that the Little Demon Empress had met with calamity, and I was only protecting myself... the crimes of Duke Huai Palace, this humble subject was completely unaware of them... the words of this humble subject and this humble subject’s loyalty, the sun and moon, and even the heaven and earth can attest to it...” A general who was dressed in golden armor had completely prostrated himself on the ground and was going to soon bash his head open against it.

The great hall was a field of grieving sobs, and none of those

crawling on the ground were not unrivaled experts or part of prideful families. Just a mere two hours ago, they were all excessively arrogant beyond limits, but now, they wailed like the lowliest of convicts, desperately begging for forgiveness in their terror and remorse...

As for the members of Duke Huai Palace, they had all sunk to the ground, and their eyes were either filled with shock and horror or they were completely hollow. No one was able to utter even a single sound. They knew, that from today onwards, Duke Huai Palace would have no hope of reprieve. As members of Duke Huai Palace, they had been shocked and scared witless by the crimes that had been revealed.

One could still die a good death.

But, if a lifetime of prestige were to change into infamy overnight, whether they lived or died, from today onwards, they would be cursed by countless people. Even their descendants and all who were related to them would receive the contempt and rejection of the public... their ancestors too would be shamed forever because of this. This was many times more humiliating and terrifying than a simple death.

And they were currently right on the border to this hell. The crimes that Duke Huai Palace had committed were things that the Illusory Demon Realm had never witnessed before, crimes that were heinous enough to infuriate both god and man. They had indeed forsaken the Demon Emperor’s clan and sworn their loyalty to Duke Huai Palace. Once the Little Demon Empress had presided over their crimes, all their glory and honor would sink into the

filthiest sludge.

Even if they had truly not known of the crimes committed by Duke Huai Palace... and even if they had never seen the long-disappeared Duke Ming.

The Little Demon Empress slowly lifted her eyes and coldly declared, “This empress is willing to believe that all of you had no knowledge whatsoever regarding the crimes committed by Duke Huai Palace.”

The words of the Little Demon Empress caused them to break out into joy immediately, but her following words were like a basin of ice-cold water thrown over their heads, piercing them to the bone. “But Duke Huai has been both openly and covertly defiant towards this empress countless of times. He has unscrupulously suppressed the powers that are loyal to this empress. So his ambition has long ago been made clear! Even if all of you were blind, you should still have been exceedingly clear on that! But all of you would rather abandon this empress and throw your lots in with Duke Huai Palace! So what you have done has been no different from open rebellion for the longest time... so do the lot of you have no sense of shame, that you are begging for mercy from this empress right now!!”

The words of the Little Demon Empress had undoubtedly fiercely pierced the weak spot of every single person here. They were exceedingly clear regarding what their actions meant and what intentions they had harbored in the depths of their heart. The Seven Families, the various Duke Palaces, and all those people who had defected to Duke Huai Palace, every single one of them was

shivering uncontrollably. The only thing left for them to do was to desperately beg for mercy, declare their loyalty, and swear the most vicious of oaths.

The Little Demon Empress slowly extended her hand, her movement immediately causing everyone to hold their breaths... that tender and delicate hand which was as white as driven snow was, in their eyes, undoubtedly the hand of a death god that could instantly steal away all life.

Clang!

Following a flip of the Little Demon Empress' hand, a short blade which radiated cold light flew out from Bai Guiming and fell in front of Duke Huai with half of the blade burying itself into the ground. The Little Demon Empress' low voice swelled up following that, "Since you want to express loyalty... very good. Whoever amongst you personally kills Duke Huai, this empress will pardon his crimes!"

A dead silence engulfed the great hall for an instant, but following that, a surging of wave of energy exploded outwards, and it was as if the Demon Imperial Hall was being shaken by an earthquake. The people who had originally been kneeling on the ground all frantically rushed at Duke Huai, their speed and their panic surging profound energy nearly exceeding the limits of their life.

Helian Kuang was the closest, and his reaction speed was the fastest as well. He scooped up the knife that had been thrust into the ground, and with scarlet eyes, he rushed towards Duke Huai

while howling with evident hatred, “Duke Huai… die!!”

His hate was without a doubt the real deal. He would naturally not blame himself for the situation he found himself in right now; rather than blaming himself for betraying the righteousness of his ancestors, he would rather push the blame entirely onto Duke Huai… All of his strength was concentrated in the short blade within his hand, and it directly lunged towards Duke Huai’s vitals. Helian Kuang resented that he could not directly cleave his body in two.

At this time, an explosion rang out in the air above them, and the rooftop of the Imperial Demon Hall had largely collapsed. A crimson black conflagration, which covered the sky and the earth, brought a scorching and tyrannically sinister energy wave along with it as it exploded downwards… before the flames had even arrived, that incomparably berserk energy wave had already caused all those who rushed towards Duke Huai to collapse to the ground, and the floor of the great hall swiftly sank before everyone’s eyes.

“It’s Duke Ming… Be careful!” Yun Che yelled in a low voice as he grabbed the Heaven Smiting Sword and rushed in front of Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou.

The Little Demon Empress swung a long sleeve. Golden Crow flames surged towards the sky, and in the blink of an eye, the devilish fire that filled the sky was blown apart by the impact. Following the dissipation of the Fallen Devil flames, a figure clothed in silver robes could be seen floating in the sky far above.

“Duke... Ming!!” The people who had seen Duke Ming before let out startled cries. Even though Duke Ming had disappeared for more than one hundred years, his appearance remained completely the same as before. It was only that the “smiling appearance” that he used to display, that warmth and courtesy and that lack of princely airs, had all dissolved into thin air. At this moment, only a devilish smile was displayed on his face.

The Little Demon Empress floated in the air and came face to face with Duke Ming, her eyes giving off a bone-piercingly cold killing intent. “Duke Ming, this empress was beginning to think that you would not have the guts to show up.”

“Sigh.” Duke Ming observed the dreadful state of Duke Huai Palace below and let out a short sigh. “The victors rule the world while the losers become bandits. When this duke had initially thought of my day of victory, I had also naturally thought of the consequences of failure... It is only that this duke did not lose to any man, but has lost to the Golden Crow Divine Spirit... The strength of man, in the end, cannot compete with the strength of gods. If not, this Illusory Demon Realm would belong to this duke’s clan.”

“Duke Ming... So it really was you!!” Mu Feiyan pointed a finger at Duke Ming, and he was furious that his entire body was trembling. “The previous Demon Emperor placed such great trust in you, and all those years ago, when you desired to leave Demon Imperial City, the previous Demon Emperor and I had done our utmost to dissuade you... In those days, the Demon King told me to be wary of you, but from the beginning to the very end, I disapproved of what he had said... However, who would have thought that you were really such an ungrateful, despicable, and

poisonous villain!”

“Hehe…” Duke Ming gave an apathetic bark, “The lifespan of a man, if it is short, it will last decades; if it is long, it will last millennia. But in the end, all becomes dust and is scattered to the heavens and earth; all is transient. In this short life, if one is ambitious, why would one be willing to be beneath another and become another person’s servant. If the Demon Emperor’s clan could establish themselves as the emperors of the entire realm, then why couldn’t this duke’s clan do so as well?! This duke has merely done what many average people have desired to do but had not the nerve to. I have done things that these plebeians have never even dared to dream of! So what wrong did this duke commit?! Even though I have suffered defeat today, this duke only feels dissatisfied. I have absolutely no regrets!”

“The words of Duke Ming are absolutely wrong.” Yun Che gave a dull laugh as he replied languorously.

“Oh?” Duke Ming inclined his eyes to look at Yun Che. “Why don’t you tell me exactly what this duke said that was wrong.”

“It was not anything you said explicitly. Your entire premise is wrong to being with.” Yun Che shook his head as he smiled faintly but contemptuously. “What is a human? Humans can afford to not be invincible, can afford to not have any glorious achievements, and can afford to live a life of complete mediocrity. What makes someone human is not their shape or their independent will. The most important defining and most basic characteristic of what defines humanity is our human nature, our intrinsic sense of honor and our innate sense of what is right and wrong. Duke Ming,

these characteristics, do you possess them? Oh... it seems like you are nearly completely void of them. If that is the case, then what qualifications do you have to call yourself a man? In the end, you are merely a malicious beast at best.

"Since even your premise that you were a human being is completely wrong, then whatever you have said after that is merely a big pile of rubbish.

"Furthermore, you compared yourself to the clan of the Demon Emperor, that is simply the biggest joke that I've ever heard. Why could the Demon Emperor's clan reign supreme for ten thousand years? It had nothing to do with the fact that they inherited the bloodline of the Golden Crow! In those years, it was the first Demon Emperor who pacified the chaos within the Illusory Demon Realm, ended the strife between humans and demons, and unified the entire Illusory Demon Realm, bringing ten thousand years of peace, prosperity, and lack of strife to the entire realm! So the Demon Emperor's clan does possess the qualifications to rule all under heaven and to receive the obeisance of all the citizens of the realm. But you, Duke Ming ... What qualifications do you have?!

"As a member of the Illusory Demon Royal Family, you have received the favor of the Demon Emperor's clan. From birth, you had a noble status, and you enjoyed the best that the Illusory Demon Realm could offer. But not only did you not feel grateful and loyal, you actually harbored such evil intentions in your heart! You even invited wolves into the very heart of the realm and caused the Illusory Demon Realm to suffer a great crisis. You caused Demon Imperial City to descend into chaos,and even despicably and maliciously murdered the previous Demon Emperor and the Little Demon Emperor. The Little Demon

Empress had very nearly been consigned to death by you in Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley as well... Not only did you not render a single service to the Illusory Demon Realm, you actually created crisis after crisis! While the Demon Emperor's clan has the great merit of uniting the realm, you, Duke Ming, only have heinous and malevolent acts left to your name! So on what basis can you compare yourself to the Demon Emperor's clan? How do you even possess the shamelessness to attempt to make that comparison in the first place?!

"The Demon Emperor's clan could rule over ten thousand years and all under heaven was at peace. But you, even if your nefarious plot had succeeded, on the day where all truths come to light, you will also be destroyed under the hatred of all the people of the realm, and you will definitely not last!

"Moreover, your royal father, your grandfather, all the ancestors of your clan, what view do you think they will take towards your so-called 'ambition?' Do you think they will feel gratified and proud?! No! What they will feel is only pain, sadness, disgust, and anger! Yes, anger! That they could not descend from the heavens to personally throttle you to death! Because you have turned all their glory into shame, causing your clan to forever become a black stain upon history..."

"Silence!!!"

Duke Ming, who still carried a calm expression on his face despite his utter defeat, at this moment, could not help but to let out a hoarse cry filled with anger and hatred. His face distorted, and intense emotions started to ripple in those previously calm eyes. In

this world, the sharpest blades were words which cut to the heart! Every sentence Yun Che uttered, every word he said, was like the sharpest of needles which fiercely drove into his most vulnerable points. This caused his originally unyielding and resolute demeanor, which allowed him to disregard everything, to be completely perforated.

He had finally personally tasted the sharpness of Yun Che's words... and he finally understood why his own son, Duke Huai, would not only be angered to distraction by this person but would even have the shadow of this person lingering in his heart.

"Oh! Has your shame driven you to anger?" The aura that Duke Ming released in his rage was incomparably shocking, but how could Yun Che be scared because of that? He gave a gleeful smile and continued, "The victors as kings and the losers as bandits? No, no, no. That is something that can be appended to ambitious and ruthless people, it completely doesn't suit you. Because the current you is at the very best someone who is about to endure universal scorn and abuse. A mere stray dog!"

Duke Ming's body started to tremble, "This duke... will kill you!!"

Chapter 624 – Reign Of Terror

Duke Ming roared loudly. His whole body burst into flames, and a Giant Flame Devil that was more than thirty meters tall fell from the sky as it opened its big, ferocious mouth and stormed towards Yun Che.

The pressure from the tenth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm completely suffocated Mu Feiyan, even with his power. However, the Giant Flame Devil had only flown for less than thirty meters when a streak of scarlet-gold flames burned across the sky, and as soon as it touched the Giant Flame Devil, it was as if fierce flames touched rotten wood, and the Giant Flame Devil instantly burst into flames. In the blink of an eye, the crimson-black Giant Flame Devil became the color of scarlet-gold. Its figure twisted, and it roared in deep agony... Before long, it was burned to ashes, and became sparks that shattered to bits in the sky.

Even though everyone had already experienced the extremely terrifying powers of the Little Demon Empress again and again, a scene like this still trembled everyone's heart and soul in fear. Duke Ming's pupils shrunk, and his chest was heaving violently. He looked at the Little Demon Empress, and said in an intricate voice, "Could it be... that your profound energy... has already... achieved the Divine Profound Realm!?"

The four words "achieved Divine Profound Realm" were so shocking that everyone was stunned, unable to snap out of it for a long time.

Divine Profound Realm... the legendary Realm of Divinity! The

people who stepped into this realm would no longer be normal; instead, they would become a god amongst men! However, the reason it was a legend was because it had never appeared before; it was even generally acknowledged as impossible for a mortal being to achieve, and it merely existed within the records and imagination of humans.

The Little Demon Empress' extremely ridiculous strength... the bestowment from the Golden Crow Divine Soul...

Could the Little Demon Empress, who had awakened her bloodline and received the Golden Crow Divine Soul's unparalleled divine power, truly have stepped into the legendary realm that no one could achieve...

Everyone's hearts were trembling violently, and the respect and fear in their eyes that gazed upon the Little Demon Empress increased several times... Of course, it was mostly fear. The remaining resistance in their hearts was all shaken by the two words "Divine Profound" and ceased to exist.

"No, that is impossible." Duke Ming shook his head slowly, and the crimson-black flames on his body swayed madly. In the span of a few breaths, the flames had already risen up to more than three hundred meters high. "How is it possible... for someone to be stronger than this duke in this world! Absolutely impossible!!"

Duke Ming's eyes widened as he roared, and the three hundred meter tall Devil Flames burning on his body made a devilish howl and charged abruptly towards the Little Demon Empress.

In an instant, the space collapsed and the blue sky changed color. This was the strength of a practitioner at the tenth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm, that used to be the strongest in the Illusory Demon Realm, giving his all. If this Fallen Devil Flame were to fall, it would be enough to burn half of Demon Imperial City to ashes.

An apocalyptic pressure caused the crowd beneath to yell in terror.

The Little Demon Empress focused her gaze as the Golden Crow's flames burned silently on her body. She raised her arms, and her tender, snowy arms dazzling under her wide, gray sleeves. But it was the simple, light wave of the young girl's flawless, fine arms, that instantly planted an enormous Fire Cage, and shrouded Duke Ming and his three hundred meters of Devil Flames all within.

When the Fallen Devil Flame touched the Fire Cage, no matter how violent it was, it wasn't able to advance even half an inch. The Fire Cage started shrinking rapidly. Every inch that it shrunk, the Fallen Devil Flame then backed off an inch. Gradually, the Fire Cage shrunk until it was less than three hundred meters, but it was still shrinking in speed, and the Fallen Devil Flame that had nowhere to escape was being compressed, swallowed, and dissipated little by little, like a desperate beast trapped in a cage; no matter how it struggled or cried, it was unable to escape and could only wait to perish completely in lament.

The Fire Cage shrunk until it was only ten meters, and only then did it finally stop shrinking. The Fallen Devil Flame that was

originally three hundred meters tall had been burned until there were only scattered flames left, and not a single trace could escape the cage. Duke Ming was trapped in the center of the cage and couldn't move at all... because during this process, he tried to escape more than ten times, but every time he touched the Golden Crow Flame on the Fire Cage, he was burned and overwhelmed by the pain.

The difference between his strength and the Little Demon Empress' was evident from this.

Solely based on the profound energy levels, the difference between the tenth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm and half a step into the Divine Profound Realm was less than half a small realm, but the difference between them was half a plane. Whether it was the Little Demon Empress' Golden Crow bloodline or the Golden Crow Flame, it all completely suppressed Duke Ming.

The Duke Ming that the Little Demon Empress of four months ago was definitely unable to oppose now was unfit to even be her opponent.

"Duke Ming..." The Little Demon Empress reached out her palms, but they weren't facing towards Duke Ming; instead, they faced downwards, and above her arms, the ascending Golden Crow Flames scorched more and more. Each of her words was filled with hatred, "You killed my father, killed my brother, harmed my whole clan, and drove my Illusory Demon Realm into chaos! Your crimes must be paid with the blood of your whole clan!!"

"This empress gave up everything and crawled back from the

abyss of death… to make your whole clan… fall into infinite hell!!”

The voice of the Little Demon Empress seemed to be from outside the heavens and clearly spread to all of the corners of Demon Imperial City. After the last word was spoken, she waved her arms that were burning with the Golden Crow Flames. The surging scarlet flames became an enormous Golden Crow Flame Silhouette and flew towards the west side of the Demon Imperial City…

In the time of a few breaths, the large Golden Crow Flame Silhouette had already flown away more than ten miles, temporarily circled in the air above, and abruptly dropped down…

The loud explosion shook the whole Demon Imperial City, and a scarlet-gold fire pillar shot up and spread towards the sky. Even from more than hundred miles away, they could see the flames shooting up into the sky. Under the ruthless Golden Crow Flame… and it was the Little Demon Empress’ Golden Crow Flame; there was no question that everything would be burned into ashes.

“That’s… that’s…”

“That’s Duke Huai Palace!!”

The sound of yelling came from everywhere, and there was even the sound of those sucking in a cold breath. The Little Demon Empress actually sent her Golden Crow Flame to Duke Huai Palace over ten miles away! Even with such a distance, the flames and smoke filling the air, and the power of the flames that still startled and frightened people’s hearts, even from more than ten miles

away, all showed that the great Duke Huai Palace had been completely demolished... The entirety Duke Huai Palace, including the living people within, were all buried within... and none of them would be able to survive!

Yun Che opened his mouth and said to himself in surprise, “Half a step into the Divine Profound Realm... is actually so strong to this extent...”

“You think?” Jasmine said in disdain, “Even though in terms of levels, there is only one realm higher than the Sovereign Profound Realm, in reality it is an incredibly large watershed! In this world, there are countless profound practitioners that have broken through to the Emperor Profound Realm and the Tyrant Profound Realm, but no one has ever broken through to the Sovereign Profound Realm, and they can’t even step halfway into the Divine Profound Realm! Because of this, the Sovereign Profound Realm was called the limitation of a mortal being. Just from the fact that no one has ever broken through the Sovereign Profound Realm, you can imagine the how large the difference between Divine Profound Realm and Sovereign Profound Realm is!”

“Or, I could tell you in a even more straightforward way!” Jasmine said softly, “If the Elementary Profound Realm and the Sovereign Profound Realm are categorized as large realms, then the Divine Profound Realm would be another large realm! A completely different realm! And the Little Demon Empress has her foot in halfway into this large realm. Even though on the surface, it looks like she and Duke Ming only have a slight difference between them, the laws that she could touch now, even her understanding of this world, are already different from Duke Ming and all other living beings on a fundamental level.”

“Using the rest of their life in exchange for three years of divine power; it is an especially good deal for the living creatures of this world.”

Yun Che, “…”

The endlessly burning flames and the raging, dense smoke wavered in Duke Ming’s pupils. In order to cut off the Demon Emperor’s clan, he plotted deliberately for hundred of years, yet the Little Demon Empress only used a torch of fire and destroyed his clan’s thousands of years of foundation.

But the nightmare of Duke Huai Palace has only just begun. The Little Demon Empress waved her arms, and Duke Huai’s body was sucked up into the air in sparks of flames. He was still under the effects of Profound Handle Soul Search. His eyes were dull and his face was expressionless. He wasn’t the only one who was sucked up into the air; there were also his sons, Duke Hui Ye and Duke Hui Ran.

“Duke Ming, you caused the deaths of my father and my brother… so this empress will slaughter the people of your clan, exterminate all of your offspring, burn them, and kill them in the most painful way in the world!!”

“This is what your clan… deserves.”

“You…” Duke Ming’s face was pale, and his body was also trembling slightly. The Fire Cage shrouding over him was

something that was not supposed to belong to this world. He wasn't able to escape using any of his methods and could only watch his own son and grandsons be thrown high up into the air...

"Little Demon Empress... spare me... I don't know anything... I really don't know anything... ahhhh!!!!"

Hui Ye begged desperately, but his begging would never trigger any of the Little Demon Empress' mercy. She ignited flames from out of thin air and veiled the three of them. The sound of his begging immediately became horrific screaming.

Being burned by the Little Demon Empress' Golden Crow Flame, they were destined to be burned to ashes, and no one could possibly save them. But how would the Little Demon Empress just let them die that easily? The Golden Crow on their bodies followed their limbs and burned slowly, swallowing their bodies and blood bit by bit, torturing them with flames that seemed to be from hell itself.

"Waaahhh... Little Demon Empress... spare me... Grandfather... save me... save me... ahhhhh..."

The three bodies were burning in mid-air until their flesh and blood were all horribly mangled, and their limbs were all gone, but the sound of their screaming was still horrific. They were in extreme pain and could neither live nor die. All the people below were shivering with pale faces as their teeth chattered away. Just looking at a scene like this, listening to sounds like this, they were so in fear they almost couldn't stand straight.

“Shut up! Don’t beg her for mercy!” Duke Ming roared harshly. Watching his only son and grandsons ending up like this, his eyes were bloodshot and his face was pale like a ferocious ghost. He reached out his palm and pointed at the Little Demon Empress while trembling, declaring, “Little Demon Empress... this is not over... don’t think that this duke has lost completely... the strength you have, is not usual... In a short four months, and to have your profound energy increase so fiercely... it is impossible for it to not have side effects... perhaps... your cost, is death... die before this duke!!”

The Little Demon Empress locked her eyebrows, and said coldly, “You’re about to die and still dare to speak of such nonsense! This empress will now put you to a graveless death!!”

“You alone... are not enough to kill this duke!!” Duke Ming gnashed his teeth in seeming madness. A dark bloodstream dropped speedily from the corner of his mouth. “Little Demon Empress... you just wait! This duke will one day... obtain revenge, revenge that will repay this ten thousand times over!!”

Pff!!

Duke Ming spat out a large sheet of blood mist, and color of the blood mist was a ghastly sight of crimson-black. Under the shrouding of the crimson-black blood mist, Duke Ming’s body gradually desalinated, and then completely disappeared.

“Blood escape!” Jasmine yelled aloud, and followed with a soft

sneer, “Even if he escaped, he lost a large amount of his life vitality and blood. But for the Illusory Demon Realm, it will certainly be big trouble.”

The Fire Cage was put away. The Little Demon Empress became a flash and appeared where Duke Ming had been before. She looked at the dissipated crimson-black blood mist. Her eyes were filled with endless chill, and her chest was heaving.

This was the blood escape that used blood and vitality as a cost to activate. Even with the Little Demon Empress’ strength now, she could not trace the direction in which he escaped.

Behind her, the screaming of Hui Ye and Hui Ran had stopped. The three bodies of the father and sons had been burned completely into ashes and were floating in the air. Duke Huai, who used to look prestigious when wearing the emperor’s clothing just earlier today and was elected as the new emperor, along with his two sons that were extraordinarily proud, had come to their miserable ends on the day that was supposed to be their most proud day.

The Little Demon Empress slowly turned around, and her sight swept below. In the wrecked Demon Emperor Hall, those sinners who surrendered to Duke Huai Palace were still kneeling on the ground, and no one dared to stand up at all. Under the gaze of the Little Demon Empress, their bodies were trembling, and every pore from head to toe was shivering.

“This empress will give you a chance to compensate for your crimes!” The Little Demon Empress’ voice was like the judgement

of the reaper, sounded coldly in their ears, “I will give you ten days. Within these ten days, this empress wants you all to wipe out Duke Huai Palace’s whole clan! Father, mother, wife… exterminate their whole family! Even women and children cannot be excluded! And bring their corpses and pile them up in front of the gate of Demon Imperial City and burn them all; not even a single hair can remain!”

“After ten days, if there is anyone left of Duke Huai’s clan, this empress will condemn and kill a hundred of you! If there are ten people left, then this empress will kill a thousand of you!”

The ruthless command of the Little Demon Empress set off the most terrifying reign of terror in the history of the Demon Imperial City. A baptism of blood with the Little Demon Empress’ endless hatred, with Duke Huai Palace at the center, had fallen onto the Illusory Demon Realm’s holy Imperial City…

Chapter 625 – Primordial Seal Of Life And Death?

The New Emperor's Ascension Ceremony that captured everyone's attention was ended in a way that no one could have imagined, and it was replaced with a baptism by the fresh blood of the rebels and Duke Huai Palace.

Because of the cruel command to exterminate the whole Duke Huai Palace, everyone who originally surrendered to Duke Huai Palace raised their butcher knives towards the people of Duke Huai Palace madly. Those who used to earnestly wish to lick the feet of Duke Huai Palace now could not wait to disassociate themselves from it completely. Each of them were striving to be first, fearful of being last and killing fewer people than the others... Especially the seven great Guardian Families and the many Duke Palaces, they knew clearly in their heart that if they wanted to save themselves and protect their families, they needed to do whatever they could to show their loyalty to the Little Demon Empress, even if they needed to give up their dignity, shake their tails, and beg for it...

Because the Little Demon Empress now absolutely had the power to make their ten thousand year old family perish overnight, and she could use a few words to have all their clans be remembered by history as a byword for infamy!

Duke Huai Palace was Duke Huai Palace after all, they had many strong practitioners within, but it was impossible for them to endure against the joint forces of all of these peerless, strong practitioners, and they were eventually enclosed upon by them.

The time limit the Little Demon Empress gave was ten days, but only a short three days passed before Duke Huai Palace was already completely ravaged, and the whole family was exterminated... not even a single survivor was left. Even those of Duke Huai's family that were thousands of miles away were slaughtered.

The once extraordinary and prosperous Duke Huai Palace had already became a charred ruin. The thick smell of blood was stirring within and didn't disperse for a long time. No one dared to go within ten miles of it. At that time, in Demon Imperial City, every force was trembling with fear, everyone was feeling insecure, and even while walking they were careful, not daring to speak too loudly.

All the heroes of the realm who came from all around to participate in the Demon Empress Reign Ceremony and the New Emperor's Ascension Ceremony were still unable to leave, because in seven days, the Reign Ceremony that was interrupted would once again be reassembled... This was also a command from the Little Demon Empress herself. No one dared to disobey the Little Demon Empress' commands now.

On the contrary, the Yun Family had been filled with an atmosphere of excitement these couple of days.

Even though Yun Qinghong's taboo formation was forcefully stopped by the Little Demon Empress and didn't trigger the most serious consequence, half of it had already been initiated. The wounds on his body were only secondary to the severity of him losing too much blood essence. Losing blood essence not only would make his profound energy fall, but the most awful thing was

that it would make his aptitude decrease permanently; it was so severe that it might even be impossible for him to have any breakthroughs in the future… Once the blood essence was damaged, it was almost impossible to use any method to restore it.

But to Yun Che who bore the power of Rage God, it was not impossible for him to repair damaged blood essence.

Yun Che sat behind Yun Qinghong, and placed his palms on his back where his heart was and continuously inserted the force of nature absorbed with the Great Way of the Buddha into his body.

This movement continued for more than two hours. After that, Yun Che withdrew his palms, and Yun Qinghong opened his eyes. His face was rosy, his eyes were clear, and his breaths were vigorous; people couldn't even notice any trace of him having just loss a huge amount of blood essence.

"Phew!" Yun Che slightly took a breath, and said relievedly, "Father's vitality was already particularly vigorous, restoring it was easier than I thought. Two hours like this every day, and father's damaged blood essence will be fully restored in three months at most."

"Che'er, you've worked hard." Mu Yurou reached out and wipe off the sweat off of Yun Che's forehead softly, and her face was filled with love and satisfaction.

"This is just… a miracle!" Yun Waitian said excitedly.

“With the Young Patriarch’s words, we are completely at ease.” Yun Duanshui nodded delightfully, and then said in a disconsolate manner, “Thank the heavens for returning to us our Young Patriarch. Young Patriarch, our whole clan has shamed you for more than twenty years. When you returned, you saved our whole clan from fire and water… Please accept Yun Duanshui’s salute!”

After saying so, he quickly bent his knee in obeisance and deeply saluted… Even though he was stirred up while talking, it was not exaggerated at all. Anyone could see clearly that it was the return of Yun Che that saved the Yun Family that was on the verge of life and death, and with his and the Little Demon Empress’ aggressive return, the Yun Family had even been placed at a height that had never been achieved before.

Yun Waitian also bent down before him in haste. Yun Che immediately came before them and held them up, “Elders, please get up, this is too much for this junior to accept. In terms of the disbursement, you are the ones that have really worked hard and performed a valuable service, how can this junior be qualified to accept your kneeling…”

At this moment, the sound of rapid footsteps came from outside, followed by the sound of Xiao Yun’s anxious yell, “Father, Mother… I’m back!!”

The door was pushed open, and Xiao Yun was standing there shaken up with his face all red, “Father, Mother… Big Brother!”

He rushed in front of Yun Che, so excited that his eyes were filled with tears, and he didn’t know what to do, “Big Brother, to be able

to see you again... it really is... it really is great...”

While talking, Xiao Yun was almost choked with sobs. The thirteen elders slowly walked close from outside, and said cheerfully, “When Young Master found out that Young Patriarch was back, he was so excited that he almost cried... the Little Demon Empress was safe and sound, and our Yun Family was also safe... Heaven really didn’t disappoint our Yun Family.”

Three days ago, when Yun Qinghong was determined to have a life and death struggle with Duke Huai, he knocked Xiao Yun out and had the thirteen elders take him to somewhere thousands of miles away. After all, he had already decided to meet his death, and his whole clan would possibly follow him, but he definitely couldn’t involve the descendant of Xiao Ying.

And now that everything was heading towards a direction that could not have been imagined in the beginning, Xiao Yun and the thirteen elders naturally came back.

“Xiao’er, father has disappointed.” Yun Qinghong smiled and said, “I forcefully sent you ten thousand miles away without your consent...”

“No no no!” Xiao Yun waved his hand in panic, “I know father and mother did this to protect me, why would you have disappointed me... Originally, I was especially afraid, I wanted to come back and face it with father and mother, but was afraid to come back, afraid that my return would waste Father and Mother’s effort... Now I see that Father and Mother was fine and Big Brother is also safe. Our family is reunited as a whole, it’s just ... too great!”

“Xiao’er…” Looking at her two sons, Mu Yurou’s eyes misted up, and felt once again that she couldn’t ask for any more in her life.

Yun Che said with a smile, “If we could have Seventh Sister here in our family, then it would be even more perfect.”

“Hahahaha!” Everyone in the house laughed loudly. Xiao Yun’s face became red, lowered his head, and laughed in embarrassment.

Yun Che took out the Overlord Pellet from his Sky Poison Pearl and said, “”At first I told you I would split the Overlord Pellet into two, and give you two each half of it. I did not expect that the time has passed this long. Wait until father’s health is stable. I will take care of the issue of the Overlord Pellet, and then you’ll take this Overlord Pellet to Seventh Sister. I guarantee you that your future father-in-law will come out and welcome you personally.”

“Hehehe,” Xiao Yun giggled while blushing.

Yun Qinghong’s body was heavily injured, his blood essence was severely harmed, and he needed a large amount of time to rest. Yun Che went back to his residence, remembered everything that happened to him after he came to Illusory Demon Realm, and couldn’t help to feel a sense of sadness. His arrival actually completely changed Illusory Demon Realm’s destiny. If he didn’t appear, the Yun Family would have completely collapsed, the Demon Emperor’s clan would have disappeared forever, and Illusory Demon Realm would have been dominated by Duke Huai Palace. Even Duke Ming’s malicious plan would never have been

revealed to the world.

By today, everything counted as settled. The faint, bloody smell coming from outside was the evidence of Duke Huai Palace being completely destroyed. The only unsettling factor left was Duke Ming who blood escaped... and the Little Demon Empress' remaining three years of life.

"When are you preparing to return to Profound Sky Continent?" Jasmine suddenly asked.

"...If Father needs to heal, I still need three months. For at least these three months, I still can't return." Yun Che said slightly absentmindedly, "And there is still something important that I must do in this Illusory Demon Realm."

"Important thing?" Jasmine rarely wasn't able to see through what Yun Che was thinking.

Yun Che was silent for a while, then he said in a low voice, "There's really only three years left of the Little Demon Empress' life... is there no other way?"

"What? Can't bear for her to die?" Jasmine's voice was filled with the most obvious disdain.

"At least, the originally chaotic situation was able to be settled that fast, the main reason being the Little Demon Empress' absolute power, but three years is really too short. Once she falls

after three years... it is very possible that the Illusory Demon Realm will be in chaos again." Yun Che said slowly, "Besides... she is my woman in any case!"

"Hmph! Seems like the last sentence is the main point!" Jasmine said in disdain, "What you care about most is always a woman!"

"...Thank you for your compliment," Yun Che said powerlessly. His mind flashed back to the scene in Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley. The Little Demon Empress blocked Duke Ming's attack for him when she was severely injured herself. Her pale face and soulless eyes when she held him down on the ground... And when the Golden Crow Spirit told her she would only have three years of life remaining, she didn't hesitate at all... And how she treated Duke Huai Palace after she returned with cruel, relentlessness...

There was a sting in his heart that he couldn't control.

Right now what people saw was only her inviolable dignity and indomitable power, but no one knew what she had to suffer, bear, sacrifice, and everything she had to disburse all this time... Without her closest family, she had to endure everything that happened by herself. Now, it was also her alone that was avenging the Demon Emperor's clan, reforming Demon Imperial City, and bearing the debt of blood of the whole Duke Huai Palace...

She was only a woman after all.

If it was another woman, even if she had a thousand times as

much willpower, she would have already collapsed.

Without the title of the Little Demon Empress, she had it even harder and more wretched than a common woman.

“The Little Demon Empress’ profound energy now is relying on burning and overdrafting her own life to sustain! At most, she could live for another three years, this is what the Divine Beast Golden Crow’s soul had said! Even the soul of a Divine Beast had said so; in this world, what kind of people do you think would have the strength to reverse this!”

“With your knowledge… it is really completely impossible?” Yun Che asked without giving up.

“Hmph, I knew you would ask this.” Jasmine scoffed slightly, “If you are determined to know, I actually know two ways… but if I tell you, you will only be even more disappointed.”

“What way?” Yun Che’s spirit lifted and said, “Hurry and say it. If there really is a way… no matter what, it is better than being completely without hope!”

“Then listen closely.” Jasmine scoffed softly, “The first way is to cultivate your Great Way of the Buddha to above stage ten! By then, not only would you have the body similar to a True God, you could absorb the most primitive, pure primordial essence from the space in the universe! If you give her enough primordial essence every day, over time, a qualitative change would take place of her physique, and she could possibly live for another hundred years.”

“But, forget about you having the body of a human which can only reach stage six of the Great Way of the Buddha, even if you could really achieve the tenth stage… she only has three years of life remaining! It was already a miracle that you only used five years to break through from stage one to stage four. It is unknown if you could breakthrough to stage five using just three years of time… stage ten is a fantasy. Even if the Rage God were alive, it is impossible to break through the Great Way of the Buddha from stage four to stage ten in three years.”

“…Then what is the second way?” Yun Che gnashed his teeth slightly. Even though he knew the way Jasmine told him was extremely hard to achieve, this rain on his parade was just too thorough. Jasmine had said before too that her brother used all of his vital energy just to cultivate to the sixth stage of the Great Way of the Buddha. For him to cultivate to stage ten within three years… this was something that was impossible no matter what.

“The second way,” Jasmine’s voice trembled slightly, and said faintly, “Is to find the Seven Great Heavenly Profound Treasure’s rank three… the ‘Primordial Seal of Life and Death’ that has the power of ‘eternity!’”

Chapter 626 – The Revived Primordial Profound Ark

"The Primordial Seal of Life and Death... Heavenly Profound Treasure?" Yun Che immediately became dazed.

"Among the Seven Great Heavenly Profound Treasures, the Primordial Seal of Life and Death is ranked only below the Heaven Punishing Ancestral Sword and the Evil Embryo Eternal Tribulation Wheel. It is said that it was birthed in the center of the primordial universe, and its energy is also connected with that of the primordial universe. As long as the primordial universe does not die, it will never be destroyed!" Jasmine said in an unhurried tone.

"When you mentioned the power of 'eternity,' what did you mean by that?"

"If you wear it on your person, your lifespan will never decline. In other words... the person who possesses it will have eternal life!"

"...Ah?" Yun Che was completely dumbfounded, and for a moment, he felt like he was listening to a non-existent fairy tale, "Eternal life... So you will never die? How is that possible?!"

"You're overthinking this!" Jasmine let out a light sniff of disdain, "Eternal life does not mean that the person becomes immortal and indestructible! With the Primordial Seal of Life and Death on your person, even though it means that you will never

die of old age, you can still be killed by an external force! But if a person really possessed unrivaled strength and other living beings and natural forces are unable to consign him to the grave. If that person obtained the Primordial Seal of Life and Death, then he would truly possess an indestructible, undying body!”

“If one can obtain the Primordial Seal of Life and Death and the Little Demon Empress wore it, then as long as she does not get killed by any external force, she can live for as long as she wants! Not only will she not die, but she will never grow old either!”

“The Primordial Seal of Life and Death is the only artifact that grants ‘eternal life’ in the entire primordial universe! In the ancient past, even those true gods went crazy over it, because even if a true god had an extremely long lifespan, it was not boundless. And the stronger a god grew, the more frantically that god desired it.”

“Eternal life, that is a temptation that no living being can resist! And that is why it is qualified to be ranked third amongst the Seven Great Heavenly Profound Treasures!”

Yun Che silently listened and after that, he did not speak for a long time. The Heavenly Profound Treasures, every single one of them possessed a heaven-defying ability. The Sky Poison Pearl’s had the heaven-defying abilities in regards to poison, refinement and purification. The Mirror of Samsara possessed the ability of reincarnation... But the Great Heavenly Profound Treasure that Jasmine was talking about actually had the fantastical ability of ‘eternity’... That was to say the power of ‘eternal life’!

An eternal lifespan, a never ending life…

It was just that this artifact sounded way too fantastical. It was fantastical to the point where Yun Che was nearly unable to fathom its existence.

“Then this Primordial Seal of Life and Death… Do you know where it is?” Yun Che asked in a very low voice.

“What do you think?!” Jasmine’s four short words expressed her contempt for Yun Che’s stupid question. “I don’t mind telling you this. Among the Seven Great Heavenly Profound Treasures, the Eternal Sky Pearl that is ranked fourth, the Sky Poison Pearl that is ranked fifth, the World Needles that is ranked sixth, and the Mirror of Samsara that is ranked seventh, all of these artifacts have surfaced in history countless of times and provoked the same amount of strife and turmoil as people fought over them. And among them, the Eternal Sky Pearl had long ago been acquired by someone and become the exclusive treasure of a powerful Star Realm… but, the three highest ranking treasures, the Heaven Punishing Ancestral Sword, the Evil Embryo Eternal Tribulation Wheel, and the Primordial Seal of Life and Death, after the fall of the divine gods, have completely vanished without a trace and have yet to reappear since then! Even though countless people have searched for them, sparing no cost, in the end, these people could not even find find a single trace of them.”

“Moreover, given the Primordial Seal of Life and Death’s ability of ‘eternity,’ even if it was found, the person who found it would never divulge it. Because if he did, there would be an endless amount of peerless individuals who would try to snatch it away

from him. Furthermore, there is no need to activate it, you only need to wear it on your person, so it is extremely easy to conceal its existence. So, there is possibility that it might have already been found, but one can't say for sure."

"Why? Do you want to try to find it?" Jasmine said said mockingly.

"..." The corner of Yun Che's brows twitched, and he tightened his hands into fists as he gnashed his teeth. "I simply don't believe that, besides this, there is no other way!"

"I have the medical arts passed to me by my teacher, I have the power of the Rage God, the blood of the Dragon God and the Sky Poison Pearl... I simply don't believe I can't save the Little Demon Empress!!"

As Yun Che spoke, he raised his left hand and the image of the Sky Poison Pearl immediately appeared within his palm. He extended his hand to wipe the Sky Poison Pearl, and suddenly, his expression became blank. Following that. it changed greatly as he directly jumped into the air. "My Jade of the Nine Suns... where did my Jade of the Nine Suns go?! How come my Jade of the Nine Suns suddenly disappeared?!!"

Things that had been put into the Sky Poison Pearl should not, in any circumstances, go missing. But the Jade of the Nine Suns that had been given to him by the Golden Crow Divine Spirit had actually disappeared!

“Idiot, you’re only discovering it right now? Have you forgotten how your Purple Veined Heaven Crystals and Purple Crystal Jade Marrow went missing in the first place?!” Jasmine said in a huffy tone.

Yun Che’s eyes widened, and his face turned green. His mind spun, and he roared, “Hong’er… get out here right now!!”

A red light flashed in front of Yun Che, and Hong’er floated daintily in front of him. But she looked drowsy-eyed and half-asleep, as if she had been woken up from her dreams. A pair of small hands rubbed sleepy eyes, and with a voice that sounded rather dazed, Hong’er replied, “Master, why did you suddenly yell for me? You disturbed my sleep.”

Hong’er’s half-opened eyes were four parts sleepy, three parts dazed, and three parts innocent. Along with her small, cute face, all that forcefully caused Yun Che’s burgeoning anger to die down once more. His mouth twitched as he asked in a trembling voice, “You, you, you… You ate the Jade of the Nine Suns?”

“Oo? Jade of the Nine Suns? What is that? Is it nice to eat?” Hong’er’s scarlet pupils blinked.

“It was a golden-colored… rock that was about this big!” Yun Che drew a comparison as he grit his teeth.

“Oo… Oh!!” Hong’er’s eyes lit up, she suddenly grew excited, and her drowsiness immediately flew away. “Oh, so that’s what it was! When Master sent it in, I immediately ate it up! That thing was so

nice to eat, it was especially delicious... much nicer than that ‘farmer faulty’! Oh, I haven’t thanked Master for giving me something so nice to eat! Thank you Master! Hehe.”

When it had just arrived... that is to say, two months ago, on the day that the Golden Crow had given him the Jade of the Nine Suns, she had eaten it!!

Wait! Why did you think it was specifically something for you to eat?! Ah!!!! Thank your sister!!!

“You... really ate it all? And during the process of eating it... did you feel unwell anywhere... or did you feel there was anything wrong at all?” Yun Che’s voice trembled even harder. The Jade of the Nine Suns... A divine artifact, which in Jasmine’s own words, would destroy the entire Illusory Demon Realm if the energy within it was released! When he had held it in his hands initially, his hands and his heart had trembled a fair bit. But Hong’er... actually ate it... she ate it!

“Eh? Not well? Why would I feel unwell?”” Hong’er tilted her head, and her face filled with doubt, but she suddenly opened her mouth and said, “Oh right! When I ate that thing called... uh, that thing called the Jade of the Nine Suns, my body suddenly felt really nice, and I really wanted to go to sleep after that. What is even stranger, is that after that, for a very very long time, I did not feel hungry at all. Master, Master, that delicious Jade of the Nine Suns, do you still have anymore? I still wanna eat it!”

“~！#￥%...” Only Jasmine’s profound strength was abnormal. But this Hong’er... everything about her was abnormal! Even her

existence was something that was abnormal!

Still want to eat… eat your sister!!

You think the Jade of the Nine Suns is candy?!

“Hmph, high quality swords and profound jade are Hong’er’s food. The first becomes part of her spirit energy, and the second becomes part of the Primordial Profound Ark’s profound energy. You threw the Jade of the Nine Suns into the Sky Poison Pearl yourself. It is no different from bringing it to her mouth yourself, so who’s fault is it?”

Yun Che was speechless… Why would the thought that Hong’er would eat that even cross his mind?!

“However, the greatest use the Jade of the Nine Suns would be of to you right now is to power the Primordial Profound Ark. So it should have been given to Hong’er to eat anyways because this is the only way for the Primordial Profound Ark to obtain profound energy.”

Jasmine floated into existence, and she stood next to Hong’er. One of them was crowned with bewitching blood-red hair while the other had light and buoyant vermillion hair. “Summon the Primordial Profound Ark now. With the profound energy supplied by the Jade of the Nine Suns, it should have undergone a monumental change.”

Yun Che extended his hand, and following his mental summons, the Primordial Profound Ark, that had been thrown inside the Sky Poison Pearl for a long time, appeared in the palm of his hand. Only now, its outer appearance was no longer the initial deep red color, but the same vermillion of Hong'er's hair and eyes. At the same time, the body of the ark was vibrating with a mysterious and robust aura.

"This is..." Yun Che was momentarily stumped for words, but following that, he felt an incomparably clear spiritual connection with the Primordial Profound Ark. He tried to focus mentally and control the ark with his mind...

Immediately, the Primordial Profound Ark rose in the air and instantly moved to the location that he had mentally indicated, rapidly becoming bigger thereafter. And once it had expanded to the size that he desired, it just as swiftly shrank and returned to the palm of his hand.

Yun Che gave a mental command again, and his entire body instantly vanished. Even Jasmine and Hong'er, who were in front of him, vanished along with him. And only the Primordial Profound Ark was left there silently floating in its initial position.

Following Yun Che's mental command to enter the Primordial Profound Ark, the world in front of him swiftly changed, and in the blink of an eye, he was located in the middle of a large stone hall. Surrounding him were walls so high that he could not see the top of them, and the sky above was so high that he could not see its limit. Beneath him, there was a tall, circular stone dais... The end of the stone dais looked like it could barely fit a person.

Astonishingly, this was the towering ancient castle which he had entered when he had first entered the Primordial Profound Ark, and below his feet was the place he had rescued Hong'er from.

Yun Che stared blankly into space for a while before carefully making another mental command. Immediately, the outside world... which was also the surroundings around the Primordial Profound Ark, was projected into his brain with incomparable clarity. He made another mental command yet again, and these images were immediately transformed into a substantial image which unfurled right before his eyes.

"This is indeed a divine artifact that came from the Ancient Era, it is indeed out of the ordinary." Jasmine appeared by his side, surveying her surroundings, and even she had a look of faint astonishment on her face.

"This is simply too... wondrous!" Yun Che sucked in his breath. That spiritual connection that suddenly appeared, and his continuous tests succeeded one after another. He could freely control the movement of the Primordial Profound Ark, could freely change its size, and could freely use his thoughts to enter and exit it at will. Furthermore, when he was inside the Primordial Profound Ark, he could at any time clearly survey the outside world.

It was not that Yun Che had never seen a profound ark... but a profound ark that was as mysterious and wondrous as this, he had never even heard of it before!

Moreover, within the spiritual connection, there clearly existed a "dimensional travel" option. Which is to say that Yun Che only

needed to give the mental command “jump one thousand five hundred kilometers east” and the Primordial Profound Ark would instantly rip open space and carry him one thousand five hundred kilometers east!

It only needed an instant!

And within this spiritual connection, the thing that was most clear of all was that... he only had secondary control authority of this Primordial Profound Ark! Which is to say, that in regards to this extremely mysterious Primordial Profound Ark, which was almost comparable with the Heavenly Profound Treasures, he was not the main controller.

The main control authority astonishingly lay in the hands of Hong’er!!

That means that, if Yun Che and Hong’er simultaneously gave commands to the Primordial Profound Ark... Hong’er wanting it to go east, while Yun Che wanting it to go west, the Primordial Profound Ark would completely ignore Yun Che’s commands and obediently head east.

Another example would be that if Hong’er was angry that day and wanted to kick Yun Che out of the Primordial Profound Ark, Yun Che would have no choice but to obediently get kicked out. And if Yun Che wanted to throw Hong’er out of the Primordial Profound Ark... that was simply not possible.

The conclusion was that... even though the Primordial Profound

Ark had been revived by the powerful profound energy of the Jade of the Nine Suns, if Yun Che wanted to comfortably use it, he had to first curry favor with this “Big Boss” Hong’er and serve her well.

And if he wanted to comfortably use the “Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword,” he also had to first curry favor with this “Big Boss” Hong’er and serve her well.

In short... of these two girls who “followed him,” Jasmine was not only his master, but she also carried the difficult job of being his guide, whereas Hong’er... was a super big boss who did not need to do anything and had to be waited on hand and foot!!

Chapter 627 – How Are Other People Supposed To Live?

"Given the power of the Jade of the Nine Suns, it can definitely allow the Primordial Profound Ark to complete its dimensional jump from the Illusory Demon Realm to the Profound Sky Continent! As to how many times this could be done, it is currently impossible to calculate. After all, the inner world of the Profound Primordial Ark is larger than the Profound Sky Continent and the Illusory Demon Realm, so the principles behind how it operates and the amount of profound energy it requires to complete a dimensional jump are hard for even me to fathom," Jasmine said in a bland voice. "However, before you go back, you must first figure out the relative location of the Profound Sky Continent to the Illusory Demon Realm."

"That should be quite simple," Yun Che said with confidence. "My parents had previously used a forbidden tool of our Yun Family to travel to the Profound Sky Continent, so they definitely know its relative location. All I have to do is ask them to find out."

During the time the Primordial Profound Ark was hibernating, he could only faintly feel a trace of the spiritual connection he had with it. But the current Primordial Profound Ark had been resuscitated by the Jade of the Nine Suns, so the spiritual connection had become clear and complete, and the abilities it had surfaced in his brain in an incomparably clear manner. And when he focused his will, this profound ark, which would cause a huge commotion every time it appeared in the Profound Sky Continent, would be his to freely control. It was as easy as controlling his own arm.

...But the proviso for that is that Hong'er did not come out and mess things up.

During all this time he had spent in the Illusory Demon Realm, Yun Che had been deeply concerned with everything going on in the Profound Sky Continent. And now that he finally had a method to return, his desire to return had died down somewhat. Yun Qinghong's lost blood essence could only be replenished by him, and it would take a period of at least three months, without a single interruption. For this reason alone, he could not afford to be distracted. After all, he was unable to calculate how many times the Primordial Profound Ark could shuttle between the Illusory Demon Realm and the Profound Sky Continent after it had been provided with the profound energy of the Jade of the Nine Suns. So he absolutely did not dare to act impulsively during this three month period, so he wouldn't recklessly exhaust the energy of the Primordial Profound Ark by continuously using its abilities which consumed a large amount of energy.

He withdrew the Primordial Profound Ark and threw Hong'er back into the Sky Poison Pearl. After that, Yun Che took out the Overlord Pellet.

Given the Sky Poison Pearl's refining ability , he only needed an instant to perfectly divide it into two pills, and it would not lose any effectiveness in the process. However, Yun Che did not immediately split it in half. Instead, he closed his palm around it and surrounded it with profound energy, after which he painstakingly investigated the composition and medicinal strength of the pellet. After a short period of time, he opened his eyes, and a look of disappointment actually appeared on his face. He muttered to himself in a low voice, "To think it was actually this simple...

Furthermore, the purity of this Overlord Pellet is simply so lousy that I can't even look at it."

If Duke Bao Qing, who spent his entire lifetime refining Overlord Pellets, heard what Yun Che said, he would definitely be so infuriated that he would hover between the border of life and death for a good long while; he would chop Yun Che up into little pieces with a vegetable knife/cleaver if he could.

Even though the materials required to make the Overlord Pellet were precious and rare, they were not rare to degree of being incomparably precious treasures. While these materials were valuable treasures that were hard to buy with money for the common man, for the powers that were on the level of a Guardian Family or a Duke Palace, they could be said to be a dime a dozen. Their greater than ten thousand year foundation was not just for show.

But the reason the Overlord Pellet was so valuable, that even the Guardian Families and the Duke Palaces would covet it, was because its refinement method was simply too difficult. Refining each and every single pellet consumed an unfathomable amount of effort and time. In addition, the refinement period of each Overlord Pellet could be as long as fifty years! Not only that, but during these fifty years, one had to cautiously and carefully control the heat, the amount of ingredients added, and the timing at which the ingredients are added. Everything had to be extremely precise. On top of that, morning dew and evening dew would have to be used every day to purify it, and the most suitable profound energy had to be used to guide its medicinal strength...

And in this fifty year period, a single misstep would cause all prior efforts to go to waste.

Within Duke Bao Qing Palace, and even the entire Illusory Demon Realm, there were only currently two people who had the ability to refine an Overlord Pellet. These two people had to exhaust all of their energy to refine just one. Even though they labored at it with the most meticulous care for fifty years, the success rate of refining an Overlord Pellet was only at fifty percent.

So in one hundred years, Duke Bao Qing Palace could at most produce two Overlord Pellets.

It was not exaggerated in the least to say that every single Overlord Pellet was refined using the lives of Duke Bao Qing Palace's members.

But to the Sky Poison Pearl, this extremely difficult refinement process was...

Yun Che flippantly tossed the Overlord Pellet to one side; he could not even be bothered to put it in the Sky Poison Pearl. After that, he strode out of his courtyard and went straight to the Yun Family's Medicine Pavilion.

The Yun Family had endured for ten thousand years, so their accumulation of various spirit medicines was naturally rich without compare. This Medicine Pavilion was not considered large among the Twelve Guardian Families, but it was still three stories high. Every single story was far larger than those of he Xiao Clan's

that he had lived in for sixteen years. A family's Medicine Pavilion was the pillar and the core foundation of the entire family's might, so it could be said to be the most important place for a family. This means that it would always be protected by strong individuals or powerful barriers.

Of course, guarding the Yun Family's Medicine Pavilion was an old man whose hair and eyebrows had completely turned white. His name was Yun Yaozi, and he was nearly two thousand years old; he was also one of the Yun Family members who held the highest status within the family, and his life's duty was to guard the Yun Family's Medicine Pavilion. When he saw Yun Che approaching, he took the initiative to welcome him and inquired in a merry voice, "Young Patriarch, do you want to enter the Medicine Pavilion?"

Facing this old senior of the Yun Family, Yun Che respectfully genuflected in respect for his seniority and replied, "Yes. I am sorry to trouble you, senior... But can this junior freely use the medicinal ingredients within the Medicine Pavilion?"

Yun Yaozi gave a gentle smile, and his eyes were filled with admiration and appreciation as he looked at Yun Che. "You are our Yun Family's Young Patriarch, and anything within the Yun Family is free for you to use. Let this old man open the barrier for you."

As Yun Yaozi's voice fell, the protective barrier in front of the Medicine Pavilion disappeared. He moved aside and gave a bow as he said, "Young Patriarch, please enter. If you have any further instructions or requests, you can call for this old man whenever

you so desire it.”

“Thank you for your trouble.”

After Yun Che entered the Medicine Pavilion, the barrier appeared behind him once more.

The heavy smell of medicine wafted in the air. Yun Che gave a faint sniff, and he could already sniff out tens of various extremely precious medicinal ingredients. He strode forward and looked left and right, and before two hours were up, Yun Che had already traversed the entirety of the Medicine Pavilion’s first floor. Just with that, he had already memorized all the medicinal ingredients that were stored here in addition to their location, their quantity, and even their age. After that, he went to the second floor... and the third r... He finally stopped in the middle of the third.

The third floor of the Medicine Pavilion stored the highest grade spirit medicine and profound jade the Yun Family possessed. And just based on the extremely thick spirit energy that saturated this place, if an Elementary Profound Realm or Nascent Profound Realm profound practitioner cultivated here, they would easily break through their bottleneck in no time at all.

Yun Che sat down with legs crossed in the center of the Medicine Pavilion’s third floor. After that, he put all the spirit medicine and spirit jade that he had gathered together, and the dark green refining light of the Sky Poison pearl flashed from the top of his left hand.

With just a second of effort, a whole thirty Overlord Pellets... that's right, Overlord Pellets, were in front of Yun Che. And surrounding them was a circle of waste products left behind by the refinement process.

If anyone from Duke Bao Qing Palace had witnessed this scene, they would have been so shocked that their jaws would hit the floor.

Yun Che randomly picked up one pellet and gave it a cursory glance... all the medicinal pellets refined by the Sky Poison Pearl were of the highest quality. Just the luster and aura alone were several grades purer than that of the pellet refined by Duke Bao Qing Palace. As for the effectiveness and the mildness of the medicine, it was far, far superior.

Not only that, the amount of materials consumed was only one quarter of the materials Duke Bao Qing Palace had used. After all, the refinement methods of ordinary folk will unavoidably cause a large portion of the medicinal effectiveness to be lost in the process. But with the Sky Poison Pearl refining it, no medicinal effectiveness would be lost.

Yun Che picked up these Overlord Pellets and murmured to himself in a low voice, "Ah, how are other people supposed to live..."

"Let's not get ahead of ourselves. First, I'll just casually refine a few hundred pellets."

With that, Yun Che stayed in the Medicine Pavilion, and from afternoon all the way till night fell, he did not come out.

The space in Yun Qinghong's courtyard distorted, and the figure of the Little Demon Empress slowly appeared. After witnessing the Little Demon Empress' unexpected arrival, Yun Qinghong and his wife moved forward and said, "We greet the Little Demon Empress."

"Patriarch Yun, you are still nursing an injury, there is no need for any further formality." The Little Demon Empress casually lifted a hand, and an irresistible force immediately stopped Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou's bow. "This Empress has come today to check on Patriarch Yun's injury. And from Patriarch Yun's face, I can see that you have been steadily recovering ."

Yun Qinghong cupped his hands and said, "The concern and favor shown by the Little Demon Empress, this Yun is sincerely grateful for it. Che'er's medical skills are extraordinary, so there is nothing serious about this Yun's injury anymore. And according to Che'er, I will fully recover from it within three months' time."

"Fully recover?" An astounded look flashed across the Little Demon Empress's face, but she slowly nodded her head after. "That is simply fantastic. So it looks like Patriarch Yun should have no issues attending the grand ceremony five days from now."

Yun Qinghong said without any hesitation whatsoever, "Little Demon Empress, do not worry. My wife and I will definitely not miss the grand ceremony five days from now."

“Mn.” The Little Demon Empress lightly nodded her head, then looked askance as she inquired in a disinterested voice, “Is Yun Che at home?”

Yun Qinghong replied, “When the Sixth Elder came by not too long ago, he said that he saw Yun Che enter the Medicine Pavilion. He might still be in the Medicine Pavilion now. I will immediately get someone to call him.”

“There’s no need.” The Little Demon Empress raised her hand. “He must have entered the Medicine Pavilion to prepare spirit medicine to improve Patriarch Yun’s recovery process, so this Empress will not disturb you any further.”

As her voice fell, the space around the Little Demon Empress distorted, and she completely disappeared from where she had been floating.

“The Little Demon Empress specifically asked about Yun Che. It looks like she views Yun Che with great importance.” Mu Yurou said while smiling.

“Hehe, that is natural. After all, in these four months, Yun Che braved danger together with the Little Demon Empress... and perhaps, it was Yun Che who saved the Little Demon Empress as well.” Yun Qinghong faintly smiled, but a trace of doubt flashed in the depths of his eyes. Because, when the Little Demon Empress turned around a final time, it gave him the impression that she... was trying to avoid meeting his gaze... but in all the years that he

had known the Little Demon Empress, she had never once tried to avoid someone's gaze before.

It should be... only a misconception? Or perhaps he was thinking into it too much?

Yun Family Medicine Pavilion, Third Story.

Yun Che was still sitting there with his legs crossed; from the last time he had gone to retrieve more spirit medicine and profound jade, it had already been an hour. As of now, his hand held a dull red medicinal pellet. The medicinal pellet held a dull luster, but it released an extremely unique aura. Yun Che gazed at it wordlessly and just sat there in deep thought.

Suddenly, Jasmine's voice rang out in his mind, "Watch your back."

Yun Che was taken aback, but he immediately turned his body around as swiftly as lightning... and not five steps from him, a small and delicate grey figure silently stood there. A pair of eyes which resembled the silent and starry night coldly stared at him.

"Little... Demon Empress!?" Yun Che's mouth dropped open, and it was a good long while before he managed to close it. "You, you... when did you come?! No! Why are you here?!"

Yun Che possessed the Great Way of the Buddha, so the strength of his spiritual perception was abnormal. In the entire Illusory

Demon Realm, the only person who could come within five steps of him without him noticing was the Little Demon Empress!

Chapter 628 – The Heartless Little Demon Empress

“What are you doing?” The Little Demon Empress ignored his question and coldly asked… The icy coldness in her voice was heart wrenching; however, she had not done it on purpose and had been like this all along.

Yun Che stood up and replied, “I’m refining pellets, why are you…”

“Refining pellets? Without a cauldron, a furnace, or an artifact, how are you refining the pellets?” The Little Demon Empress asked expressionlessly.

“Even though others are unable to, that does not mean that I’m unable to.” Other than the rather abrupt shock initially, Yun Che’s expression had already returned to normal. Currently, within the entire Illusory Demon Realm, the only person that was not afraid of the Little Demon Empress was probably Yun Che alone. He stretched his hand out, and between his fingers was the pale red pellet that he had been looking at for some time. “Little Demon Empress, you arrived at just the right time. This pellet is something I refined for you.”

“For this empress?” The Little Demon Empress frowned slightly. “Why would this empress require any pellet!”

“…This pellet contains all the elixirs and profound jade that I could find in this Medicine Pavilion that can increase longevity.”

Before a dejected expression flashed across his face, Yun Che slowly said,, “I’m uncertain whether it can actually increase your lifespan, but at the very least... its medicinal powers are gentle, and consuming it would not bring you any harm.”

The Little Demon Empress’ eyes were ice cold. She was unmoved, and her expression did not change in the slightest. With the swing of her long sleeve, the pellet in Yun Che’s hands had already fallen into her hands. Without looking at it, she just threw it into her space. “Seeing your hard work, this empress shall accept it this time. However, you don’t have to do such meaningless things for this empress anymore. This empress’ fate is something that the Golden Crow Divine God has proclaimed. Since even the Golden Crow Divine God has said so, what existence in this world can possibly change it! The condition of this body is something this empress knows much better than you. Even if you were to use up all the spiritual herbs the Yun Family had accumulated for the past ten thousand years and even all the Purple Veined Divine Crystal within this Illusory Demon Realm, you cannot possibly extend this empress’ lifespan by even one breath... It will just be a waste!”

“All that you have to do is to just help this empress guard this secret and not tell anyone! As for the other matters that you don’t need to concern yourself with, you don’t have to be nosy!”

“No.” Yun Che looked straight into the Little Demon Empress’ eyes and shook his head with considerable determination. “If you were only the Little Demon Empress, as long as you don’t interfere with my Yun Family’s interests, I wouldn’t even bother whether you were dead or alive. However... this matter is something I cannot disregard. I also won’t allow your life to end three years later... Because, you are still my, Yun Che’s, woman!”

"..." The Little Demon Empress' look changed, and it suddenly turned cold. "Despicable! Yun Che, do you know that from what you've just said to this Empress, this Empress can put you to death!"

The Little Demon Empress' frightening pressure was enough to make a high level Monarch tremble, but Yun Che was not afraid one bit and instead raised the corners of his lips, casually saying, "Even if I believe ghosts exist in this world, I would not believe that you'd kill me. You are the Little Demon Empress... and I, Yun Che, am your, the Little Demon Empress' man! And strictly speaking, you're the one that forced me into it..."

Sss...

A sharp gust of wind violently tore apart the space, and a grey figure flashed past Yun Che before a small pair of petite hands grabbed hold of his neck... Her grip was tight, and it nearly suffocated him and crushed his hyoid bone. If it were not for the Little Demon Empress' Petite stature, he would have already been lifted off the ground by her.

"Do you really think this Empress does not dare to kill you!" The Little Demon Empress' face was within close proximity; her eyes were boundless like the starry sky. Closing her heart off like an icy prison, she exclaimed, "These last three years of this Empress' life shall be used to cleanse the Illusory Demon Realm with blood. As long as this Empress wishes for it, there's no one that cannot be killed! As for you, you know too much of this Empress' secret and are no doubt someone that needs to die! You still dare to act with

such insolence in front of this empress!”

A tinge of the stench of blood floated into the Little Demon Empress’ senses, and she suddenly saw that on the sleeve of Yun Che’s right arm, there was a five centimeter long wound. Judging from the stench of blood in the air, it was easy to tell that the wound had not been inflicted for long. Her eyes sunk, and she instantly shifted her gaze away.

Yun Che could not breathe; his entire body seemed as though it was being pressured by a mountain, unable to struggle one bit. His face soon turned pale, and yet, his eyes did not show any signs of fear. With much difficulty, he said in a clear voice, “I… don’t believe… you will… kill me….”

The Little Demon Empress’ gaze turned even icier, and her voice became more frigid. “Then, do you want to try!”

“Sure…” The petite hand that surrounded his neck tightened, causing him great pain, but instead, he laughed. “Let me see… what method you’re going to use… to kill me…”

As he spoke, Yun Che, who had gathered all the profound energy he could muster into his right hand, stretched it forward at lightning speed and grabbed onto the Little Demon Empress’ slightly protruding right chest.

In an instant, a lump of soft jade was in the grasp of Yun Che’s right hand. The Little Demon Empress’ grey robe and inner garment was very thin which meant that Yun Che could clearly

feel the shape and softness of the snowy bosom…

BANG!!!

A thunderous bang resounded, and Yun Che's body flew out like a missile. After a "boom," he smashed into the Medicine Pavilion's walls, directly smashing a ten meter large hole in the ten thousand year old profound jade. The fragmented jade clattered as they fell.

Yun Che laid on the ground for a good while before barely managing to stand by relying on the shattered jade. As he covered his throat with his hand, he coughed with a pleased smile. "Cough cough… what are you showing off for… you obviously can't kill me."

The Little Empress' chest heaved as she shook with cold bloodlust. She turned around, then said icily, "This empress won't kill you because you had previously saved this empress' life, and this empress is not willing to let down the Yun Family! As for what happened in Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, this empress merely used your Phoenix and Dragon God constitution to obtain power for revenge. You think that this empress has feelings for you? Too absurd!"

Yun Che, "…"

"This empress not killing you today can be considered to repay this empress' life that you saved back then! But after today, if you dare offend this empress or dare to mention even half of what happened in Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, this empress

will definitely…”

The Little Demon Empress’ words suddenly cut off. Then, with a cold snort, the space around her distorted, and her entire person completely disappeared before Yun Che’s eyes.

“Phew…” Yun Che slowly slipped down, then heavily sat on the ground. Even though the Little Demon Empress didn’t use a killing blow on him earlier, it was absolutely not light, causing the energy and blood in his body to go into turmoil. If she was perhaps a little bit heavy-handed, blood would’ve gushed out from the seven orifices of his face.

“This woman’s… pretty fierce.” Yun Che massaged his throat with one hand and pressed on his chest with the other. He raised his head to the place where the Little Demon Empress had left and absentmindedly questioned, “Jasmine, tell me, do I have to concoct some ‘Heavenly Jade Dew’ for the Little Demon Empress?”

“Heavenly Jade Dew? What’s that? Is it something that can be used to prolong life?”

“Can’t prolong life. But if a woman has a dose every day, their bosom would become more developed. The effects are superb, and there wouldn’t be any side effects. Everywhere on the Little Demon Empress is good, it’s just that her chest is a bit flat… It’s as flat as yours. Tch…” Yun Che exhaled painfully.

“…” A burst of ice-cold killing intent covered Yun Che’s entire body as Jasmine quietly laughed. “I originally had a bit sympathy

for you... but now I wished the Little Demon Empress had broken all of your bones!!”

The Little Demon Empress didn’t leave too far and appeared three hundred meters above Yun Family’s Medicine Hall.

Her petite little jade hands extended, and Yun Che’s faint red pellet appeared in the hollow of her palm. She picked up the pellet and slowly put it near her lips, then, she suddenly stopped... From the pellet before her eyes, she smelled an extremely slight trace of... blood energy.

The bloody scar on Yun Che’s sleeves suddenly flashed before her... This blood energy, reeked of the energy on his sleeve; they were exactly the same.

Stunned, the Little Demon Empress’ hands drooped. Following the sway of her figure, she disappeared in place.

Yun Che finally calmed his energy and blood and then stood up. Seeing the wall he had been smashed into, his face became gloomy. These ten thousand year old profound jade were all priceless treasures! At this moment, a heavy aura came from behind. He turned and saw that the Little Demon Empress had returned. On her face, was a distinct shaking... wrath.

“You used your own blood to refine this pellet?” The Little Demon Empress took out the faint red pellet and asked with an incomparably downcast tone of voice.

Without waiting for Yun Che's reply, the Little Demon Empress' voice radiated fury, "You think your Dragon God blood is omnipotent?! You think that you have a way to alter a life that even the Golden Crow Divine God cannot save?!"

"...I don't know. It might only have a small effect..."

"You're willing to constantly use your own blood to refine pellets for this empress?!" The Little Demon Empress' ice-cold eyes radiated with a faint sneer. "Do you think that if you were to do this, this empress would be grateful and be moved to tears?

"Hmph! There are times when you are smart, but sometimes you are impossibly stupid! You think that this can help you win this empress' favor..." The Little Demon Empress lifted her hand and the faint red pellet sat between her fingers. "But to this empress, if I ingested this without being cautious, I would've just been contaminated by your blood!"

As her voice fell, a scarlet gold blaze burned within the palm of her hand, instantly burning the pellet Yun Che had used his blood to refine into ashes.

Yun Che, "..."

"Hmph!" With a wave of her hand, the Little Demon Empress turned around and once more disappeared before his eyes like mist.

“Sigh…” Yun Che shook his head and sighed, muttering to himself, “Why do you need to be like that… I understand women… more than you…”

Above Yun Family’s Medicine Hall, the Little Demon Empress extended her hand and slowly brought the faint red pellet between her lips and lightly swallowed… A soft aura immediately spread, filling her entire body. Whilst flying in the air, she handed toward the center of Demon Imperial City. She was a solitary figure in the vast space up above. In these hundred years, she had always been alone, so perhaps she had long since gotten used to it.

But today, a feeling of a faint mix of loneliness and bitterness she had never felt before was mixed in with her solitude…

Chapter 629 – Unforgivable Crime

Seven days after the Little Demon Empress' return, the Reign Ceremony, which had been cut short four months ago, was scheduled to continue. The Demon Imperial Great Hall, which was mostly destroyed, also received sufficient repairs during the seven days.

Compared to the endless murmurs in the great hall four months ago, amidst the two powers vying for control, today, the number of people in the great hall was much greater. However, it was deathly still, silent to the point where even breathing could not be heard. The core seating arrangement had also received a very noticeable change. A large "Yun" character was written at the head position of the Guardian Families, and the Helian clan which held the position of the head clan... headed by Helian Kuang, all of the top members of the clan were kneeling in the middle of the great hall. They did not even have seats. The experts who had defected to Duke Huai Palace, regardless of whether they were from Guardian Families, Duke Palaces, other forces, or were peerless experts, all kneeled there obediently while trembling in fear, bearing the Little Demon Empress' icy might.

"How has the preparation of Xiao Yun's Kingship Bestowment Ceremony been proceeding?"

"Reporting to the Little Demon Empress, everything has been appropriately prepared. The Kingship Bestowment Ceremony can proceed tomorrow. Only... the Little Demon Empress has to choose the location of King Xiao Palace."

“Of course as close to the Yun Family as possible.”

“Yes… your humble subject understands.”

“King Xiao, Xiao Yun, is twenty-two this year and has yet to be married. After becoming a King, the issue of a Queen should be considered soon.” The Little Demon Empress’ gaze turned towards the Under Heaven Clan. “The Under Heaven Patriarch’s beloved daughter, Number Seven Under Heaven, will turn twenty this year. She is beautiful, has exceptional talent, and has yet to marry. This empress has heard that she and King Xiao have an affinity for each other, both reciprocate each other’s feelings, and are a match made in heaven. Due to this, this empress intends to marry Number Seven Under Heaven to King Xiao, what are Patriarch Under Heaven’s thoughts on this?”

The Little Demon Empress’ words made Xiao Yun’s jaws drop, unable to recover for a long time. Number Seven Under Heaven, in similar shock, made an “ah” sound, her hands tightly covering her lips, her face red with excitement and happiness. Greatest Ambition Under Heaven hurriedly left his seat. “The Little Demon Empress personally matchmaking is the greatest fortune in my daughter’s life. Greatest Ambition naturally has absolutely no objections… Greatest Ambition thanks the Little Demon Empress for her grace on his daughter’s behalf.”

“Number Seven Under Heaven thanks the Little Demon Empress for her grace.” Number Seven Under Heaven kneeled and bowed, the redness on her face, which did not disperse for a long time, revealed the immense joy in her heart.

“Hey… Old Seven, be more reserved… reserved!” Number Five Under Heaven pulled on the edge of Number Seven Under Heaven’s shirt, saying powerlessly.

“Reserved your sister!” Number Seven Under Heaven said in a low voice, viciously saying, “I have paid you guys back for bullying my Brother Yun in the past, hmph!”

“Aren’t you my sister,” Number Five Under Heaven whispered carefully, his heart even more confused… Who would have thought that the one who was initially humiliated by everyone in Demon Imperial City as the “Profound Sky Bastard” would become… Sigh, the world was really fickle… but based on the punk Xiao Yun’s personality, he would not go as far as to bear a grudge for how we treated him in the past… Uh, most likely he will not… after all, ignoring his past identity, his personality as well as how he treats Old Seven is very good.

Xiao Yun also promptly left his seat and excitedly responded, “Xiao Yun thanks the Little Demon Empress ten thousand times for granting this marriage, Xiao Yun will not let Seventh Sister down in this lifetime.”

Saying that, he could not help but to look towards Number Seven Under Heaven. Their gazes met, and Number Seven Under Heaven stuck her tongue out at him, making a comical face. Even under everyone’s gazes, her smiling face was as brilliant as a hundred blooming flowers.

The Little Demon Empress slightly nodded. “The situation cannot be any better. Patriarch Yun, Number Seven Under Heaven

is the Under Heaven family's most precious pearl, your Yun Family's betrothal gift cannot be small."

Yun Qinghong stood up and replied with a smile, "Naturally. This Yun has always been fond of the Under Heaven family's princess. Now that the task has been accomplished, there are two simultaneous happy event in the Yun family. When we have picked an auspicious date, this Yun will bring a heavy gift and personally propose on Xiao'er's behalf."

Pairs of envious looks landed on Greatest Ambition Under Heaven. Although Greatest Ambition Under Heaven was sitting upright and properly, he could not hide his happiness. His heart was churning... initially, when he thought about the matter of his daughter and Yun Xiao, his brain almost exploded, yet today, his daughter was to be married to Xiao Yun, and it was good luck for all of the Under Heaven family. That was because the current Xiao Yun could not be compared to the him of the past. Even moreso, the current Yun Family even more could not be compared to how they were in the past.

Four hours passed by very quickly in the palace. The bunch of people in cahoots with Duke Huai knelt there for four hours, kneeling there without a single movement. Not to even mention interrupting, they did not even dare to let out a fart, as if they were criminals awaiting their sentence... no, they were exactly criminals!

At this moment, the Little Demon Empress' gaze turned towards the center of the great hall. Her originally gentle look became cold in a split second.

Even though the people who were kneeling there did not raise their heads, the Little Demon Empress' pressure was like the coldest knife blade pressing against their throats, causing their whole bodies to quiver. This pressure forced them to lower their heads even more, not even daring to take a deep breath.

"This empress wanted you to put Duke Huai's nine clans to death within ten days! Seven days have passed, how is the progress?"

The tone which the Little Demon Empress used to speak to them compared to when she spoke to the Yun family and the Under Heaven family was completely different; it was downcast to the point that it suffocated them.

The Little Demon Empress did not ask anybody in particular, and the few Patriarchs who were kneeling at the front fought to be first to reply. "Re... reporting to the Little Demon Empress. Of the four clans under Duke Huai's father, three clans under his mother and two clans under his wife, they have all been put to death, not a single one was left..."

"Those who were stationed outside the capital have all been eliminated, may... may the Little Demon Empress be at ease."

"The corpses, as the Little Demon Empress has instructed, have all been publicly burned in front of the city gates... not even an inch of grass was left."

"The Little Demon Empress' orders, we naturally would not dare

to dally…”

Helian Kuang flusteredly took out a bundle of jade strips, raising both hands. “Underneath Duke Huai Palace was a secret room which has yet to be destroyed, this jade strip was found inside… Duke Huai Palace’s ‘Fallen Flame Devil Art’ is inscribed in it… the Little Demon Empress bears divine powers, so this Fallen Flame Devil Art naturally does not have the qualifications to be in your eyes. Only, it records some kind of blood escaping technique… most likely, Duke Ming used it to escape that day.”

The Little Demon Empress’ brows twitched, and when she reached out, the jade strip in Helian Kuang’s hands flew into hers. Yun Che, who was sitting beside Yun Qinghong, also cast his gaze towards that bundle of jade strips which contained ominous energy. The blood escaping technique that Duke Ming used that day was extremely strange, and based on the Little Demon Empress’ capabilities, she could not tell where he had escaped to. However, if the blood escaping technique that Duke Ming had used was figured out, the next time he landed in the Little Demon Empress’ hands, he would not be able to escape.

The Little Demon Empress immediately spread open the jade strip, and surely enough, a strange blood escaping technique was displayed. She glanced through it indifferently, then closed it.

“Little Demon Empress, this Bai made a discovery while cleaning up Duke Huai’s surviving members,” Bai Yi hurried forward, raising an even larger jade strip in his hands, “this jade strip was obtained from a secret room beneath Duke Huai’s palace. On it is engraved all… all…” speaking till this point, Bai Yi resolutely

swallowed his saliva, then continued, “all of the names of those who defected to Duke Huai Palace. May… may the Little Demon Empress take a look.”

The hearts of many people present shuddered, cold sweat pouring from their entire bodies.

“No need to look at it!” The Little Demon Empress, however, did not even take a look at the jade strip and said with a low voice, “Hand the name list to Duke Xing Palace. Then, send a command down, within three days, for all those whose names are on the list to use their own blood to write a letter pleading guilty. Then, put it up at the northern city wall to be publicly displayed for three years! If so, this Empress will let them off just this once and not pursue the matter. However, if after three days, anyone on the list who has not displayed their blood letter on the city wall will be treated like Duke Huai’s kin… to be exterminated without mercy!”

Another bloody asura-like order was issued from the Little Demon Empress’ mouth, it made the entire great hall suddenly become cold.

Yun Che’s eyes suddenly brightened. That was because the Little Demon Empress’ order was very brilliant. Apart from Bai Yi, no one else ought to have seen whose names were really on the list. Although the jade strip was very big, it could not be complete. However, the order to “kill without any mercy” would end all wishful thinking that anyone who had been in cahoots with Duke Huai Palace had. They would obediently plead guilty, using their own blood to confess on the city walls.

That way, those who had defected to Duke Huai Palace, but were still unknown, would all be clearly exposed.

However, those from the Guardian Families and Duke Palaces sighed a huge breath of relief. To be pardoned with just a blood letter was simply a joyous turn of events. But just when they sighed a huge breath, the Little Demon Empress' next sentence made their hearts jump ferociously.

"As for those from the Guardian Families and Duke Palaces on the list, forget about writing a blood letter." The Little Demon Empress suddenly became severe. "Other people following Duke Huai's orders can be seen as just blindly following the crowd. Yet as the pillars and beams of the Illusory Demon Realm, for you to rebel against the Demon Emperor, that is simply traitorous! It is simply an unpardonable crime! If you were to be forgiven so easily, how would this Empress be worthy of the Illusory Demon citizens! How would she be worthy of the ancestors who brought the peace of today's Illusory Demon Realm!"

As if having water from an icy purgatory poured on them, the seven Patriarchs and Dukes became ice-cold from their heads all the way to their toes. An aged Monarch yelled in tears, "Little Demon Empress, this little duke knows his sins, but these accumulated crimes of Duke Huai Palace, this duke was not aware..."

"No need to say anymore." The Little Demon Empress coldly cut off his words, stood up, and slapped her hand on her imperial chair. Suddenly, with a rumbling sound, the imperial chair moved to the right, and a concealed stone door slowly opened. Behind the

stone door was a spacious but dark stone room.

This stone room was seldom opened; it was only occasionally utilized when discussing major secrets.

“The great ceremony shall come to an end, this empress has nothing else.” The Little Demon Empress turned to the side and expressionlessly said, “Everyone may disperse, the guests from afar can return this afternoon.” After a momentary pause, her voice became icy cold. “Guilty Guardian Families and Dukes stay behind!”

When her speech ended, the Little Demon Empress turned around and walked into the stone room with a breeze of cold air.

The Little Demon Empress announced the end of the great ceremony as abruptly as last time. Some people still had things to say, but when they heard the Little Demon Empress’ last sentence, they all immediately shut their mouths, not daring to say another word. Carefully, they left their seats, moved their bodies, and departed from the Demon Imperial Great Hall in a tidy manner.

“Big brother, aren’t you preparing to... leave?” Looking at Yun Che, who was sitting upright and not moving for half a day, Xiao Yun inquisitively asked.

“Oh, I still have some small matters to discuss with the Little Demon Empress in private, no need to care about me.” Yun Che propped his chin up with his hand and said that with a mysterious expression.

“But…” thinking about the three words “Little Demon Empress” just now, Xiao Yun, like most people, would involuntarily shiver. The Little Demon Empress evidently did not want other people to stay behind, wanting to specifically deal with the issue of the Guardian Families and Duke Palaces. He was afraid that if Yun Che provocated the Little Demon Empress…

“I’ve already said to not care about me. Hurry and go find your Seventh Sister!” Yun Che waved his arms. “When she left, she at least looked in your direction about seven or eight times. If you do not chase after her, she may become angry and not marry you.”

“Hoho,” Yun Qinghong laughed faintly. “Xiao’er, let’s leave. Your big brother would definitely have his reasons for staying behind, no need to worry. Take care of yourself first. Many people are waiting around precisely to talk to this new king.”

“Ah?” Xiao Yun turned around, and surely enough, he saw that, at the entrance of the great hall, many people were deliberately moving slowly, constantly looking in his direction.

“Go.” Yun Qinghong pulled Xiao Yun along, then smiled faintly towards Yun Che, not asking anything as he slowly left.

Very quickly, the crowd dispersed. Only the Guardian Families and Dukes kneeling on the ground were left. Without the Little Demon Empress’ orders, nobody dared to rise. All of their foreheads were filled with cold sweat, and they constantly used their shivering hands to wipe it away, but just as they had wiped

some away, more quickly flowed out to replace it.

Yun Che swept his gaze across them, not a single bit of pity in his eyes. He then rose and walked towards the stone room which the Little Demon Empress had entered, neither slowly nor with haste.

Chapter 630 – Punishment!

“Patriarch Under Heaven, congratulations. Your daughter and King Xiao are a match made in heaven. Even the Little Demon Empress matched their marriage herself. What a joyous event!”

“This humble one will await for the great news. When the time comes, I will have to attend the wedding feast no matter what.”

“The wife of this humble duke happens to be good at making wedding garments, so leave this humble duke to take care of the wedding garments. I will make sure to satisfy Patriarch Under Heaven and your daughter…”

Once Greatest Ambition Under Heaven left the Demon Imperial Hall, he was escorted by big crowds in front and behind congratulating and trying to curry favor with him. Their expressions even showed obvious respect and ingratiation, and their eyes were filled with envy. Even though Greatest Ambition Under Heaven had been the Under Heaven Patriarch for many years, it was the first time in his life that he felt like his steps were floating even when he was walking.

All these years, because of Number Seven Under Heaven and Xiao Yun, their Under Heaven Clan had to bear much sarcasm and snideness from outsiders. Whenever anyone mentioned about the couple, Greatest Ambition Under Heaven would be enraged. But now, the situation was completely reversed. Because Number Seven Under Heaven and Xiao Yun were now envied and getting apple-polished by those people who were sarcastic and snide to them before, and even their recently recessive position in the

Twelve Families rose rapidly.

At first, everyone thought Xiao Yun was only a “bastard child.” If the Under Heaven Clan married their only princess to him, then it would be a big joke... and the Under Heaven Family would also see it as a humiliation themselves.

But now, not to mention as a first wife, even if Xiao Yun were to publicly take a concubine, these dukes and royals would definitely bring their own daughters personally to their door and compete for it...

“Brother Yun, congratulations,” Su Xiangnan smiled and said to Yun Qinghong.

Yun Qinghong returned the favor and said, “Thank you Big Brother Su. Tomorrow is our family Xiao’er’s Kingship Bestowment Ceremony; I hope Big Brother Su would do me the honor and come.”

“Hahaha,” Su Xiangnan laughed loudly. “Of course! Speaking of which, originally I was worried that Brother Yun might be absent from this great ceremony because of the serious injury that you had suffered seven days ago, even losing a large amount of blood essence. To my surprise, not only did Brother Yun make it in time, your complexion is so healthy, it is unbelievable.”

Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou laughed at the same time. Yun Qinghong smiled and said, “Che’er knows some medical skills, and after these days of recuperation, I am no longer in jeopardy. After

some more time, I will be healed. Big Brother Su doesn't have to be worried."

"Heal?" Su Xiangnan's was surprised, "That was a damage on your blood essence. Such extraordinary medical skills exist in this world?" He then seemed to have thought of something, and said with a shocking expression, "Some time ago, there was a rumor saying that the injuries of Brother Yun and your wife were all healed by good Nephew Yun, and he only used a short two months. Was that actually true?"

"Hahaha!" Yun Qinghong gave a long laugh, between his eyebrows were pride that he was unwilling to hide, "Compared to his study in profound energy, Yun Che might be even better in the art of medicine."

Su Family's Patriarch's mouth was opened wide. He stood there and was stunned for a long time... Four months ago, Yun Che defeated six great strong practitioners from the other party and shocked the whole Demon Illusory Realm. Seven days ago when Yun Che was facing Duke Huai, who was using his full power, Yun Che injured him with a sword attack... These days, many people had already guessed that after Yun Che received the blessing of the Golden Crow Divine Soul; his study in profound energy has probably already exceeded Yun Qinghong!

And what Yun Qinghong was saying now... Yun Che's realm in the art of medicine, actually surpassed his level in the way of the profound!?

In the time of two months, he cured the Yun Qinghong and Mu

Yurou from their severe injuries and hypertoxin while the top doctors in the whole Illusory Demon Realm weren't able to do anything about it... Yun Qinghong's blood essence was severely damaged, and within a short seven days, his face was already glowing, and he could even heal...

This level of medical skill was truly never heard of before, it was shocking to hear about it!

Moreover, this was said by Yun Qinghong himself, how would it be fake!

The Reign Ceremony just ended, and many people gathered outside of the Demon Imperial Hall. There was a large crowd of people surrounding the Yun Family as they wanted to seize the opportunity and butter them up. The conversation between Yun Qinghong and Su Xiangnan wasn't whispered, how would these strong practitioners with extraordinary ears not hear it clearly...

Suddenly, in only half a day, Ying Qinghong and Mu Yurou's injuries were healed by Yun Che... Yun Che healed Yun Qinghong who suffered a large amount of blood essence loss... The news of Yun Che having a transcendent medical skill was like a fierce wind that swept across all of Demon Imperial City.

Without knowing that he was being glorified irresponsibly by his father, Yun Che headed straight towards the stone room where the Little Demon Empress was after everyone left. Even though the stone door was opened, there was a layer of opaque barrier that the Little Demon Empress had just planted. The aura of the barrier not only made people unable to clearly see the inside the stone room, it

also completely isolated all sounds. Behind the barrier, there was a clear chill of murderous atmosphere that would even make a Monarch shiver in fear.

Yun Che couldn't completely ignore this murderous atmosphere, so he stepped through the barrier and entered the stone room.

This secret chamber could be considered spacious. There was a pure gold silhouette of the Golden Crow embedded on the top, a throne in the middle, and twelve stone tables and stone chair divided to two sides; it was exactly the number of the Twelve Families.

The Little Demon Empress stood in front of her throne with her back to Yun Che, and the ice-cold in her voice had fury hidden within, "What are you doing here... Who told you that you could come in here?"

Yun Che took out a small, white jade bottle, and said slowly, "I didn't think that the medicine that I refined for you last time would anger you that much. These days, my heart is also pretty unsettled. With the power of the Golden Crow Flame, it is already easy for you to ignite your wrath. If you lose your temper too much, it would damage your blood and energy, so recently, I formulated some medicine to relieve your mental stress and calm your energy.

"Is that all?" The Little Demon Empress turned her head slightly and said in an incredibly indifferent tone.

“Uh, this medicine is called the ‘Heavenly Jade Dew.’ Not only can it relieve your mental stress and calm your energy, it also has benefits to… a woman’s body. Little Demon Empress just needs to take a drop a day, and in less than one month, you will certainly…”

There was a sharp, windy sound. Little Demon Empress waved her gray sleeves before Yun Che was done talking, sucked the jade bottle from his hand into her palms and threw it into her portable space, “This empress has accepted this ‘Heavenly Jade Dew,’ you can leave now.”

“Despicable, shameless, perverted, dirty, beast, sex fiend…” Jasmine was as if she was chanting a curse inside of Yun Che’s mind… As a result of the time of her and Yun Che being together getting longer, her vocabulary in cursing had increased by many large realms!

“Remember, you must take a drop a day. Do not stop, and it’s best to take it before your sleep!” Yun Che stressed as he reminded her, but he didn’t leave. Instead, he suddenly said, “By the way, how do you prepare to deal with those who are kneeling outside?”

“You don’t have to worry about that!”

“Sigh, it’s hard for me to not worry about it!” Yun Che said with a helpless expression. Not only was he not leaving, he stepped forward, facing the Little Demon Empress’ murderous atmosphere, walked to her side, and then sat down on the stone chair closest to the throne. At the same time, he talked in his own world, “The Guardian Families and the many Duke Palaces are different from the other forces after all. They are the backbone and

the foundation of the Illusory Demon Realm, especially the Guardian Families. Removing any one of them would be an incredible loss to Illusory Demon Realm, and it would be extremely difficult to bring up a Guardian Family onto the same level.

"But the crimes they committed was a serious crime of betrayal, it definitely cannot be forgiven easily. The scale on which they were involved was too, too great, with more than half of the Guardian Families and nearly a seventh of the Royal Clans. How they are punished will greatly influence the destiny and peace of Illusory Demon Realm for many years in the future..." Yun Che lifted his head and said in a very serious tone, "And such a heavy responsibility has fallen onto my, Yun Che's, woman... How could I not worry!"

The Little Demon Empress turned her head abruptly, and a chill cropped up, "You..."

"Oh! I know, I know..." Yun Che lifted his hand immediately, "You must want to kill me again. It's okay, I am almost used to it. If you like, kill all you want, but after you finish killing let us continue to talk about how to deal with that group of people."

"You..." There was not a single trace of fear in Yun Che's expression; it was obvious that he was absolutely confident she wouldn't kill him. At this moment, the Little Demon Empress, who could shock and frighten all heroes under heaven to not dare to even breathe with just a gaze and an instant of breath, actually felt a deep helplessness. Even the murderous atmosphere and chill that she forced out appeared to fluctuate slightly.

Silence suddenly appeared between the two of them for several breaths of time. The Little Demon Empress had the feeling of "gnashing her teeth in anger" for the first time in her life. She looked away and said coldly, "This empress had already thought clearly about how to punish them. I don't need to you to tell me what to do here... Leave immediately!"

"Oh? Really?" Yun Che was pleasantly surprised, as he said cheerfully, "You are indeed my, Yun Che's, woman. This kind of difficult problem was not challenging for you at all."

The Little Demon Empress couldn't stand it any more, "If you dare to speak of any more nonsense..."

"Oh, kill however you like."

"!#$%... &" The Little Demon Empress turned around slowly, her small face that was ten thousand times more delicate than a porcelain doll was covered with gloom like the reaper, "You really just have to learn things the hard way!"

Looking straight into the Little Demon Empress' eyes, Yun Che suddenly said slowly, "If you really have only three years of life remaining... wouldn't you wish to have someone that you didn't hate, and you never wanted to kill to accompany you for the rest of it... Are you really that used to being alone?"

The Little Demon Empress' eyes became focused, and no one could guess what she was thinking through her deep, boundless eyes. She said coldly, "The Little Demon Emperor that you knew of

was this empress' brother, and was also this empress' husband. Since I am the empress, so what if I'm alone? This empress has been like this for a hundred years, let alone merely three years!"

Yun Che, "..."

"If you want to stay, that is fine too. Then watch closely how this empress punishes these traitors!" The Little Demon Empress had already sat still on her throne in between her swaying grey clothing. She gazed forward and said indifferently, "Yun Che, this empress ask you now, if among these people, only one could live, who would you choose? And if one must die, who would you choose?"

Yun Che didn't stop to think at all. He opened his mouth immediately, as if he had already considered this question, "If only one can qualify to live, then it should be Duke Xuan. Four months ago, Duke Xuan had been loyal to the Demon Emperor's clan. At the Reign Ceremony, he even scolded those seven Guardian Families harshly. The reason he surrendered to Duke Huai later on was mainly because he thought you died in Golden Crow Lightning Valley, and had to make a choice to protect his Duke Palace out of helplessness."

"If one of them must die... If it was me, I would choose the Patriarch of the Helian Family, Helian Kuang!" Yun Che narrowed his eyes slightly, "The Helian Family was one of the first to betray the Demon Emperor's clan out of all of the Guardian Families, and surrendered to Duke Huai Palace! As a patriarch, Helian Kuang, of course, had a crucial role. And towards the plotting of Duke Huai Palace, not only did he lean towards them explicitly, he suppressed

those forces that were loyal to the Demon Emperor's clan multiple times, and even set up many schemes. At first, to alienate my Yun Family and the Under Heaven Family, it was someone from the Helian Family who was sent to assassinate Number Seven Under Heaven... If it weren't for my coincidental appearance, it is extremely possible that they could've succeeded, and the consequences would be even more unimaginable!"

"He deserves to die for the crimes he committed and the evil in his heart!"

The Little Demon Empress listened to what Yun Che said silently. Once he was finished, her eyes flickered, and her deep voice sounded through the barrier and resounded outside in the Demon Imperial Hall, "Duke Xuan, come in to see this empress!"

Chapter 631 – Mercy And Death

The Little Demon Empress' icy voice reverberated in the Demon Imperial Hall, causing everyone's face to become extreme ugly. The Little Demon Empress had only mentioned Duke Xuan... and that also meant that she was not going to handle all these sinners who were kneeling here at the same time. Instead, she was going to have a private chat with each and every one of them.

All those present felt their hearts beat violently in their chests. They faced the Little Demon Empress together so they felt a slight sense of camaraderie from one another, but if it was a private summons... then everyone would do their utmost to try to make amends for their crimes and reveal everything they knew about everyone else's sin. In order to live, they would do whatever it took prove their loyalty at all costs...

And besides the Little Demon Empress, no one else would know what the other person said or vowed, so they would not even know who betrayed whom.

Not only that, if anyone left anything out or did not prove their loyalty enough, it was extremely likely that they would be made into examples by the Little Demon Empress.

In addition, given the Little Demon Empress' current power, killing anyone present would be as simple as squashing a bug.

With that, in an instant, these people, who were already soaked in sweat, started to sweat even more as they desperately tried to

think of what they ought to say. Moreover, in this seven day period, the plan they had come up with to present a united front and cover up each other's ugly deeds quietly collapsed amidst the desolate and terrifying atmosphere.

Duke Xuan, who had been first to be summoned, trembled with fear as he rose, and under the gazes of all who were present, he made his way, step by step, towards the stone room. With only the intervening space of less than two hundred paces, he nearly collapsed to the floor on at least three different occasions. Each and every step he took made it seem as if he was approaching an endless abyss.

The Duke Xuan in Yun Che's memory was short and fat man with a sincere smile. But in just these short seven days, he had actually shrunk considerably. Once Duke Xuan entered the stone room, he collapsed to his knees and his entire body shook like a leaf. "This insignificant duke... gree... greets the Little Demon Empress... this insignificant duke knows that he has sinned... but it was only this insignificant duke who had sinned... and even this insignificant duke's wife had advised him to never ever become involved with Duke Huai. But this insignificant duke lost his mind... and the rest of my Duke Palace was really not involved at all."

"I beg the Little Demon Empress to kill this insignificant duke alone. The others in my Duke Palace, they really do not know anything. They were only dragged down by this insignificant duke... I beg the Little Demon Empress to show mercy and let off this insignificant duke's family... after this insignificant duke has been executed, I will definitely be deeply grateful to you... I just beg that the Little Demon Empress will show mercy regarding..."

Duke Xuan's entire body kept shaking, and he was weeping violently as his face was filled with a mixture of extreme regret and terror. As he continued to desperately beg the Little Demon Empress, he had already kowtowed many times to her and had bashed his head against the floor with such force that his forehead was covered in blood.

"Did this empress say that she wanted to kill you? Do you really desire death that much?" coldly asked the Little Demon Empress.

Duke Xuan lifted his head, and his expression turned blank as he could scarcely believe the words that he had just heard.

"Hmph!" The Little Demon Empress gave a cold snort and continued in a solemn voice, "Even though your Duke Xuan Palace has not made any major contributions in these hundred years, you have not committed any errors either. What was truly rare was that when this empress' power had waned and a good majority of the Duke Palaces secretly defected over to Duke Huai, your Duke Xuan Palace had never betrayed or abandoned this empress before. In addition, even if you had thrown your lot in with Duke Huai, it was only because you thought that this empress had died, and it was the only way to ensure the safety of your Duke Palace."

"Duke Xuan, you are at fault. But this empress is also at fault. My fault lay in the fact that I was too weak, so weak that those who were loyal to this empress were subjected to continuous abuse and humiliation by those traitors and renegades. Furthermore, in the hundred years of this empress' decline, you had never once thought to betray or abandon me. Instead, you remained faithful, and that in and of itself is enough to cover the greater than four

months of wrongdoing... so you may rise."

Duke Xuan's expression was sluggish and tears filled his eyes as he did not dare believe each and every word that he had just heard. Ever since the Little Demon Empress had returned, every gaze from her was like being dropped into an icy abyss. Every word was filled with a chilling/imposing killing intent, every order seemed like it would cause rivers of blood to run through the streets of the Demon Imperial City... As a sinner, he could not sleep for a whole seven days. Not only that, every single day was filled with fear and trepidation, and he had already prepared his own coffin. His greatest desire was to preserve his wife and his Duke Palace... But who would have thought that when it was his turn to be judged by the Little Demon Empress, not only was there not a single hint of killing intent, he was not even condemned but praised instead.

It was as if he had instantly flown from the borders of hell straight up to heaven. Duke Xuan's eyes instantly overflowed with tears, and he did not rise up. Instead, he collapsed onto the ground and prostrated himself. He wept loudly as he spoke, "This insignificant duke... thanks the Little Demon Empress for her divine mercy! This insignificant duke had received royal favor, but he instead repaid it with perfidy. This in and of itself is enough for me to die a thousand times over... but the Little Demon Empress' divine mercy is like that of the heavens. This insignificant duke is unable to repay this in any way. So the only thing this insignificant duke can do is to swear my eternal loyalty and devotion to you. It will be constant even in death... If I ever dare to even show a hint of betrayal again, may the heavens smite me..."

"There is no need for further words, rise." The Little Demon Empress casually waved her hand "Your wife and children are

definitely worried sick for you back at your palace. So quickly return to them and allay their worries. Withdraw."

"I thank the Little Demon Empress for her divine mercy... I thank the Little Demon Empress for her divine mercy..." Duke Xuan once more rose while trembling... but this time, he was trembling due to gratitude. He remained bowed as he retreated and could not stop giving thanks. Even after his feet had stepped out of the barrier, he still had not stopped.

"I thank the Little Demon Empress for her divine mercy... I thank the Little Demon Empress for her divine mercy..."

The people kneeling in the great hall saw Duke Xuan make a quick exit, without a single wound on his body and with a face that was flushed red with excitement and gratitude, his mouth uttering ceaseless thanks.

"Duke Xuan..."

A few people tried to talk to him, but Duke Xuan did not pay attention to anyone. Instead, he turned around and quickly left the place. But everyone could see clearly that, while his expression was clearly one of relief... there was some joy hidden there as well.

"This..."

"Could it be that the Little Demon Empress actually pardoned him?"

Everyone looked at one another in dismay, but Duke Xuan came out unscathed and his face was filled with joy and astonishment, so that caused the pressure in everyone's heart to lessen several times. The miserable fate of the Duke Huai Palace had caused them to be so anxious that they could scarcely carry on. Moreover, every single moment spent in the presence of the Little Demon Empress filled them with boundless terror, and their minds could not help but illustrate various terrible scenarios. But Duke Xuan had only gone in for a few moments, and he had clearly been pardoned at the end of it.

They began to feel that, perhaps their sheer terror had been overblown... That was right, after all, they all belonged to Guardian Families and Duke Palaces, and they were the pillars supporting the Illusory Demon Realm! The Illusory Demon Realm had just gone through such a big change, so the foundations and supports were even more inviolate at this time!

Among all the Duke Palaces, Duke Xuan was already among the weakest, and his palace could not even compare to the Guardian Families, but he was safe and sound... As long as they gave all their effort to repent and prove their loyalty, the Little Demon Empress would definitely go with the flow and absolve them. They would receive a warning at most...

At this thought, everyone's hearts immediately calmed down a great deal, and even the atmosphere of the great hall did not seem so stifling and oppressive anymore.

"Helian Kuang, enter."

The Little Demon Empress' voice pierced the barrier as it rang out from the stone room, and this time, her voice summoned the Helian Family Patriarch, Helian Kuang.

"Patriarch..." A few of the core elders in the Helian Family looked at Helian Kuang with worried expressions on their faces.

"Don't worry. After all, I am the Patriarch of a Guardian Family, so nothing will happen to me." Helian Kuang sucked in a heavy breath as he strode towards the stone room.

Once he entered the stone room, a heart-piercing icy sensation assaulted him and caused him to feel chills all over, so he involuntarily shivered. Helian Kuang did not dare to meet the Little Demon Empress' eyes, instead he hurriedly kneeled and said, "This sinner Helian Kuang greets the Little Demon Empress."

"You may rise." The Little Demon Empress' voice was incomparably calm, and there was not single fluctuation in her emotions. She gazed at a stone seat to her right and said, "Be seated."

There was no killing intent, no fury, not even a feeling of oppression, and he did not even need to kneel. All of this caused Helian Kuang's heart to be steadied. He slowly rose to his feet and carefully shifted into the stone seat.

The Little Demon Empress extended her hand and a delicate white jade teacup appeared in her palm. With a flip of her hand,

the teacup rose in the air as if it was being guided by a light wind and it floated across to the land on the stone table in front of Helian Kuang, “Patriarch Helian, please have some tea.”

The white jade of the teacup was flawless, but its contents were empty and there was not even a drop of tea inside of it. But how would Helian Kuang dare to show even the slightest bit of dissent. Even if the Little Demon Empress were to declare that he was a dog right now, he would respond by barking a few times. He lifted up the teacup with both hands and brought it to his mouth. He carefully raised his head and made the appearance of slowly savoring his tea, and it was only after a good long while that he set the teacup down with the utmost care.

“Have you finished drinking?” The Little Demon Empress’ eyes slightly narrowed, but her words were bland.

Helian Kuang hurriedly cupped his hands and said, “Yes... the rich and mellow fragrance of this tea belongs only in the heavens... I thank the Little Demon Empress for this drink.”

“Since the tea has already been drunk,” The Little Demon Empress’ eyes shone faintly, “then you can leave on your journey with your mind at ease!”

As her final word fell, the Little Demon Empress had already stepped through space, and she suddenly appeared in front of Helian Kuang as if she were a demon out of hell. A small snow-jade delicate hand held flames that seemed to emanate from the fiery pits of hell, and it heavily smashed into Helian Kuang’s chest. The wild and violent Golden Crow Flames crazily surged into his body,

and in a single instant, all his internal organs had been completely incinerated.

"Urgh..." Helian Kuang's eyes widened rigidly as the world spun around him.

Boom!!

An ear-shattering explosion rang out, and Helian Kuang's body flew out of the stone room and violently smashed into the crowd of people that were kneeling there. When he landed on the ground, his eyes had widened into circles as he stared at the ceiling. There was no sound coming from him at all. Not only that, on his chest, there was a ghastly, black scorch mark.

"Patriarch... Patriarch!!" The gathered core elders of the Helian Family screamed in alarm as they rushed forward, but there was not even a sliver of life left in Helian Kuang's body. A thick and acrid smell of burnt flesh wafted from his entire body, and his death could not be anymore complete.

"Patriarch..." Staring at the body in front of them, the core elders of the Helian Family had been scared out of their minds, and they just stood there trembling all over. At this time, the Little Demon Empress' low and cold voice rang out from the stone room, "Despite being the Patriarch of a Guardian Family, Helian Kuang colluded with Duke Huai and conspired to rebel against the throne, so his death was richly deserved. Furthermore, this punishment was originally to be extended to the entire Helian Family. But on account of the Helian Clan having faithfully served and protected the clan of the Demon Emperor for the past ten thousand years,

this empress has decided to give you a chance and grant your Helian Family an opportunity to turn over a new leaf... Helian Tu!"

The Second Elder of the Helian Family, whose name had just been called, jerked up with a start as he frantically turned around and sank to his knees.

"From today onward, you will be the new Patriarch of the Helian Family! this empress orders you to drag Helian Kuang's carcass over to the North Gate in two hours time and suspend it there! Leave it exposed to the public for seven days, and within these seven days, if anyone dares to retrieve his corpse, plead for mercy, or publicly mourn for him, execute that person on the spot!"

"Moreover, if anyone in your Helian Family shows even the slightest bit of dissent, if this empress is aware of it, I will kill that person! If any of you have the audacity to put your clan first and defy my order or if any one of you show even the slightest hint of perfidy again, this empress will ensure that this world will no longer have a Helian Family!"

Every word that the Little Demon Empress uttered caused the dread within the hearts of the core elders of the Helian Family to escalate exponentially. But if the death of one person could be exchanged for the safety of the entire Helian Family, then no one would be stupid enough to be indignant over his death. Helian Tu said in a shaky voice, "We will obey the commands of the Little Demon Empress... I thank the Little Demon Empress for her mercy. Our Helian Family will remain steadfastly loyal to the Little Demon Empress from this day forth, and we will gladly give our lives for you..."

“Also, the Purple Veined Divine Crystals that you owe the Yun Family, definitely do not forget about them.”

“Yes... Yes...” Helian Tu dragged Helian Kuang’s body away as his head jerked up and down in fear. He scrambled to leave, his steps teetering as if he was walking on the edge of a blade.

Terror wildly swept across the Demon Imperial Hall like an epidemic. The slight relief that they had felt after seeing Duke Xuan come out unscathed completely disappeared in an instant, and everyone’s faces were so pale that it seemed all the blood had been drained out of them... For ten thousand years, the Helian Family’s status as a Guardian Family had been second only to the Yun Family, but the Helian Patriarch, Helian Kuang, had been personally executed by the Little Demon Empress... So if that could happen to him, what lay in store for the other Guardian Families and Duke Palaces.

“Jiufang Kui, enter.”

All eyes turned towards the Jiufang Family. Jiufang Kui rose with much trembling, but just as he managed to stand up, his legs went soft, and he sank to his knees once more. His wide and bulging eyes clearly displayed the boundless dread that had welled up in his heart. The horrific death of Helian Kuang had planted a devil in his heart... because he was extremely clear that among the Twelve Guardian Families, even though the Helian Family may have been the first to switch their loyalties over to the Duke Huai Palace, his Jiufang Family was a close second! In addition, his Jiufang Clan and the Helian Clan had originally been close because

of their shared race. They had also intermarried over the generations...

She had just killed Helian Kuang and then called for him, Jiufang Kui... how could he not be terrified?

Chapter 632 – Cruel Slave Imprint

“Sinner Jiufang Kui… greets the Little Demon Empress.”

Once he entered the stone room, Jiufang Kui dropped to his knees. Even though he was trying extremely hard to keep his calm, his voice was still trembling in fear.

“Patriarch Jiufang,” the Little Demon Empress’ gaze focused coldly, “Helian Kuang was the Patriarch of the Helian Family, but this empress killed him. As a Guardian Family’s Patriarch, what is your opinion on this? Was this empress right to kill him or not?”

Jiufang Kui gasped cold air harshly and said in panic, “Helian Kuang was a Guardian Family Patriarch, but he colluded with traitors, plotted to rebel, and abandoned the Demon Emperor’s clan’s grace and his family’s responsibility as guardians… This type of traitor should have been hacked into ten thousand of pieces a long time ago. Little Demon Empress was right to kill him… and it was good to kill him.”

“Very good.” The Little Demon Empress nodded slowly. Jiufang Kui’s answer seemed to please her. Then, her voice suddenly became cold, “If so, are you prepared to kill yourself, or do you want this empress to handle this personally!”

Her cold voice and murderous spirit made all the hair on Jiufang Kui’s body stand up. He fell on the floor, screamed and begged, “Little Demon Empress mercy, Little Demon Empress mercy! Back then, I was bewitched by Helian Kuang and was under an obsession

for a moment, that's why... that's why I committed such disloyal action. But I really didn't know about those shameless things that would make both humans and gods indignant those people at Duke Huai Palace did... The reason I yielded to Duke Huai Palace was really for self-preservation... for the Jiufang Family getting peace in the future... I... I swear right here, after today I will definitely be loyal to the Little Demon Empress, and see the words of the Little Demon Empress as commands from heaven, ab...absolutely would not have the heart of betrayal... or else, I, Jiufang Kui, will be struck by lightning and split into two halves, and let my whole Jiufang Clan die without peace..."

Considering the barrier keeping any possible outsider from seeing or hearing, for the sake of survival, how could Jiufang Kui still care about the honor as a Patriarch? He desperately cried and begged, cursed himself with the most vicious words. He was no different than any normal living creature that was scared of dying... maybe even more petty.

"Looks like the Jiufang Patriarch has the guts to revolt but doesn't have the guts to die!" The Little Demon Empress mocked in disdain, "If you are that afraid of dying, this empress could give you a chance to live! Tell me everything you know about Duke Huai Palace and all the shameless things your Jiufang Family has done over this past hundred years, especially the things that this empress doesn't know about; tell it to this empress completely! There cannot be any falsehoods or omissions!"

"If your confession does not satisfy this empress..." the Little Demon Empress looked sideways at Yun Che, "the Yun Family's Young Patriarch is right here. This empress could just seal your profound energy and have the Yun Family's Young Patriarch use

the Profound Handle Soul Search on you! By then, if we discover that there is anything false in what you said or if you missed out anything, you would end up in ten times worse condition than Helian Kuang!”

Jiufang Kui shivered, and there was a little more hope in his fear. Helian Kuang’s body was just dragged out. There was nothing worse than dying. For the “chance to live” that the Little Demon Empress mentioned, he wouldn’t dare to hide anything. At that moment, he wracked his brain to think back and told to her everything that he knew about Duke Huai Palace and the shameless things that his family did over the years, whether it was done explicitly or secretly. To “make up for his error,” he even told her in extreme detail of the shameless things that the other Guardian Families and Duke Palaces had done, especially what the Helian Family had done these years, including the agreement between them this past couple of days to cover up each other’s crimes.

When he was all done, his whole body almost collapsed from exhaustion. Even though each thing he confessed was even more shocking than the next, some even rendering Yun Che speechless, there was no commotion in Little Demon Empress’ breath and in her eyes. She stared at Jiufang Kui and said in a deep voice, “The Guardian Family that had honor for ten thousands of years is now corrupted to this extent... Jiufang Kui, as a patriarch, even if you died ten thousand times you could hardly absolve yourself from the blame!”

Jiufang Kui got down on the ground and didn’t dare to speak anymore.

“This empress will now give you two choices.” The Little Demon Empress slowly stood up and walked towards Jiufang Kui. For each step she took, Jiufang Kui’s body curled up tighter, “Option one, you, Jiufang Kui, die! Your body will by hung on the city gate in display for seven days! Your name will also be recorded into the Illusory Demon chronicle, become a disgrace to the Jiufang Family, and you will go down in history as a byword to infamy! Your wife and concubine, your sons and grandsons, will all be sentenced to death immediately!”

Jiufang Kui lifted his head abruptly and begged in a trembling voice, “Little Demon Empress, mercy please…”

“Option two!!” The Little Demon Empress had already walked before Jiufang Kui. She looked at him from above with her cold eyes, pointed at the top of his head, and a ball of scarlet-gold flames was burning in the center of her palm, “Be abiding and accept the ‘slave imprint’ from this empress! If so, you will still be the patriarch of the Jiufang Family! Your wife, concubine, sons, grandsons and the whole Jiufang Clan would all be safe and sound!”

Jiufang Kui’s whole body shook violently, his eyes widened rigidly, and his pupils that were shrinking intensely were filled with fear and desperation.

A slave imprint was the cruelest mental imprint in the world. If a person was implanted with a slave imprint in their heart and soul, then they would have to obey to the person who gave them the slave imprint no matter what, and could never disobey any commands. Even if the command was for him to die, he would go

die without any hesitation... There wouldn't even be any trace of resistance or rebellious awareness. It would be equal to being the slave and puppet of the other party forever.

Once the slave imprint was planted, it was almost impossible for it to be removed. Even if the person who imprinted the slave imprint died, the person who got imprinted with the slave imprint would still remember the their mission and serve loyally for their whole life.

The slave imprint was too cruel; once planted, the implantee's own life and will would be controlled by someone else. To many people, it was something more terrifying than death. In the law of the Illusory Demon Realm, the "slave imprint" was strictly prohibited. Even the largest family absolutely could not plant a slave imprint on the most inferior servant. At the same time, planting a "slave imprint" not only consumed a great amount of mental power, but it also had an extremely low success rate. With the Little Demon Empress' current strength, to plant a slave imprint on Jiufang Kui, if he struggled even a little bit, there would be no possibility to succeeding at all. Even when facing an Overlord, it was almost impossible to succeed.

If one wants to successfully plant a slave imprint, usually the other party must be fully willing, and cannot struggle at all.

But, with the options in front of Jiufang Kui, he either was implanted with a slave imprint, or he died... and it'd even bring disgrace and ruin upon himself, and his wife and sons died with him.

“There are only these two choices, there is absolutely not a third choice for you to choose from!” The Little Demon Empress said coldly, “This is the result of your own transgressions. You cannot blame this empress, and cannot blame anyone else! This empress gives you the time for five breaths to consider, to die, or to live... After five breaths, if you still haven’t made your decision, then this empress will directly send you to your grave!”

Jiufang Kui was stunned, emptiness filled his eyes, and there was no sign of life in his eyes... After three breaths, he lowered his head heavily, and said in a trembling voice, “May... Little Demon Empress... grant me the slave imprint...”

If it was between the slave imprint and a simple death, he might have chosen death. But followed by his death, it was a consequence ten thousand times more cruel than a simple death. slave imprint was his only choice. At least, he could live; at least, he didn’t have to carry a bad name for ten thousand of years; at least, when he faced people other than the Little Demon Empress, his soul still belonged to himself.

“Very good.” The Little Demon Empress covered with her palm, using her soul profound energy with the aura of the Golden Crow, and immediately loaded it into Jiufang Kui’s heart and soul... Jiufang Kui’s whole body was trembling, but he didn’t dare to struggle or defend at all. In the time of a few short breaths, the slave imprint from the Little Demon Empress was planted firmly into his heart and soul.

The Golden Crow Flame went out as the Little Demon Empress closed her palm. There was a little more color in Jiufang Kui’s eyes

which were gray and dark before. Facing the Little Demon Empress, his body was even more underlying, his eyes and his expression were filled with respect, fear, fawning, flattering, and he was just like a loyal dog shaking its tail in front of its master.

"Scram!" The Little Demon Empress turned around and said in a cold voice. Jiufang Kui's petty, poor attitude didn't make the Little Demon Empress felt sorry at all. The hatred from her clan and her family was as deep as the sea... If she wasn't the Little Demon Empress, if she wouldn't have to consider the peace and future of Illusory Demon Realm; she would slaughter all of these people in the cruelest way possible... How would she go through all the trouble to let them live.

"Yes yes... I will scram immediately, scram immediately." Jiufang Kui was as if he heard the irrefutable command of the gods, his whole body shivered, and he immediately threw himself on the ground, rolled... and literally "rolled" out.

It's not that Yun Che had never heard of the "slave imprint" before, but he had never really seen it. Looking at Jiufang Kui, his whole body quivered.

Mercy in one hand, and death in the other; the former gave hope and the latter gave intimidation, and the slave imprint under the name of hope and intimidation was the Little Demon Empress' true goal.

Jiufang Kui also left alive. This undoubtedly gave the people behind him even more hope. The process afterwards was a lot simpler. Basically it was same as dealing with Jiufang Kui, letting

them choose between “death” and the “slave imprint,” but this “death” would involve the whole family and clan, and be disgraced for ten thousands of years, so the “slave imprint” became their only choice.

But not everyone had these two choices. Helian Kuang died; Jiufang Kui, Bai Yi, Nangong Zhi, Lin Guiyan, Chiyang Bailie, Xiao Xifeng were all planted with a slave imprint; and among the many dukes, a third of the dukes who only turned for self-preservation received amnesty like Duke Xuan.

The patriarchs and dukes who received a slave imprint would never betray for the rest of their lives, their Families and Duke Palaces would be completely in the Little Demon Empress’ control. And those who received amnesty would also be completely loyal with grace and shame.

Until sunset, the Little Demon Empress’ punishments for all of the Guardian Families and the Duke Palaces were then all completed. After the last Duke Palace left in a hurry, the Demon Imperial Hall became empty, and in the silent there was suppression and loneliness.

Planting slave imprints consumed a lot of profound energy, and it consumed even more mental power. Even the Little Demon Empress was exhausted from planting to close to more than fifty slave imprints in an afternoon. But with her extremely stubborn personality, of course she wouldn’t reveal her exhaustion... especially in front of Yun Che.

“This empress has already done what you wished. Now, you can

leave.” The Little Demon Empress left her throne said coldly with her back turned to Yun Che.

The figure of her back was delicate and petite, like a little girl who hadn’t grown up yet, but she was carrying the heaviest responsibility in the whole Demon Illusory Realm all by herself... She didn’t have any family left, and there were only three remaining years of her life left.

Everyone respected and feared her; only in Yun Che, when he faced her, there was only a deep, tender protectiveness... and a trace of stabbing pain that could not be relieved.

Yun Che stayed behind alone in hope of helping her in some way; at least she didn’t have to always face all the pressure alone. But, the Little Demon Empress was an unusual woman after all. She had unparalleled profound power in the world, have perseverance that no one could compare to, she even had enough wisdom, a calculating mind, and boldness, and didn’t need him to do anything at all.

The whole afternoon, he felt like him sitting there was completely unnecessary... instead he was even somewhat in the way.

“Um...” Yun Che walked close to the Little Demon Empress for a few steps and said slowly, “Before you became the Little Demon Empress, you were ‘Princess Caiyi.’ All these years you were dressed in gray, it should have been for the previous Demon Emperor and the Little Demon Emperor who had passed away. Now it has been a hundred years, and only Duke Ming who had

lost a lot of blood essence is left of the up and down of Duke Huai Palace. Unless he could escape Illusory Demon Realm, he would fall into your hands sooner or later. You have avenged them... so this gray clothing, you shouldn't have to continue to wear it."

"..." The Little Demon Empress had her back turned, didn't move, and didn't respond at all.

"Besides your identity as the Little Demon Empress, you are also the publicly acknowledged number one beauty in the Demon Illusory Realm. Even though this ugly clothing cannot cover your beauty, if you wear something slightly more... normal, you would look so good that even the heavens would be jealous." Yun Che said really seriously. It was true that he didn't like the Little Demon Empress always wearing the gray, wide clothes. Those gray clothes were like a layer of a dim cage, and the Little Demon Empress couldn't escape from the pressure and shadow of it.

The Little Demon Empress turned to her side slightly, and said indifferently, "Then, what do you think this empress should wear?"

"Um..." Yun Che thought about it closely and said, "Even though I have known you for this long, I have never seen you in any other outfits. Oh, if I really need to say... you look very good without any clothes on."

Chapter 633 – Purple Cloud Art

Duke Xu was the last duke summoned by the Little Demon Empress. Because he had only turned to Duke Huai after the news of the Little Demon Empress' demise in Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley came, he was pardoned by her. The final result caused him to rejoice, but the Little Demon Empress' terrifying majesty and icy gaze still made his heart tremble.

He hurriedly left along with the members of his palace, but not long after he left the Demon Imperial Hall, a loud, ear-shattering explosion rang out behind him.

Boom!!

Amidst that roar, the figure of a person could be seen flying, and the speed of that figure was akin to a meteor… it flew all the way past the roofs of the heads of the members of Duke Xu Palace before fiercely slamming itself into the ground not far in front of them, causing a rather huge crater to be gouged into the ground.

Duke Xu and his men stood there with stunned looks on their faces, blankly staring at the person who laid in the center of that huge crater… if they were not mistaken, this person… had clearly flown from the direction of the Demon Imperial Hall.

Yun Che emerged from the pit covered in dust with his clothes completely shredded. He dusted off the dirt on his body and muttered to himself, "This woman… is still really vicious when she wants to be. Tch…"

After he climbed out of the crater, he raised his head and his eyes widened when he saw the members of Duke Xu Palace. They stared at him with fixed eyes, and their expressions were as if they had seen a ghost during the day. The corner of Yun Che's mouth fiercely twitched and, he said in a calm and unperturbed manner, "Ahem, so it's Duke Xu. Oh... the Little Demon Empress had told me that the ground around her had fallen into disrepair, so it would break apart easily and it was in need of a good fixing up, so I personally came to test it out. It looks like it was indeed as she said. After all, this place is near the Demon Imperial Hall, so the profound jade used should be of a higher quality. If it is so easily broken, it will harm the image of the Demon Imperial Hall."

Duke Xu was dumbstruck for a good long while before finally coming back to his senses. He hurriedly replied, "Yes, yes, yes. Young Patriarch Yun is indeed correct, the Little Demon Empress indeed has a fine eye for detail. This humble duke will give instructions for this to be repaired with yellow profound jade which is of a higher quality."

"Then I will have to trouble Duke Xu in this regard. I still have matters to attend to, so I'll have to bid you farewell." Yun Che nodded sharply his head and turned around as he casually walked away.

"Your highness, he was not... smashed all the way out here by the Little Demon Empress, right?" The person on Duke Xu's right whispered to him after Yun Che had travelled a sufficiently far distance away,

“...You know too much,” Duke Xu said in an extremely quiet voice.

“Cough...”

“...Which part of her body haven’t I seen or touched before, to think that because I said the bold truth... Tch, it’s simply beyond the bounds of reason!” Yun Che grumbled to himself discontentedly as he strolled along. He found a place to change his clothes and then he returned home to the Yun Family.

Yun Che did not conceal anything from Yun Qinghong. He told him how the Little Demon Empress dealt with the seven Guardian Families and the rest of the duke palaces. This caused Yun Qinghong to gasp in shock. Because of how things were currently configured, the end result and the foreseeable future had undoubtedly been arranged in the most perfect way possible.

“Che’er, I have ‘carelessly’ disclosed your medical skills to the public, so you need to be mentally prepared for what is coming up next,” Yun Qinghong said as he laughed merrily.

Of course, Yun Che knew that Yun Qinghong had definitely not been “careless.” Rather, it was a deliberate thing. He lapsed into thought for a while and then he said, “Father, you are hoping that I can build my own reputation and connections?”

Yun Qinghong gave a light nod and said, “Even though you have built up a huge reputation, it is mainly due to amazement and a little reverence. If you really want to make this Illusory Demon

City your home, the medical skills that you have is an extremely good thing to rely on. Ten portions of admiration or amazement is not even equivalent to one portion of gratitude... much less, the gratitude of saving a life."

"I understand." Yun Che nodded his head, retrieved a white jade box from the Sky Poison Pearl, and put it into Yun Qinghong's hand. "Father, inside this box are one hundred Overlord Pellets. Give Xiao Yun eleven pellets. Tell him to save one for himself to eat and let the other ten be given to the Under Heaven Family as a betrothal gift. You can give the remaining eighty-nine pellets to the best young disciples within our family."

"One hundred Overlord Pellets." These four words caused Yun Qinghong's brain to completely shut down. Even with the incomparably sensitive hearing that had come with entering the Sovereign Profound Realm, he was still undoubtedly sure that there was something wrong with his ears. It was only after Yun Che had finished speaking that he said in a rather dazed tone, "You just said that... there was what inside of this box?"

"Overlord Pellets. One hundred, no more, no less."

"..." Yun Qinghong opened the jade box, and immediately, the extremely pure and thick aroma of potent medicine assaulted him. Given his knowledge and experience, he instantly deduced that this was the aroma of medicine of the highest quality. Moreover, he, who had come into contact with the Overlord Pellet many times, also instantly thought "Overlord Pellet" when he was hit by the smell.

Yun Qinghong stood there in a complete daze for a good long while before carefully picking up one pellet... the medicinal pellet in his hand was extremely similar to the Overlord Pellet that he recognized in both appearance and aura. But because it was similar, he could tell that this pellet was rounder than the Overlord Pellet he was familiar with. The aura was also far purer and thicker than any Overlord Pellet he had ever come in contact with before. He carefully released a bit of profound energy into the Overlord Pellet, and his expression immediately became one of alarm for a very long period of time. That was right, this was undoubtedly an Overlord Pellet, but it was not only similar in appearance or aura. It was actually an Overlord Pellet of nearly perfect quality!

He picked up a second pellet... a third pellet... a fifth pellet... and every time he picked one up, his expression grew even more and more amazed. After putting down the tenth pellet, he did not continue. He sealed the jade box and stared straight at Yun Che, but he was unable to say anything for a long, long time.

Yun Che gave a chuckle and continued, “Compared to my medical arts, my ability to refine medicine is much better. No matter what kind of medicine it is, as long as I know the quality and composition and I have the required ingredients, I can perfectly refine the ingredients in a short amount of time. Furthermore, I definitely will not fail. So use these hundred Overlord Pellets without reservation. Given the ten thousand year foundation built up in our Yun Family’s Medicine Pavilion, we have more than enough ingredients to refine several thousand of these pellets.”

Yun Qinghong once again felt like he had been submerged into a fantastical dream. Duke Bao from/of Qing Palace had to spend fifty

years and painstaking effort to refine just one Overlord Pellet. But in the hands of Yun Che, it became like a mass production line! In addition, from the way he described it, it sounded as if it was as simple to Yun Che as flipping his hand!

If he was not holding a whole hundred Overlord Pellets in his hand right now... Even if Yun Che had told him this in an incomparably sincere manner, he would not have been able to bring himself to believe it. He gave a light laugh and kept the jade box. “Che’er, you have once again caused your father to barely be able to believe what he is seeing or hearing... To call you a little monster is not the least bit absurd at all.”

“Heh, if I’m a little monster, then wouldn’t Father become a big monster? And it seems we’ve even gotten Mother implicated in this,” laughed Yun Che as he replied.

“Hahahaha.” Yun Qinghong gave a great laugh. The shock in his heart still remained, but his expression and emotions had returned to normal. After all, the more “monstrous” Yun Che became, the more he would naturally be overcome with pride and joy and the more he would feel secure and content about his future. One hundred Overlord Pellets, he was incomparably clear on what this meant. It could allow an average force to become a top force in the space of a few short decades. It could cause the Yun Family, whose power had greatly waned, to return to the peak of their power within a hundred years’ time, even without special treatment from the Little Demon Empress.

After he finished laughing, Yun Qinghong suddenly said in a grateful voice, “Che’er, if not for you, the current Yun Family and

the current Illusory Demon Realm would not have become like this. Your grandfather in heaven… is definitely extremely happy.”

“My grandfather used his own life to buy my own.” Yun Che said in a soft voice, “Grandfather’s will and his wishes, I will definitely inherit them, no matter what. Moreover, I am also a son of the Yun Family, so these are things that I should do and must do.”

“Good!” Yun Qinghong heavily nodded his head. “You are indeed my, Yun Qinghong’s, son!”

“What about Xiao Yun?” Yun Che asked.

“At this time, he should be cultivating.” Yun Qinghong gave a faint smile. “Even though his talent isn’t otherworldly and even though he had far less resources to work with than the other Young Patriarchs, he has always been extremely hardworking. For him to have the power that he has today required him to exert several times the amount of effort that other people had to put in.”

Yun Che gave a rather heavy sigh and suddenly said, “Father, I want to experience our Yun Family’s Purple Cloud Art.”

Yun Qinghong was faintly surprised, but he nodded his head and replied with a smile, “You are a child of the Yun Family, so you are definitely more qualified than anyone to learn the Purple Cloud Art. But you already have the double elemental profound powers of ice and fire. Different elemental profound energies will cause fluctuations to easily occur. If you add yet another lightning element, it should not bring you any benefits. Moreover, your ice

profound art can freeze profound energy and your fire profound art is bestowed by the Golden Crow itself. Their quality is top-notch. So your father feels that you shouldn't be too interested in the Purple Cloud Art."

"I am the scion of the Yun Family. No matter what, I should learn the profound art that is passed down within our family. Moreover... I just happen to need a kind of lightning profound art right now. As for the conflicts and limitations that will normally occur between differing elements, they should not occur within my body."

He had obtained the Evil God Lightning Seed in Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, so he really needed a lightning profound art to utilize his lightning profound energy.

Those last words would have caused anyone who heard it to be completely flummoxed, but the way Yun Che said it was brimming with confidence. This tremendously amazed Yun Qinghong, and a dull and forced laugh came out of his mouth... His own son had far too many unimaginable qualities about him, and it happened so often that he had already become numb to it.

"Follow me."

Yun Che followed Yun Qinghong and entered a hidden room under the Yun Family Ancestral Monument.

The hidden room was pitch black, and it was incomparably spacious. In the darkness, Yun Che's eyes could not detect

anything other than the walls around him. As Yun Qinghong strode forward and extended his left hand, a cyan profound handle flew out and came into contact with the right wall in front of him.

Rumble!!

Immediately, a purple light flashed, and a wide expanse of purple-colored profound writing appeared on the originally mirror-smooth wall. This profound writing was scrawled across the wall that was tens of meters long, and the lightning element in the hidden room came alive as crackling lightning unceasingly sparked in the air.

“This is our Yun Family’s Purple Cloud Art.” Yun Qinghong withdrew his profound handle, but the purple profound formula on the wall did not disappear. “Only the profound handle of our Yun Family can cause this profound formula to appear.”

Yun Che did not reply because he had already started to study the Purple Cloud Art’s profound formula that was written on the wall. Yun Qinghong gave him a look and gently said, “Among the profound elements, fire has an extremely strong destructive ability and ice can freeze things, but a lightning profound power that is of similar strength, in terms of pure power, will exceed the power of ice or fire and even the rest of the profound elements. But the practitioners who cultivate lightning profound power number the least. This is of course not without reason. Even though lightning profound energy is extremely strong, it is too volatile and is the hardest to control and manipulate amongst all the profound elements. It is also easy to harm oneself in the process of cultivation... to the point where you can damage your own

profound veins. The higher a level you reach, the more this concept applies to you."

"Even though the 'Netherprison Lightning Emperor Formation' I used seven days ago was incredibly strong, it required an extremely large amount of blood essence as its cost. Before injuring another, it would also injure oneself first. If it wasn't forcibly stopped by the Little Demon Empress, even with my profound cultivation realm and Purple Cloud Arts, I would've lost my life. That is also the taboo profound technique your late grandfather has repeatedly warned me to never cultivate... You should also not bother to comprehend it."

Not receiving a response from Yun Che after he finished speaking, Yun Qinghong tilted his head and then was stunned in place.

Yun Che stood there motionless, his expression and gaze was calm and placid, and the aura surrounding his body was as still and quiet as a lake in the dark of night. There was not a single ripple of movement... he had actually entered an enlightened state where his six senses had been sealed off, where his spirit was empty!

Yun Qinghong's face was masked by thick astonishment. The Purple Cloud Art was the strongest lightning profound art in the Illusory Demon Realm; even though it was not as high-class as the【Golden Crow's Record of the Burning World】, its might was also enormous, and it embodied incomparably profound lightning profound laws, so it was extremely hard to comprehend. Even though he had extremely outstanding talent, he still had to stay inside the secret room for an entire month before he started to

even grasp the basic concepts.

Furthermore, from the time the Purple Cloud Art had appeared until now, it had only been about one hundred breaths... Yun Che had actually entered into a state of enlightenment!

Could it be that the extremely complex and mysterious laws of lightning encapsulated in the Purple Cloud Art was seen through by him in a single glance and had been fully comprehended?

Chapter 634 – Purple Veined Divine Crystal

Yun Qinghong concealed his aura, lightened his steps, and prepared to leave the secret room. When he reached the exit of the secret room, a blazing purple light suddenly flickered, accompanied by a sharp, ear-piercing hissing sound.

Yun Qinghong subconsciously looked back, and shockingly saw more than ten streaks of twisted, flickering purple lightning surrounding Yun Che's body. This lightning was increasing with rapid speed. Shortly after, it had increased to a hundred streaks... to hundreds of streaks... to a thousand streaks, and Yun Che's whole body was bathing in the chaotic, raging lightning.

At this moment, Yun Che slowly reached out his palms with them facing upwards... A ball of lightning started growing quickly in the center of his palms, until it grew into the size of a fist. It appeared to be an extremely deep purple, and the aura it released was irascible but brisk. The feeling it gave wasn't that of a pure energy ball, but of a lively creature.

"Lightning... spirit?!" Yun Qinghong was so shocked that he lost his voice on the spot.

Lightning spirits were the spiritual bodies of lightning that could only be developed when the person's own profound veins and lightning element reached an extremely high affinity. Once one was able to develop lightning spirits, it meant that the great attainments of his lightning profound energy had reached a whole new realm, whether it was the cohesion of the lightning profound energy, the speed of release, or its power, it would all be

completely different. It was an extremely obvious watershed in the attainments of lightning profound energy.

Yun Qinghong cultivated the Purple Cloud Art for a whole thirty years before he used his own profound energy to successfully birth his first lightning spirit. It shocked the entire Yun Family... and even the entire Demon Imperial City, because looking at the Yun Family's history, thirty years, was a miracle that had never happened before.

But Yun Che had just contacted the Purple Cloud Art today. Not to mention thirty years... it hadn't even been forty-five minutes!

This was not a miracle... this was simply a fantasy story!

Could he have cultivated another lightning type profound art, so his profound veins already had an extremely high affinity towards the lightning element? But... there was not a trace of lightning aura in the profound energy that he used when he fought with others before! He also said himself that he had never cultivated lightning type profound arts before; on top of that, the main attribute of his profound energy was fire. Lightning and fire conflicted with each other, so he should instinctively reject the power of lightning... In any case, even if he really had cultivated it before, and he started cultivating since he was in his mother's womb... at the very most, it would only be a little more than twenty years...

Yun Qinghong's heart rose and fell like the waves. He stood there blankly for a long time before he snapped out of it, left the secret room, and planted a barrier in front of the door of the secret room that only allowed people to exit but not enter.

With the collapse of Duke Huai Palace, the reign of terror in Demon Imperial City was finally over. The city wall was covered with blood letters, and each of the signatures on the blood letters were names that were once well-known, and even greatly reputed in the Illusory Demon Realm. And the Guardian Families and Duke Palaces that were punished by the Little Demon Empress all became honest and straight-laced. Especially the patriarchs and dukes with whom the Little Demon Empress implanted a slave imprint. Pledging loyalty to the Little Demon Empress and the Demon Emperor's clan became everything to them for the rest of their lives.

Demon Imperial City finally settled down. Under the command of the Little Demon Empress, each major force, city and domain in the Illusory Demon Realm started searching for Duke Ming's whereabouts. Yun Che treated Yun Qinghong's body regularly during the day, and pondered the Purple Cloud Art in the secret room during the night... Aside from that, the thing he had to do every day was to "provoke" the Little Demon Empress... Even though he would get thrown out in all kinds of ways every time, he would definitely show up, rain or shine.

On this day, when Yun Che came out of the secret room, the sun was already riding high. Once he stepped out of the large door of the secret room, he suddenly felt a high level, incredibly thick spiritual aura. Simply by contacting this spiritual aura, the slight tiredness in his body was all gone, his five senses became extraordinarily clear, and even the profound energy in his profound veins woke up from its sleep and became excited.

"It's the aura of Purple Veined Divine Crystal," Jasmine said,

“and it’s an extremely large amount of Purple Veined Divine Crystal.”

Extremely large amount of… Purple Veined Divine Crystal?!

Yun Che had been to the Medicine Pavilion many times, but he never found the existence of Purple Veined Divine Crystal in any of those times. After all, in the recent hundred years, the Yun Family ran behind on their high grade profound crystal expenses. But today, the thick aura of divine crystals suddenly appeared. Could it be…

Yun Che followed the aura and arrived at their family’s Great Assembly Hall. Yun Qinghong and all of the elders were there, and more than ten black profound jade boxes were placed neatly at the center of the hall. Even with the best-quality black profound jade, it wasn’t able to cover that incredibly thick aura of power.

“Che’er, you came just in time.” Yun Qinghong said with a smile, “These are the Purple Veined Divine Crystals from the seven families. Two and a half kilograms from each family. There are exactly seventeen and a half kilograms here, no more and no less. Also, there are twelve and a half kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystal seized from Duke Huai Palace’s secret room. The Little Demon Empress granted all of them to our Yun Family. In total, there are thirty kilograms.”

“Thirty kilograms… that is a lot of Purple Veined Divine Crystal! Even if our Yun Family only gain and not spend any… that would take hundreds of years just to accumulate, or even close to one thousand years!” exclaimed a Yun Family elder.

“This is just like a dream,” The hands of one of the elders who was slightly closer to it kept on trembling.

In the great hall, everyone’s face was red and their excited emotions couldn’t calm down for a long time. They belonged to the top families in the Illusory Demon Realm, and were the highest existence of the Illusory Demon Realm, but even they have never seen this many Purple Veined Divine Crystal in their lives.

Thirty kilograms; this was not a great number in weight, but when it was in reference to “Purple Veined Divine Crystal,” it was extremely exaggerated; it was an astronomical number that could stun an expert of the profound way! In the whole Illusory Demon Realm, to more than ninety-nine percent of profound practitioners, the Purple Veined Divine Crystal was a divine item that exists within the legends, to even see it in their lifetime would be an extravagant hope.

It was also the first time that Yun Che had seen this legendary Purple Veined Divine Crystal. Black Profound Jade had an extremely strong isolation ability; when carrying the Purple Veined Heaven Crystal, it wouldn’t reveal any of its aura. But when it was holding the Purple Veined Divine Crystal, it was still able to reveal a spiritual energy with such thickness, so it went without saying how enormous and dense the power it was holding was. Especially at this moment when he was close, it was so thick that he felt like he was almost in a sea of spiritual energy… He didn’t doubt at all that this spiritual energy had already shrouded over the whole Yun Family.

And this was while the Purple Veined Divine Crystal was still sealed in the black profound jade!

“Those seven families had already delayed for a few months, we are already treating them well by not asking them to pay an interest rate. But... this many Purple Veined Divine Crystal, why wasn’t it stored in the Medicine Pavilion immediately? Leaving it here with the spiritual energy leaking is kind of a waste.” Yun Che said.

“Hohoho.” Yun Duanshui laughed faintly and said, “Young Patriarch, our Yun Family was only able to receive this many Purple Veined Divine Crystal all of a sudden because of you. If it wasn’t for Young Patriarch, forget about divine crystals, we wouldn’t know whether or not our family would still exist in Demon Imperial City. So, including the Patriarch, all of us believes that only Young Patriarch have the qualification to handle these Purple Veined Divine Crystals. If Young Patriarch hasn’t said anything, none of us have the right to move it ourselves.”

“That’s right,” The other elders all nodded their heads in agreement, and their expressions showed that they were in deep thought.

It wasn’t random when Yun Che proposed to use the Purple Veined Divine Crystal as a wager at first; it was because he originally needed a large amount of Purple Veined Divine Crystal. He stepped forward and said, “If so, then I will be straightforward. Because of a certain important reason of mine, I do indeed need a large amount of Purple Veined Divine Crystal. Then... this thirty kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystal, I want to take fifteen

kilograms of it, and the other fifteen kilograms will belong to the family. Not sure if everyone... will agree to this?"

"Hahahaha," Yun Waitian laughed loudly. "Young Patriarch, what are you talking about? Even if you take all thirty kilograms of it, it would be right and proper. From the top to bottom of our whole clan, none of us would disagree. Young Patriarch only took fifteen kilograms, and leaves an entire half to the family... This is already a generous gift to our whole clan, how would we have a reason to disagree?"

"What the Great Elder had said was what we were thinking in our minds," The other elders all laughed... To them, what Yun Waitian had said was absolutely correct. Even if Yun Che took all of them, it would be natural and right. And leaving a whole half, this was already a boldness that no one would not be impressed of.

"Then I will accept it with respect." Yun Che stepped forward directly, and took exactly fifteen kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystal... To prevent it from it being eaten by Hong'er, he first stored the fifteen kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystal into the spatial ring, and then placed it inside the Sky Poison Pearl.

"Also, I have a suggestion for these fifteen kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystal." Yun Che faced everyone and said, "Take ten kilograms of it and divide it in four portions. Each portions will be two and a half kilograms, and give it to the Mu Family, the Under Heaven Family, the Su Family, and the Yan Family."

"Ah? This..." Yun Che's suggestion stunned all of the elders. They all showed inconvenience in their faces, and the Fourth Elder

said in a subtle tone, “Young Patriarch, we have no right to interfere with how the Purple Veined Divine Crystal will be handled, but, giving an entire ten kilograms to other people for nothing, this is a little…”

“I agree with Che’er’s suggestion.” Different from the elders’ shock, Yun Qinghong laughed instead after a short moment in thought, “That day when we were fighting with Duke Huai Palace’s forces, the Mu Family, Under Heaven Family, Su Family, and the Yan Family stood by our side, and they all sent their best from the young generation in their family. That battle concerned our Yun Family’s honor and fate of going or staying, so in a way, they fought for our Yun Family. These Purple Veined Divine Crystals were the wager from that battle, so even though at that time, it was said that it would belong to the Yun Family, but it is logical and natural for us to share some of it with them.”

“And this, of course is not the main reason.” Yun Qinghong continued, “After this period of ups and downs, in the eyes of the people, our Yun Family’s status has already surpassed the other Guardian Families, and no one can compare to us. Especially now that we received thirty kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystal, I believe that the entire Demon Imperial City would be discussing about this. With these Purple Veined Divine Crystals and the favor of the Little Demon Empress, anyone can predict that not for long, our Yun Family would be high above all the other Guardian Families in prestige, strength, and position. However, being too outstanding would instead form faults and invisible gaps between the families that we once breath the same air with.”

All of the elders seemed to have understood all of a sudden, “Could Patriarch and Young Patriarch mean…”

“That’s right. Purple Veined Divine Crystal is the highest divine item in the world. Anyone received it would treat it like their own life. If we shared it with them, it will be enough to show them that even though our Yun Family has returned to our glorious state, we would not be proud and arrogant, and would still value our relationship with them. At the same time, these two and a half kilos of Purple Veined Divine Crystal is too valuable. They will receive our good will, but will firmly reject it, and in the end, it will still return to our Yun Family.”

Yun Qinghong smiled slightly and said, “As a result, not only will we not lose any Purple Veined Divine Crystal, we also showed them our attitude. What we need to do is only make a few visits, but it will be extremely important to the future of our Yun Family.”

Yun Che nodded lightly. The father and son pair gave each other a look and smiled.

Yun Qinghong’s words enlightened all of the elders. Yun Waitian was convinced and said, “Patriarch and Young Patriarch are most considerate. This is indeed necessary. We will head over there personally at this moment.”

This concerned Purple Veined Divine Crystals, so of course they could not be at ease to have someone else deliver it.

The four elders immediately started moving. Each of them carried two and a half kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystal,

and each went to the Under Heaven Family, the Yan Family, the Su Family, and the Mu Family. It was as Yun Che predicted, for the Under Heaven Family, the Su Family, and the Yan Family was reluctant of receiving the gift despite being grateful. But at the Mu Family, there was an unexpected result...

"Hahahaha! Since it is my son-in-law and grandson being filial, of course I can't reject it." Mu Feiyan was beaming with joy, laughed loudly, and waved his hand, "Old Three, accept the gift and deliver it to my courtyard. Two and a half kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystal, this is the largest gift that this old man has ever received. Wait until this old man warm it with my hands and then store it into the Medicine Pavilion... It was not all in vain when this old man married his daughter to the Yun Family, and gave birth to the Yun Family's phenomenal Young Patriarch, hahahaha!"

Mu Feiyan accepted it cleanly and efficiently. The Second Elder of the Yun Family, Yun Duanshui, who went there to give them the "present" was stunned on the spot...

Chapter 635 – Su Family's Request

Fifteen kilograms... Ah, no, twelve and a half kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystal went into the Yun Family's Medicine Pavilion, and the entire Yun Family rejoiced in jubilation for a long time. As for those hundred Overlord Pellets, Yun Qinghong had not made it known yet because it was a landmine that was even scarier than fifteen kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystal. Even he himself had still not gotten over the shock and awe brought about by the revelation of those hundred Overlord Pellets.

Originally, the thirty-five kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystal that Jasmine required was a far-fetched and exceedingly remote target for Yun Che. In addition, before today, he had not even seen any Purple Veined Divine Crystal before, much less owned any. He didn't even know what it looked like. But today, he had come away with fifteen kilograms just like that.

"So as it stands, we are still lacking twenty kilograms." Yun Che said in a satisfied voice, "Six years ago, when you mentioned the thirty-five kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystal, I was scared stiff. But who would have thought that in a mere six years I would attain so much of it all at once... After all, nominally I am still the Yun Family's Young Patriarch, so I had to leave half of it to them. But don't worry, the remaining twenty kilograms... it definitely will not take too long."

"...You mean that these fifteen kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystal are reserved for me?" Jasmine asked in a strange tone.

"Of course. Thirty-five kilograms of Purple Veined Divine

Crystal, this was something that I had solemnly promised you from the beginning."

Jasmine flatly replied, "Do you even know what fifteen kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystal entails? It is enough to create one hundred of this world's highest grade grand profound formations! It can allow a huge profound ark to fly continuously for several hundred years! It is enough to refine countless spiritual medicines of the highest grade. Moreover... you have the body of the Dragon God, the protection provided by the power of the Rage God, so you can directly and completely absorb the spirit energy within! Even if you do not continue cultivating, just by absorbing this energy alone, your profound strength can, within the span of several decades, break through the peak of the Sovereign Profound Realm, and even surpassing the Little Demon Empress isn't out of the question.

"Are you sure you want to leave all of it for me?"

Jasmine was far, far clearer than Yun Che was on what fifteen kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystal really entailed, especially in regards to Yun Che, a mysterious being among all the mysterious beings. Because the energy of the Purple Veined Divine Crystal was simply of too a high a grade and strength to be absorbed directly, if one tried to forcefully absorb it, the best case scenario would be the harming of one's profound veins. The worse case scenario, on the other hand, would be for that person's body to implode! In addition, most profound practitioners could only absorb the energy of the Purple Veined Divine Crystal after it had been refined several times, and it still required to help of several Sovereign Profound Realm powerhouses to assist in the process. Moreover, the entire process had to be done with extreme caution,

and the energy that one really absorbed was not even a tenth of what it originally was... and that energy, that was not even a tenth of the original, was equivalent to a century or even several centuries worth of painstaking cultivation.

Not only that, but Yun Che was different. He had the body of the Dragon God, the bloodline of the Phoenix and the Golden Crow, and the protection bestowed by the Great Way of the Buddha, so he could directly absorb the energy of the Purple Veined Divine Crystals... In several decades, he could directly enter into the latter stages of the Sovereign Profound Realm and reach the peak of power in his current world without needing to cultivate any further or go through any more tribulation. This was an irresistible lure for any profound practitioner.

But Yun Che slowly and resolutely shook his head. “Before I procure the thirty-five kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystal for you, unless it is to save a life, I will definitely not lay a single finger on it.”

Jasmine fell silent for a while before letting out a faint and tepid snort. “Hmph, looks like you’re still human after all.”

“~ ! # ¥ %... what the hell did ‘you’re still human after all’ mean? Does that mean that I was previously a beast in your eyes?” Yun Che shouted as his eyes widened.

“You mean you aren’t? From other people’s point of view, you are surrounded by halos of light. But your beastly, lecherous, perverted, despicable, and shameless conduct... Do you think you can hide it from me?!” Jasmine yelled as she coldly and

disdainfully laughed.

"..." Yun Che's face had gone completely red, and he was unable to utter a single word for a good long while as his face scrunched up as if he wanted to cry. Jasmine's soul was fused with his lifeline, so she was completely inseparable from him. Furthermore, now that it had been a whole six years, she could even guess what his thoughts were, much less see what he had done.

In this world, other than Yun Che himself, Jasmine was undoubtedly the person who understood him the most... Whether it was his good side or his dark side.

However, after all these years, this was the first time Yun Che had heard Jasmine pay him a compliment, so that was the greatest comfort... if the words "you're still human after all" can be counted as a compliment that is.

On the second day, after Yun Che had just finished infusing Yun Qinghong with the energy of heaven and earth, he received news that Su Xiangnan and Su Zhizhan had come to pay him a visit.

The Patriarch of the Su Family had even brought along the Young Patriarch to come for a visit, so Yun Qinghong naturally went to receive them. But right after they had finished greeting one another, Su Xiangnan said in a rather cautious fashion, "May I inquire... if your noble son is present today?"

"Che'er? What is Brother Su looking for Che'er for?"

“It’s like this... One hundred years ago, due to a moment of rashness and anxiety, my father tried to forcefully open his Heaven Gate, Earth Gate, and Palace Gate. He failed and heavily harmed them instead. Not only was he forced to go into perpetual isolation, if he does not carefully control the circulation of his profound energy and if it comes into contact with those three profound entrances, it is extremely likely to cause his profound energy to go berserk... the pain he experiences in that case is actually secondary. What we really fear is that his internal organs would get injured again and again. Our Su Family has tried countless methods to try to cure his condition in the last hundred years, and we have gotten over one hundred famous and highly skilled doctors to help him... But the Heaven Gate, Earth Gate, and Palace Gate are located in the core of one’s profound veins. If they did not have complete confidence or if their attention wandered for even a fraction of a second, it would cause harm to the profound veins, so all these so-called genius doctors did not dare to attempt it... Brother Yun should also have heard of what happened to my father. It has already been a full one hundred years, and we are well and truly at a loss over what to do.”

Su Xiangnan’s father, Su Hongbo, was the old Patriarch of the Su Family. One hundred years ago, he was ranked amongst the ten supreme individuals in the Illusory Demon Realm. So the matter of his profound entrances being harmed was something that Yun Qinghong naturally knew. Not only that, it was something that was basically known by everyone in the Demon Imperial City because this was the most famous case-study on the negative side-effects of forcefully trying to open one’s profound entrances. Unfortunately, it just had to be that these three profound entrances were located at the core of his profound veins.

Yun Qinghong nodded his head thoughtfully and replied in a measured voice, “Seeing how anxious Brother Su is, could it be that Senior Su’s condition has worsened yet again?”

“Sigh.” Su Xiangnan let out a low sigh. “Father found out about Duke Huai Palace’s evil schemes just a few days ago. He also found out the truth behind the tragic deaths of the previous Demon Emperor and the Little Demon Emperor. He was filled with sorrow and self-recrimination, hating himself for being dragged down by the injury to his profound entrances, hating that he had been completely oblivious to the fact that the Demon Emperor’s clan had faced such a great crisis and the fact that he had not done anything to help. In a fit of rage and impulsiveness, the profound energy that he had kept suppressed for several decades forcefully broke out and ran wild… in the end, this resulted in that energy coming into contact with those injured profound entrances, causing his profound energy to go berserk and rebound on himself which resulted in extremely serious internal injuries… His other injuries are secondary because he can always recover from them, but the injuries to his profound entrance has caused great pain and weariness to my father, and now it is even more… Sigh.”

“Senior Su’s injuries are indeed a great tragedy.” Yun Qinghong also let out a sigh. “So could it be that the purpose of Brother Su’s visit was to…?”

Su Zhizhan took a step forward and bowed as he said, “Uncle Yun, we have heard that Young Patriarch Yun has outstanding and uncommon medical skills. Your profound veins had withered, and all the famous miracle doctors could only wring their hands at the cold poison that ate away at your body for twenty years. But Young Patriarch Yun, in the span of two short months, completely cured

you. Uncle Yun had personally said himself that he could even completely cure the loss of blood essence... Such medical skill just might be able to solve the issue of my grandfather's injuries to his profound entrances."

Su Xiangnan cupped his hands as well and entreated him, "When we heard Brother Yun mention his noble son's medical skills that day, it truly astounded us. My father has suffered from his profound entrance injuries for a whole hundred years. To allow my father to get rid of this suffering has been the greatest wish of our Su Family in these last hundred years. With the passage of a hundred years, it turned into a pipe-dream long ago... if your noble son has a way to cure my father, I, Su Xiangnan... will be eternally grateful."

When they mentioned Su Hongbo's injury, Yun Qinghong immediately knew the purpose of their visit. After all, the fact that Yun Che had exceedingly outstanding medical skills was purposely disclosed by him. He replied, "Brother Su's words are too serious. I'll just call Che'er over. However, Che'er has just finished treating my injuries, so he might be a little tired..."

"It's fine, I'm not tired at all."

Before Yun Qinghong's words had completely fallen, Yun Che's voice rang out from beyond the room. He strode into the room boldly and directly replied the Su Family father and son, "Patriarch Su, Brother Su, I indeed have some medical ability. If I am able to cure old Senior Su's old injury, then I feel compelled to assist in any way I can. Allow me to go along with you to pay a visit to the Su Family right now."

Yun Che had made a timely entrance, and not only did he not show any signs of rejecting them, he even accepted the request right away. Furthermore, his expression was exceptionally calm and confident. If he did not have great enough medical skill or confidence, then why would he behave in this manner... the Su Family father and son, who had come with the hope that this would occur, felt that hope immediately soar. Su Xiangnan said in a grateful tone, “Young Patriarch Yun, no matter what happens, this Su thanks you first.”

“Patriarch Su is being far too polite, please just call me Yun Che...”

After that, Yun Che followed Su Xiangnan and Su Zhizhan to the Su Family.

The Su Family was a flourishing clan that was ranked in the top three among the Twelve Guardian Families. Due to this, it was natural that their foundation was thick and robust and their aura was uncommon. Even before nearing the Su Family’s gate, a potent and severe sword wind assaulted him, and he could faintly hear the low murmuring and whistles of the wind. The Su Family used a sword as their weapon, and they cultivated an extremely strong wind element profound art. In addition, the “Divine Wind Sword” that Su Zhizhan used to defeat Helian Ba four months ago had not only shocked the entire crowd, but it had also made a deep impression on Yun Che.

After entering the Su Family gates, Yun Che undoubtedly received the rapt attention of all the members of the Su Family.

After all, in this period of time, “Yun Che” was the name that resounded the loudest in the Illusory Demon Realm, and his reputation was so great that it had nearly surpassed all of the Guardian Families.

“Father, this person is the Yun Family’s Young Patriarch, Yun Che.”

“Junior Yun Che greets Senior Su,” Yun Che said as he strode forward to pay his respects.

Su Hongbo slowly lowered himself into a sitting position, and as an incomparably strong late stage Monarch, his face did not show a trace of old age. His face was pale, and his aura was extremely weak and hollow. But when he measured Yun Che, his originally dull eyes regained much of their color. He slowly nodded his head and, with much admiration, said, “What an outstanding youth. In recent times, this old man has heard your name being mentioned the most. But alas, my body has failed me, and I was not able to attend either grand ceremony. Not being able to witness your brilliance was a great loss indeed.”

“Senior’s words are too extravagant,” replied Yun Che as he took a step forward. “This junior has some skill in the medical arts, so I have come at the request of Patriarch Yun. So, if it is alright, may this junior check the condition of Senior Su’s profound entrances?”

“Haha, sigh.” Su Hongbo let out a laugh first but it was followed by a muted sigh. “It was all the fault of this old man that, when I was full of vim and vigor, I overestimated myself and had to eat

this bitter fruit. Now that a whole hundred years have passed, the heavy injuries to my three great profound entrances have caused them to be completely destroyed. I am afraid there is nothing that can be done about it... That you would come for the sake of this old man already fills this old man's heart with gratitude. If there is nothing that can be done, please do not blame yourself for it."

From Su Hongbo's expression and words, it was clear that he had long ago lost most of his hope in regards to the recovery of his three great profound entrances. Yun Che gave a faint smile and said, "Senior Su, you do not need to be so pessimistic. Let this junior first take a look at the state of your profound entrances."

Yun Che arrived at the head of Su Hongbo's bed and stood at his back. He extended his left hand and gathered profound energy there. At this time, Su Xiangnan's voice rang out as he asked, "Nephew Yun, is it not necessary for him to take off his outer garment?"

"Oh... there is no need, he can remain as he is," Yun Che said without a hint of hesitation as apprehension raced through his heart... Tricking his wife Qingyue and those ice beauties from Frozen Cloud Asgard was one thing, but what the heck would he want an old man taking off his clothes for?!

Chapter 636 – Title Of Genius Doctor

Yun Che extended three fingers and pointed at Su Hongbo's back, precisely on the locations of his Heaven Gate, Earth Gate, and Palace Gate. Profound energy entered, and then, the condition of these three profound entrances quickly appeared in Yun Che's mind.

Su Hongbo's three great profound entrances had indeed been seriously injured long ago, but they had not been completely crippled. After all, the Su Hongbo of a hundred years ago was still a late stage Monarch. How could his profound entrances be that easily destroyed? The injury could be described as "extremely serious," however, and since it had been like that for such a long time, these three profound entrances were already completely blocked. Simply repairing his injuries was harder than hard. As for opening them... that was as difficult as ascending to the heavens itself.

With Yun Che's medical skills, if he poured in all his effort, then he could completely heal these three profound entrances. Furthermore, the risk of accidentally harming the profound veins was minuscule. However, it would take an extremely long time. Even if he incessantly healed him everyday, it would still take at least half a year.

But if Yun Che opened them first, then healed his injuries, restoring the injuries would become extremely simple due to profound energy being able to spread on its own. So simple that it wouldn't even need any external help; his body could recover on its own... But back then, when these three profound entrances had loosened, Su Hongbo's attempts to forcefully open them had all

ended in complete failure. Now, not only were they completely blocked, they were also in a seriously injured state. To any profound practitioner, even if they were to obtain the assistance of a famed genius doctor, wanting to open them was fundamentally impossible.

If Yun Che were to merely use his medical skills, it would also be impossible for him to accomplish this.

However... Yun Che possessed the heaven defying power of the Sky Poison Pearl, a Heavenly Profound Treasure.

Beneath the Sky Poison Pearl's impeccably strong purification, this kind of medical violation that defied common sense was as easy as pie.

"Brother Yun, how are my grandfather's profound entrance injuries? Is there anything you can do?" Su Zhizhan nervously asked, hopeful after seeing Yun Che's actions.

Yun Che smiled lightly. "Don't worry, Senior Su's profound entrance injury isn't as serious as you think it is... Senior Su, relax as much as you can, and don't use profound energy. Later on, when an aura enters your profound energy, please do not resist in any way."

Yun Che's words caused the Su father and son pair to reveal expressions of pleasant surprise. Su Hongbo chuckled. "Do as you will."

Yun Che focused his mind, and a green lightly flickered from the palm of his hand. Three strands of a purifying aura that came from the Sky Poison Pearl followed Yun Che's profound energy and entered Su Hongbo's profound veins, making contact with the three damaged profound entrances with incomparable precision.

Su Hongbo's expression was always extremely flat, so flat that it was even somewhat glum. This was because he himself knew better than anyone how grave his injuries were. He had long since given up that there would be a day in which his profound entrance injuries could be completely healed. Otherwise, why else would he be able to suffer through a full hundred years of pain? It was just at this moment that his entire body suddenly jolted and both his eyes abruptly widened. His eyes radiated extreme shock and incredulity; even his entire body was violently trembling.

Su Hongbo's appearance shocked Su Xiangnan. Throughout his entire life, he had rarely ever seen his father express such a great deal of emotion. "Father, what's wrong?"

Su Hongbo turned his head as his lips trembled excitedly. "Opened... My Heaven Gate, Earth Gate, and Palace Gate... have all opened!"

"WHAT??" Su Xiangnan and Su Zhizhan were all stunned in place, not daring to believe their own ears. Su Xiangnan quickly advanced forward, held out a hand to press it on Su Hongbo's body, and carefully inserted his profound energy... Subsequently, his face revealed the exact same expression Su Hongbo had... complete disbelief.

“How… How… How is this possible…” Su Xiangnan cried out.

Being able to completely heal wounded profound entrances was already their greatest desire for the past hundred years. As for opening these three profound entrances… forget about even hoping for it, that thought never even crossed their minds because that was simply something that could never happen.

But this impossibility had actually happened before their very eyes.

Yun Che withdrew his hand and casually stated, “Even though the profound entrances have been opened, the injuries are still present. However, with this, the injuries to these three profound entrances should be able to naturally heal under the nourishment of profound energy. Still, it’s best if Senior Su does not use more than seventy percent of his profound energy in the next two months, or else it may worsen. It should be more or less completely healed after two months.

“Two months…” Su Zhizhan gaped.

“Oh, if you want to heal a bit faster, there’s a way for that too.” Yun Che continued, “I will immediately prescribe some medicine for Senior Su when I get back. Dispatch someone to come to our Yun Family to fetch it early tomorrow. When that time comes, take one every day and put it near your injured profound entrances. Use profound energy to guide the medicinal energy inside the profound entrances, and continue doing that for around one hundred breaths. In at most fifteen days, you should make a full recovery.”

“Fifteen... days?!” Su Zhizhan gulped down his saliva, and his mouth gaped open even further. When he had said “two months” earlier, it was because he felt that it was simply too short of a time period since Su Hongbo’s profound entrance injuries had already gone without any cure for more than a hundred years. Yun Che, who seemed to think that this period of time was a bit long... had directly cut it down to fifteen days.

“Nephew Yun...” The shock in Su Xiangnan’s heart had greatly surpassed his excitement. “Even though I have heard from your father that you had extraordinary medical skills, I never expected that it would actually be... this world shocking, this mind blowing! All of the genius doctors in Demon Imperial City cannot even match up to a single hair on your head.”

Even though Su Xiangnan’s words felt extremely exaggerated, they had actually come from the very bottom of his heart. As a Guardian Family, the doctors he was able to invite were naturally the best genius doctors in all of Illusory Demon Realm that were fully worthy of their titles. However, the innumerable doctors they had invited in these hundred years, along with the numerous types of medicine and profound jade used were all useless. Yet Yun Che had directly opened the injured profound entrances... this was more than a million times more difficult than simply healing it. The results as well, were as different as day and night.

And he had merely used more than ten breaths of time to do all this.

He had absolutely no idea how Yun Che had done it, nor would

he thoughtlessly ask about it. But just based on this outcome alone, he knew that the level of attainment Yun Che possessed about medicine... had perhaps transcended what both his imagination and comprehension. It was no wonder why Yun Qinghong had previously said that his medical skills had surpassed his profound strength.

"Patriarch Su is flattering me." Yun Che said politely, "Senior Su is fine now, and this junior was just lucky that he didn't fail. I won't disturb you any more and will now take my leave."

"Wait!!" Hearing that Yun Che wanted to leave, Su Hongbo leapt off the bed with a "whoosh" and grabbed Yun Che. His previously pale complexion was now flushed red with excitement. With his three injured profound entrances completely unobstructed, not only had his hundred years of pain completely ended, his cultivation speed would also be faster than before... This was not merely healing his injuries, it was essentially giving him a new lease on life. The feeling of his profound veins being open to this extent nearly moved him to tears.

"Little brother, how can you leave just like that after you have done such a great favor for me? At the very least, let our Su Family express our gratitude."

"No need." Yun Che waved a hand and casually said, "Being able to heal Senior's injuries is this junior's honor. Besides, to me, this is nothing much. It's not worthy of being a 'great favor.' This junior will be quite busy with some affairs soon, so I won't stay any longer. I'll pay a visit some other day... Farewell."

Yun Che executed a junior's salute and cleanly turned around and left.

Seeing Yun Che's clean departure, even though the tides in Su Hongbo's heart rocked violently, he didn't feel that it was right to urge him to stay. He earnestly roared at Yun Che's departing figure. "You have not simply healed this old man's injuries, you have also saved this old man's life, allowing this old man to finally live his second half freely! Listen here, just based on you saving this old man's life... if anyone in Demon Imperial City dares to bully you, tell me, and I'll eliminate their entire family myself!"

Su Xiangnan wryly smiled on the side. "Father, he managed to injure Duke Huai before, so his profound cultivation is probably not lower than Yun Qinghong's. The Little Demon Empress also treats him differently compared to others. He's shrewd, and the way he thinks is frightening and even more incomparable. Adding on his heaven defying medical skills... in this Demon Imperial City, no one should be able to bully him."

Su Hongbo turned his head, glared, and snarled. "What are you standing here for? Why haven't you gone to send him off?"

"Yes, yes..." The Su Family's father regained their senses and hurriedly chased after Yun Che.

The next day, Su Hongbo, who had rarely ever left the Su Family over the last hundred years, strutted around in Demon Imperial City, continuously paying visits to seven or eight of his old friends. His face flushed with spirit, and it was as though he was several hundred years younger. That clear and hearty laughter nearly rang

throughout all of Demon Imperial City. At the same time, the news of him no longer being restricted by his injured profound entrances and the fact that they were all opened due to Yun Che's medical skills had spread through the entire Demon Imperial City... combined with the many previous rumors of Yun Che's medical skills. Yun Che's title of "genius doctor" had fiercely swept through the entire city like a storm.

It was obvious what would happen next. On the third day he had come back from the Su Family, many people had went to the Yun Family to seek treatment. And those who dared to ask this of the Yun Family were naturally duke rank nobility. Demon Imperial City was the Illusory Demon Realm's highest existence, so the doctors it possessed were also Demon Illusory Realm's best. If the genius doctors within Demon Imperial City were powerless, then it meant that the infliction was beyond help...

Like Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou's withered profound veins and Su Hongbo's seriously injured profound entrances.

And the majority of those who sought medical treatment also had those kinds of "beyond help" inflictions. After hearing those rumors, they quickly came over carrying a sliver of hope... Yun Che, who was somewhat prepared for this, had welcomed them all. Later on, no matter what "incurable illness," "incurable injury," or "incurable poison"... all of them had shockingly improved for the better at an even more astonishing rate.

Without exception!

Leaving the world's most influential hegemons stunned one after

the other, they all lost control of their emotions.

Towards Yun Che, their gratitude and the countless of thanks were all secondary... and they simply viewed him as a celestial being.

Following Yun Che's perfect treatments, more and more "incurable patients" came. His medical skills had also started to almost become legendary, and reality was also like this... it was as though there was no illness he could not cure. At the very least, there were none among his patients who had claimed that he had failed to treat them. In addition, all these people, for the most part, had all been determined by Demon Imperial City's "number one genius doctor" and "medicine kings" as incurable.

Strong power or force could allow others to owe one a debt, but incomparably great medical expertise could make others owe their lives!

What kind of place was Demon Imperial City? How many experts were gathered in Demon Imperial City? A portion of them owed Yun Che half their lives or even their entire lives; what kind of concept was that?

Furthermore, as people who cultivated the profound way, anyone could encounter severe injuries, toxic poison, and even fatal injuries. Anyone could encounter mishaps in cultivation and breakthroughs. If they were able to have a good relationship with the Yun Family, especially with Yun Che, then wouldn't that be like having one more... even several more Exempt From Death talismans?!

This was an incomparably obvious truth that any profound practitioner was clear on.

This was also why Yun Qinghong had deliberately spread word of his medical skills.

Yun Che's medical expertise was originally great, and he even had the additional heaven defying power of the Sky Poison Pearl. Even though Yun Qinghong originally thought that Yun Che's medical skills were surprising, in these short days, he realized that he had still severely underestimated his own son... No matter which incurable disease it was or what serious injury had been incurred, they all made complete recoveries with ease. It was like he had actually attained the realm where nothing was incurable!

So much so that he had caused those so-called number one genius doctors of Illusory Demon Realm to feel ashamed to death.

Yun Che had the identity of the Yun Family's Young Patriarch. In the Demon Empress' Grand Ceremony, his stunning performance caused his name to spread through the world; he came back with the Little Demon Empress; he even seriously injured Duke Huai... and now, his title of genius doctor was widespread. Unwittingly, whether it was inside or outside Demon Imperial City, Yun Che's prestige had surpassed that of the twelve Patriarchs. His name had also become the most frequently mentioned two words.

Even the Yun Family's prestige had also been boosted once more by Yun Che's legendary medical skills.

In the end, no matter where Yun Che went, even Guardian Family elder rank persons and Duke Palace dukes would immediately take the initiative to greet him, be overly friendly, and would not dare to slight or offend him in any way... because even though slighting those of the young generation was right and proper, slighting Yun Che... was making their own lives difficult.

Chapter 637 – "Sending In The Goods"

"Young Patriarch, this is a Nine Thousand Year Old Pure Yang Ginseng General Chu sent over to thank you for curing his right eye."

"Oh, send it to the Medicine Pavilion."

"Young Patriarch, this one hundred fifty kilograms of Purple Yang Jade Zi Yi Duke Palace sent over to thank you for healing their third young master's profound vein injury."

"Oh, send it to the Medicine Pavilion."

"Young Patriarch, this is a 'Nine Star Evil Warding Bead' Xuan Duke Palace sent over. There are only three of these in the entire Illusory Demon Realm..."

"Oh, send it to the Medicine Pavilion."

"Uh... we're sending this over to the Medicine Pavilion too?"

"Who cares what it is, just toss it in the Medicine Pavilion for now."

"...Yes, yes."

"Young Patriarch, Su Family's Young Patriarch Su Zhizhan

wishes to see you."

"Oh, send it to the Medicine Pavilion... hm? Su Zhizhan? Bring him over." Yun Che yawned, finally properly sitting down for the first time in a while. Back then, when he was treading through the Azure Cloud Continent with his Master, the patients they've saved were innumerable. Under his Master's influence, a huge sense of satisfaction would emerge in his heart every time he saved someone. After the death of his Master, however, his temperament greatly changed; not only had he not saved a single person in the Azure Cloud Continent, it was unknown how many more people he had ended up killing as opposed to saving...

Following his change in mentality, now that he was saving others with his medical skills, he no longer felt that sense of satisfaction he had back then.

Soon enough, Su Zhizhan walked in, but he didn't walk in alone. A luxuriously dressed girl was at his side. She appeared to be sixteen or seventeen, with jade-white skin and ruby lips, an extremely charming girl. Her delicate head was bent, her footsteps graceful, and both her hands were nervously wrapped around the belt on her waist. From entering to arriving in front of Yun Che, she had only secretly glanced at Yun Che once and didn't dare to raise her head to look again.

"Brother Yun." Upon seeing Yun Che, Su Zhizhan quickly walked forward a few steps with a voice full of gratitude. "You have given my Su Family such a mountainous kindness, yet because of a few trivial delays, I have only come to thank you today. It really is my fault, and I hope Brother Yun can forgive us."

“Whatever are you saying, Big Brother Su?” Yun Che got up to greet him and smiled. “It was nothing much, so Big Brother Su shouldn’t worry about it too much. How has Senior Su been these days?”

Su Zhizhan smiled and answered, “Recently, Grandfather has changed, completely unlike his old, lifeless self . He’s in great spirits every day, and it’s as if he has been born anew. Brother Yun’s medicine is even more miraculous than we had anticipated. In these short seven days, seventy to eighty percent of Grandfather’s profound entrance injuries have already healed. After a few more days, he’ll definitely make a full recovery. These past few days, Grandfather has been worrying about what kind of gift he should give you as thanks.”

“No need for a gift, being able to help Senior Su recover is my honor… Big Brother Su, you still haven’t introduced… who is this?” Yun Che’s gazed hinted at the girl by Su Zhizhan’s side. He had a slight impression of this girl, and he had a feeling she was a member of the Su Family. From what he recalled, when he was in the Su household, he sensed her aura from some corner… As a celebrity of Demon Imperial City, there were many people taking glances of him from every corner of the Su Family, and it seemed like she was one of them?

Seeing that Yun Che took the initiative to mention her, that girl lowered her head even more. Su Zhizhan hastily answered, “ This is my younger sister, Su Zhixi, she’s seventeen years old. Zhixi, why haven’t you greeted Young Patriarch Yun yet?”

The girl stepped forward and bowed lightly. “Little Sister Su Zhixi greets Big Brother Yun.”

After saying that, her delicate head quickly lowered again as a smear of red quietly flushed from her jade face to the edge of her ears.

“So it’s Little Sister Zhixi… didn’t expect that Big Brother Su, who has a tiger’s fierce aura, would have such a placid little sister. Hahahaha… Come, sit,” Yun Che said with a smile. Then he thought to himself: Hm? Su Zhizhan actually has a sister? It seems like they’re even direct siblings… but what did he bring his sister for?

“No thank you.” Su Zhizhan waved a hand, and then became embarrassed. “Brother Yun, actually, I came this time because of my little sister. Uh…”

Su Zhizhan stopped talking. Then, a concentrated profound sound transmission sounded beside Yun Che’s ears, “Uh… when Brother Yun was treating my grandfather that day, my sister was actually in the side room… When Brother Yun left, my sister was always absent-minded and had no appetite… Grandfather said that she has an ailment of the heart that only Brother Yun can cure. That’s why he said I had to bring my little sister to Brother Yun no matter what, and he even said that once I’ve brought her… I should immediately leave….”

Yun Che, “…”

“Ahem,” Su Zhishan lightly coughed once, then said with cusped hands, “My little sister is sick, but with Brother Yun’s medical skills that transcend the heavens, it shouldn’t be a problem… Oh, my father has just sent me a sound transmission saying that something huge has happened in our family. He wants me to come back immediately after bringing my sister here. Then… I’ll leave it all up to Brother Yun! Once she has completely recovered, I’ll definitely treat Brother Yun to some good wi… I’ll take… take my leave now.”

Before he had yet to finish his sentence, Su Zhizhan had already turned and left, instantly disappearing… not letting Yun Che have the chance to even speak.

“!#$%…” In Yun Che’s mind, several crows flew through in a straight line.

Shit! What the hell?! Your Su Family is still a Guardian Family alright?! This little girl is still a daughter of the Su Family Patriarch, you know?! You’re actually actively giving her out for free?! And it’s even Su Hongbo’s idea?

Where is your Su Family’s integrity?!

In actuality, Old Man Su definitely wasn’t someone without “integrity.” Instead, he was extremely shrewd. Back then, Yun Che had totally moved his heart, and several days after, he began to understand everything about Yun Che. His verdict: This is a man in a domain that none could reach, someone who has completely surpassed the Yun Qinghong of old! He has made an appearance at only twenty years of age, yet his name has already shaken the

entire Illusory Demon. His future accomplishments were perhaps completely unimaginable. If one were to say he was to oversee the entire Illusory Demon Realm in the future, perhaps no one would doubt that at all.

Even though he had arrived at the Yun Family not so long ago, for the sake of his family, he did not hesitate to face off against Duke Huai, who possessed absolute power. In order to save the Little Demon Empress, he did not hesitate to brave danger and enter Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley. That was sufficient enough to prove that he was not an evil person. Instead, he was one who valued relationships and righteousness.

There was another piece of information: He shouldn't be married yet.

He was simply the world's perfect candidate for a grandson-in-law!

Following the reveal of his shocking medical skills, his prestige had flourished even further, reaching as high as the sun at noon. The families that were well-matched in terms of social status had daughters, and as long as their brains were functioning, if they were to think of the number one candidate for a son-in-law, they would certainly think of Yun Che! Currently, Demon Imperial City was not at peace due to the aftermath of the chaos, so it didn't seem like anyone had proposed marriage to the Yun Family, or perhaps they didn't dare... Thus, Old Man Su promptly decided to have someone personally "send in the goods." Su Zhixi was Su Family's princess and was an appropriate match for Yun Che. Their ages were more suitable than ever, and her temperament

was also one that men had a tender affection for. She was even an outstanding beauty... He didn't believe that Yun Che would not "accept the delivery."

If he worried too much about face and was late to take action, he'd probably have to make her line up to be a concubine.

And so, this kind of situation that left Yun Che completely stumped occurred.

Su Zhixi quietly stood in place and her blush did not recede for a very long time. Her delicate head hung low, not daring to take another glance at Yun Che... She was nervous and blushed in shyness, but it didn't seem like she rejected Su Hongbo's extremely absurd set up.

The two remained silent, and the atmosphere became extremely awkward. In these types of situations, it was obviously improper to make the girl speak first. Yun Che took a few steps forward. When he approached her... he could practically hear the nervous thumping sound of her heart.

"Where... on your body do you feel uncomfortable?"

"I..." Su Zhixi nervously clutched the belt of her dress tightly.

Seeing that the girl didn't know how to respond, Yun Che smiled as he reached his hand out. "Give me your hand, let me check your pulse. Seventy to eighty percent of someone's condition can be

surmised just from checking their pulse.”

Seeing that Yun Che stuck out a hand, Su Zhixi opened her mouth and then slowly extended her little pure white hand... She had only extended it halfway before Yun Che grabbed onto it.

“Ah...” Su Zhixi cried lightly, subconsciously withdrawing her little hand. However, it was firmly held by Yun Che, causing the red blush on her face to spread all the way down to her snowy neck as she hung her head so low that it reached her chest. This was the first time her jade hands had ever been held by a man, and the blazing temperature of a man, as well as the sensation of Yun Che’s hands, nearly caused her heart to jump out of her chest.

Yun Che’s hands continued onward, going from her hands to her wrist, yet he didn’t test her pulse. Instead, he smiled as he watched her lovely bashfulness and said, “Little Sister Zhixi. You know, I actually have a secret that no one knows.”

Su Zhixi raised her head... and slowly looked at him with hazy eyes.

“This secret is...” Yun Che’s face neared as his smile became dangerous, “I’m... actually a huuuge pervert.”

“...” Su Zhixi’s beautiful eyes slightly shook. She opened her lips and stared blankly at the closeby Yun Che. Then, all of a sudden, a “pfft” sound was heard right before she started laughing.

The girl's smile was bright and beautiful, warming to the heart. If not for Yun Che's extremely strong immunity, he'd probably lose his head. After a short silence, he said feebly, "I just said that I'm a huge pervert, you're not afraid? You're even laughing..."

Su Zhixi used her hand to cover her lips, and her face was pink as she lightly said, "A real bad guy wouldn't say that they're bad... same with huge perverts."

Yun Che gaped, then said helplessly, "Does no one listen anymore when a bad guy tells the truth these days?!"

"He..." Su Zhixi laughed lightly. Yun Che's incomparably "frank" words didn't achieve the anticipated result, but it greatly lessened her nervousness. "If you're a bad guy, then there wouldn't be any good guys in Demon Imperial City."

"Uh, why do you think that? Do I look that much like a good guy?" Yun Che asked while pointing at himself. His hand still held Su Zhixi's delicate smooth wrist, as though he had forgotten to release it.

"Grandfather said so," answered the girl with a laugh.

"..." Yun Che nodded seriously. "Your grandfather is right. Since that's the case, then how about I, this good person, invite Little Sister Zhixi... to have a chat about life?

Su Zhixi lowered her head and softly responded, "Grandfather

and Father wants me to leave it all up to Big Brother Yun."

"..." Yun Che lifted his head toward the sky... Are they really her biological father and grandfather?

Su Zhixi and Yun Che spent an entire afternoon together. It was only until night had arrived that Su Zhixi began to leave... and, it was Yun Che personally accompanying her back to the Su Family. For the entire afternoon, everyone in the Yun Family had a mutual understanding to not disturb them, which was why everyone who had come to visit Yun Che had all been declined.

When Yun Che went to send Su Zhixi back to the Su Family, everybody in the Yun Family talked about how they would soon have a Young Madam... even the auspicious date of their wedding was under intense discussion. Both the Su and Yun Family were Guardian Families, and the Su Family's power was also incomparably powerful. The Su Family princess' status, background, temperament, looks, and innate talent were impeccable. Judging from all angles, she was all the more suitable to be their Young Madam candidate.

Yun Che escorted Su Zhixi up to the Su Family's doorsteps before returning. The instant he came through the door, he had already been dragged to the side by a beaming Mu Yurou. "Che'er, what do you think about the Su Family's young lady?"

"Little Sister Zhixi?" Yun Che didn't even think, and honestly answered, "A simple and elegant temperament which didn't lose its noble air. Soft and graceful disposition yet not to the point of being weak. Also looks pretty, her figure is also... cough, in short,

she is a very charming girl.”

Chapter 638 – Jealous?

Listening Yun Che's comment, Mu Yurou started smiling in an ambiguous manner, "So, you like Zhixi very much?"

"Yeah," Yun Che smiled and said, "so I adopted her as my little sister."

"Little... sister?"

"Of course." Yun Che chuckled, "Otherwise, did you want me to marry her so Mother can have a daughter-in-law?"

Mu Yurou was speechless all of a sudden, and said in puzzlement, "This child Zhixi is well-rounded, many gentlemen in Demon Imperial City all admire her. You don't have any feelings for her?"

"Of course I have feelings for her," Yun Che said frankly, "But, this type of 'feeling' is definitely not the type between men and women. It's the simple admiration of a beautiful woman, and is merely a possessive desire... or to be called as the instinct of a man, or the most abominable barbarity. I can't savage someone just because of this reason, right?"

But Mu Yurou laughed and said, "You two just met each other for the first time, of course it is impossible for you two to develop feelings between a man and a woman that soon. But you have this 'admiring' feeling, it at least means that you don't reject her, and you even somewhat like her. This beginning is already enough, and you will develop a relationship with her very soon."

“Mother, you seem to really like Zhixi. You want me to marry her into our family?” Yun Che said with a face of helplessness.

“Of course.” Mu Yurou smiled and said, “This child Zhixi, anyone who sees her would like her. Even if the Su Family didn’t take her to meet you themselves, I, your mother, had already prepared to bring up this matter with the Su Family. In the entire Illusory Demon Realm, there aren’t many girls who can suit my son, but Zhixi certainly counts as one. Everyone in the family thinks that you two are made for each other. If you keep hesitating and letting the other gentlemen from other families reach her first, it would be a shame.”

“Um...” Yun Che rubbed his forehead in frustration and said, “Mother, I will be honest with you, I am unsuitable for her... and incredibly unsuitable, even.”

“How are you two unsuitable?” Mu Yurou’s eyes seemed to be saying that the two of them were suitable in every way.

Yun Che slightly sighed in relief, and then said slowly, “I once owed a girl very, very deeply. She gave her everything for me, but me... From then on, I swore, I will not owe anyone anymore in this life. But... I couldn’t control myself, and under my mind and helplessness, I owed one person after another. So far as to...”

Yun Che’s voice stuttered. In his mind flashed by the beautiful image of Chu Yuechan. He didn’t tell his parent about Chu Yuechan, or else, if they knew that it was very possible that they

had a grandson wandering away from home, they would worry about it every day.

And Cang Yue... they had been married for more than three years, but the time that they actually spent together was incredibly short. What was left for her was worriedness and heartbreak again and again.

“Mother, you should have seen and felt that there are a lot of unusual things about me during these times. And these, all decided that my life is destined to be impossible to be peaceful. Even if I pursue the most common life, different conflicts would still continuously be attracted to me.” Yun Che said peacefully, “And Zhixi, even though she is born to a Guardian Family, her personality is introverted, gentle as water, waiting to be betrothed before getting married, and after marriage she would settle in the home. To most men, she would be the perfect candidate for a wife... but she definitely doesn’t suit me. If she marries me, I might bring her life down.”

Seeing that Mu Yurou was still somewhat lost, Yun Che helplessly said, “Mother, besides, you’re not without a daughter-in-law, why do you want me to marry another Sister Zhixi so much...? Alright alright, I promise mother, your daughter-in-law is definitely not worse than Sister Zhixi.”

“Could her appearance also be not worse than Zhixi?” Mu Yurou asked with a forced smile on her face. It seemed like she cared a lot about the appearance of her daughter-in-law.

“Of course.” Yun Che said without hesitation. Seeing that Mu

Yurou seemed to be doubtful in her eyes, he lifted his head and said with all seriousness, “Mother, I am telling you very responsibly. Your daughter-in-law, not mentioning other qualities, just solely her appearances, she would win against Sister Zhixi by a lot, a lot... a lot!”

“Oh?” Mu Yurou’s eyes slightly narrowed, “Mother doesn’t really believe this. Zhixi is not a usual beauty. In the entire Demon Imperial City, there’s only a few who could be compared to her. Could the appearance of the daughter-in-law that you found for mother be like the Little Demon Empress, like an angel fallen from heaven?”

“Hm, I can’t say that she could be compared to the Little Demon Empress, but they each have their strengths.” Yun Che nodded without hesitation. The Little Demon Empress’ appearance was indeed already extremely beautiful, but whether it was Chu Yuechan or

Xia Qingyue, they both were not worse than her, “My first wife is after all, Blue Wind Nation’s number one...”

Just when the words slipped out of his mouth, Yun Che’s voice was instantly stuck, and he had a bad feeling. As expected, Mu Yurou turned and looked at him, “First wife? Could there be a second wife, third wife, and mistress?”

“Uh, this...” The corner of Yun Che’s eyebrows twitched. He drooped his face, and said honestly, “Alright, I will tell you the truth. Actually, you have two daughter-in-laws... The first one was the one that I’ve mentioned to you two before, Xia Qingyue, who had an arranged betrothal with Xiao Yun when they were still

children, and we married six years ago. Her appearance could indeed be compared to the Little Demon Empress, and she was publicly known as the number one beauty of Blue Wind Nation. The other one is named Cang Yue. We married three years and a half ago, and she is the sole princess of Blue Wind Nation."

Mu Yurou raised her brows, "One is the number one beauty of Blue Wind Nation, the other is the only princess of Blue Wind Nation... My son's taste is indeed not bad. But only that kind of woman can be suitable for my son."

Mu Yurou's tone was delightful, and there was even more pride. But following after, her eyebrows lowered, and said sentimentally, "Che'er has already had two wives. Mother wasn't there for either of the marriages, and now I haven't even seen what my daughter-in-laws look like..."

Yun Che said immediately, "Mother, don't worry. Two more months, when father's injury is fully healed, I will use the profound ark that I have mentioned to you two before to return to Profound Sky Continent. At that time, I will definitely bring them back to see you two... Uh, but, while my princess wife will definitely be willing to come back with me, my wife Qingyue's temperament is very different from usual women, so whether or not she will be willing to return with me... I can't be sure."

"Then mother will have to think about what kind of gift she should prepare when she meets them," Mu Yurou smiled. Looking at her expression, she seemed to be somewhat nervous to meet her daughter-in-laws for the first time, "If you don't want to marry Zhixi, Mother will tell the Su Family explicitly."

“Speaking of which, what if the Little Demon Empress wants to marry Zhixi to you, what will you do then?”

“Marry her to me? Why would the Little Demon Empress marry Zhixi to me?” Yun Che said with confusion.

“Oh?” Looking at Yun Che’s reaction, Mu Yurou also became confused, “Shouldn’t the Little Demon Empress know about you two… Could you have not seen her in the afternoon?”

“The afternoon… the Little Demon Empress came by during the afternoon?” Yun Che was stunned.

“Mn.” Mu Yurou nodded, “The Little Demon Empress came to visit your father to see how his injury has been healing, and she asked specially about you. I told her that you could be in the backyard, and then she headed directly towards the backyard… Could it be that she didn’t come look for you, but she left immediately?”

“…What time did she come by?”

“Probably around a quarter to four or a quarter to five,” said Mu Yurou.

“…” Yun Che thought back to that time, and if he remembered correctly, he should have been in the backyard sitting side by side with Su Zhixi, feeding fishes in the lotus pond.

“Che’er, what’s wrong?” Mu Yurou asked when she saw Yun Che was suddenly in a daze.

“Oh... Usually I would go pay the Little Demon Empress a visit every day. I suddenly remembered that I haven’t been able to go yet for today. Mother, I will go to see the Little Demon Empress, I should be back very soon,” Yun Che stood up and said.

“Come home soon,” Even though Mu Yurou noticed something strange about Yun Che, she didn’t ask any more questions.

The sky had already darkened when Yun Che flew all the way to the Little Demon Empress’ palace. Outside of the palace, there were two female attendants guarding there quietly. Yun Che landed from the sky, and said politely, “Yun Family’s Yun Che requests to see the Little Demon Empress. May two big sisters please help me pass on the message.”

“Please wait a moment, Young Patriarch Yun.” Towards the arrival of Yun Che, the two female attendants both had smiles on their faces. The one on the right stepped lightly into the palace... After a short moment, she came out, but the expression on her face was unusual.

“Can I go in now?” Yun Che said with a smile.

“Young Patriarch Yun... Please wait.” That female attendant reached out and blocked him. Her expression was a little bit awkward as he said, “The Little Demon Empress is probably not in

a good mood today. She heard that the Young Patriarch Yun had arrived... she told me to pass on... one word."

"One word?" Yun Che narrowed his eyes, his body slightly leaned forward and said, "Is it... scram?"

That female attendant panicked, lowered her head, and only said in a small voice, "Yes."

"Hahahaha!" To the surprise of the two female attendants, not only did Yun Che not get mad, he instead laughed loudly, and his loud laughter was not stiff at all. It doesn't seem to be forced at all, and it even seemed to be somewhat carefree... and proud?

"If so, may I please trouble big sister to bring a message to the Little Demon Empress." Yun Che smiled and said, "The first thing is, if the people from the Su Family ask the Little Demon Empress to marry Su Zhixi to me, she absolutely cannot agree to it, because Zhixi is already my adopted sister. The second thing... is that I already scrammed obediently. If the Little Demon Empress is already this annoyed, I will try to appear less before her... Two big sisters, thank you for your hard work guarding the night. Yun Che bids farewell."

Yun Che flew up into the air, and quickly disappeared into the night.

"She told you to scram, but you laughed so satisfyingly? Is there something wrong with your brain?" Jasmine said in a low voice.

“If she didn’t tell me to scram and instead lets me go see her peacefully, I would probably be even more disappointed,” Yun Che laughed and said. Obviously, his mood was pretty good right now, “After all, no matter how powerful a woman is, she would have some kind of weakness in her personality. Being gentle to her was no use. Being forceful to her was even more impossible... Neither soft approach nor force worked on her, but she seems to be able to get jealous.”

Jasmine, “??”

Time passed day after day. With Duke Huai’s disturbance being calmed down, the harsh atmosphere in Demon Imperial City slowly disappeared. The only thing that didn’t grow faint was the Little Demon Empress’ invisible emperor’s prestige. Whether it was the Guardian Families or the many Duke Palaces, they all obeyed the Little Demon Empress’ commands with their lives with extreme respect and fear, and no one dared to disobey at all.

But another month passed by, and there still wasn’t any news about Duke Ming. He seemed to have found an extremely secluded place and hidden himself.

Even though Yun Che wanted to return to Profound Sky Continent day and night, he couldn’t leave Yun Qinghong with his injury. He treated Yun Qinghong every day regularly, and he used the rest of his time cultivating the Purple Cloud Art. Sometimes he would go to the Medicine Pavilion to refine some pellets, sometimes he would go to the Artifact Pavilion to find a few swords to feed to Hong’er, sometimes he would help people treat their injuries, sometimes he would exchange moves with the

young disciples in the clan... Oh, it should be more appropriate to describe it as “giving pointers”... Every day he kept repeating the same things peacefully, but, since that night when he was denied entrance by the Little Demon Empress, he kept his word and stopped visiting the Little Demon Empress.

Under the treatment of Yun Che, Yun Qinghong’s body recovered extremely fast, and the feeling of weakness that he should have had did not exist anymore. Instead he was energetic every day. He did not forget the Little Demon Empress personally matched Xiao Yun and Number Seven Under Heaven. Yun Qinghong picked an auspicious day, brought betrothal presents, and paid a visit to propose the marriage personally... Even though Greatest Ambition Under Heaven had already acknowledged Xiao Yun and Number Seven Under Heaven, as the senior of the bride’s side, facing the Yun Family’s visit, he still appeared quite aloof. His expression was calm, and not only was there no joy, there was occasionally some bitterness and dismay...

However, when Yun Qinghong took out one of the betrothal presents... ten Overlord Pellets, the white jade chair underneath Greatest Ambition Under Heaven instantly blew up, and the entire Under Heaven Family also immediately blew up...

When Greatest Ambition Under Heaven took over the ten Overlord Pellets, the hair on his whole body was trembling. He even secretly calculated in his mind: even if someone wanted to buy his daughter with ten Overlord Pellets, he probably would spend a while considering it...

The date for Xiao Yun and Number Seven Under Heaven’s

wedding was settled quickly. It would be one month later… which was also the date that Yun Che planned on leaving.

【Time to go back to the Profound Sky Continent. What was the saying… sharpen one’s knife to kill the divine phoenix?】

Chapter 639 – Major Event That Shook The World (1)

Even though Xiao Yun was made king and he had his own King Palace, he still usually stayed in the Yun Family household. His wedding was also naturally a big event within the Yun Family. After the date had been set, the Yun Family immediately bustled with activity, and invitations flew about like a snowstorm throughout the entire Illusory Demon Realm.

In contrast to his bustling clan, Yun Che right now was exceptionally relaxed. Like before, he was surrounded by a large number of young clanswomen who flocked around him incessantly.... That was right, these were all young maidens in their prime.

“Young Patriarch, I heard your Purple Cloud Art is already at the seventh level. Is that true? You clearly only started cultivating it barely two months ago.”

“Of course not.” Yun Che said he smiled, looking like a cat that got the cream, “Last night, I just made another breakthrough, so I’m already at the eighth level now.”

As he spoke, he extended his palm and gently raised it. Immediately, a peal of thunder resonated in the air above, and in an instant, a large stretch of storm clouds had alraedy gathered in the air above. Even separated by thousands of meters, they could feel a terrifying lightning energy.

“Uwaaahhhh!” The young girls all let out cries of surprise, and the girl who spoke previously verily screamed as her eyes widened, “Wah! That’s really the ‘Thundercloud of Extermination’ from the eighth level of the Purple Cloud Art! The Young Patriarch is simply too amazing!”

“Young Patriarch, Xiaowan said that when you instructed her in the Purple Cloud Art the other day, you released red lightning before. Is that really true?” A purple-clothed girl asked as her eyes twinkled.

Yun Che faintly smiled and flipped his hand, and in an instant, the piercing screech of thunder pierced the air. A ball of purple lightning gathered in the palm of his hand; then, that ball of purple lightning turned into red lightning extremely quickly. Not only did the aura of the red lightning strengthen considerably, the crackling of thunder grew more explosive. Just by looking at it, one would feel their heart start racing.

“Waaahh!!” Just as expected, the red-colored lightning caused all the girls to let out lovely cries. A small and delicate girl said in a timid voice, “Young Patriarch, for lightning profound energy to change to a red color, doesn’t it require blood essence to activate.... If the Young Patriarch does that, will he okay?”

“No, I didn’t even use a single bit of blood essence at all.” Yun Che shook his head. “Red-colored lightning is of a higher level of lightning profound energy than purple lightning, it is manifested at the peak of the Purple Cloud Art, and has nothing to with the intimacy your profound veins have with lightning energy. It instead requires you to have a greater understanding of the laws of

lightning. Once you have grasped the concept behind these laws, then you can use your profound energy to produce the stronger red lightning. The only difference is that it will consume more energy, but there won't be any negative side-effects. But if you do not have the understanding of those concepts and you try to forcefully use red lightning, then you will need to sacrifice blood essence in order to do so.... So releasing red lightning does not necessarily require blood essence to be sacrificed."

"Oh, so it actually can be like that... But, there doesn't seem to have ever been anyone in our Yun Family that can release red lightning without losing any blood essence. So could it be that the Young Patriarch is the first one in the history of our Yun Family to have reached such a level?"

"It has to be! Young Patriarch is indeed the number one genius publically acknowledged in all of the Illusory Demon Realm, the most awesome genius around! Since the Young Patriarch can use red lightning anytime he wants, then the Young Patriarch can use our Yun Family's forbidden domain 'Netherprison Lightning Emperor Formation' without losing any blood essence?"

"This, I am also not sure about either. Because I have never tried it yet." Yun Che said that he 'had never tried it yet' but it did not mean that he had never comprehended it before.

"Young Patriarch, the elders said that when you directly clashed with Duke Huai, he suffered heavy injuries. So your strength might already be on par with the Patriarch. And now that you also have the Purple Cloud Art, you might be even mightier than him. Isn't that the case?" A girl said with a face filled with adoration.

“Hahaha, Duke Huai only got injured that day because I seized an opportunity and he wasn’t heavily injured either. I merely blasted him away. The one who heavily injured him was the Little Demon Empress. Right now, my power is still far inferior compared to Father.”

“Hee, the Young Patriarch is being modest again.”

“Young Patriarch’s talent is so outstanding, and so handsome as well. He has extremely awesome medical skills, and not only did he save the entire Yun Family, he even made a great contribution to the Illusory Demon Realm. In addition, he doesn’t even put on any airs… he still behaves in such an unpretentious manner… To think that in this world, there actually exists a person as perfect as our Young Patriarch.” A girl breathed lightly as her eyes shone.

Yun Che, “….”

In the distance, a bunch of Yun Family’s young men all looked like they were focused on training, but they kept looking in Yun Che’s direction and all of them had reddened eyes, but they could only look on from a distance… Not to mention his status as Young Patriarch, just his various exploits, any single one of would blind them to the point of not even able to birth the thought of jealousy.

What’s most resentful was that this Young Patriarch was really too amiable and didn’t have the slightest overbearing attitude even toward the lowest ranked clansmen. This caused the Yun Family’s female disciples… especially the females who were confident in

their looks to encircle him as though a kaleidoscope of butterflies. Even their privately discussed topics were mostly about the “Young Patriarch.”

“Young Patriarch, yesterday you promised you would instruct me on how to cultivate the Purple Cloud Art one-on-one… Could it be that you’ve already forgotten?” A lovely girl donning a purple dress mentioned with a hopeful expression.

“Of course not, I even remember that the promised time is precisely three hours from now. Remember to come to my courtyard at that time.”

“O… Of course I will remember.” The purple attired girl flushed from excitement.

The surrounding young girls all revealed expressions of envy. A tall girl suddenly whispered with a shrewd expression, “Man’er, you gotta be careful okay. Little Wan had told me in secret the other day, that when Young Patriarch was instructing her to cultivate, he had ac-ci-den-ta-lly~ touched her butt and chest, you know! Your bosom is even bigger than little Wan’s, so watch out…”

“AH!!! DON’T SAY IT!!” That girl who was referred to as “Little Wan” rushed up with a reddened face as she covered that tall girl’s mouth with great effort.

“Cough cough.” Yun Che’s face was smooth and his heart was calm, as he said in a righteous and strict manner, “When it comes

to one-on-one instruction, there will always be times where our bodies will touch. I will swear on the name of my master... that it was definitely unintentional!”

Jasmine: “Drop dead!”

“Yes, yes, yes! Young Patriarch definitely didn’t mean it... when you instruct Man’er, you must definitely be ‘careless’ more often... Hehehe!”

“You baddies! Don’t say... don’t speak about the Young Patriarch like that.” The purple-clothed girl known as ‘Man’er’ stamped her feet, and her face was flushed all the way to her neck. But her expression and her eyes did not seem panicked. Rather, they seemed to be more... in anticipation right now?

The girls tittered about again, but suddenly, their laughs cooled off. Indeed, the girls in front of Yun Che suddenly had faces that were filled with panic. His brows twitched and he was just about to turn around when a girl had already shouted out, “Little... Little Demon Empress.”

The moment Yun Che turned around, he saw that familiar petite, gray-colored silhouette, still quiet and silent as though a ghost without any presence at all, causing one to instinctively feel their heart jump... Yet that face of hers just had to be beautiful as though she were a goddess from the heavens.

The atmosphere that was originally ardent and ambiguous instantly froze with the Little Demon Empress’s sudden arrival.

“You all can withdraw, this empress have matters to discuss with Young Patriarch Yun in private,” Little Demon Empress said coldly, with no undulation of emotion in her pitch-black eyes.

“Yes...” No one dared to disobey the Little Demon Queen’s orders. All of the Yun Family’s girls carefully left after bowing down low. The Yun Family disciples not far away also all obediently withdrew.

In the blink of an eye, only Yun Che and the Little Demon Empress were left in the Yun Family’s huge training arena.

“Hmph, surrounded by the chattering of beauties, Young Patriarch Yun is sure living the good life!” The Little Demon Empress’s sarcastic voice carried sarcasm within.

“This is why there is a phrase that goes ‘live life to the fullest.’ I don’t know how long I’ll live in this lifetime, nor do I know how I’ll live in the next life, so taking full advantage of me still being alive in this lifetime, I’ll naturally live life happily... As if want to be like you, knowing that I only have three years left to live, yet still not loosening up even after taking revenge and resolving a great animosity...”

“Enough!” The Little Demon Empress shouted, “There is no need for you to speculate or interfere with what this empress thinks and wants to do... This empress has a question, you used to come to pay respects to this empress every day, but why haven’t you come in this past month? Is it... only because this empress told you to ‘scram’ a month ago?”

“Of course not.” Yun Che looked the Little Demon Empress in the eye and said with a laugh, “I was only wondering how long it was going to be before you can’t bear to visit me on your own accord.”

“You…” An instant of disorder suddenly appeared within the Little Demon Empress’ aura. It was unknown if it had happened because of anger or because a certain spot in her heart had been jabbed. She turned around, not meeting Yun Che’s gaze. “Ridiculous self-confidence! This empress is only here to visit Patriarch Yun and inadvertently saw that you were here, that’s all… Looks like this empress shouldn’t have come to the Yun Family today, hmph!”

The Little Demon Empress angrily snorted, and with a wave of her wide gray sleeves, she turned with the intention of leaving.

“Sigh.” Yun Che sighed lightly, and said quietly, “Maybe I really was delusional and believed myself infallible. That’s fine if you’re this unwilling to see me too… since after this month, even if you want to see me, it won’t be possible anymore.”

The Little Demon Empress’ departing footsteps immediately halted. She turned around and asked with knitted brows, “What do you mean?”

“Because after a month, my father will be fully recovered. It would also be time for me to return to the Profound Sky Continent.” Yun Che smiled and continued, “Even though I am a member of the Yun Family and my roots are here, I still grew up in the Profound Sky Continent. That place is where I truly belong. Since Illusory Demon Realm’s largest tumor has already been

removed, there would no longer by anyone who can bully my family… but there are many people in the Profound Sky Continent who need my protection and many more matters I need to take care of. Adding in how hard it was for me to come back… I actually don't know when I'll be able to return after leaving for the Profound Sky Continent… and even if I return, I probably won't stay for long before going back again."

Yun Che slightly lifted his head and disappointedly said, "By that time, even if you want to see me, it may really be impossible."

"…" The Little Demon Empress was silent, with a slightly stunned expression in her eyes. After a long while, she quietly asked, "You must go?"

"Mn, I must go. I have already left the Profound Sky Continent for almost three years. Not only that, they all probably think that I'm dead. I don't know how much heartache I have caused them in these past three years. Furthermore, in these three years, I don't even know how many unexpected events have occurred. If not because of my father's injuries, I would've already have left two months ago."

His tone of voice suddenly changed as he said with a beaming smile, "It can't be that you can't bear for me to leave, right?"

"…" The Little Demon Empress' chest slightly heaved before she turned around and said coldly, "You are naturally free to go wherever you want. What does that have to do with this empress?! What this empress said earlier… was only something I should say to detain a subject as the Little Demon Empress! If there was one

less person like you, who always claims all the credit, who is disrespectful to this empress after today, this empress would actually revel in the peace... Even if you return within three years before this empress dies, it's best if you never come to visit this empress!"

The Little Demon Empress' voice was incomparably cold and heartless, causing Yun Che to be slightly stunned. Seeing that she was about to leave again, he silently shook his head, then suddenly shouted, "Little Demon Empress, are you planning on always saying these kinds of false words in front of me?"

"Don't deny it yet!" Before waiting for the Little Demon Empress to answer him, Yun Che quickly neared with a few steps as his voice became incredibly calm. "If you actually remembered that I had saved your life in Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley and also helped you take revenge, then agree to a small request of mine... Which is, later on, whatever I say, whether it's right or wrong, whether you approve or not, whether it moves or angers you, that you'll listen until I'm done, without saying anything, without interrupting me, or leaving halfway."

The Little Demon Empress stopped in her steps. She turned her head and looked at Yun Che. "Alright, since on you about to leave the Illusory Demon Realm and the possibility of us never seeing each other again, this empress will stand here and finish hearing what you have to say... Speak!"

Yun Che's figure flashed, then stood three steps away from where the Little Demon Empress was. He slowly breathed in, looked at her eyes that were as tranquil as stagnant water, and enunciated

loudly, “Little Demon Empress... Huan Caiyi! Do you really think that in everyone’s eyes, you are incredibly cold, heartless, cold-blooded, and nearly without emotion, so much that even you yourself think that as well? But too bad, in my eyes, you are not...”

“I have seen too many cold-blooded and heartless people, many more than you have ever seen in your entire life! In the eyes of a truly cold-blooded and heartless person, family is worthless. They would never sacrifice their own lives without hesitation to obtain power to achieve their revenge, and would never subconsciously block in front of me when I was about to be met a fatal blow, nor would they ever only eliminate only one Duke Huai Palace and only intimidate the rest of the rebels. Nor would they, at the cost of sacrificing their own lives, painstakingly take on the heaviest responsibility of shouldering the entire Illusory Demon Realm!”

“The cold-blood and heartlessness you show on the outside is merely a outer garment for others to see, and also merely a garment for you to deceive yourself! The you under that garment, I believe that I have seen it very thoroughly... Cough, I’m talking about your temperament, not your body, don’t misunderstand...”

Chapter 640 – World Shaking Great Matter (2)

"You're not allowed to interrupt!" Yun Che's expression was severe, but he quickly continued by saying, "Aren't you oh so great?! Your power waned as the days flew by, many of the Guardian Families and Duke Palaces betrayed you for their own selfish ambitions, and you contended against Duke Huai Palace for an entire hundred years... Even though it looked calm and tranquil on the outside, with Duke Ming pulling the strings all along, the fact that you could preserve the final dignity of the Demon Emperor's clan for a whole hundred years was already the most impressive accomplishment in the history of the Illusory Demon Realm! And every single day that passed during this period must have been filled with difficulties, pressures, and nerve-wracking situations that are unfathomable by the common man...

"You managed to escape from Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley by a hair's breadth. In addition, even though the first thing you did was complete your vengeance, you were also the one who took responsibility for the whole bloody affair of exterminating the entire Duke Huai Palace down to its very roots! Even though Duke Huai Palace could not be spared, in the process of burning up their very roots, a great deal of innocent people were killed as well. But there was no helping their deaths! For a truly ruthless and decisive ruler, he would slaughter them with no qualms at all. But for someone like you who basically can't bring yourself to be so ruthless and cold-blooded, you will definitely confine yourself to a long period of gloomy darkness over the innocent servants that have died because of your command. This is also why I went to look for you every single day and even tried various ways to tease and provoke you... I am unable to share your burdens, so I can only use this method to distract you, in hopes that you leave that dark

place as early as possible and forgive yourself.”

Little Demon Empress: “…”

“Do not think that this is merely my conjecture. I am extremely clear on what it means to implicate many innocent people and send them to an early grave! Because I have done similar things before. Countless of innocents have fallen beneath my poisonous hands! Even though after that, I repeated this action too many times and I have already grown numb to it, the first time I did it… that darkness, depression, and pain, I won’t be able to forget for the rest of my life! But you, in these one hundred years, even though you have personally killed many people, after my detailed investigation, I found that there was not one innocent among them. This extermination of the entire Duke Huai Palace is the first time you have ever done such a thing in your life… So what you will suffer after that, even though the entire Illusory Demon Realm may not know, I will!

“It’s not that they can’t comprehend it, but that their thoughts won’t even venture in that direction. Because what they are concerned about is the conclusion and their own prospects, but as for me, what I am concerned about is you!

“Before I had entered Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, everything that I had done in your name, including directly clashing with Duke Huai and disregarding my own life to go and save you, they were done for my departed grandfather, my parents, and my clan! At that time, you were only a figure to me… and that was the Little Demon Empress! I confess that my pride is higher than the heavens and my bones are more stubborn than

rock, so I definitely will not swear loyalty to any person, but for the sake of my grandfather's will and my family's safety, I showed you the greatest loyalty I could have at that time!

"But after we emerged from Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, everything that I did for you had completely nothing to do with the three words 'Little Demon Empress,' but it was for you yourself! I was concerned with everything about you... I even hated your status as the 'Little Demon Empress'! Because it causes you far too much pain and bitterness, and it makes it incredibly hard for me to care for you or even approach you in the first place!"

"..." The Little Demon Empress' lips lightly quivered, but not a single sound emerged from them.

"'Little Demon Empress' is your title, and it was also the fate forced upon you after the death of the Little Demon Emperor, giving you no choice but to bear the final dignity and glory of the Demon Emperor's clan. So even though I hate this heavy burden that weighs down on you, no one, not even me, has the right to interfere with your decisions, sacrifice, or actions for the sake of the Demon Emperor's clan... Even if there are only three years left for you, you still cannot live for yourself and have to live for the Demon Emperor's clan.

"But the affair between you and I... when such a thing concerns me, I still have the right to be dissatisfied!" Yun Che exclaimed as his brows furrowed. "It is clear that I am on your mind as well, but why do you treat me with disdain, contempt, and sometimes even disgust! Do not try to deny it, or maybe you think that you have

perfectly concealed everything... and perhaps if it was someone else, you would have driven him away a long time ago. But in my eyes, all your actions only make it more obvious to me!

"The medicine pellet you destroyed in front of me that day... was not even the one that I had given to you! I am a thousand times more clear than you on the composition of that pill. And my sense of smell when it comes to medicine is ten thousand times more sensitive than yours. Even though you did show me the pill that I had given to you, the pill that you destroyed was only a normal Heart Cleansing Pellet! All of your fury and berating, all the so-called dirtying of your blood and the destruction of the pill itself was merely you being distressed for my sake and you fearing that I would continue to harm myself for your sake.

"Furthermore, during that period, even though you acted cold and disinterested every time I came to see you, you had never brushed me aside without ever seeing me at all. Not only that, what you did last month, you did it because... because you saw me and Su Zhixi in the Yun Family's household and you heard the rumors regarding me and Su Zhixi. So your heart felt stifled and frustrated! If I wasn't on your mind, why would you do that?!

"At times you are so shrewd that it is scary, but when it comes to the affairs of the heart, you do not even match up to the average teenage girl!"

Yun Che's chest heaved and his voice became several octaves deeper, "Don't think that I don't know what has been in your heart all along! Do you think that given your status and age, if our relationship is known to the world, it will greatly affect my

reputation? Cause me to endure boundless questioning? Then you think far too little of me! From the moment I stepped into Demon Imperial City, I was willing to take on the huge power of Duke Huai without reservation, so do you think I will care about the questions and stares of these vulgar people?

"Do you think that because you only have three years left to live that you have no right to have such feelings... afraid that you will only draw me down?!" Yun Che suddenly strode forward and the Little Demon Empress allowed her shoulder to be grabbed by him as she looked lost while a look of helplessness flashed across her eyes. Yun Che continued to exclaim in a quiet voice, "Do you think that keeping me far away will cause me to stop thinking about you? So that after three years, I will not feel pain and heartbreak over your passing? If so, then you are far too naive...

"Little Demon Empress, let me tell you. From the day we left Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley together, I have determined that you would be my woman for the rest of your life! I do not care what status you have, because you are you! Also, I care about you. It has nothing to do with whether you pretend to care about me or not! If it was so easy to change my feelings for you, then I do not have the qualifications to be your man! If you can honestly face my feelings and allow me into your world... even if I am truly helpless after these three years... and I cannot save your life, at least, every time I think of you, it will be composed of short but everlasting happiness. But if you force yourself to continue to be cold towards me, even if I do not see you for the next three years... at that time, all that will be left for me will be a lifetime or frustration and regret! You think that you are holding yourself back for my sake, but what you are really doing is hurting the both of us! Do you understand?!"

The Little Demon Empress' eyes quivered and her body trembled. She shrugged off Yun Che's grasp and stumbled backwards.

"Little Demon Empress..." Yun Che stared directly into her eyes, and from the chaos that lay therein, he knew that he had stepped into her heart. "I also know that you work so hard to reject me because you want to uphold the dignity of the Demon Emperor's clan, especially the dignity and reputation of the Little Demon Emperor. Because you were after all, his empress... as long as you are unwilling, I will not let a single person know about the affair between the two of us. As long as we have time for ourselves and you let this love flourish, let me be your spiritual support. For the sake of the Demon Emperor's clan, you have sacrificed far too much already. You have even given your own life for their sake. You have already paid your dues to your clan and ancestors, and upheld their name to the greatest extent... so can't you, when your life's flame is about to go out, just for that little bit, just live for yourself?!

"And am I... really truly unworthy of becoming the reason for you to become a little selfish?"

The Little Demon Empress: "..."

Yun Che had spoken a lot in just one breath, but in this period of time, he had poured out everything that was in his heart to the Little Demon Empress. After all, he was not like the Little Demon Empress, a white, spotless paper when it came to romantic relationships. And he was clear enough on whether the Little Demon Empress had any feelings for him, so because he knew that her coldness and her attempts to hide her feelings were just that,

attempts, in his eyes they were… so clumsy that it was adorable.

But… in the end, she was still the Little Demon Empress. On her back was not only a clan, not only a nation, but an entire continent! Furthermore, she also bore the burden of upholding the Demon Emperor's clan ten thousand years of dignity and prestige.

So his words 'I hate your status as the Little Demon Empress' came from the bottom of Yun Che's heart.

Moreover, as Yun Che vented his feelings, the Little Demon Empress did not interrupt him even once. In the end, she did not even respond; she merely turned around and flew away… and she left in that soundless and quiet fashion.

"You are not even afraid of death, yet you keep running away from me time and time again… you still dare to say that you do not think of me?!"

Seeing the distant figure of the Little Demon Empress, Yun Che stamped his feet and a loud bang ensued, causing the floor tiles to crumble into pieces. He yelled loudly, "Little Demon Empress! If not for the fact that I cannot beat you, I would drag you with me to the Profound Sky Continent, even if the entire Illusory Demon Realm was hot in pursuit… so that you would never need to be the Little Demon Empress ever again!"

Yun Che's yells showed his exasperation… At any time, strength was important, even between a man and a woman. Initially, because he was not Chu Yuechan's match, he could not force her to

stay behind. But now, there appeared the Little Demon Empress, who was even prouder and more fragile than Chu Yuechan... and the strength that she possessed was absolutely terrifying. Even if he wanted to force it, it would not be possible.

After Yun Che had finished yelling, the figure of Mu Yurou appeared in his field of view. She anxiously flew over and shouted in a worried voice, “Che’er, what happened? You just said that... you were going to be pursued by the entire Illusory Demon Realm... and that you were going to kidnap the Little Demon Empress? What... what happened? Please do not scare your mother.”

“Uh...” The corner of Yun Che’s mouth twitched and hurriedly replied, “Mother, you have heard wrongly. What I said was actually me swearing that I would be eternally loyal to the Little Demon Empress and even if the Little Demon Empress was being hunted by the entire Illusory Demon Realm, I would have no resentment or regrets... Yes, that was what I had said. Just now the wind was very loud, so Mother must have heard incorrectly. If I had really said such a thing, the Little Demon Empress would have sent me to an early grave. It wouldn’t be possible that I would be standing here unharmed, right... Haha...”

“...Then that’s good.” Even though her heart still had some doubts, Yun Che’s last few words dispelled most of her worries, and she let out a sigh of relief. “Che’er, your father said that he felt that the relationship between you and the Little Demon Empress wasn’t too good. And in addition to this, the situation in Demon Imperial City has not calmed down yet as well, so you must definitely not behave rudely to the Little Demon Empress just because you have made great contributions to her cause. After she

awoke her bloodline, the Little Demon Empress' power increased greatly, but her temperament has also become even colder and more severe than it was before. Not only that, she seems more fickle than she was before, so you must definitely not set her off."

Mu Yurou said the word 'definitely' twice in one breath, so Yun Che nodded his head like an obedient child.

The next three days were all calm. In these three days, Yun Che did not exit his house; he just slept, trained, refined, and occasionally treated the injuries of other people and teased those girls who were in the spring of their first love... that was how he idled away his days.

Finally, when dawn broke on the fourth day, he was shaken awake by Yun Qinghong. "Che'er, today in the afternoon, the Little Demon Empress called for a lunch feast, and she requires for all the Guardian Families and Duke Palaces to be present... Moreover, the Little Demon Empress specified that you had to be there."

"Eh?" Yun Che's sleepiness was almost instantly dispelled as he replied, "Lunch feast... specifically requesting my presence? Did the Little Demon Empress mention anything else?"

"She didn't make anything else clear." Yun Qinghong shook his head. "The Little Demon Empress only said that it was a great matter concerning the future of our Illusory Demon Realm."

Chapter 641 – World Shaking Great Matter (3)

Demon Imperial Great Hall.

It was already noon. The patriarchs of the Twelve Guardian Families and the dukes of Duke Zhu Palace were all in attendance; none dared to be absent. Accompanying them were also leader personalities. After all, the Little Demon Empress had personally ordered them to all be present and said that she had a “great matter” to announce.

With the start of the luncheon, drinks were handed over, and the originally somewhat nervous atmosphere became lively. The Yun Family had also somehow become the luncheon’s core as patriarchs and dukes all took the initiative to come over and toast them. However, after drinking the wine, everyone would immediately use profound energy to dissolve the wine energy, lest they forget their manners in front of the Little Demon Empress due to their inability to hold their drinks.

“Big Brother, what great matter is this luncheon held for?” Xiao Yun quietly asked Yun Che.

“I don’t know,” Yun Che answered. “But I feel like it seems to have something to do with me?”

“Ah? With big brother?” Xiao Yun’s eyes widened. “Father said that today’s announcement is a great matter concerning the future of Illusory Demon Realm… Why would big brother think that?”

“Two reasons.” Yun Che glanced at the Little Demon Empress and said, “One, when Father called me over this morning, he said that the Little Demon Empress specified that I had to attend. At that time, I already had a feeling about it, but this is only secondary.”

“What’s the main reason?” Xiao Yun immediately asked, completely believing Yun Che’s words.

Yun Che briefly touched his chin. “The more important reason is that from the start of the luncheon till now, the Little Demon Empress has not even glanced over at me once.”

“Huh?” Xiao Yun was momentarily stunned. “Just… Just for that reason?”

“Right!” Yun Che nodded with incomparable seriousness. “I’m not joking here. With my understanding of women… She definitely has something planned for me.”

“But the Little Demon Empress isn’t even an ordinary woman. Besides… she doesn’t seem to have looked at me either,” Xiao Yun weakly replied.

Yun Che looked at him in silence, then said, “Even if she isn’t ordinary, she’s still a woman. Her not looking at you is completely different from her not looking at me. It’s like… your Seventh Sister not looking at me from the start is merely a common thing. But if she hasn’t looked at you during the entire feast… then

‘something big’ is about to happen.”

“Ha?” Xiao Yun’s jaw fell, puzzled… clearly not understanding what Yun Che was talking about at all.

Unwittingly, more than half of the lunch feast had passed, yet the Little Demon Empress still sat upright on the emperor’s seat the entire time without barely saying anything. There was also no one who dared to ask about the announcement’s “great matter.” Yun Qinghong put down his wine cup, got up, and saluted. “Little Demon Empress, Duke Huai’s disturbance has now been settled, and even though Duke Ming has escaped, under our continued efforts in searching for him, it won’t be long before he is deemed guilty for execution. As your subject, I have actually done little to help and completely relied on the Little Demon Empress’ power to be saved. I am deeply ashamed. It must be a great matter that caused the Little Demon Empress to summon all of us here today… No matter the command, nothing will stop us from executing it!”

Within the great hall, there really was no better person suited than Yun Qinghong to come out and speak. The moment he spoke, everyone else promptly curbed their voices and expressions. Putting down their wine cups, they all saluted together, “Nothing will stop us from executing the Little Demon Empress’ order!”

The Little Demon Empress’ gaze swept through the entire crowd and finally shot a glance in Yun Che’s direction… Everyone was bowing, yet only Yun Che was still sitting in place, sipping his tea. No ripples showed on her face as she slowly got up and dully replied, “This empress does indeed have a great matter to announce today. This matter is related to the future of our Illusory

Demon Realm! It also is related to the continuation of our Demon Emperor bloodline!”

Continuation of the Demon Emperor bloodline? These words stunned everyone. Yun Che also furrowed his brows... Eh?

“Under the ambition and evil scheming of Duke Huai’s forces, this empress’ royal father and brother were killed one after the other. Even though this empress is a woman, this empress is still the Demon Emperor bloodline’s last successor. If the Demon Emperor bloodline were to be severed after this empress, chaos will definitely ensue in Illusory Demon Realm. Now that Duke Huai’s forces have all been eradicated, this empress has no other choice but to consider the great matter of how to continue the Demon Emperor bloodline.”

The Little Demon Empress’ words caused the crowd to look at each other in dismay. Since only the Little Demon Empress was left of the Demon Emperor bloodline, a true continuation of the bloodline was fundamentally impossible. If one were to speak about continuing the bloodline... then it would only be the children born from the Little Demon Empress. An old duke couldn’t help it any longer and carefully asked, “Little Demon Empress, are you meaning... to perhaps be intending... to accept a consort?”

The Little Demon Empress’ eyes flashed with a cold radiance before returning to their tranquil state. She said coldly, “The Little Demon Emperor was unable to leave behind an heir to continue on our Demon Emperor bloodline, so this naturally can only be done by this empress! This empress wearing gray for a hundred years is

to mourn for my royal father and brother. It is now time for this empress to choose another husband."

Once the words "choose another husband" came out, they immediately left all those Guardian Families and Duke Palaces dumbstruck. Never in their lives would they expect that what the Little Demon Empress would announce today was this kind of matter. Even in their subconscious, they had never thought that this would happen. This wasn't because the Little Demon Empress was the Little Demon Emperor's empress, but that with her temperament... in this world, how could there possibly exist a man that she would find pleasing?! With her looks, identity, profound strength, and bloodline... In the entire Illusory Demon Realm, who could possibly be qualified to be her husband?

Everyone was incredibly clear that she said "husband" and not "consort"... There was a huge difference between the two; the two concepts were as different as the heavens and earth.

"Little Demon Empress, could... you already have chosen a candidate?" Even though Yun Qinghong was equally surprised, upon weighing the words, he faintly guessed something. "I wonder which god-like person has the fortune to receive the Little Demon Empress' favor."

The Little Demon Empress didn't respond and instead suddenly uttered, "Duke Lang Xun, attend!"

A duke dressed in blue suddenly stepped forward and lowly bowed. "This humble duke is here."

“Before dusk, announce to the entire Demon Imperial City, send a sound transmission to every great city lord and regional lord that in seven days, Yun Family’s Young Patriarch Yun shall join with my Demon Emperor bloodline and marry this empress in this Demon Imperial Hall…”

Pfft… The half mouthful of tea in Yun Che’s mouth was ferociously spat out, directly spurting onto Xiao Yun’s face… The latter was originally stunned, completely stupefied, but after being sprayed by Yun Che, he immediately fell off his chair onto the floor. Even Yun Qinghong next to him quaked with his entire body… If not for his formidable willpower, he might have also been stunned to the point where his bottom would have fallen onto Xiao Yun’s head.

The Demon Imperial Hall was deathly silent for a long time. After that, it was followed by a bubbling field of commotion. That excessiveness, that sound, and the expressions on everyone’s faces was as though they had seen ghosts in broad daylight… No one had expected that this would be what the Little Demon Empress was going to announce today, but never in their dreams would they think that the person the Little Demon Empress would pick was…

“Silence!” In front of the sudden explosive clamor, the Little Demon Empress slanted her brows. The sound of her cold reprimand instantly chilled everyone’s bodies as all sound immediately ceased. The Little Demon Empress’ gaze became cold. “What? Does anyone have any objections?”

Everyone’s faces twitched as their gazes all flickered. However,

facing the Little Demon Empress' sudden burst of power, no one dared to speak as they pleased. At this time, an old duke walked forth and spoke with a voice full of emotion, "Little Demon Empress, this... this... this is not unreasonable according to logic. After all, with the passing of the Little Demon Emperor, the only way to continue the Demon Emperor bloodline is this method, but Yun Family's Young Patriarch... this... this kind of match is absolutely unsuitable!"

"What's unsuitable about it?!" As soon as the old duke's voice fell, Jiufang Kui was the first to jump out and scold him while pointing at his nose. "What the Little Demon Empress says, goes! Don't tell me that you, a person with half a foot in their grave, have the right to question the Little Demon Empress' decision?!"

Compared to how he had originally acted during the Demon Empress' Reign Ceremony, Jiufang Kui's behavior was as different as night and day. After being subjected as the Little Demon Empress' loyal dog. If anyone dared to offend the Little Demon Empress, he definitely wouldn't hesitate to openly use his life to bite the other party to death.

Another duke came forth and spoke, "Little Demon Empress, you must reconsider this! Even though Yun Che's talent is shocking in every aspect, without equal in all of Illusory Demon Realm and most likely would have boundless accomplishments in the future, he... he's only twenty-two of age, is the Yun Family's Young Patriarch, Yun Qinghong's son, and Yun Canghai's grandson! Back then, the Demon Emperor and Demon King Yun Canghai were even like brothers... Yun Che and you... this difference in seniority... we mustn't! Or else, wouldn't it confuse..."

“Silence!”

The Little Demon Empress angrily rebuked, immediately scaring the duke who spoke which caused him to shake all over. As the Little Demon Empress’ gaze darkened, the entire Demon Imperial Hall had also suddenly become overcast. “Good… how wonderful. Back then, when Duke Huai’s ambitions were clear as day, each and every one of you were scared witless, and none of you risked your life for this empress! All of you even went as far as to not hesitate to abandon and betray me in order to save yourselves! It was this empress herself who calmed Duke Huai’s chaos! It was this empress who had personally avenged the late Demon Emperor and Little Demon Emperor! The peace you all have in Demon Imperial City was also bestowed upon you by this empress! This empress could be considered to not have let down the heavens and Illusory Demon, to have not have let down all of you! But now, when this empress has already sat on the throne for a hundred years, now, when this empress has finally decided to do something for herself, each and every one of you jump out to criticize me!

“Why did this empress even bother with you filthy trash?!”

“This insignificant duke… this insignificant duke doesn’t dare… this insignificant duke doesn’t dare!” The two dukes who had previously came forth to object immediately trembled all over as they pounded their heads on the ground, because that bone-piercing coldness was not merely the Little Demon Empress’ fury, it also carried a distinctly cold killing intent. “It’s this insignificant duke’s stupidity and ignorance, I beg the Little Demon Empress for forgiveness… The Little Demon Empress and Young Patriarch Yun are… are… a golden couple, a… a match made in heaven… I beg the Little Demon Empress for forgiveness… I beg the Little Demon

Empress for forgiveness…”

“Please calm your anger, Little Demon Empress.” Everyone also quickly bowed, and no one dared to speak in dissent.

“Hmph!” The Little Demon Empress’ killing intent had not lessened, as she uttered with a bone-piercing coldness, “What this empress had told Duke Lang Xun to do earlier was an order to immediately inform the world, not a proposal for you to discuss! Yet there just has to be people who jump out in front of this empress’ eyes like houseflies. It seems like the amount of people this empress has killed is not enough. There are still plenty who do not listen at all!”

“Have mercy, Little Demon Empress… this insignificant duke… is slow-witted, and accidentally blurted it out… Have mercy, Little Demon Empress…” The two dukes kneeling on the floor shook all over like sieves. Everyone else within the great all also stood in place, not daring to move. Many were drenched in sweat, secretly glad that they did not come forth to speak out earlier.

Yun Qinghong quickly stepped in front of the two dukes and urgently said, “Please calm your anger, Little Demon Empress. Duke Shan Shan and Duke Zi Ying were only worried that the reputation of the Little Demon Empress and the Demon Emperor bloodline would be defiled, which is why they spoke such counsel. They definitely did not have any disrespectful intentions. I hope the Little Demon Empress would pardon their indiscretion.”

Duke Shan Shan and Duke Zi Ying slightly raised their heads with faces full of gratitude. Within the group of dukes and

patriarchs, Yun Family's Patriarch, Yun Qinghong's words undoubtedly possessed the greatest weight. Since he had personally stepped forth to defend them, it should be enough to preserve their lives.

"Hmph!" The Little Demon Empress turned around. With her back facing the crowd, she said lowly, "Are there any other objections?"

The Demon Imperial Hall was absolutely silent. Currently, forget about "objections," no one even dared to release a fart. They all clearly saw that the Little Demon Empress regarded this matter with distinctively heavy importance. It was not simply "accepting a consort." Based on the word "husband" that she mentioned instead of "accepting a consort," they all should have noticed it... The two who didn't think much beneath their emotions had been placed at gunpoint.

After a long period of silence, the Little Demon Empress continued, "This empress knows what you all are thinking. You must think that this empress marrying Yun Che would break order, disturb ethics? Hmph, have you all forgotten what kind of bloodline my Demon Emperor bloodline is?! Currently aside from this empress, isn't there another with this bloodline?!"

The Little Demon Empress' words immediately caused many to regain their senses. Su Xiangnan blurted, "That's right! On the day Yun Che injured Duke Huai, he used the Golden Crow flames... he possesses the Golden Crow bloodline that the Golden Crow Divine Spirit personally bestowed!"

“Ah… this duke actually forgot such an important matter. Young Patriarch Yun also possesses the Golden Crow bloodline, huh.”

“If Young Patriarch Yun and the Little Demon Empress came together… the later generation would also be one who possesses a pure Golden Crow bloodline… which is also the Demon Emperor’s bloodline!

“This is the reason why the Little Demon Empress wants Young Patriarch Yun to join the Demon Emperor Clan?”

As everyone started discussing, under this “justification,” the matter that was previously extremely shocking seemed to have become somewhat reasonable.

Xiao Yun had been stunned since the start, and now, Yun Che’s voice suddenly traveled to his ears, “Xiao Yun, quick, do as I say. Remember this!”

“Ah… Ah?”

“What are you ahing for?! Don’t worry about anything else, just listening to my instructions and do as I say! Remember this properly…”

“AHH!!” A huge exclamation of surprise suddenly rang out, forcefully attracting the gazes of everyone present. Xiao Yun’s expression was extremely exaggerated… but it wasn’t faked. He was indeed completely at a loss. He said with a stutter, “So, this is

all true… Uh, Big Brother had told me a few days ago that the reason why the Golden Crow Divine Spirit granted him the Golden Crow bloodline was because it couldn't bear to see the Demon Emperor bloodline be severed. It was so the Little Demon Empress could continue the Demon Emperor bloodline with Big Brother… At that time, I still didn't believe it… so this is all true… Ah! This is… this is… the Golden Crow Divine Spirit's will!"

Little Demon Empress: "…"

"The Golden Crow Divine Spirit's will"… That was no doubt the god's wishes, and also the god's gift! What worldly conventions of seniority? In front of a god's will, even common ethics aren't worth a fart. In front of this halo, no one in the entire Illusory Demon Realm would be against it. If there really was someone who opposed it, they would instead receive criticism and hostility… because that was going against a god!

"So it's actually the Golden Crow Divine God's will!"

"No wonder the Golden Crow Divine God bestowed the Golden Crow bloodline to Yun Che… so that's how it is, so that's how it is!"

"Seems like the Golden Crow Divine God had never abandoned the Demon Emperor Clan or had never abandoned the Illusory Demon Realm! Even though the Demon Emperor Clan has dwindled, a new bloodline has appeared on another person's body… The Little Demon Empress and Young Patriarch Yun, this is a god's will, a true match made in heaven."

“Since it’s like this, the Demon Emperor bloodline would thus be able to continue on without issue. There would be no need to worry about it being severed again. The Demon Emperor Clan will once more be intact, and Illusory Demon Realm will thrive forever…”

The atmosphere in the Demon Imperial Hall completely changed. The previous shock and unspoken conflicting questions had all become exclamations of admiration and endless excitement. Under the radiance of the words “god’s will,” if there were anymore people who came out to oppose it, the Little Demon Empress didn’t even need to personally step forth. The others would strive to outdo the others and indignantly scold that person with pointed fingers.

Only the Little Demon Empress was left of the Demon Emperor Clan… Yun Che… Golden Crow bloodline… Golden Crow Divine Spirit’s personal bestowal… This combination had now completely swept away all the previous surprise. Everything had become reasonable, so much that it sounded perfect.

Yun Che still stayed in his own seat; his bottom hadn’t shifted an inch since the very beginning. The clamor beside his ears was incredible, yet the roaring in his heart had long surpassed that by several fold:

Even if you are to say that women are fickle creatures… isn’t this woman’s change too exaggerated?!

And the most important thing…

For such a huge matter, why didn't she talk to me about this beforehand?!

I'm obviously here… why hasn't anyone asked about what I think! I'm one of the involved parties, you know!"

Are you all pretending that I'm see-through?!

At least someone ask me if I agree… ask me how I am, or at least how I feel!

"Since no one has any objections, then it is decided. Duke Lang Xun, you must remember to do what this empress had commanded." The Little Demon Empress turned to Duke Lang Xun… and still had yet to look at Yun Che.

"This humble duke has remembered everything, but…" Duke Lang Xun gulped down a mouthful of saliva, mustered up his courage, and said, "But deciding the wedding to be in seven days, this is simply too sudden. The honorable Little Demon Empress is Illusory Demon's monarch, and it's even the Golden Crow Divine Spirit's will… This kind of marriage should be universally celebrated, it should shake the world! Even if we were to use seven days to prepare it wouldn't be eno…"

"This empress said seven days, so seven days!"

“Yes!” Duke Lang Xun quickly assented, his head drenched in cold sweat, no longer daring to say anymore. After taking two steps backwards, he hurriedly left. As he ran, he groaned in his mind: My god… only seven days… If the entire city were to use all their efforts to prepare, seven days might barely be enough. But those big shots in the Southern Border and Northern Domains… after receiving the sound transmission, they’ll probably be scared shitless and rush over with swallowed tears… they might not even make it in time.

The Little Demon Empress faced her subjects. “You may all put aside whatever you plan to do in the next seven days to prepare for this empress and Yun Che’s great wedding ceremony! Even if you only have seven days, you are not allowed to be careless or make any mistakes! It does not have to be world shaking, but it must be grand enough. You must not work half-heartedly… It must be no less grand than the one from a hundred years ago!”

“Begin preparations immediately! You may all withdraw!”

This event was no doubt greater than the heavens, so the various guardian families and duke palaces working together to prepare for it was not the least bit exaggerated. The seven day time frame was just too rushed. Their retreating footsteps were all hurried, and once they exited the Demon Imperial Hall, they had all swiftly flown away, fearing that their own preparations would be lesser than someone else’s… This was not just the Little Demon Empress’ great wedding, it was the “Golden Crow Divine God’s will”!

The only person who had not left the great hall… was one of the involved parties who had no parallel in all of Illusory Demon

Realm’s history, yet was somehow completely forgotten, Yun Che.

Chapter 642 – A Man's Dignity

After everyone left, only the Little Demon Empress and Yun Che were left in the Demon Imperial Hall. The Little Demon Empress stood by her throne the whole time with her back facing Yun Che. The two of them did not move nor speaking at all.

This awkward situation lasted for a while, when finally the Little Demon Empress turned around, stared at Yun Che indifferently, and then immediately looked away, "Are you satisfied now?"

"What do I have to be satisfied about!" Yun Che stood up and freaked out, "With something this big... something so big that it affects a lifetime! I can't believe you didn't discuss with me or even mention it to me beforehand!! Forget that you forced yourself onto me in Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, you're also going to force a great affair of marriage onto me! You-you-you-you... even if you're the Little Demon Empress, you can't be this imperious and unreasonable!"

"...Hmph! Isn't this just as you wish?" The Little Demon Empress turned away and she was somewhat avoiding making eye contact with Yun Che.

The Little Demon Empress' reaction made Yun Che smile slightly in his heart. The way the Little Demon Empress dealt with things was indeed imperious, but with this matter, she didn't discuss with Yun Che and even neglected to tell him beforehand, and it wasn't because she was "acting in an arbitrary fashion." With her personality, her lack of experience with relationships between a man and a woman, and her "indifference" towards Yun Che that

was maintained for a long time made her not able to be frank with Yun Che... Her sudden big change with how she was treating Yun Che was already an overly great surprise to him.

Even though it kind of caught him by surprise... even until now he was still a bit dazzled.

After all, from the indifference, coldness, and absolute refusal to reveal any emotions to him... to suddenly announcing to the world that they were going to be married, and the wedding was going to be seven days later... No matter how powerful Yun Che's nerves were, he couldn't wrap his head around it.

He was certain that it was impossible to find another woman like the Little Demon Empress all over the world.

The Little Demon Empress was obviously panicking in her heart, and she had already confessed her feelings towards him, but she still acted as a cold, indifferent emperor... Only from her dodging gaze, drifting eyes, and slightly disordered breathing, was Yun Che able to clearly see a sweet, tender appearance of a normal young woman. He smiled slightly, and then used a displeased expression and yelled, "You finally admit that you liked me with honesty. In this regard, as your future husband, of course I should praise you highly. But, between husband and wife, there should be at least be some respect, tolerance, conjugal love, inseparable love, intimacy..."

"...What are you trying to say!" What Yun Che had said made the Little Demon Empress' breathing even more uneven, and she interrupted him immediately.

“What I’m saying is, after you marry me, you can’t be like before and now, pre~tend to be cold and distant towards me, instead you should...”

“You seemed to have mistaken something.” The Little Demon Empress interrupted Yun Che once again, and said in a solemn voice, “This empress is not marrying you, you... are marrying this empress!”

“Uh?” Yun Che was suddenly stunned.

“Hmph!” The Little Demon Empress sided her face and said coldly, “This empress made it very clear just now. Seven days later, you will enter my Demon Emperor’s clan! After that, you will belong to my Demon Emperor’s clan. Henceforth... the children that we bear, must be surnamed ‘Huan.’ Did you really think that this empress and you being wed, is me marrying into your Yun Family?”

“...” Yun Che immediately filtered what the Little Demon Empress had said to Duke Lang Xun in his mind. His expression changed a little, stepped forward, and said with determination, “No!”

“What do you mean, ‘no?’” The Little Demon Empress gave a sideways glance.

“Because I am a man!” Yun Che kept his temper and said, “Even with the most common man who doesn’t have an indomitable

spirit, how could he marry into the woman's family! I, Yun Che, definitely cannot accept something like this! If you are to marry with me, it can only be you marry to me... marry into my Yun Family!"

"Ridiculous! My Demon Emperor's clan is the emperor clan that commands the Illusory Demon Realm. How could you feel wronged marrying into my Demon Emperor's clan!?" The Little Demon Empress said calmly.

"I am also the Yun Family's Young Patriarch!" Yun Che said without giving in, "My Yun Family's Patriarch's bloodline was only passed onto one person for generations! My grandfather only had my father as his only son, and my father only has me as his only son! As the only successor to the Patriarch's bloodline of this generation, if I marry into my wife's family, my son cannot be named after the last name 'Yun,' and then wouldn't my Yun Family become the laughingstock of the Illusory Demon Realm! How would I face my family, face my grandfather who had passed away..."

"Who dares to laugh at your Yun Family!" The Little Demon Empress interrupted him and said, "When the Yun Family's Young Patriarch becomes the husband of the Demon Empress, the status of the Yun Family would completely override all of the forces in the Illusory Demon Realm! Not only is this not a shame to the Yun Family, but it will also be glory and splendor that your Yun Family has never had before! In your Yun Family, your son will be the future Yun Family's Patriarch, but in my Demon Emperor's bloodline... our son, will be the future Illusory Demon Emperor! This is ten thousand times more dignified!"

“It’s not the same!”

“How is it not the same!”

“...No matter what, the answer is no!” Yun Che shook his head hardly. He was an extremely proud and arrogant person... he himself knew this clearly too. All this time, in his consciousness, a man marrying into someone else’s family showed his weakness and incompetence. He always frowned upon this kind of matter. He never thought... and absolutely would not allow this kind of thing to happen to him.

Even if she was the Little Demon Empress of the Demon Emperor’s clan.

“I already have a wife in Profound Sky Continent! And she is the only imperial princess of her nation! If I marry into your Demon Emperor’s clan, when I return to Profound Sky Continent, how could I possibly explain it to her... In short, this has already exceeded my limit, and I absolutely cannot accept it!” Whether it was Yun Che’s voice, eyes, or expression, they were all incredibly determined.

The Little Demon Empress’ chest was moving up and down as she stared at Yun Che. The expression in her eyes kept on changing, and then silently, she looked away and said slowly, “This empress knows that with your personality, doing this indeed would be unbearable to you... but, behind this empress is the Demon Emperor’s clan after all, and this empress is the last of the Demon Emperor’s clan... This matter is beyond the control of this empress, and now that it has been announced to the world, it is

beyond your control as well!”

Demon Imperial City appeared to be a lot more lively today than usual. There were crowds of people on the streets, and there were shadows of people flying across the sky with haste.

The news of the grand wedding between the Little Demon Empress and the Yun Family’s Young Patriarch seven days later made the recently-calmed Demon Imperial City completely boil up again.

The Yun Family was already preparing the wedding of Xiao Yun and Number Seven Under Heaven to be held a month later. But now, there was the wedding of the Young Patriarch... and it was with the Little Demon Empress! Everyone from the Yun Family was shocked by this surprising news... and they all became busy like mad. Everyone from the grandest elders of the Yun Family to the lowest servants dropped everything they were doing. The competition that was going to be held five days later was canceled immediately, and the preparations for Xiao Yun’s wedding were all postponed. Everyone put in all their time into the preparation of the Young Patriarch’s wedding, and they were all so crazily busy they were like a gyroscope that was being whipped and spinned.

Young Patriarch... Little Demon Empress... Just thinking about it was... too freaking exciting!!

When Yun Che returned to his home, as soon as he entered the door, he saw Yun Qinghong standing there with his back facing towards him.

“Che’er, you have returned,” Yun Qinghong said as he turned around. His expression was especially calm as he stood there, and he seemed to be waiting specifically for him.

“...My mother, she... what was her reaction?” Yun Che said, perturbed.

“Hehe.” Yun Qinghong smiled lightly and said, “Your mother just left to Duke Qing Palace to personally prepare the clothing and ornaments that you will be using seven days later.”

“She... isn’t mad?”

“Mad?” Yun Qinghong’s face showed strangeness, “Why would she be mad? The woman you are marrying is someone who has an unusual identity, outstanding appearance, and exceptional profound energy in this Illusory Demon Realm. As a mother, she doesn’t even have time to be glad, how would she be mad? If you think we would mind the age difference, then you’re thinking too much. In the Sovereign Profound Realm, a difference of one or two hundred years old is no different than a difference of one or two years old. Moreover, just based on appearances, the Little Demon Empress looks a lot younger than you.”

“That’s good. It’s just that this matter...” Yun Che hesitated a little and said, “The Little Demon Empress wants me to marry into the Demon Emperor’s clan, instead of her marrying into our Yun Family.”

Yun Qinghong, “…”

“But Father, don’t worry. I won’t allow something like this to happen.” Yun Che immediately said, “Even if she is the Little Demon Empress, whether it was to me or to our family, I will never accept this kind of arrangement. But the Little Demon Empress’ attitude was also very determined, and she already announced it to the world… Sigh, there is still seven days after all, maybe I will be able to find a perfect solution by then.”

Yun Qinghong didn’t react too much to what Yun Che had said. Because when the Little Demon Empress ordered Duke Lang Xun, she had already spoken the words “join with my Demon Emperor bloodline” very clearly. Even if she hadn’t said so, Yun Che entering the Demon Emperor’s clan was the only possibility, and there was absolutely no way the Little Demon Empress would marry into the Yun Family.

About this matter, he had also considered for a long time while he was waiting for Yun Che to come back.

“Che’er,” Yun Qinghong didn’t show approval or disapproval towards Yun Che’s decision, instead he was incredibly calm, “Tell Father, how long does the Little Demon Empress have left?”

Yun Che’s eyes shook in an instant, his voice gush up in his throat, but he pressed it down forcefully.

“If you promised the Little Demon Empress to keep it a secret, then don’t say anything,” Yun Qinghong smiled lightly, but he

sighed heavily in his heart. He didn't need Yun Che's answer, but from his reaction, he was able to confirm what was in his mind.

"Father, why would you... ask this?" Yun Che said.

Yun Qinghong said in frustration, "Because the Little Demon Empress' strength has increased too much in these few months. It increased so much that it was absolutely abnormal. Did you remember two months ago when Duke Ming appeared, he said to the Little Demon Empress that the change in her strength was too ridiculous, and it would be impossible to not have any side-effects... I kept all those words in mind at the time.

Yun Che, "..."

"A while ago, I suddenly remembered something that your grandfather had told me more than a hundred years ago. Back then, your mother and I had not been married yet. When he was giving me pointers on cultivating the Purple Cloud Art, he said that the Illusory Demon Realm had been at peace for too long, and being settled and calm for too long meant that it was slowly chipping away the Twelve Guardian Families' loyalty and bonds, and it was not a good thing. But then he suddenly laughed loudly and said that even if the Demon Emperor's clan didn't have the Twelve Guardian Families, once they used their trump card, they could still rule the world with a single hand... it was just that the price would be too painful."

"I tried to ask more about it back then, but your grandfather didn't tell me in detail. Because that was a secret that he guarded with the previous Demon Emperor for the Demon Emperor's

clan.” Yun Qinghong looked at Yun Che deeply and said, “And this secret, when you met him in Profound Sky Continent, he should have passed it onto you along with the Patriarch’s Crest and the Demon Emperor’s Seal.”

“… Yes,” Yun Che nodded slowly.

“The Little Demon Empress’ extremely abnormal profound energy, what Duke Ming shouted that day… and the ‘painful price’ that your grandfather had mentioned back then, all made it impossible for me to not look for a downside. If it really is like that… then it has really been hard on her.” Yun Qinghong sighed softly.

“Father, is there something you want to say to me?” Yun Che suddenly had a feeling that Yun Qinghong waited for him here was definitely not only to confirm about this.

Yun Qinghong nodded slightly, looked straight at Yun Che as he nodded, and asked, “Che’er, with your temperament, father is not surprised at all that you would not accept marrying into the Demon Emperor’s clan. But I have a question that you must answer me in seriousness… Are you willing to marry the Little Demon Empress? Or, let me ask you in another way… Between you and the Little Demon Empress, has there already been relationship between a man and a woman? The two of you wanting to be married, is it a mutual feeling, and absolutely not because of the so-called ‘Golden Crow Divine God’s will?’”

Yun Che looked at Yun Qinghong in surprise, and the latter laughed softly and said, “You don’t have to think it’s strange. In

the past two months, I have actually already sensed something, but I was just in denial this whole time... A month ago, you would almost go see the Little Demon Empress every single day. At first, when your mother and I returned from Profound Sky Continent bearing serious injury, the Little Demon Empress would visit us about each month personally. But now, while the injury of my blood essence was a lot less serious than the injury I had suffered back then and I could be cured, the frequency of the Little Demon Empress' visits was much greater than before, and every time before she leaves, she would ask intentionally or unintentionally about your whereabouts... In the recent months, you seemed to have not taken the initiative to visit the Little Demon Empress, and every time I've seen her, she would always ask about you..."

"Just based on the Little Demon Empress' beauty that almost no man in this world could resist, and my son being the most outstanding man in this Illusory Demon Realm. The two of you have suffered in hardness together for four whole months in Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley. Thinking of it now, it is completely reasonable for you two to be attracted and develop feelings towards each other."

Yun Che thought silently for a while and said, "She does have a spot that cannot be replaced In my heart. After coming out of Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, I would miss everything about her every day. Only, I am too weak, but she, no matter in which aspect, is too strong. Even if I wanted to protect her, help her, or bear some of her burden, I wasn't able to. So all this time, I didn't know what I could do. Today she suddenly announced the wedding with me... I was just as surprised as you all were."

"If you want to help her and bear some of the burden on her

shoulders, isn't this the best chance?" Yun Qinghong smiled and said.

Yun Che was stunned.

"If, you are only marrying her because it is the Little Demon Empress' command, then Father will support the decision you've made just now. But if you really like her, and want her to become your wife... then, Father hopes that you will do as she wishes and enter the Demon Emperor's clan." Yun Qinghong said calmly, "And your mother thinks the same."

Yun Che was surprised. A part of the reason why he couldn't accept entering the Demon Emperor's clan was because he was taking the feelings of his parents and his late grandfather into consideration. For parents, who would wish that their son... their only son to marry into someone else's family, and they are the top Yun Family. But he didn't expect his father would say something like this, "You and Mother... really don't mind at all?"

"If it was some other woman, no matter who it is, at least Father wouldn't be able to be completely okay with it. But only the Little Demon Empress... Father would absolutely not be against it." Yun Qinghong said in an incredibly calm manner, "Even though she still goes by the name of the 'Little Demon Empress', but in reality, she is the highest emperor in this Illusory Demon Realm. If she were only the princess of the Demon Emperor's clan, she may be able to marry to a Guardian Family underneath her, but she is the emperor who looks down upon the world... how could she marry underneath her, or else where is her dignity as an emperor. On top of that, she is the last person left of the Demon Emperor's clan.

Each day that she is still on the throne, the Demon Emperor's clan would still be in honor and glory for another day. But if she marries into our Yun Family... then the Demon Emperor's clan would be truly collapse, and disappear forever in the Illusory Demon Realm.

"But if you marry into the Demon Emperor's clan and have children with her, at least they will be the descendants of the Demon Emperor's clan in name, and the bloodline of the Demon Emperor's clan will be able to be passed down like this..."

"The latter would mean the bloodline of the Demon Emperor's clan would be able to be passed down in glory, while the former... would mean the collapse of the Demon Emperor bloodline! How could you make the Little Demon Empress choose?"

Yun Che, "!!!!"

"But Yun Che, you are in a completely different situation." Yun Qinghong continued to speak, "Even though when you marry into the Demon Emperor's clan, your children with the Little Demon Empress would be named after the last name 'Huan', but you still have two other wives, and you might even have other wives in the future. Your children with them will all be our Yun Family's children. The bloodline of our Yun Family's patriarchs would not break. The Little Demon Empress knew a long time ago that you are already married in Profound Sky Continent, but she should have never spoken of it with you before, and she didn't want to kill your current wives just because she is marrying you."

"She is using the name of Little Demon Empress, but is granting

you the name of ‘husband’... this word is normal to common people, but to the Little Demon Empress, this means she values you extremely highly, and is telling the whole world that you will be the only one for her. After you, there will be no others. Moreover, she silently allows you having other wives... On this matter, almost any other woman from a slightly more powerful family wouldn’t be able to do so. She is the Little Demon Empress, but she go to this extent, even Father is moved... She used to be cold and indifferent, but this, is an expression even more precious than any sensational expression. Her feelings towards you may be even more serious than you imagined.”

“...” Yun Che’s breathing started to become uneven, and his eyes also showed excitement.

“If you truly like the Little Demon Empress, and want her to become your woman, then... can’t you just make a simple compromise to marry into the Demon Emperor’s clan to complete her long-cherished wish and not let her become a sinner of the Demon Emperor’s clan for eternity?” Yun Qinghong’s tone was slightly harsher, “Or, in your world, is the tiny dignity of a man far more important than the woman you like?”

“Of course not!!” Yun Che lifted his head abruptly, raised his hand and slammed it on his chest fiercely as he said bitterly, “I can’t believe I was triggered by the words ‘marrying into the woman’s family.’ It clouded my judgements and I walked into a ridiculous dead end... Father, don’t worry, I know now what to do!”

Yun Che cracked a smile at Yun Qinghong, turned around in

quickly, became a flash of light with a “whoosh” and headed straight to the Demon Imperial Hall.

Chapter 643 – Wish Fulfilled

Yun Che returned as fast as possible, but by the time he got there, the Little Demon Empress was already nowhere to be found; only a few royal maids were quietly sweeping away. Seeing Yun Che come in, they hurriedly put aside what they were doing and dropped down on their knees for a courtesy. News of the Little Demon Empress and Yun Che's upcoming marriage had already been announced to all in the realm, and it also completely changed Yun Che's social status.

"Where's the Little Demon Empress?" Yun Che asked in advance.

"Responding to Young Patriarch Yun, not long before you left, the Little Demon Empress had already returned to her chambers," the frontmost maid respectfully replied.

Following an about face, Yun Che floated, then flew towards the Little Demon Empress' chambers.

The Little Demon Empress' chambers was without a sound. She silently stood alone in front of a window and was so quiet that she looked like an inanimate porcelain jade doll. Ever since coming back from the Demon Imperial Hall, she had always been standing there, continuously maintaining that posture for a long period of time.

An aura came from afar and quickly approached her chambers. Upon closing in, it did not carefully slow down one bit nor did it restrain itself. The Little Demon Empress' brows bunched

together, but she quickly recognized the master of this aura. The voice she wanted to utter just a moment ago was swallowed down, and she didn't turn around either, making no movements; only that her crystal-like eyes tremored for a split second.

In all of the Illusory Demon Realm, only Yun Che would dare enter the Little Demon Empress' chambers in such a direct way... If it were someone else, granted that they even dared, they would've already been burned to ashes by the Little Demon Empress before even getting close.

Yun Che didn't deliberately lighten his footsteps as he straightforwardly entered. This was the Illusory Demon Monarch's resting chambers, yet it was incredibly simple and could never be considered "luxurious"; it couldn't even be compared to the chambers of a common wealthy family's daughter. There was even a hint of deep coldness within, causing anyone who entered to subconsciously curb themselves.

This was not the first time Yun Che had charged in without announcing himself, but he was usually met with two consequences in his previous attempts: One was being blasted out by the Little Demon Empress before entering, and the other was being blasted out by the Little Demon Empress right after entering.

But this time, the Little Demon Empress, who stood in front of the window, was silent and only gave Yun Che a view of her delicate silhouette as though she never even realized he had come.

Yun Che stood at the door to her chamber, silently watching her figure. Yet before she uttered a single word or turned her head, he

vaguely sensed a desolate, hurt aura in the air which faintly stung his heart. He started walking slowly toward the Little Demon Empress...

All the way until he reached behind her. Then, he opened his arms, looped them around her waist, and lightly hugged her against his chest...

The Little Demon Empress' entire body violently trembled...

The gray colored gown was huge, but her body was incredibly thin, especially her delicate waist; it was as slim as a swaying willow. Forget about Yun Che's arms, even if he used both hands, it was enough for him to easily wrap around her.

Only, before Yun Che could even feel the temperature of a young woman's jade body, an enormous surge of power was blasted at his chest.

Bang!!

With a huge sound, Yun Che's body immediately blasted out like a missile. His back firmly smashed into the wall, causing the entire chamber shake upon impact.

"Y-y-y-y-you... Can't you be less ruthless when attacking?!" Yun Che brushed aside the dust and shattered jade on his body and then unsteadily stood up as he gasped in cold air.

Over these hundred years, had made the Little Demon Empress

acquire an extremely powerful self-defense subconscious since a long time ago. Blasting Yun Che aside was completely an instinctive reaction... Even though she had regretted it the instant she blasted Yun Che away, the Little Demon Empress still forcibly held onto her cold expression and said lowly, “You asked for it! If it were another person who dared to offend this empress like that, they would’ve died ten thousand times over! Hmph!”

“Hey! Am I really the same as “another person”? I’m someone who’s about to be your husband, and you’re the one who announced that we’re marrying each other! Yet I can’t even hug you a little?!” Yun Che angrily stated.

Perhaps it was because she felt like she was a little guilty, the Little Demon Empress turned her head. She asked in a cold and stiff voice, “What are you coming back here to do!”

Yun Che finally patted off all the dust on his body and then answered with face full of innocence, “I only came back to tell you that I am willing to comply with your wishes, enter your Demon Emperor Clan after getting married with you.”

The Little Demon Empress’ gaze immediately turned around, “Are... you serious?”

“Of course I’m serious.” Yun Che began to assume a wronged expression. “Before, when I was in the Demon Imperial Hall, I had instinctively rejected it without thinking too much about it. After I went back home and calmed down, I realized that, to me, you are above and beyond my so-called dignity of a man. If I don’t have the resolve to bear the heavy burden of your clan with you because of my ridiculous pride, then I wouldn’t be qualified... to be your

husband either.”

“...” The Little Demon Empress looked at him for a long time without saying anything. Then, she quickly turned her head, looked outside the window, and said with misty eyes, “Thank you.”

If it were another man in the Illusory Demon Realm, as long as they were able to receive the Little Demon Empress’ favor, forget about joining the Demon Emperor’s clan, even if he had to change his entire clan surname to “Huan.” he would be delighted to do so and would be wild with joy... However, she knew that Yun Che was different. He was someone who did not cower or retreat even in the face of the Golden Crow Soul. How could he possibly covet the Illusory Demon Royal Family’s title?

This concession of his was beyond valuable.

“Hahaha.” Yun Che laughed heartily. “You’re the one who publicly announced to the world that I’m about to be your husband, what gratitude do you need to give me? Just that, in front of your future husband, your strikes are actually still as ruthless as before... It’s fine if my body hurts, but my heart hurts even more. Oww...”

“...” The Little Demon Empress’ lips twitched. Even though she clearly knew that Yun Che’s tone, expression, and sucking of cold air were all an act, her ruthlessly blasting Yun Che away was still a fact, so she couldn’t help but feel a bit guilty at heart.

“I’m heart broken right now, so… if you want me to marry into your Demon Emperor Clan, you have to agree to an additional condition!”

“…What condition?”

Yun Che slightly narrowed his eyes and said with incomparable seriousness, “Very simple… Let me embrace you properly for a while—right now.”

“…” Normally, if Yun Che were to say these kinds of words, he would definitely be blasted away by the Little Demon Empress. However, since her public announcement of marrying Yun Che in seven days, their originally delicate relationship had already changed fundamentally due to this step that she took that exhausted all her courage and willpower. If they were husband and wife, hugging each other couldn’t be something that was any more ordinary, and besides…

“I’m… not used to being touched by others.” The gaze Little Demon Empress was shifting, and even her voice was already no longer stiff and cold.

“That’s others… but I’m not others.” Yun Che walked toward her. Following every step of his approach, he was able to sense that the Little Demon Empress’ breathing had become a bit more disordered. “I know that you’ve been bearing great pressure everyday for all these past years, and you had to be on guard of crisis that could come your way at any second. This is why your self-defense consciousness has long become instinctive. I also knew that you blasting me away a while ago… was not intentional.”

Yun Che's understanding was not merely hot air, but was him completely understanding her. Because in those years back in Azure Cloud Continent, his situation was even more dangerous than the Little Demon Empress' by who knew how many times. He also had this kind of defensive instinct, and to a certain extent, his was even more intense than hers... Even if he were in the Yun Family household which was the safest place, his sleep was still forever only seventy percent.

"But I'm about to be your husband, and from then on, I'll be your... Huan Caiyi's other half in life; a person willing to face and undertake everything together with you, who will always be good to you, will always strive to enter your world, and be the one who you'll never need to be on guard with... And I will also be the only person in this world who is allowed to embrace you."

"Just like back in Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley... At that time, when we faced Duke Ming side by side, I held you and we entered the Sea of Death together. At that time, you cuddled with me tightly and didn't want to struggle free either, nor did you feel like breaking loose... because at that time, our fates were tightly linked. If we lived, we'll live together. If we died, we'll die together... This linked fate between us was not merely that short month within the Sea of Death. From now on... it'll always be that way."

Unwittingly, Yun Che's voice had already closed in by her ears. Within the warm and gentle voice, two arms also slowly came together above her delicate waist. Snug on her back, was also a warm chest... this time, the Little Demon Empress didn't struggle at all, nor did she freeze up for even an instant. Along with Yun

Che's voice, her train of thoughts also returned to the month in which she had been tightly embraced within the Sea of Death... Slowly, she realized that she was being gently embraced by Yun Che, yet her body didn't instinctively reject it, and furthermore, nor did her heart... The only thing she felt was a warm sensation that slowly relaxed both her body and soul.

Embraced within his bosom was a young girl's figure... it seemed as though it was even smaller than Jasmine's. That heart-piercing cold intent no longer came from her body; a warm, yet somewhat frantic feeling of a young girl replaced it.

Even though they had copulated for who knows how many times within Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, it was only until today... that his wish to just silently hug her like this was finally fulfilled.

Yun Che closed his eyes, smiled with satisfaction, and said, "Even though you suddenly announcing that you were going to marry me left me greatly shocked, it surprised me nicely even more. Looks like, it was fortunate for me to have 'bawled' at you that day... Otherwise, if you insisted on keeping me at a distance, I really might have regretted it all my life since I don't have the power to forcibly take you away."

The Little Demon Empress, "..."

"From now on, you will no longer be alone. I'll bear all your responsibilities with you," softly said Yun Che. "Back in Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, the reason why I risked my life to save you is for my family and to carry on my grandfather's will.

But from now on... I will do it because you're my wife. Even though I'm too weak at the moment, I'll strive to grow, grow to a point where you'll feel at ease to rely on me and no longer have to bear any sort of pressure or danger... believe me, okay?"

"You're... at... it... again... Why does there have to be so many idiotic women who will fall for this sex fiend's tricks!" Jasmine hatefully muttered in Yun Che's mind. Then, with a cold snort, she simply sealed off her own sense of hearing.

The Little Demon Empress had never heard such words in her entire life. An extremely strange, indescribable feeling permeated her heart and soul, and also spread out through her entire body... It was seemingly a feeling that melted both her mind and body. Slowly, she felt her own body grow increasingly soft until it lost all strength, as she completely put all her weight onto the man's body she was nestling against behind her. A barely discernible low sound came from her lips, "Mn..."

"When you become my wife, I'll call you Caiyi, okay?"

"...Mn..."

Yun Che drew in his arms, causing the girl's body within his embrace to stick even closer. "From now on, you'll let me embrace you like this everyday, okay?"

"...Mn..."

“Don’t worry, from now on, your life will be my life. That three year lifespan of yours… even if it was an assertion of god, I will still smash it at any cost. So, in these three years, you definitely can’t think that you really only have three years left to live. Instead, you have to believe that I will definitely find a miraculous way to break that three year fate… Just like how we were able to come out alive from the Sea of Death, got it…”

Yun Che softly uttered beside the Little Demon Empress’ ears. Even though they were soft, each and every word was resolute and decisive. He felt the jade body within his embrace becoming more pliable and his hands also slowly moved up, which at the same time, covered onto her slightly bulging chest. He immediately felt a lump of soft and suppleness. Even though they were separated by two layers of clothing, the tender smoothness was still like stroking the purest of spring water. Two tiny buds timidly pressed against his palms and he couldn’t help but fold his palms to softly knead them.

BOOM!!!

Three of the Demon Empress Chamber’s maids who were merrily talking and laughing just happened to walk by. Naturally, they were talking about the Little Demon Empress and Yun Che’s wedding. As the closest people to the Little Demon Empress, they had long since sensed and guessed the subtle feelings between the two. Before they had even neared her chambers, they suddenly heard a loud thunderous sound come from ahead. A person’s figure flew out with the loud noise and violently fell in front of them, startling them and causing them to cry out in shock.

Upon seeing the person who had landed in front of him, all three maids simultaneously laughed. The frontmost red-clothed maid stepped forward and said with a smile, “Young Patriarch Yun, how come you’ve been blasted out by the Little Demon Empress yet again?”

“Hehe…” The other two maids giggled covering their mouths. Even though they were only maids, Yun Che had never shown any kind of attitude toward them. Instead, he called them “sister,” which greatly improved their impression and respect of him, and also never needed to be cautious around him.

Yun Che got up from the ground. Wiping off the dust from his face, he responded with a serious expression, “Sisters, have you noticed that the Little Demon Empress blows that she strikes me with have become increasingly lighter?”

“It’s true! Back then, Young Patriarch Yun used to get blasted out several kilometers away, but this time…” the red-clothed maid’s eyes roamed as she did her best to not laugh, “it seems like it’s only a fourth of a kilometer.”

“It’s because Young Patriarch Yun is about to become the Little Demon Empress’ husband. The Little Demon Empress obviously couldn’t bear to be heavy handed anymore,” the blue-clothed maid said with a gentle laugh.

“Cough, as a respectable man, I can’t be bothered get on the same level with women. Once she becomes my wife, if she dares to be this disobedient again, even if she’s the Little Demon Empress… she’ll still be disciplined by family law!” Yun Che stated with a grandeur manner. Once he finished his speech, he even glanced at

the chambers somewhat lacking in confidence. Then, he said with a wave, “Sisters, I still have things to attend to at home, so I’ll have to leave first… Oh, Sister Yuyi, it seems like your chest has grown yet again!”

“Swish…”

Yun Che laughed lewdly, then disappeared like a wisp of smoke.

“Hmph… damn you!” The red-clothed girl lightly chided with a red face as her arms subconsciously covered her breasts. The other two maids had already laughed themselves into a curl… It was very evident that they had long since gotten used to Yun Che’s obscene teasings.

News of the wedding between the Little Demon Empress and the Yun Family’s Young Patriarch, Yun Che, had been sent throughout the entire Illusory Demon Realm within a short day via countless sound transmission talismans. In front of such huge news, the originally precious thousand mile and ten thousand mile sound transmission talismans seemed as though they were worth nothing. In this one day, the number of sound transmission talismans used probably numbered even more than the number used over the past several years combined.

Of course, under Yun Che’s prompting, what spread along with this heaven shocking news was the fact that Yun Che had been bestowed the pure Golden Crow bloodline by the Golden Crow Divine Spirit. The couple’s union was for the pure Golden Crow bloodline and the continuity of the Demon Emperor Family… and it was more so the Golden Crow Divine Spirit’s decree!

Thus, the commotion, criticisms, and skepticisms that should've surfaced did not appear. Pervading throughout all of the Illusory Demon Realm was only all kinds of praise and exclamations of admiration.

However, to those hegemons, this news was simply the same as lighting their butts on fire.

"What... seven... in seven days?! You aren't mistaken are you? Hurry... hurry and send a sound transmission to confirm that you haven't heard wrongly!!"

"What... it's really in seven days... F*ck!!"

"Mayor, what are we to do?"

"What do you mean what do we do? Prepare the highest quality profound ark and the highest quality profound crystals... two hours... no!! We'll depart in an hour... quick!!! The Little Demon Empress... and even a grand wedding bestowed by the Golden Crow Divine God! If I'm not there in time, I won't be able to hang around in the Illusory Demon Realm anymore!"

"This... the matter of preparing the congratulatory gift..."

"We still have a fart's amount of time to prepare! Go into the treasury immediately and bring along the highest quality treasures and medicines... Bring as many as you can! Go!!"

The same scene played out in every part of the Illusory Demon Realm, and it was most frequently played out in the places far from Demon Imperial City. Along with the rapid spread of this news, the entire Illusory Demon Realm nearly boiled, and the rarely seen profound arks continuously hurled past in the skies above. Even those influential individuals who couldn't be more stingy to use energy crystals to power them up, were eager to put all their savings into the profound arks in order to make them fly a bit faster.

Within Demon Imperial City, it was even more noisy around the clock. The Twelve Guardian Families and more than a hundred Duke Palaces were all frantically running about, practically without rest.

Unwittingly, seven days had already silently passed by. Demon Imperial City became even more clamorous by the day. Even its color had tremendously changed; the entire city was decorated with lanterns, banners, and red carpets. The golden flame symbolizing the Golden Crow filled every corner of the city as well. Seeing it from the distant skies, the originally pale Demon Imperial City had become a dazzling field of gold.

Chapter 644 – The Demon Empress' Wedding Ceremony

It was the big day of the Little Demon Empress' wedding, and even before the sun had risen, Demon Imperial City was already exceptionally lively. Numerous soldiers from the Demon Imperial Army were equipped with golden and red armour as they guarded every corner of the city. Numerous powerful profound beasts that were hardly ever seen and could be considered legendary were soaring in the skies. On the back of each of the profound beast stood a profound practitioner who was emitting an exceptionally strong aura. Any strange movements within Demon Imperial City would not escape their watch.

Standing beside the red carpets that had been laid throughout the city were young women in colorful dresses whom were also holding flowers. They stood still beside the red carpets as the wind gently ruffled their dresses. It was a wondrously beautiful sight to behold.

Although there was still a few hours until the ceremony, the nobles and hegemons that had come to give their congratulations were already waiting outside the Demon Imperial Hall. The memory of the Little Demon Emperor and Little Demon Empress' wedding ceremony from a hundred years ago was still fresh in their minds. Now, a hundred years have passed, and through the workings of fate, the Little Demon Empress, relying on her unrivalled strength, single-handedly reigned over Illusory Demon Realm. No one dared to defy her, and the Twelve Guardian Families and all Duke Palaces served under her with the utmost loyalty. The bloodline of the Demon Emperor that everyone expected to have ended had been prolonged by the grace and divine

powers of the Golden Crow Divine God... Anyone could feel that this grand marriage was a new page in the history of the Illusory Demon Realm.

Although Yun Che had already gone through two weddings, this one was going to be completely different. The traditions within Illusory Demon Realm and Sky Profound Continent were already vastly different. Furthermore, this was a royal wedding and Yun Che was marrying into the royal family... However, Yun Che would not feel nervous just because of this. For the past few days, the city had been sent into a busy frenzy, other than Yun Che who spent his time leisurely.

The night before the wedding, Yun Che had left the Yun Family for the Demon Imperial Palace. He slept there and even had eight beautiful woman serving him. The sun had barely risen when he was awoken by them.

“Demon Lord Highness, please allow this servant to help you wash up and change.”

After marrying the Little Demon Empress, Yun Che’s identity had also changed from “Young Patriarch Yun” to “Demon Lord.” However, even now, Yun Che still did not know whether this “Demon Lord” title was referring to “Lord of the Illusory Demon Realm,” or... “Little Demon Empress’ lord husband”?

These eight maids were all personally chosen by the Little Demon Empress, and each one of them was exceptionally beautiful. Even their demeanor was far superior to that of any young lady from a prominent family, and their profound strength was also at least

within the Tyrant Profound Realm. They all only wore a thin white veil, and when they walked, their fragrant scent wafted in the air while their jade bodies could be vaguely seen, making it much more alluring than if they were naked.

They helped Yun Che off his bed, put on his robe and boots, and supported him all the way to the bathing pool. Every step the took, the young woman's breast would softly press against his arm, making him feel a little light-headed.

The pool was large, and the area was misty. No matter whether it was the surroundings or the floor, it was made using the most luxurious Skypool Profound Jade. The milky whiteness of the jade was truly beautiful.

Yun Che took off his outer robe and slowly entered the pool. The eight beautiful maids also took off their veils as they revealed their snowy lumps and seductive figures. Four of the maid scattered flower petals within the pool while the other four surrounded Yun Che and cleansed his body using their snowy hands and jade bodies... Although it was the first time they had seen a male body, their crystal like eyes did not show any signs of fear or disgust, only revealing a pure sense of admiration and clouded curiosity.

When Yun Che had finished his bath, the sun had already risen. The maids led Yun Che to change into a luxurious golden robe and helped him wear a golden jade belt and a golden crown... The extremely elegant attire naturally brought out the prestige in Yun Che, and his overflowing charisma caused all the girls present to look at him with affection. In front of the Demon Imperial Hall, guests had already started to enter. The names that the master of

ceremonies was shouting out were getting more and more frightening, and the gifts that they brought were also more and more shocking. Soon, the gifts stacked up like a small mountain, and every one of them was a rare treasure that a common man might never see.

However, the gifts that were presented to the Yun Family seemed to be more one dimensional... because of the fact that the Yun Family released news that their Young Patriarch liked to collect all sorts of weird swords and if they were to bring along gifts, high quality profound swords would be the best! The higher the quality... with heavy swords being the best.

Therefore, for the past seven days, nearly all the top powerhouses within Illusory Demon Realm had been seeking swords at all costs, and those sects that focused on swords had not hesitated to offer divines swords that were their family heirlooms...

More and more famous swords started to gather, and the sword aura naturally emitted by the swords caused all the experts that gathered to shudder.

The Little Demon Empress had appeared before Yun Che, and her arrival caused the originally boisterous Demon Imperial Hall to immediately fall silent... However, this time, what silenced them was not her overbearing aura, but a beauty that should not exist in the mortal realm.

She had used her gray robe to hide her radiance and her cold demeanor to lock away her feelings... and this had not happened

only for a few days but for the past hundred years! Even the very old seniors had already forgotten the former allure of Princess Caiyi. For the Little Demon Empress today, she had shed away the gray robes that she wore for the past century and was dressed in an extremely elegant golden dress. The ends of the dress dragged on the floor, and the dress hugged her waist, revealing her slender figure. Her snow-white face wore light makeup, and her lips were reddened with rouge. Her star-like, watery eyes were still cold, but her overbearing demeanor and lack of expression that people thought was forever unbreakable had now disappeared... No one would question that if these eyes were to flirt, all living beings would be mesmerized, and nothing else in the world would seem to be appealing.

The silence within the hall lasted for a long time as everyone's souls were undergoing the greatest shock that they were going to experience in this lifetime. They felt that they were no longer in the living world and had already transcended to the immortal realm only spoken of in legends... Because such a beauty should not exist in the mortal realm, and it should only exist on an untainted and pure immortal fairy.

She possessed beauty that could not be put into any words, possessed the prestigious status and bloodline that no man in this world can obtain, and also possessed the ability and strength to make the entire population within Illusory Demon Realm bow down to her... It seemed as though the world's creator had bestowed upon her the best gifts in this world. Gradually, everyone seemed to feel as though tonight's ceremony was becoming more mystical. Because in their hearts, the same thought resounded within all of them: For such a woman, such a Little Demon Empress, how could anyone in this world be worthy of her... Even the Young Patriarch Yun who had obtained a nearly legendary

status for the past few months seemed inadequate for her.

For the elegant and radiant Little Demon Empress in the mortal realm... she could only be described as a fairy.

The time had arrived, the wedding began. Although today was Yun Che marrying into the Demon Imperial Family, in terms of procedures, he was still the lead. The male marries in and the female marries out; this was the Little Demon Empress' wish and decision which also served to tell everyone, especially Yun Che, his position in the Little Demon Empress' heart.

For this wedding, regardless whether it was the scale, the ceremony, or the excitement of the event, it far exceeded that of when the Little Demon Emperor married the Little Demon Empress. For this entire day, Demon Imperial City turned into the raging ocean, and only when night had fallen had it become slightly calmer.

Demon Imperial Palace. The candlelight wavered, the red bed curtain hung, and she wore a phoenix coronet and ceremonial robes.

The crescent moon appeared from behind the clouds, yet the sky was still dimly lit. Glimmers of light shone through the thin gaps of the bamboo windows, illuminating the person sitting on the bed. The Little Demon Empress had already been silently sitting on the soft bed for some time... Although, like a hundred years ago, this was her big night, her feelings now were completely different. At that time, her heart was calm like the still water. Her marriage with the Little Demon Emperor was her fate as a female of the

Demon Emperor's bloodline, or perhaps it could be said that it was her mission. However, tonight, her heart was beating ferociously, and she could not calm down.

A hundred years before, on the night of her wedding, her waiting did not yield the arrival of the Little Demon Emperor, but instead, she received news that he went into the distant Sky Profound Continent... Following that, she received the news he had met his demise there, causing her fate to completely change.

However, on this night, such a tragedy would not happen, and also, this was a new start to her life. Because a hundred years ago, her marriage was for the sake of her family. Tonight however, it was partly for her family and partly for her own sake.

The door opened gently, and Yun Che walked in slowly. He did not speak and walked straight to the Little Demon Empress' side before gently lifting his hands to remove the golden beaded phoenix coronet that she wore, revealing her jade white beautiful face.

Today's Little Demon Empress was as beautiful as a mythical fairy, stunning Yun Che as he looked at her and swallowed the words he was about to say... Subconsciously, he felt as though this dream like situation would be shattered when he spoke.

The two of them, who usually argued with one another, were now facing each other in complete silence.

Yun Che sat down by her side, wrapping one hand around her

slender waist while the other hand gently caressed her face. The Little Demon Empress' figure trembled slightly, but she did not resist and merely closed her eyes. Following that, she felt the warmth of a man approaching her before she was strongly kissed on the lips.

The Little Demon Empress' eyes widened as she pushed Yun Che away in panic. Although the contact had only been for an instant, it had clearly been felt by the depths of her soul which only caused her heartbeat to quicken and her body to soften in a way unfamiliar to her. When she became conscious of her over exaggerated action, she looked down to avoid Yun Che's gaze and uttered softly, "I'm... still not used to it..."

The Little Demon Empress blinked gently, her cheeks still wearing a slight layer of makeup... Yun Che's breathing cut off in an instant before it became exceptionally heavy. This was the first time he had seen the Little Demon Empress exude the charm of a girl... Although it was very slight, it was still sufficient to make Yun Che to completely lose himself right then and there.

Yun Che could feel his blood pumping and could no longer care about anything else. He even ignored the possibility of being blasted away by her subconsciously. Suddenly moving forward, he pounced onto her on the bed, pressing all of his weight onto the Little Demon Empress who reigned over the world and possess a beauty that was out of this world. He kissed her on the cheeks, lips, and neck with vigor, and his hands groped all over her smooth and petite body...

"Ahnn... W... Wait..."

The Little Demon Empress moaned softly, but that was enough to steal people's hearts. When Yun Che heard it, his blood pumped, and even the Little Demon Empress dared not believe that she had just made such a lewd sound. Although Yun Che was not blasted away, a small hand frantically pressed onto his lips, pushing him away slightly. The Little Demon Empress now blinked slightly, her watery eyes looked clouded, and she was panicking. Not one bit of her usual composure and coldness could been found. Her eyes avoided his gaze as she breathed heavily and asked, "Your... Your medical skills are so outstanding, is there... is there anyway, to let me... have a child sooner?"

Yun Che's heart was slightly stunned yet again. Following that, his eyes regained their fiery passion as he looked with infatuation at this Little Demon Empress who brought him so much shock, temptation, and surprise. "Such an important matter, of course we have to follow the laws of nature. Why would there be any special methods... Mn, the only way is for us to work hard every single day as husband and wife... Just like when we were at Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley."

"...Not allowed... to mention what happened in Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley..."

"Alright... No mentioning... Just doing!!"

The golden robe in front of the Little Demon Empress' chest was violently torn apart by Yun Che whose passion had taken over. The skin that was revealed was tender as formed honey and soft as cashmere... The Little Demon Empress' body trembled slightly, but

she still did not make any form of retaliation. She just closed her eyes, knitted her eyebrows, and exhaled hastily. It was as though her body's ability to reject had disappeared completely on this night when she was in front of Yun Che and had been replaced with a rose like redness that had spread throughout her body.

As the red bed curtain was let down, Little Demon Empress fought hard to maintain her silence as she had started to moan. Her moan sounded like she was half seducing and half resenting, and her soul, along with the guy on top of her, had flown to an unknown world.

"Marrying three times in the span of six years... Definitely worse than a beast!" Jasmine fiercely shut out her hearing, determined not to hear those disturbing noises before closing her eyes and muttering to herself, "The reason why this Little Demon Empress wanted to marry this huge pervert was indeed to make sure she gave birth before she died to extend the Demon Emperor's bloodline... Such a pity that with the current condition of her body... there's no way her wish would come true."

Chapter 645 – Time Of Departure

The wedding ceremony had ended, but Demon Imperial City's liveliness still continued for a full seven days. Following Yun Che and the Little Demon Empress' marriage, a never before seen "Demon Lord" had surfaced within the Illusory Demon Realm. Previously, when they had received the news, nearly everyone had believed that the only reason why Yun Che and the Little Demon Empress had married was because of his Golden Crow bloodline which would help the Demon Emperor line continue on.

However, everyone who had attended the wedding all felt that it wasn't just that in these seven days. This was because after marrying Yun Che, the Little Demon Empress no longer wore gray, and her radiance was so beautiful that no one dared to look directly at her. The most important point, however, was that there was a subtle change in her aura and temperament. Even though it was still as dignified and ice-cold as before, the huge, violently-icy, imposing aura that caused them all to tremble with fear and not dare to breathe had disappeared, especially when she was at Yun Che's side. A rippling splendor surfaced in her ice-cold eyes which had never wavered in a hundred years — and it was also probably due to Yun Che's existence that her originally dull gray world had once again regained its color.

Yun Che being the host of the wedding ceremony had at first caused unrest in almost everyone's hearts... Later on, they heard that on the day of the wedding, the Little Demon Empress followed Yun Che home to the Yun Family and undertook a daughter-in-law's kneeling before Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou. She had even addressed them as "father" and "mother," startling the couple senseless... Afterwards, she went with Yun Che to honor Yun Canghai and the Yun Family's ancestors... and then went to honor

the ancestors of the Demon Emperor line.

Perhaps, it wasn't merely for the sake of continuing the bloodline, but true affection.

If that was the case... then, the words "Demon Lord" was in no way a simple title.

Furthermore, even though it was Yun Che joining the Demon Emperor's clan and even though their child would be surnamed Huan, the child, in terms of bloodline... would still be of the Yun Family's descent. This also meant that from now on, even though the Little Demon Empress was still the monarch of Illusory Demon Realm from the Demon Emperor bloodline... Illusory Demon Realm was now essentially the Yun Clan's realm.

Even though the Yun Family was currently still one of the Twelve Guardian Families that protected the Demon Emperor Clan, their position was no longer the same as before in everyone's eyes.

"Young Patriarch, as a result of the Young Patriarch's wedding, we have received one thousand three hundred and ninety-one swords. Amongst those are two hundred twenty Emperor Profound swords and seven hundred thirty-seven Sky Profound swords of the highest grade. There are also some swords that, despite lacking a profound grade, due to being cast from rare crystals, have a value equivalent to that of several cities. In addition..."

The Sword Pavilion elder paused for a second, clearing his throat nervously before continuing with difficulty, "In addition... there

are seven whole swords of the Tyrant Profound Realm!”

“...Seven swords?” Yun Che raised his eyebrow, secretly feeling startled in his heart. Seven swords... if they were just common swords, this would be a negligible amount, but seven Tyrant Profound swords, that was enough to cause the peak of the Illusory Demon Realm’s strongest members to turn pale from shock. Emperor Profound artifacts were already incomparably rare, but Tyrant Profound artifacts were far more precious. In the entire Illusory Demon Realm, every one hundred years, on average, only one new Tyrant Profound artifact would appear. Presently, if all the Illusory Demon Realm’s Tyrant Profound swords were added up, there might only be a dozen or so.

Now, unexpectedly there were seven sent to the Yun Family as his wedding gifts!

Just as astonishing, there was an incomparable sum of over two hundred Emperor Profound swords.

Thinking back to that time when he stood with Dragon Fault arrogantly laughing over Blue Wind, with no one who could hinder him... even in the mighty Divine Phoenix Empire, Dragon Fault would be awe-inspiring and incomparable because even for the vast majority of members of the Divine Phoenix Sect, obtaining an Emperor Profound artifact would just be the extravagant wish of a lifetime.

However, those Tyrant Profound swords of legends, he all of a sudden received seven. In addition, for Emperor Profound swords that could match Dragon Fault... He received a few hundred at no

cost!

This is the benefit of power and prestige!

If he hadn't married the Little Demon Empress, he would just be the Yun Family's young patriarch. Obtaining an Emperor Profound sword wouldn't be easy. If what he wanted was to obtain a Tyrant Profound sword, it would even be incredibly difficult.

"This Tyrant Profound sword's name is 'Star Breaker'; it is the Su Family Patriarch's personal present, sent in order to congratulate the Young Patriarch's wedding as well as thanks for the graciousness of treating the old Su Family Patriarch.

"This sword is named the 'Rakshasa Nineteen Beheader.' It is the sword of the Rakshasa Sect's Tremor Sect. The entire sword weighs ninety-five thousand kilograms and can be considered the Illusory Demon Realm's most overbearing sword. There are rumors that in the past nine hundred years, not a single person has been able to completely master it... after hearing that the Young Patriarch is fond of heavy swords, the Rakshasa Sect sent this sword to the Young Patriarch in order to convey their reverence. Sigh... They wish the Young Patriarch will be able to whisper a few beautiful words into the Little Demon Empress' ears at night so that the crime of their defection to Duke Huai Palace will be forgotten.

"This sword's name is 'Scarlet Cloud Piercer.' The year when it appeared, countless profound practitioners fought over it, leading to a storm of blood."

Any of the Tyrant Profound artifacts were outstandingly famous throughout the Illusory Demon Realm. These seven Tyrant Profound swords were naturally not an exception. Since no Sovereign Profound artifact had ever appeared in the Illusory Demon Realm, these seven Tyrant Profound swords were rulers among swords and were any sword profound practitioner's highest goal. Appearing all together in front of Yun Che, they produced such a majestic sword aura that any practitioner would feel somewhat weak and unable to breathe.

However, due to them being unpopular profound artifacts, there was only one that was a heavy sword out of the seven Tyrant Profound swords.

"These swords are not commonplace, especially the seven Tyrant Profound swords. All the sword's old masters have ear-piercing reputations. It would be impossible, even in one's wildest dreams, to think of a time where all these swords could be seen at once. Young Patriarch, these swords... You want to carry all of them with you?" The sword pavilion elder who introduced the seven Tyrant Profound swords asked with worrying eyes. He had never before seen Yun Che practice the sword and was at even more of a loss as to why Yun Che would to carry that many swords on his body instead of leaving them in the sword pavilion... could it be a hoarding habit?

"Yes, give them all to me," Yun Che replied as he nodded his head. "No need to put the swords into containers, just put them directly into my spatial ring."

The sword pavilion elder put all of the swords into a purple spatial ring and then carefully put it in Yun Che's hand... He wouldn't be able to imagine that all of the priceless profound swords he had took out would simply become...

A certain little monster's food!!

The swords that Hong'er ate would be absorbed to become her power, and at the same time, they would cause the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword she transformed into to become stronger. Yun Che simply could not imagine what level the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword would reach if Hong'er ate all of these profound swords... However, right now he was just imagining it since he hadn't tried it out yet. Firstly, he didn't know if Hong'er would even be able to eat all of the swords in a short amount of time or if the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword would grow too quickly, possibly reaching a level where he would be unable to control it which would turn such a joyful event into a tragedy.

Moreover, these "delicacies" had to be fed to Hong'er slowly... If he were to give all of them to her all at once, the little devil wouldn't listen to him at critical moments, and he wouldn't be able to take out food to entice her.

Since he had entered the Demon Emperor Clan, he naturally had to begin living in the Imperial Demon Palace. Nonetheless, due to Yun Qinghong's injury not being fully recovered and since the marriage had just happened, Yun Che would return to the Yun Family household everyday, but he wouldn't be there for very long each visit. This was because he had to quickly return to the Little Demon Empress to make a child.

Yes, during this period, everyday he would spend two hours treating Yun Qinghong, four hours sleeping, four hours cultivating, and the rest of the time would simply be spent with the Little Demon Empress in bed... and some other strange places.

Even though they were newlyweds, they should have a bit more control... Yun Che said to himself. But the problem was... he was no match for the Little Demon Empress. Alright, this was just a secondary reason, the main reason was... every time the Little Demon Empress slightly showed her charm, all the blood in his body would be set aflame, making him completely unable to resist.

“In a few days, Father’s injury should be completely healed.”

In Demon Imperial Palace, Yun Che reclined on a huge lotus leaf in the lotus pond, softly thinking aloud. In front of him, Hong’er sat on his knee holding a longsword that glittered like frost, elatedly nibbling it. Hong’er’s lips were a light pink color and looked even more tender than flower petals, but with each bite, she cut away at the sword which could level a mountain. The Emperor sword was reduced to a mere flaky pastry which would crackle and break with each bite, her teeth leaving clear marks on the sword’s blade.

At this moment, any other person would fall down in alarm, but Yun Che had already gotten used to it and had no reaction whatsoever... This little monster was even able to swallow the Divine Jade of the Nine Suns, so in comparison, eating an Emperor Profound sword couldn’t even be considered minor matter!

“The Little Demon Empress is here, come back, Hong’er!” Jasmine all of a sudden exclaimed.

“Ah? Oh!” Hong’er listened to Jasmine, and upon hearing her summons, she fiercely took a bite of the shining, sharp point of the sword and transformed into a red light while chewing before returning to the Sky Poison Pearl.

Following Yun Che getting up, the Little Demon Empress’ figure appeared in his line of sight. She wore a light green dress, and due to her being very petite, the slightly large skirt curved behind her body, elegantly floating behind her. Her dark jade hair wasn’t draped over her shoulders; instead, they were strung together into a simple flying goddess topknot with smooth and round jade pearls adorning her hair. Lastly, her two pupils appeared to be like snow. Upon seeing Yun Che, her eyes overflowed with an absolutely beautiful radiance.

After marrying Yun Che, the Little Demon Empress hadn’t worn any of the dark gray gowns she used to. Moreover, this was a change that everyone could see. Her biggest change though, only Yun Che knew clearly. No longer wearing gray clothes, the Little Demon Empress gave off a radiance that made everything else pale in comparison. In her heart, she longed to give Yun Che a successor as soon as possible, and every day after their marriage, she, with Yun Che, spent the entire night... Even during the daytime, these feelings made her usual cold and dignified jade-like expression take on an unerasable charm...

It was an expression that could topple the world, a bearing that could frighten the world... Adding a little natural beauty and

charm, all together it was enough to annihilate the defense of any male's heart in a second... During official business, in the past, the court, under the heavy pressure she gave off, was unwilling to look straight at her. Today, they even more unwaveringly kept their heads down, not willing at all to raise them and look at the Little Demon Empress in fear that their hearts and souls would instantly lose their defenses.

"Caiyi," Yun Che smilingly called out.

The Little Demon Empress jumped on the water, lightly arriving to the side of the lotus leaf Yun Che was on. She wrinkled her brows, seemingly worried about something and slowly saying, "Six days from now, after Xiao Yun and Number Seven Under Heaven's wedding... At that time, are you still planning to head back to the Profound Sky Continent?"

When planning Xiao Yun and Number Seven Under Heaven's wedding, Yun Che calculated that would be around the time Yun Qinghong would have fully recovered. After Xiao Yun's wedding and Yun Qinghong had recovered, he would immediately return to the Profound Sky Continent.

"Mn." Yun Che nodded his head. "If it wasn't for my father's health, I would have left earlier. Having already waited this long... I really can't wait any longer."

"No matter what, you must return?" The Little Demon Empress averted her gaze and softly said, trying her utmost to conceal the turbulent emotions, "Based on what you told me about your time in the Profound Sky Continent, your time there was anything but

stable and you made many enemies. But in Illusory Demon Realm, although your profound strength isn't the highest, you are the Yun Family's young patriarch. Moreso, you are the universally accepted 'Demon Lord' of Illusory Demon Realm. Your status is the same as mine. No one will treat you disrespectfully, no one will deny you, and no one will bully you. Whatever you want, as long as Illusory Demon Realm has it, you can easily obtain. If my three years... if I pass away before you, the entire Illusory Demon Realm will be yours... Is this bad? Why are you so determined to return to that place where you have no influence and are constantly under the threat of danger?"

This was the first time the Little Demon Empress had said these type of words to him. The time that Yun Che had spent in Illusory Demon Realm wasn't long at all; taking everything into account, it hadn't even reached one year. However, this one year of experiences had been filled with more events and experiences than a person's entire life.

During this period of time that was even shorter than a year... he had entered Illusory Demon Realm's most respected royal clan, obtained an illustrious reputation, obtained Illusory Demon Realm's most beautiful woman who was also the most powerful Little Demon Empress... He stood at the very summit of the Illusory Demon Realm.

His profound strength, because of the events in the Sea of Death and the Golden Crow Divine Spirit, had grown incredibly.

Presently, having the status of "Demon Lord," he could accomplish whatever he wished for in Illusory Demon Realm. If he

wanted something, all he needed to do was move his hand and no one would disagree or disobey. Nor would he experience the least bit of risk or hazard... Honestly speaking, although he was never willing to live under others, he never before thought that one day he would possess this level of power.

Although Yun Che had lived through two turbulent lives, he absolutely wasn't a person who disliked a comfortable lifestyle. If there was no Profound Sky Continent to worry about, he would be undeniably willing to stay with the Little Demon Empress, his parents, and his family, standing at the peak while looking down over the entire Illusory Demon realm and contentedly enjoying a life of luxury and glory.

But since he had the Profound Sky Continent to worry about, he absolutely couldn't, for the sake of a life of comfort and glory in the Illusory Demon Realm, forget about the Profound Sky Continent. If not for the Primordial Profound Ark, he wouldn't be able to comfortably pass the time. He would not hesitate to drop everything to find a way to get back. Looking at the Little Demon Empress, he said, "Yes... no matter what, I must return. After all, the Profound Sky Continent is my birthplace. It is where I grew up for nineteen years. Everything else I can ignore, but it still has my grandpa, my little aunt, and also..."

"It also has women that you are unable to part with, right?" The Little Demon Empress said coldly, "If you love women that much, I've said I will never restrict you! Demon Imperial Palace's maids, regardless of appearance or aptitude, are all one in a million. Whoever you want, you can have. The ladies of those duke palaces and aristocratic families, whoever you look at, including the Su family's Su Zhixi or Duke Qing Palace's Lan Zhi, I can all

personally give to you as concubines…”

“Sigh…” Yun Che grabbed the Little Demon Empress’ small hand and laughingly said, “Caiyi my wife… You hate to part with me this much… It’s not that I don’t plan to return from the Profound Sky Continent. If there weren’t so many matters to take care of or if everything was peaceful, I might be back in just a few days. I might bring them here to meet my parents, as well as you, my wife.”

Yun Che had thought about it long before, that after returning to the Profound Sky Continent, he could bring Xiao Lie, Xiao Lingxi, and his princess wife back to the Illusory Demon Realm since here there wasn’t any danger or pressure. It would give them a peaceful life… The most perfect ending would be finding Chu Yuechan and taking her back as well. As for Xia Qingyue… she definitely wouldn’t follow him here.

“Them? Do they include your other wives?” The Little Demon Empress snorted coldly. “You aren’t afraid I’ll kill them if I don’t find them pleasing?”

“Not afraid at all!” Yun Che said as he pulled her arm, bringing the Litttle Demon Empress who did not have her guard up into his chest and immediately beginning to tear at her dress from bottom to top. In a second, two slender white legs were presented naked before Yun Che. In the entire world, only Yun Che knew the Little Demon Empress’ most attractive part were her legs… They were like milky white jade and shined with an incomparably attractiveness.

“You…” In the past dozen days since their wedding, the Little

Demon Empresses' garments had already been torn by Yun Che dozens of times. She hurriedly moved to obstruct the hands that were touching her snow white legs. "We're outside..."

"They've already gotten used to it." Yun Che directly picked up the Little Demon Empress and set her on his lap, saying with a serious face, "Caiyi my wife, you forgot the conversation we had. If you want to quickly have kids, we not only have to put forth effort every day, we need to try different positions and locations... In addition, our actions must be energetic, and the sound has to be a little loud..."

"Oh..." Hearing the word "children," the Little Demon Empresses' calmed down, and she stopped resisting in any way. She was expected to live for only three more years, and presently, her biggest wish was to have a child with Yun Che before then. But with regards to having children, she was completely unaware. She couldn't ask anyone else questions. In addition, Yun Che was the entire Illusory Demon Realm's "genius doctor," so with regards to Yun Che's "authoritative guidance," no matter how shameful, she would comply.

No would would believe that the absolutely dignified and powerful Little Demon Empress, who could cause a crowd of monarchs to hold their breath and shudder, under Yun Che's guidance, would adopt positions that would make even prostitutes, upon seeing them, cover their eyes. The moaning would also make the faces of all the Demon Imperial Palace's maids flush with embarrassment.

Six days later, after Xiao Yun and Number Seven Under Heaven's

marriage rites had been completed. Number Seven Under Heaven joined the Yun Family, becoming the Yun Family's daughter-in-law. Greatest Ambition Under Heaven had six sons and only this one girl. The marriage day truly made his eyes red. But, luckily, the Yun and Under Heaven Families were very close distance-wise. If he wanted to see her, it was an easy matter. It wasn't like completely losing his daughter.

With that, after two more days, it was finally the day Yun Che had decided to leave.

Chapter 646 – Returning To Profound Sky

Three years had passed by unwittingly since Yun Che left Profound Sky Continent. The memory of him saying goodbye to Cang Yue and Xiao Lingxi in Blue Wind Imperial City appeared in front of his eyes. He even promised that he would be back in a month... but the wheel of destiny once again spun against his will.

Because of the thought of being able to return to Profound Sky Continent and see the person that he missed every day and night, Yun Che's heart naturally was unable to calm down, and he didn't fall asleep at all. Early in the morning, as the sky was getting bright, he was pushed off the bed by the Little Demon Empress, saying, "You should leave."

"Caiyi my wife..." Yun Che turned around and looked at the beautiful shadow behind the bed canopy with infatuation.

"If you're leaving, leave quickly!" The Little Demon Empress said coldly.

"You... really don't want to come with me to see Profound Sky Continent? My Profound Ark is very unique, absolutely wouldn't alert the people of the Four Great Sacred Grounds," Yun Che said quietly.

"...The peace in Illusory Demon Realm has just been restored; it is not time for me to leave. Duke Ming has not yet been executed, I can't leave without worrying. When Duke Ming has been eliminated, and all troubles are wiped out..." The Little Demon

Empress' voice stuttered and lowered even more, "Maybe I will follow you to Profound Sky Continent."

"Alright," Yun Che nodded. He knew clearly in his heart that asking the Little Demon Empress to follow him back to Profound Sky Continent was indeed not very realistic.

The closer the return date was, the more eager he was to go home. Yun Che left the Demon Imperial Palace to go to the Mu Family and say goodbye to Mu Feiyan, Mu Yubai and the others. Then he went back to the Yun Family to say goodbye to his parents, and then he summoned his Primordial Profound Ark in front of Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou.

"Che'er, even though Father very much wants to go to Profound Sky Realm again to pay respects to Brother Xiao Ying, it cannot be helped... I can only go after a while." Mentioning "Xiao Yun," Yun Qinghong showed deep sorrow on his face. Meeting Xiao Ying was his life's greatest fortune, and was also the pain of his life, "Greet your Grandfather Xiao for me. If he does not have anything to worry behind, bring him back here. As long as I, Yun Qinghong, am still alive, I would not let him be bullied at all.

"Mn, I'll remember," Yun Che nodded heavily.

"Che'er, Mighty Heavenly Sword Region's forces are strong, and even more powerful than our Yun Family. Do not think about avenging your grandfather when you go to Profound Sky Continent this time... When the time is right, we will make them pay their blood debts. When you are there, please take care of yourself, don't make contact with anything dangerous. When you

finish taking care of things, please come back as soon as possible... and bring back mother's daughter-in-law." While Mu Yurou was talking, her eyes were already filled with tears.

"Mother, don't worry. I haven't seen anyone whose life is tougher than mine," Yun Che smiled as he said. As he waved his hand, the profound ark slowly floated, and gradually expanded until it was three meters large.

"Big Brother!!"

At this moment, rapid footsteps hurried over. Xiao Yun was dragging Number Seven Under Heaven as he rushed over. Before he could stand still, Xiao Yun said eagerly, "I have decided, I am going back to Profound Sky Continent with Big Brother."

"Oh?" Yun Che smiled, "You've decided?"

"Mn!" Xiao Yun nodded seriously, "Even though I used to resent Profound Sky Continent a lot before, it is not the same now. It is my birthplace after all, and two of my family are there. My parents are also both buried there... There is no reason for me to not go back."

Yun Che thought about taking Xiao Yun with him, but he had not mentioned it. After all, this was up to Xiao Yun's will. Xiao Yun's decision made his heart relaxed a lot... Before his eyes, it was like he could really see grandfather's true, joyous smile. He nodded, and looked at Number Seven Under Heaven, "Then... what about Seventh Sister?"

Number Seven Under Heaven held onto Xiao Yun's arms and said, "Of course I'm going with Brother Yun! I am Brother Yun's wife now, whether it is Illusory Demon Realm, or the Profound Sky Continent... I will be wherever Brother Yun is."

Looking at her, she seemed to be even excited.

Yun Che smiled from the bottom of his heart, patted Xiao Yun's shoulders and said, "Grandfather's greatest desire was to reunite with you. I was originally planning on bringing him here to meet with you and enjoy the later part of his life in peace. But if you come with me to see him together, that would be the best."

"Hehe, then let's go already. I can't wait to see if Big Brother Yun's profound ark was really as magical as Brother Yun had said," Number Seven Under Heaven said energetically.

Another hasty voice came from afar, and the master of the voice suddenly appeared before them accompanied with a fierce wind. Looking at the person who had just arrived, Number Seven Under Heaven's mouth opened wide, "Big Brother, why are you here?"

The person who had just arrived was Number One Under Heaven. He cupped his hands towards Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou, and he said, "Patriarch Yun, Madam Yun, junior is very worried, please forgive me for coming without notice... Old Seven, you just sent a sound transmission to Father saying that you will be following Xiao Yun and the Demon Lord to Profound Sky Continent... is that true?"

“Of course it’s true!” Number Seven Under Heaven said without hesitation, “Brother Yun’s birth parents are buried there. I already married Brother Yun, so of course I’ll follow him to pay respects to his parents.”

Number One Under Heaven lowered his eyebrows and said, “Profound Sky Continent is not Illusory Demon Realm! To us, that is the home of our enemies. And we heard that in Profound Sky Continent, they vilified the people of Illusory Demon Realm into devils! If you let the people there find out that you are from Illusory Demon Realm, and you belong to a Guardian Family, it is extremely possible that it would alert the Four Great Sacred Grounds there. If that happens, none of us would be with you, it would be too dangerous… This is not a small matter, it is no child’s play.”

“Oh come on! Big Brother, stop nagging already! The Profound Sky Continent is not as scary as you say it is. Besides, Big Brother Yun’s Profound Ark is very magical. It can directly cross the space, wouldn’t even alert the edge barrier set up by the Four Great Sacred Grounds, and it wouldn’t alert those people. Even if there was danger, Brother Yun and Big Brother Yun are here to protect me!”

“Big Brother, don’t worry. I’m just taking Seventh Sister to the Profound Sky Continent to unite with my biological family. We will be back very soon, there wouldn’t be any other incidents… and I would never let Seventh Sister encounter any danger. Even if there really is any danger, even if I have to risk my life, I would protect Seventh Sister,” Xiao Yun said decisively.

“Brother Under Heaven, don’t worry.” Yun Che said while smiling, “The place we are going is the smallest country in Profound Sky Continent, away from the location of the Four Great Sacred Grounds. The profound cultivation levels are very low there, the peak of their power is at the Emperor Profound Realm. Seventh Sister is now an Overlord, so she is essentially an unparalleled existence there. It would be hard even if she wants to encounter danger… it will be good as long as she doesn’t bully the others.”

“Hmph hmph, a beautiful young woman who is gentle, nice and cute like me does not bully people,” Number Seven Under Heaven stuck out her tongue towards Yun Che.

“Sigh,” Looking at Number Seven Under Heaven, Number One Under Heaven knew he couldn’t persuade her out of it, and listening to Yun Che’s description with the trust he had for him, he also started to feel like his worrying was probably unnecessary. But he didn’t dare to forget Greatest Ambition Under Heaven’s order, “Brother Yun, to be honest, our father is very worried and feels unsettled when he heard that Seventh Sister was also going to Profound Sky Continent, and asked me to immediately come to stop her… On the way here, our father sent a sound transmission and said if I couldn’t stop her, he ordered me to accompany her no matter what.”

“Ah? Big Brother’s coming with us? Really really?” Number Seven Under Heaven’s eyes immediately brightened.

“If Big Brother comes with us, then it would be the best,” Xiao

Yun also said immediately. Number One Under Heaven was a strong level eight Overlord, and he was wise and calm. With him here... it meant they had another super bodyguard—even though they probably wouldn't need it.

Number One Under Heaven smiled bitterly, "This is our father's wish. Or else, I'm afraid that he would be so unsettled that he wouldn't be able to eat or sleep. This matter... sorry for the trouble Brother Yun."

"Having Big Brother Under Heaven coming with us is a surprise, there is no trouble at all. There is a lot of space on my profound ark. Not mentioning only Big Brother Under Heaven, it can even carry the entire Under Heaven Clan." Yun Che smiled and said, "With Big Brother Under Heaven by our side, I believe Father and Mother would be a lot less worried."

Number One Under Heaven nodded and smiled. But underneath his consciousness, he was also somewhat curious about Profound Sky Continent, so he wasn't too resistant to following them.

"Che'er, the location I told you was about in the middle of Blue Wind Nation in Profound Sky Continent. It is not accurate, but it would definitely not be far from the Blue Wind Nation's realm. Even though it has been more than twenty years, but I have been thinking about it all these years, day and night, I would not remember it wrong. When you're there, it would be too far for us to send sound transmissions to each other. When you finished handling things over there, you must come back soon... After all, you are still Illusory Demon Realm's Demon Lord, and your family is also here."

Even though Yun Qinghong seemed calm the entire time, his unsettlement was still revealed within the depth of his eyes and words. After all, Profound Sky Continent was the place that left him the heaviest shadow in his whole life. Even if his whole family had united, he would still feel danger, or even fear just thinking of the name “Profound Sky Continent.”

“Haha, I am just returning to my other home, not like when you went to a dangerous place twenty years ago. Your worry is completely unnecessary.” Yun Che laughed with relax and helplessness.

“Anyways… you must come back as soon as possible, and definitely don’t do anything dangerous,” Mu Yurou’s eyes were filled with years, and reminded him again.

“Yes, yes, yes,” Yun Che nodded in response obediently.

A misty dark red light started flashing above the Primordial Profound Ark. Yun Che focused his mind, and said to Xiao Yun and the others, “This profound ark is controlled by my will, so you don’t need to enter from the entrance of the ark. In a bit, when you feel yourself entering, just don’t resist.”

They had never heard of this way of entering a Profound Ark. Followed with Yun Che’s consciousness, a faint dark red light shrouded them, and instantly disappeared them from where they were standing. The Primordial Profound Ark also slowly rose, and with the space violently trembled, it also completely disappeared

from there.

In the clouds far in the sky, the Little Demon Empress stopped watching, and slowly turned away. Her body was among the clouds, and she quietly left.

She spent a whole hundred years without being used to loneliness, but in less than a month, she had gotten used to Yun Che's existence. Watching Yun Che leave, even though he was only returning to his other home and would perhaps be back very soon, she still felt an emptiness that she had never felt before.

She was the Little Demon Empress, but essentially, she was also a woman...

Chapter 647 – Nothing Was The Same

Million of miles of space were traversed in an instant.

“Waaaah! So this is the inside of the profound ark… it’s so big! It’s even many times bigger than the biggest profound ark in our family!”

Standing at the center of the first layer of the ancient fortress inside the Primordial Profound Ark, Number Seven Under Heaven kept turning her head to look around. Her mouth was wide open, and kept yelling in amazement.

“This is only one of the ancient fortresses in the profound ark; outside of the ancient fortress there is still an incredibly large space… it is absolutely even larger than what you can imagine,” Yun Che said mysteriously. As the master of the Profound Ark, he knew the situation inside of this profound ark at any time. The profound ark had woken up from silence as the power of the Jade of the Nine Suns poured into it, and the law of its world also started to operate. Aside from the ancient fortress, the land that was originally dried up had become luxuriant with countless different kinds of profound beasts wandering around, and there were even more rare flowers and bizarre beasts were growing there.

“With such an enormous profound ark, it is surprising that I can’t even feel any vibration of energy, and I can’t even detect its movement at all.” Number One Under Heaven gasped in admiration, “The world is so large that even things as strange as this treasure actually exists.”

Even though Number One Under Heaven was very impressed and surprised, he didn't ask Yun Che where it came from, because he understood that it would violate his privacy. But Yun Che said voluntarily, "This profound ark was supposedly passed down from the Primordial Era, and was accidentally acquired by me. It is not a normal profound ark. It has its own world, and it has a unique spiritual consciousness. Now it has identified me as its master, no one would be able to take it away from me... but, I still hope Brother Under Heaven will keep this secret for me. Even though it is impossible for it to be taken away by someone else, if it were targeted by greed, the flies that come and harass from time to time are still very annoying."

"Haha, Brother Yun don't worry. You were this honest to me, how could I be a thieving person," Number One Under Heaven said heartily.

"Big Brother, how long would it take for us to get to Profound Sky Continent?" Xiao Yun asked in excitement.

"Oh, we're already here," Yun Che said.

"Huh? We're already here?" The three of them were all stunned.

"Yeah... We have already arrived by the third breath after we entered the profound ark. We have stopped for a long time already," Yun Che said calmly... but he was just actually enjoying their exaggerated reactions.

“So… so soon!?” Xiao Yun’s mouth was wide open, and he was even stuttering when he spoke, “Father said that Profound Sky Continent is million miles away from Illusory Demon Realm. Even for dimensional traveling… this speed is too exaggerated! It’s millions of miles!”

“Let’s go out,” Yun Che said. His chest moved up and down slightly: Profound Sky Continent… Blue Wind Nation, I am finally back… No matter what, you all must be safe and sound…

He released his will and scouted the energy consumption of the profound ark, and he was pleasantly surprised by the results. The consumption of the profound ark from instantly traveling through millions of space was less than a fifth! It was a lot less than when he had expected!!

With consumption like this, not to mention going back to Illusory Demon Realm… It should not even be a problem to go back and forth more than ten times!

It was definitely not because Primordial Profound Ark took very little consumption… but it was because the energy of the Jade of the Nine Suns was too enormous! Its capacity absolutely exceeded Yun Che’s knowledge. After all, that was the Divine Jade from the Golden Crow Divine Beast!

Red light shrouded the area, and the view before his eyes changed rapidly. A slightly dry and warm breeze swept by, mixed with dust. There was a vast land and mountains in the surroundings, but the vegetation was withered and all over the place. The trees that could be seen occasionally were all broken

and lay fallen on the ground. The air was filled with heavy desolation and solitude.

Yun Che, "..."

"Here... are we in the Profound Sky Continent already?" Number Seven Under Heaven looked around, but there wasn't anyone in the area; there didn't even seem to be any trace of profound beasts.

"Seems like we have arrived to a very desolated place," Xiao Yun was also sizing up the surrounding.

"The density of elements is very weak, so the profound energy level here should be very low." Number One Under Heaven locked his eyebrows and said, "Brother Yun, is this the 'Blue Wind Nation' you were speaking of?"

"...It should be." Yun Che's eyebrows knit slightly. He looked at the surrounding, turned to Number One Under Heaven and Number Seven Under Heaven and said, "I am also not sure where this is in Blue Wind Nation. But... Brother Under Heaven, Seventh Sister, do you have any way that you can hide your elf ears and wings? Even though Profound Sky Continent has records of the Elven Clan, they seemed to have not appeared for more than thousand of years."

Number One Under Heaven immediately understood Yun Che, nodded and said, "Not a problem."

He circulated his profound energy, his transparent, delicate wings immediately folded and hid among his clothes. His pointy, long ears were shrouded by a green light, when the green light disappeared, they became like normal human ears... This wasn't a true transformation, but it was a cover under profound energy. Without a profound energy higher than his and close inspection while focusing one's mind, it usually wouldn't be noticed.

Number Seven Under Heaven also used the same method to cover her delicate wings and her ears.

"Big Brother, your expression... seem very serious. Is there... a problem?" Xiao Yun asked in a probing manner. Recently, the thing that Yun Che looked forward the most was to return to Profound Sky Continent. When they were in the profound ark, he was able to feel the exciting emotion coming from Yun Che very clearly. Now that they were on the land of Profound Sky Continent, he should be so excited that he should be beaming with delight... but now, he had his eyebrows locked tightly, and there was no trace of joy on his face.

Yun Che looked ahead, his eyebrows moved and said, "Nothing... I just feel like there is something. Let me go up and confirm our location."

When he was done talking, Yun Che jumped up with strength up into the air. Before his body touched the layer of clouds, a large-scale city appeared in his line of sight far in the west. He stopped in the air, looked at the figure of that city, and a name appeared in his mind.

That's... New Moon City!!

Even though New Moon City was not a large city, it was one of Blue Wind Nation's main cities. Especially since its location was right in the middle area of Blue Wind Nation's domain; it was the hub of Blue Wind Nation. The flow of visitors every day was very large and extremely lively. It was in the morning now, when there was supposed to be a large amount of people who stayed at New Moon City leaving. From Yun Che's location, whether it was east, west, south, north of the city, it should have all been filled with the shadows of people...

But glancing at it, he wasn't able to see any sign of anyone there. Right now, the central city of Blue Wind Nation gave Yun Che a lifeless feeling... and looking from far away, it seemed to be covered within a dim mist.

Based on the location of New Moon City, Yun Che suddenly remembered where the place under his foot was. At first when he left the Floating Cloud City to New Moon City while cultivating on the way, he passed by this place, and had stayed overnight here... but in his memory, this place was supposed to be covered with green grass and trees, filled with life, and inhabited by a lot of low-level profound beasts. But now, it was uncultivated and messy, as if it was burned with a sea of flames and then stomped over by thousands and thousands of soldiers and horses.

What happened?

What exactly happened to New Moon City?

A strong unsettling feeling emerged from the bottom of Yun Che's heart. He landed quickly, lowered his eyebrows and said, "Let's go! Let us hurry to New Moon City... The situation here doesn't seem right."

"Ah, New Moon City?" Xiao Yun was just about to ask when Number Seven Under Heaven dragged him and said, "Don't ask too much now, let's hurry first!!"

They all saw Yun Che's unusual expression. Even when he was facing the force of Duke Huai Palace single-handedly, he was in high spirits and laughed uproariously... But Yun Che's expression now was so dark that it was scary. Once Yun Che finished speaking, he hurried towards the west, and the three of them followed immediately.

"The land here seemed to have suffered a large-scale destruction. And the atmosphere here seems to be to desolated." Number One Under Heaven said calmly, "Brother Yun, is the New Moon City that you mentioned earlier your birth place?"

"No." Yun Che locked his eyebrows tightly, and his flying speed was getting faster, "The time that I spent in New Moon City wasn't long, but that was the place that changed my destiny. It is one of the most lively cities in Blue Wind Nation, aside from the imperial city. But now the feeling that it gives is lifeless. The place that we are at now was definitely not like this back then... What exactly happened here!"

Yun Che gnashed his teeth slightly, and tried not to make guesses that grew increasingly scarier. At this moment, he suddenly felt a wave of a weak profound energy from a few miles away in front of him. His eyes flickered, his speed decreased, and flew towards the location of the wave of the profound energy.

A few giant rocks that were as tall as a human appeared in his line of sight. Behind the shattered rocks, were seventeen auras of profound energy with different levels in strength. The strongest aura was at the seventh level of the Spirit Profound Realm, and the weakest one had just entered the True Profound Realm. They hid behind the giant rocks and tried really hard to suppress their aura... but how could they hide it from Yun Che's spiritual sense?

Yun Che slowed down and approached the giant rock. When he was about ten steps away, a person in grayish-white clothes suddenly charged out from behind the giant rock. His profound energy exploded all over his body, and charged towards Yun Che holding a shimmering long sword while yelled in a tone filled with hatred, "Traitorous dog of Divine Phoenix, meet your death!!"

The person who rushed out first was the strongest of these seventeen people. But his profound energy was only at the seventh level of the Spirit Profound Realm, how could he be a threat to Yun Che. Yun Che didn't move, and waved his palm at the person attacking him... but it was also at this moment when he saw the person's face clearly. His expression changed, tried really hard to retrieve the profound energy that he had released, and at the same time he reached out his other arm to block Number One Under Heaven who had charged towards them, "Don't attack!!"

Even though Yun Che's palm only swung out in a casual manner and he had reduced over ninety percent of his profound energy, his profound energy now was overbearing. An attack that was not even worth mentioning to him was absolutely not an attack that the person on the other side could bear. The longsword in his hand instantly cracked and dropped from his hand, and his whole body flipped and crashed on a huge rock behind him... His face became pale, sat on the floor without moving, and his body was twitching violently from the pain, but the determination and hatred in his eyes did not reduce at all.

"Instructor!!"

"Instructor Sikong!!"

The people who were behind the giant rock waiting for a chance to attack all panicked, gathered beside the person, and checked his injuries anxiously. Yun Che walked forward a few steps, looked at the person who were on the ground from his attack, "Senior Brother... Sikong?"

The person in front of him was very different from in his memory. His dashing long hair was gone, replaced with scattered short hair. The robe on him was not luxurious at all, but it was worn, damaged, and there were light and deep blood stains on it. The face in his memory was bright and clean like a jade... but now it was covered with many scars that were hard to look at... there was even one scar that almost hit his eye.

The expression of his eyes had changed a lot... there was no gentleness in it, but only the vicious look of a desperate wolf.

But his contour… was obviously the person who had helped him when he first entered Blue Wind Profound Palace, and gave him a lot of guidance, Sikong Du!

When he yelled out “Senior Brother Sikong,” that person looked at him as well. At that instant, his body froze up, he couldn’t look away for a long time, and his pupils even enlarged intensely, “Yun… Yun Che?”

The name “Yun Che” made everyone surrounding him looked towards Yun Che with a stunned face.

“Senior Brother Sikong just called him… Yun Che? Which… which Yun Che?”

“He… he looks so much like the Yun Che in the painting in the Profound Palace… no, they look exactly the same!”

“Impossible! Yun Che died three years ago already, how could it be him! Besides, he’s wearing… uh? That seemed to… not be the Phoenix?” A young man looked at the Golden Crow pattern stitched on Yun Che’s chest and mumbled.

Yun Che had just entered the Demon Emperor’s clan, and he was newly wedded for not even a month, so his clothing were mostly printed with the patterns of the Golden Crow and flames. The reason they were ambushed by these people was because… from afar, they vaguely saw the Golden Crow and golden flames on Yun Che’s clothing, and thought it was the pattern of the Phoenix and

the Phoenix's flames.

Yun Che walked in front of Sikong Du quickly and said eagerly, "Senior Brother Sikong, it's me! You all must have thought that I died three years ago... but I am back alive! Back then in Blue Wind Profound Palace, you were the one who took me to the Sky Weapon Pavilion, and watched me pick my Emperor Profound heavy sword! You were also the one who took me to the Supreme Profound Hall and the Inner Palace... Back then, when I wanted to go to the Burning Heaven Clan, you were also the one who directed me to its location!"

Yun Che's words made the expression in Sikong Du's eyes waver intensely. He grabbed Yun Che's arms abruptly and his whole body was trembling in excitement, "Yun Che... it really is you... You didn't die... I can't believe you didn't die!"

"Yes! I didn't die!" Yun Che nodded his head heavily, "Senior Brother Sikong, what exactly happened? What happened to New Moon City? Weren't you the instructor of New Moon Profound Palace? How did you become like this? What happened... tell me quickly!"

Chapter 648 – Calamity Of A Country's Destruction

"New Moon City..." While softly muttering the name of the city where he was born and grew up in, the name that he should have been the most familiar with, Sikong Du's voice was instead filled with a sense of grief and desolation. "There's no longer a New Moon City anywhere... New Moon City was destroyed a long time ago... The entire Blue Wind Nation will be destroyed soon as well!!"

"..." Yun Che's breathing suddenly became labored, and he forced himself to calm down. He kneeled while clutching Sikong Du's shoulder and asked, "What exactly happened? While I was gone for three years... What exactly happened in Blue Wind Nation?"

"It was the Divine Phoenix Empire!!" The youth standing to the right of Sikong Du ground his teeth in anger as he exclaimed, "Three years ago, the Divine Phoenix Empire suddenly brought their armies to our borders and succeeded in breaching Southern Sky City in a single night, conquering the entire Southern Sky Region in less than two weeks... They didn't declare war, there was no warning, nor was there even an explanation! Any envoys we sent would be executed immediately... Subsequently, the Divine Phoenix Army increased their numbers endlessly, all the way into the millions... They invaded our Blue Wind Nation like a pack of rabid dogs... New Moon City fell to their assault already over one year ago..."

"Wh... at?" Yun Che tightly clenched his fists, and he shook his

head with great force, trying to calm himself down. He then asked in a heavy voice, “Why would the Divine Phoenix Empire suddenly invade? Three years ago… That’s basically right when I left! The Divine Phoenix Imperial Family should know perfectly well that the incident at the Primordial Profound Ark had to do with me rescuing Princess Snow from their Divine Phoenix Sect! Princess Snow is not only a princess to the Divine Phoenix Empire, she’s also an existence that stands above all else, and I am the prince consort of Blue Wind Nation… Just based on this alone, even if they’re not grateful to my Blue Wind Imperial Family, did not thank me or return the favor, what’s their basis for invading!!”

Sikong Du laughed wretchedly. “Everyone soon learned after your incident that you ‘perished’ in the Primordial Profound Ark in order to save Princess Snow of the Divine Phoenix Empire. Anyone with even the slightest conscience should remember the kindness you’ve done them… But the Divine Phoenix Empire… They don’t even have a shred of basic human decency! Grateful? What a joke! Not only have they invaded Blue Wind Nation’s territory, they’ve also destroyed our lands and castles and massacred our inhabitants… They’re just a pack of rabid dogs, a band of demons!!”

Just listening to the misery and revenge-fueled anger in Sikong Du’s voice would deeply engrave it into one’s heart, and the sixteen youths around him all showed flames of anger in their eyes while they grinded their teeth. Yun Che remained calm and said in a cold voice, “Wars on the Profound Sky Continent… have always been waged without harming the regular citizens! This is basic humanity! If nothing else, the Divine Phoenix Empire is the largest country on the Profound Sky Continent, and they’ve inherited the power of the phoenix… Why would they do such a thing!”

“I don’t know… I don’t know!” Sikong Du sounded like he was howling, and he shakily pointed in front of him. “Yun Che… take a look, see for yourself! This place, it used to contain a hundred kilometers of New Moon’s forestry and the New Moon Profound Palace, and we used to assess people’s proficiency levels here. But now… Nothing exists here! In order to break through our defensive lines quicker, they used phoenix flames to burn down the entire one hundred kilometers of the New Moon’s forest… leaving nothing behind!”

Yun Che: “…”

“Also… Our New Moon City,” Sikong Du pointed west, as his eyes welled up with tears, “they broke down the city gates and got into the city… In order to capture New Moon City quickly, they even went so far as burning the city… burning… and it was their Divine Phoenix Empire phoenix flames! Forty percent of New Moon City was burned to nothing but ashes… Forty percent! There were at least one million New Moon City residents that died to their phoenix flames! There were even more countless citizens that died to their swords… Anyone that resisted was killed, anyone that wouldn’t surrender was killed, anyone with profound energy was killed… In just three years, several tens of millions of people from our Blue Wind Nation have been killed by those Divine Phoenix dogs… Several tens of millions!!”

The devastation in Sikong Du’s voice kept increasing in magnitude, and each word contained enough hatred to pierce one’s soul. With his misery and howling, tears had started trailing down the cheeks of the sixteen youths around him long ago. One youth to his left slowly said, “We, were all disciples of the New Moon Profound Palace… But now, New Moon City has been destroyed, and the New Moon Profound Palace is gone as well. Instructor Sikong’s father… To buy time for us to escape, Instructor Sikong

Han personally... personally... Right now, we haven't even been able to find his remains."

"None of us have families, or even relatives anymore... Our only goal in life, is to follow Instructor Sikong, and kill all Divine Phoenix dogs!" The youth that spoke up only seemed seventeen or eighteen years old, but there was an adamant will and... hatred in his eyes that didn't seem befitting of his age.

"The Divine Phoenix Army is too strong, and our cultivation is too weak. There's no way for us to fight them head-on. We can only hang around New Moon City and ambush Divine Phoenix soldiers that happen to be alone... Killing even one is fine, we want to kill as many of them as possible... There was quite a distance between us, and we vaguely saw a golden flame emblem on you, so we thought you were from the Divine Phoenix Army and attacked you."

Yun Che slowly released Sikong Du and felt his vision going blurry. He took a look at the people around Sikong Du... The oldest among them was probably no more than twenty, and the youngest was around sixteen or so. Their clothes were tattered beyond repair, filled with bloodstains, and there were even more injuries than bloodstains on their bodies. One person was even injured to the extent where a third of his body was covered in blood-soaked bandages.

During his time in the Illusory Demon Realm, even though he wanted to return home as soon as possible, in his subconscious, he wasn't really that worried about the safety of the people he cared about. That's because the royalty would protect them in the Blue

Wind Nation, and even if an incident really occurred, he also happened to be a disciple of the Frozen Cloud Asgard, so the Frozen Cloud Asgard would definitely defend them. Xia Qingyue wouldn't ignore the relationship they had with each other.

The Divine Phoenix Sect that resented him should have only felt gratitude after he used his life to save Princess Snow, without wanting vengeance. As for Ye Xinghan, who he had angered so much... Ye Xinghan wanted him dead more than anything. Ye Xinghan didn't have any reason to vent his anger out on other people after Yun Che was supposed to have died.

But he never dreamed that when he returned to the Blue Wind Nation, filled with joy after thinking about it for so long, what he witnessed was like an armageddon.

A burned city... Destruction... Massacre... Several tens of millions of Blue Wind citizens losing their lives...

Every word, every number, was as if they had been soaked in the bloody pools of hell, wriggling about with a vivid red.

Just why... did the Divine Phoenix Empire do this... This shouldn't... This shouldn't have happened!

His heart, was pounding fiercely. Even when he was forced into dire straits in Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley by Duke Ming, his emotions weren't this chaotic. He took several deep breaths and said in as calm a voice as possible, "Senior Brother Sikong... What's the current situation like in Blue Wind Nation? Is Blue

Wind Imperial City alright?”

Sikong Du coughed violently, then said in a pained voice, “The invasion from those crazy Divine Phoenix dogs was so fearsome that they used such a large military force and would stoop to any tactics in order to conquer our Blue Wind Nation in the shortest amount of time possible... If it wasn’t for our empress, being so wise of judgement, placing seven ingenious lines of defense to allow us to defend against their numerical advantage with a force several times smaller, Blue Wind Nation might already have...”

“Empress? What do you mean by empress!!” Yun Che was suddenly shaken to his core, and his pupils dilated for an instant. He grabbed Sikong Du’s collar and growled, “Where’s my royal father, the emperor... Why is it empress?”

“The late emperor...” Sikong Du laughed bitterly. “The late emperor was assassinated, just two months after those Divine Phoenix dogs invaded.”

“~ ! # ¥ %...” Yun Che’s hands listlessly let go of Sikong Du, and his eyes went blank as his body shook and he fell over backwards.

“Big Brother!”

“Big Brother Yun!”

Xiao Yun and Number Seven Under Heaven hurriedly rushed to his support, and the moment they touched him, they clearly felt

how icy cold Yun Che's entire body was. They knew very little about the Profound Sky Continent, and of course they didn't have any feelings towards it, but just Sikong Du's description alone was enough to shock them deeply. And, to them, Yun Che was always the most reliable, to the extent of seeming capable of achieving the impossible. Even if the sky was crumbling, his expression wouldn't change... It was obvious that these things have affected him immensely.

"I'm... fine." Yun Che gently shook himself free from Xiao Yun and Number Seven Under Heaven, tilted his head backwards, and took deep breaths. However, his tightly clenched fists kept shaking uncontrollably, without stopping.

"Empress Cang Yue is really amazing!" The youth to the right of Sikong Du couldn't help but speak up with a deep amount of yearning and respect in his eyes, "When the late emperor was assassinated, none of the garbage princes wanted to be the ruler of a dying kingdom. They were also all afraid of being assassinated, so none of them dared to inherit the throne. It's our Empress Cang Yue that took it upon herself to assume these heavy responsibilities. At first, we thought that Blue Wind Nation would perish even quicker if a princess became our ruler. But, Empress Cang Yue is even more amazing than the previous emperor. Even though she remains in the imperial palace, she's knows Blue Wind Nation like the palm of her hand, always able to use of the shape of the land to her advantage and complete the most perfect lines of defense... And she's not as indecisive as most women. She'll decisively give things up and concentrate on defense... Especially the battle at the Ten Thousand Beast Mountain Range, Empress Cang Yue had prepared a large amount of beast attracting incense long ago, and she managed to cause a countless number of profound beasts to attack those Divine Phoenix dogs... They were

stuck behind that line of defense for several months!”

“...Yue’er.” Yun Che gently murmured under his breath as his vision fogged up. Before he met Cang Yue, she had already been to many profound palaces and big cities. She had personally been to most of Blue Wind Nation’s regions before she met him at New Moon City. So it was only natural that she would understand the lay of the land and how to use it to her advantage so well. As for the Ten Thousand Beast Mountain Range... That was where they faced their first tribulation together; it was also where they confessed to each other. There were countless profound beasts there, and they also encountered an incredibly vicious bandit group... and that bandit group was only able to enter the central portion of the Ten Thousand Beast Mountain Range due to the aid of an unique beast attracting incense. She must have gotten her inspiration from there and thought of it again...

It’s just that... My Yue’er, you’re actually using your frail and delicate body to shoulder the burden of defending against the Divine Phoenix Empire’s violent invasion... You’ve carried the weight of the entire Blue Wind Nation by yourself for three whole years...

These three years, just how much bitterness did you endure, how much fatigue did you incur, how much did your heart get broken, how many tears did you cry...

Yun Che felt like his heart was being pierced by a sword. Then, he forcefully closed his eyes and asked in a low voice, “My royal father... How was he assassinated... What about Heavenly Sword Villa? With the Divine Phoenix Empire invading us like this,

according to their oaths to the ancestors, even if Heavenly Sword Villa doesn't use all of its resources in assisting us, at the very least they should have protected my royal father's life. After all, they have Mighty Heavenly Sword Region backing them up. If they were at his side, assassins from Divine Phoenix Empire shouldn't have been able to rob my royal father of his life!"

"Heavenly Sword Villa?" Sikong Du scoffed in disgust with a faint smile. "That used to be a place I looked up to so much, but... This time, with the Divine Phoenix invasion, while they were trampling our soil and committing unspeakable crimes against both heaven and humanity, when the country is about to be destroyed, not only did Heavenly Sword Villa not take up the mantle of leadership in the Blue Wind Nation to resist against them, they've shut themselves in their villa and are ignoring everything that's going on!!"

"It's rumored that the imperial household has requested reinforcements from Heavenly Sword Villa a total of nine times, but Heavenly Sword Villa ignored them every time, even up to today! Hmph... It's true, Heavenly Sword Villa does indeed have power and fame. Those rabid Divine Phoenix dogs haven't gone anywhere near the Heavenly Sword Mountain Range. But have they forgotten that they're also members of Blue Wind Nation, and that the earth beneath their feet belongs to Blue Wind Nation, and even the blood in their bodies is that of Blue Wind Nation's! The most powerful existence in Blue Wind Nation, a presence that everyone could only look up to... They actually turned out to be a bunch of cowards afraid of death, weaklings that break their oaths! They're nothing compared to us!"

Yun Che gnashed his teeth so much that he almost broke them

all.

“The royalty also requested aid from the other five countries, but not even one of them responded… We learned later that, before those Divine Phoenix dogs invaded our Blue Wind Nation, they signed long term peace treaties with each of the other five countries.” A youth with a serious injury on his right arm ground his teeth as he spat that out.

“Right now, Blue Wind Imperial City is almost about to fall as well. I just hope… that Empress Cang Yue will be able to escape safely.”

“What did you say!?” In a flash, Yun Che instantly rushed in front of that person. “Blue Wind Imperial City… is about to fall?”

Yun Che’s current expression was so frightening, and combined with his loss of self control, it scared the youth in front of him so much that he hurriedly backed up without daring to take a breath. Then, he said with a panicked expression, “We got the news this morning… Just yesterday… Yesterday, around this time, seven hundred thousand troops from the Divine Phoenix Army have approached the imperial city, and the Divine Phoenix Army in other regions as well, are all gathering in the imperial city’s direction at full speed… It’s already been one full day, so it’s likely that the imperial city has already… already…”

It was as if something exploded within Yun Che’s brain. He clenched his teeth as hard as he possibly could, he had to calm down, cool down… calm down… He absolutely had to calm down!!

Yun Che reached for the Sky Poison Pearl, brought out a dozen or so light green medicine pills, and placed them on Sikong Du's hand. "Senior Brother Sikong, this medicine, have everybody take one. It can quickly heal your injuries, as well as increase your profound energy by at least a great realm."

The green medicine was tiny, but from its scent alone, Sikong Du and everyone else suddenly felt their bodies becoming lighter, as if their souls were instantly cleansed. Even the bottlenecks in cultivation that they hadn't been able to breakthrough seemed to show evidence of loosening... If only the scent had such an effect, they instantly believed, with shock and awe, that the wondrous properties of this medicine has definitely surpassed any medicine that they've ever seen before. So much so that it well surpassed their knowledge of what medicine could do.

Sikong Du took the medicine in a bit of a daze and was about to say something when he discovered that Yun Che had already vanished before him... Not only that, but there was only a frenzied gust of wind, departing at great speed.

"Big Brother!"

"Let's go!" Number One Under Heaven simultaneously grabbed Xiao Yun and Number Seven Under Heaven, and his profound energy surged throughout his entire body as he chased after Yun Che.

In just a moment, Yun Che had ran a distance of five kilometers.

When he slowed down, summoned the Primordial Profound Ark, and took Number One Under Heaven and the others into the ark with him, he then calculated the approximate distance and direction to Blue Wind Imperial City. After some violent spacial distortions, the Primordial Profound Ark tore open a dimensional wall and vanished into the vacuums of space.

Chapter 649 – Young Master Of Divine Hall

At the northmost land of the Profound Sky Continent.

This was a large stone door built from Dragon Suppressing Stone. The crescent moon was engraved on the left side while the scorching son was engraved on the right, and both of them were a gold that let out a blinding light. Sixteen people stood in front of the stone door, split into two rows on each side. All of them wore different things, but on their backs and chests were the emblem of the very same scorching sun and crescent moon.

The most surprising thing was that the swirling profound energy on them were beyond terrifying. Even the weakest person was of the Tyrant Profound Realm.

At this moment, the stone door that had been closed for a long time silently opened up, and from it, a long and thin figure slowly walked out. These sixteen of the peerless powerhouses that could look down upon the world actually kneeled and said, with extreme respect, “We respectfully welcome the Young Master out of seclusion.”

Ye Xinghan raised both of his hands raised his eyebrows, and had a look of pride, as if he was already the unparalleled ruler of this world. Lightly, he said, “Exactly six months, there is almost no difference between this and the time I predicted. Everyone has worked hard in guarding my seclusion, rise.”

The sixteen people stood up, and the one furthest away, with an

expression full of surprise, responded , “Young Master’s profound strength has already broken into Tyrant Profound Realm level eight... This has only been a short six months! Truly, this is the joy of our entire divine hall, congratulations Young Master.”

“Young Master is truly a talented genius. I believe if the Heavenly Monarch knew, he would be beyond happy,” added another person on the side.

“Congratulations Young Master for the great completion of the divine arts. With the Young Master’s natural talent and progress, I believe that in another twenty years, you will definitely step into the realm of monarchs!”

“Protectorate Ao, you’re wrong! With the Young Master’s talent, how would he need a whole twenty years. He will become a Monarch in at most fifteen years.”

“Fifteen years...” The corner of Ye Xinghan’s mouth raised slightly. With his level right now, if he could step into the realm of monarchs fifteen years later, even within the Four Great Sacred Grounds, the progress would still be extremely quick. However, if he coud have a girl with a “Nine Profound Exquisite Body” as an incubator, how would he need fifteen years!

“Where is the Xia Qingyue that I wanted? Where is she?” Ye Xinghan’s gaze released scorching heat.

The sixteen people instantly went silent and looked at each other without saying a word. At the start, when he suddenly ordered

them to go to Blue Wind Nation's Frozen Cloud Asgard to bring someone called "Xia Qingyue," all of them found it rather weird. Yet now, the moment he came out of seclusion, the first thing he asked about was "Xia Qingyue." This showed just how much importance he placed on this woman, and it was far more than they had predicted.

Everyone's reactions caused Ye Xinghan's expression to instantly darken. "What is it? This matter... Did you all screw it up for me?"

"No, no, please don't be angry Young Master!" The eldest of the sixteen quickly followed up, "Young Master had appointed Protectorate Qingsheng and Ziyi to go to the Blue Wind Nation three days after the Young Master went into seclusion. They have not yet returned."

"Haven't returned? What do you mean by haven't returned?" Ye Xinghan's gaze became even darker. "Could the two of them... have fallen to the mere Frozen Cloud Asgard of the Blue Wind Nation!!"

"It isn't like that," the elder quickly explained. "This old servant understands that the Young Master places a lot of importance on Xia Qingyue. Therefore, after seeing them not return for so long, I contacted them through a sound transmission, but their answer always avoided things or were unclear. Every time they would say that taking down Xia Qingyue is a very simple task, and that they would definitely bring Xia Qingyue back before the Young Master comes out of seclusion... This old servant had even asked about it again three days ago, yet they still replied the same way. I'm guessing Qingsheng and Ziyi had been bewitched by Frozen Cloud

Asgard's beauties, and... took advantage of the fact that Young Master was in seclusion to enjoy the pleasures of life... and forgot about home."

"Heh, they've got guts!!" Ye Xinghan's eyes narrowed into two snake-like slits, but after knowing that they couldn't bring back Xia Qingyue, his anger actually decreased quite a bit. He picked up a Sound Transmission Profound Jade unique to Sun Moon Divine Hall and an icy voice sounded out from his mouth, "Qingsheng, Ziyi, you really brought this young master a large surprise!"

After quite a while, a slightly trembling voice passed out from the Sound Transmission Jade, "Young Master... Congratulations, Young Master, on successfully developing the Divine Art and coming out of seclusion. This subordinate... This subordinate knows that he has not done well... This subordinate will immediately bring Xia Qingyue back to the Divine Hall. Young Master, please be at ease!"

"Back to the Divine Hall?" Ye Xinghan laughed coldly. "You still want to come back? From what I see, you have completely ignored my orders and are just enjoying your lives there!"

"No, no, Young Master, please listen to this subordinate's explanation!" The voice from the Sound Transmission Jade became more frantic. "According to the Young Master's will, this subordinate will complete it as soon as possible and will not be laid back even in the slightest. It's just... It's just that this Frozen Could Asgard is not as simple as this subordinate had thought. There are weird situations everywhere. Not only is their overall ability not weak, it is powerful to the point that this subordinate was unable

to break through their defensive formation. When this subordinate had finally broken through, they all hid within a place built from Heavenly Firm Jade. That Heavenly Firm Jade is beyond thick, and this subordinate and others could not break through it in short time, but we did not dare or have the face to ask elders for help. When we thought of how the Young Master would stay in seclusion for at least half a year, we thought that this period of time would be enough for us to break through the Heavenly Firm Jade, so… so it has dragged on till now.

"However! Be at ease Young Master! Perhaps it is due to the Young Master coming out of seclusion that this subordinate and others have finally succeeded today after continuously attacking for several months! In a few more hours, we will definitely break through this door of Heavenly Firm Jade, take it down, and then present her to the Young Master… This subordinate swears on his life that every sentence is the truth."

"Heavenly Firm Jade?" Ye Xinghan frowned. Of course he know how strong and valuable the existence of Heavenly Firm Jade was. Even with his Sun Moon Divine Hall's ability, it was almost impossible for them to craft a hall completely made of Heavenly Firm Jade. Although it was a bit unbelievable, he could be sure that Qingsheng and Ziyi did not have the courage to lie to him.

Ye Xinghan said sullenly, "That Heavenly Firm Jade better be as you said, unbreakable before today! Do you know how large of a cost I had to pay to know of the existence of Xia Qingyue?! To me, she is much more important than your life! It it wasn't because I was at the bottleneck and needed to go into seclusion. I was prepared to go in person… I will give you ten more days. After getting Xia Qingyue, scramble back here through night and day! If

I still don’t see Xia Qingyue ten days later, then you don’t ever need to come back!”

“Yes... Please don’t worry Young Master. This subordinate knows that he has not accomplished his task well, so I will let the Young Master punish me as he wishes after returning.” The voice from the Sound Transmission Jade clearly trembled even more.

“Hmph!” Ye Xinghan put away the Sound Transmission Jade and coldly commented, “Bunch of trash!”

“Please don’t be angry, Young Master. The two of them definitely would not dare to lie to the Young Master. Since they promised like that, I believe that within ten days they will definitely bring Xia Qingyue before Young Master,” the elder said.

Ye Xinghan squinted his eyes. “The puny Frozen Cloud Asgard actually has so much Heavenly Firm Jade! Heh, even if they really have it, with their ability that’s at most of the Emperor Profound Realm, how could they have crafted it into a complete hall... That is truly intriguing.

“Speaking of which...” Ye Xinghan looked to the side. “What’s the situation of Blue Wind Nation? Have they not been destroyed by the Divine Phoenix flames?”

“Even if they haven’t temporarily, it is only a matter of time. Why is Young Master concerned about the matters of such a minuscule nation?”

“Hmph, whether the Blue WInd Nation is a negligible matter, I just don’t understand why Divine Phoenix Nation invaded Blue Wind Nation and was in such hurry.” Ye Xinghan sullenly continued on, “Blue Wind Nation is not only small in territory, it also lacks resources, so there is pretty much no value in devouring it. Yet Divine Phoenix Nation did not mind using an army of several million. Even it they completely take down Blue Wind Nation and steal all of its resources, it probably would not even make up the cost of mobilizing their army of several million for three years. If you say there wasn’t more to it, there’s no way I’d believe it.”

“There are a lot of guesses these years for the reason of Divine Phoenix Nation invading Blue Wind Nation. Most people speculate that the prince escort, Yun Che, of Blue Wind Nation had completely defeated the Divine Phoenix Empire in the Seven Nation Ranking Tournament three years ago, causing them to lose all their face, which thus caused them to take revenge in anger.”

“What a joke,” Ye Xinghan said with disdain. “If Feng Hengkong was a trash with this level of tolerance, he would not have become the Sect Master of the Divine Phoenix Sect. They must be plotting something. Blue Wind Nation should be finished soon. Before they take down the royal capital, you have to keep good track of their movements... Especially illogically weird movements!”

“Speaking of weird movements... There is something really weird,” It was still the eldest person who said carefully. “Several months prior, the main army of the Divine Phoenix Nation was only several thousand miles away from the Blue Wind royal capital, but they suddenly sent an army of several hundred thousand to directly take down the Floating Cloud City at the

southest part of Blue Wind Nation... Floating Cloud City is the smallest city in Blue Wind Nation, not much larger than a town. It is unremarkable, so Young Master should have never heard of it. That army of several hundred thousand quickly occupied Floating Cloud City, but didn't kill anyone. The strangest part was that not even half of the Divine Phoenix Army entered into the city. Instead, several hundred thousand members of the Divine Phoenix army scattered around the city, and it has been like this for several months... as if, they are searching for something."

"Mn?" Ye Xinghan's eyes flashed. Then, he pondered a bit before softly saying, "Immediately send ten people to infiltrate into the Divine Phoenix Army... And find out what exactly they are doing!"

At this moment, the head protectorate's expression suddenly changed. He took out a Sound Transmission Jade from his spatial ring, then his expression changed a little.

Seeing him act weirdly, Ye Xinghan looked towards him and asked, "Is it something important?"

"In response to Young Master, the spy in Absolute Monarch Sanctuary area reported... that the Heavenly Sacred Profound Ark just flew out of the Absolute Monarch Sanctuary!"

"What? Heavenly Sacred Profound Ark?" All of the people showed an expression of shock. "Could it be, the Saint Emperor has mobilized?"

"No!" The head protectorate shook his head," Not the Sacred

Emperor... There is only one person on the Heavenly Sacred Profound Ark! It's that Xia Yuanba!!"

"Xia Yuanba!?" Everyone looked askance. Three years ago, Xia Yuanba was a completely foreign name, but Ye Xinghan found out about the secret of his Tyrannical Emperor's Divine Veins on the Primordial Profound Ark three years ago, causing it to shock the entire Sun Moon Divine Hall... as well as Mighty Heavenly Sword Region and Supreme Ocean Palace! Ever since then, the name "Xia Yuanba" was unknown to no one in the Four Great Sacred Grounds, even though he hadn't yet reached twenty.

It was because, as someone who had the Tyrannical Emperor's Divine Veins, once the power of the vein awakens, they would definitely become the emperor of the world!!!

"The Heavenly Sacred Profound Ark has always been the Saint Emperor's vessel... It was actually given to that Xia Yuanba!!" a bodyguard exclaimed.

"The Heavenly Sacred Profound Ark is not the main point, the most shocking news is that..." The head protectorate holding the Sound Transmission Jade took a deep breath. "Just now, our spy emphasized that Xia Yuanba went into seclusion for three years and had just came out of seclusion four hours ago... When he came out, it was clearly the profound energy of the Sovereign Profound Realm spiralling on his body!!"

"What!!?" The soundwaves of the shock shook the entire stone hall, and Ye Xinghan's expression also changed greatly. With wide eyes, one protectorate exclaimed, "How... How is this possible! The

age of Xia Yuanba right now, it should be only twenty-one... A twenty-one year old monarch, forget about the current Profound Sky Continent, it has never even been achieved before in the past! Even if he has the Tyrannical Emperor's Divine Veins... It's still impossible!"

Tyrannical Emperor's Divine Veins... Twenty-one years old... Monarch!!

Just now, they were shocked because the Saint Emperor allowed Xia Yuanba to board his private vessel... And now, after hearing this sky shattering news, they did not think that it was strange anymore. A twenty-one year old Monarch, it was someone that even ten thousand "talented geniuses" could not explain! Not even mentioning handing him the strongest profound ark, even if they crowned him as the Young Master of the Sanctuary, no one would think of it as too exaggerated.

The head protectorate eyed Ye Xinghan carefully and said, "Absolute Monarch Sanctuary is also very shocked. However from their discussion, it seems... it seems... the reason behind the drastic spike of Xia Yuanba's profound energy is because... because of Young Master?"

"What do you mean?" Ye Xinghan's expression darkened.

The head protectorate took a deep breath and answered, "Three years ago, after Xia Yuanba returned to Absolute Monarch Sanctuary, the only thing he would mutter about everyday, was... swearing to kill Young Master. And the awakening of the Tyrannical Emperor's Divine Veins requires a heart that thirsts for

power. The stronger the thirst for power, the quicker the awakening... Xia Yuanba went into seclusion with the wish to kill Young Master for three years... So... So..."

"Is Xia Yuanba truly the only person on the Heavenly Sacred Profound Ark? Do you know where Xia Yuanba is heading on the Heavenly Sacred Profound Ark to?" A protectorate roared. With his roar, everyone understood his meaning... A twenty-one year old Monarch... bearing the Tyrannical Emperor's Divine Veins and possessing unlimited potential, just thinking about it was terrifying! What was more terrifying was that he had a deep seated hatred towards Sun Moon Divine Hall!!

For him to grow so fast... It could be seen what sort of hatred he had for Sun Moon Divine Hall!

For this kind of scourge, no matter what, they had to eliminate it as quickly as possible!! They could not let him continue growing.

"He is sure that there is only Xia Yuanba! Xia Yuanba is from Blue Wind Nation, and after hearing that Blue Wind Nation was about to be eliminated this morning, he became furious on spot! The direction he is heading in on the Heavenly Sacred Profound Ark is where Blue Wind Nation lies! At the ark's maximum speed... he only needs eight to ten hours to reach the border of Blue Nation Nation! Young Master, how about we..."

"Do you think the people from Absolute Monarch Sanctuary are a bunch of idiots?!" Ye Xinghan exclaimed negatively. "The Saint Emperor had no son for thousands for years and only has a few godsons. There was never one that could touch the Heavenly

Sacred Profound Ark! Now there's a Xia Yuanba... How could his godsons have a chance at the position of the future master of the sanctuary!

The bodyguards all dipped their head and did not dare to utter a sound.

"Immediately report this to my father. That Xia Yuanba... must die! However, his identity is no longer a normal disciple of the sanctuary. For how he should die... It can only be decided by my father!" Ye Xinghan said darkly.

"Yes! This subordinate will go and report it to the Heavenly Monarch now."

Chapter 650 – Xue'er Awakens

Divine Phoenix Empire, Phoenix City.

In the Divine Phoenix Main Hall, Feng Hengkong was holding a large, wide map in his hands. The map depicted the domain of Blue Wind Nation. But there were many fire patterns marked on it... The places that were marked with a fire pattern were the areas that his Divine Phoenix Army had seized.

His eyes fell on the far right side of the map—where it said "Floating Cloud City," and he didn't move for a long while. He seemed to be in deep thought.

An extremely resonant long call came from outside and it made Feng Hengkong's whole body trembled... This was not a normal call, but it was the call of the Phoenix! The Phoenix call was so prestigious and noble that it made the Phoenix's blood in his body boil instantly, and a desire to worship it grew from within his heart and soul.

At the same time, he could vaguely see the golden color that appeared in the sky in a flash.

"The call of Phoenix God?" Feng Hengkong immediately dropped the map in his hand and yelled in surprise. He knew clearly that the Phoenix God had passed away... but this Phoenix's call was definitely from the Phoenix God. It was impossible for humans, creatures, or even the strongest practitioner of the Divine Phoenix Sect to mimic it.

Feng Hengkong hurried forward. Just as he was about to rush out of the main hall, he saw Feng Ximing coming over with haste. As soon as he saw Feng Hengkong, he landed quickly, and without having the time salute, he said in excitement, “Father, it’s Xue’er… Xue’er has woken up!!”

“What?” Feng Hengkong was stunned, and then he revealed extreme excitement and joy. Without having the time to say another word, he transformed into a flash of flames and flew directly towards the Phoenix Divine Hall. Feng Ximing also followed immediately behind him.

Three years ago, when Feng Xue’er escaped from the Primordial Profound Ark and exposed the crimes of Ye Xinghan, she fell into a coma in tears… and she hadn’t woken up since.

Until today, she had been in a coma for a whole three years.

And her coma didn’t seemed to be a normal coma. After she fell into a coma, the scarlet-colored Phoenix flame automatically started burning on her body, and covered by the light of the flames, she was teleported to the Phoenix Divine Hall where the Phoenix God was when it was alive. And during that time, the remnant spirit of the Phoenix God also completely disappeared after terrorizing Ye Xinghan, Gu Cang, Ji Qianrou and the others.

After that, Feng Xue’er had been in a coma ever since, her body was burning in the flames of the Phoenix, and it hadn’t extinguished at all. The Phoenix’s flames were extremely fierce,

and none of the people in the Divine Phoenix Sect would touch it. Even with Feng Hengkong's powers, he couldn't get to within fifteen meters.

During these three years, Feng Hengkong would go to the Phoenix Divine Hall personally to see if Feng Xue'er had woken up, and he had never stopped. Just two hours ago, he had been there... and now that he heard that she had woken up, the Divine Phoenix Emperor was so excited that his whole body was shaking. To him, Feng Xue'er was even more important than his life and the entire Divine Phoenix Sect. During these three years that she was in a coma, he was living in an extreme irritation every day.

Feng Hengkong rushed into the Divine Phoenix Hall like a violent storm and saw Feng Xue'er who was standing right there. Feng Hengkong stopped his steps, and rushed over while stumbling a little over his own feet. He said in a trembling voice, "Xue'er... Xue'er... you're awake... You are finally awake."

"Xue'er..." Feng Ximing also rushed in right after. Looking at the Feng Xue'er who had awaken, his eyes were filled with endless excitement... and a blazing glow.

Feng Xue'er lifted her eyes and looked at her father and brother. But, compared to their joy and excitement, there was no happiness on her face at all. She said in a soft, and perhaps even a soulless voice, "Royal Father, Big Brother Crown Prince..."

Feng Hengkong slowed down his steps. Half of his joy disappeared, and he felt a clenching in his heart. After three years of being in a coma, his daughter didn't have any visual change. Her

appearance was still more perfect than that of a female celestial; her eyes were still more pure than those of a fairy... but in these eyes, he saw an incredibly unfamiliar, colorless tone.

Whenever she saw him, his Xue'er would always have the purest, most beautiful smile on her face, and she would yell "Royal Father" happily. No matter how angry or impatient he was, once he saw her smiling face, all of his negative emotions would disappear, and he would be left with infinite warmth and satisfaction... The proudest thing in his life was not the position as the Divine Phoenix Emperor, nor the honor of being the Phoenix Sect Master, but the fact that he had the most perfect daughter in the world.

However, when she woke up, what she revealed was not a smile, but sadness... an incredibly unfamiliar, never-before-seen sadness.

This kind of darkness and sorrow filled Feng Hengkong's heart with pain in an instant. He'd rather himself be shot by ten thousand arrows than see a sorrowful emotion appear on Feng Xue'er's face. At this moment, the heart and mind of this Phoenix Sect Master, this Divine Phoenix Emperor who was looked up to by the people of the world, were in complete chaos. In his voice, there was a deep pain and panic in his heart, "Xue'er, what... what is the matter? Are you feeling discomfort because you just woke up? Hurry and tell Royal Father."

The change in the aura Feng Xue'er released... was completely different. Around her, he felt a vast aura similar to the Phoenix God who had passed away... Even his grandfather, the strongest practitioner currently in the Divine Phoenix Sect, never emitted

such a mysterious aura. Normally, he would definitely be in extreme shock and immediately make a detailed inquiry. But at this moment, he didn't have time to worry about it at all.

Feng Xue'er's eyes were blank, and in her trembling, starry eyes, there seemed to be a blurry light flickering from her tears. She moved her lips slightly, and made a soft sound that was like a dream or a breeze, "Big Brother Yun... I can never... see... Big Brother Yun again..."

The trickling tears from her starry eyes and the sound of it was enough to break the heart of the most vicious person in the world. Feng Hengkong's chest suffocated in stabbing pain. He knew who the "Big Brother Yun" Feng Xue'er was speaking of was. Three years ago, she cried for him, fell in a coma because of him... After waking up from her coma three years later, she was still in sorrow for him...

Or maybe, when she woke up, her most recent memory was still three years ago before she fell into her coma...

"Sigh." Feng Ximing walked forward, made a long sigh, and tried as gently as possible to comfort her, "Xue'er, I know your nature is too kind-hearted. But... you really don't have to be sad, you are the princess of our Divine Phoenix Sect, and Yun Che was only an inferior life. He used his own life in exchange for your life, to him..."

"I don't allow you to speak of Big Brother Yun in this way!!!"

Feng Ximing hadn't finished speaking, and he was interrupted by Feng Xue'er's sudden burst of fury. Feng Ximing was stunned on the spot, he and Feng Hengkong both looked at Feng Xue'er at the same time incredulously... The Feng Xue'er that they knew, her voice was as spiritual rain on a mountain, or like wind blowing against a willow tree. She had never spoken in a louder voice, let alone scolding angrily. But, the voice that came from Feng Xue'er just now was sharp, raging... and even hysterical! It was as if her most untouchable reverse scale was touched... On her snowy face was revealed an obvious anger... On her body, scarlet-colored Phoenix flames also rose at that instant, but weren't burning in a warm, gentle manner; instead they were swaying back and forth, as if in a violent storm.

"Get out! Get out of here!!" Feng Hengkong slapped Feng Ximing on the face harshly... Feng Hengkong used almost all of his strength on this slap under his overwhelming feelings, and Feng Ximing flew out far away like a gyroscope. Feng Hengkong stepped forward, reached out his hands and comforted her in panic, "Xue'er... Xue'er... Don't be mad, don't be sad... Your Big Brother Yun saved your life. He is your savior, royal father's savior, and even the savior of our entire Divine Phoenix Sect. We would never forget his grace... How about royal father goes to pay respect to him with you every year, what do you say?"

Feng Hengkong spoke while trying to get closer to Feng Xue'er, but once he reached the distance of fifteen meters, a scorching heat came onto him that he couldn't endure. He was surprised, and the Phoenix God's bloodline in his body also curdled violently in fear. He looked at the Phoenix flame on Feng Xue'er's body, feeling the aura she was releasing, and he was incredibly shocked in his heart... This power... Could it be that in the three years in a coma, the power that the Phoenix God bestowed to Xue'er had awoken

her onto another level?!

And, it was a very large degree of awakening!

Feng Ximing was slapped away, and Feng Hengkong's words finally made Feng Xue'er's uncontrollable emotions settle down a little. The flames on her body also calmed down slightly. She looked forward, and even though her eyes were facing Feng Hengkong, they weren't focused, and she mumbled softly, "Royal Father, how... how long did I sleep for..."

"Three years, it has been three years." Feng Hengkong said softly, stuttered, and continued to say, "Xue'er, if you still want to sleep, then continue to sleep. It's alright."

"Three years..." She mumbled as her eyes lost focus...

"I'm afraid of many things... Yet now... right in front of me, what I'm most afraid of is that I will really see you lose your life here."

"In front of you, I am ashamed and tainted by filth and the guilt of countless crimes... your appearance was just as if a pearl had been inserted into my soul, one so precious that I don't even have the courage to touch it."

"That's why, no matter what, I will not watch helplessly as you die... at least for now, I would rather die."

"What I've promised Xue'er, I will definitely do... After three

years, I will bring Xue'er to see the endless snow in Blue Wind Nation's Snow Region of Extreme Ice. After three years, Xue'er, will you wait there for me?"

"Xue'er... Wait for me..."

Drip...

Drip...

Teardrops fell silently on her cheeks that were smoother than snow, and the tears dropped more and more, unable to stop. An extremely sorrowful aura was spreading, and filled the space that was originally incredibly searing with a thick desolation.

"Xue'er..." Feng Hengkong reached out his hand, but he didn't know what he should do, or what he should say... At this moment, the Emperor of the Divine Phoenix was completely helpless. He could not imagine, and could not understand why his daughter would be this depressed because of Yun Che... Even if he saved her life, it shouldn't have gone so far.

"Royal Father..." She spoke in a low voice as if she was still in her sleep, "I... want to go to Blue Wind Nation... Snow Region of Extreme Ice... Can I?"

Blue Wind... Snow Region of Extreme Ice?

Feng Hengkong stunned for a second, and then nodded without

thinking at all, “Yes! Yes! If Xue’er wills it, we can go wherever you want. Wherever you want to go, royal father will accompany you personally... Royal Father will order for an arrangement of Profound Ark and schedule right away, at most fifteen days... Oh no, ten days, and we will leave, what do you say?”

“Mn... Thank you Royal Father. Royal Father, Xue’er has another request...” Feng Xue’er’s tears were still falling. Under the extreme protection of the Divine Phoenix Sect, under the extreme pampering of Feng Hengkong, she was always accompanied with a smile... She never knew that one day she would drop so many tears.

Almost all the tears in her life were given to Yun Che.

“Tell me... no matter what Xue’er asks for, royal father will agree,” Feng Hengkong said. Watching the tears on his daughter’s face, he felt so sorry that he couldn’t breathe.

“Xue’er asks Royal Father... to treat Blue Wind Nation nicer in the future... Because that... is Big Brother Yun’s homeland... Treat it as... Xue’er’s little repayment to Big Brother Yun... is that okay...”

Feng Hengkong’s whole body became stiff suddenly, but then he nodded right away, “No problem! Royal Father will treat the Blue Wind Nation nicely in the future, and will not collect any payment from Blue Wind Nation... and, and will absolutely not allow the other five nations to bully Blue Wind nation. Your Big Brother Yun in heaven would definitely be very happy to hear you say these words.”

“Thank you Royal Father... Xue’er is very confused right now, and worried Royal Father... Xue’er wants to go to Phoenix Perching Valley for a while...”

“No problem! Royal Father will accompany you right this moment.”

“Xue’er will be fine going alone...”

This place was surrounded by mountains, and to the south was the Absolute Phoenix Cliff that was over three thousand meters tall. Compared to the dry and hot weather in the region of the Divine Phoenix City, Phoenix Perching Valley was as if it gathered the spiritual energy from the whole Phoenix mountain range; everything was of the purest green color, and even each wind was especially soft and fresh, like a wonderland.

It seemed like she could still hear the laughter of her and Yun Che catching fish back then by the clear, small pond. Feng Xue’er leaned against Snow Phoenix, and the soft snow feathers were being wetted by the purest, most precious tear drops...

“Big Brother Yun... Why did I meet you... If I didn’t meet you... Xue’er wouldn’t be this sorrowful... and Big Brother Yun wouldn’t die...”

“Why did I meet you... Big Brother Yun...”

“Lord Sect Master, what is your order? I heard that Princess Snow...”

“Immediately pass down this order!!” Feng Hengkong’s face was extremely stiff, “No one can speak of us sending troops to attack Blue Wind Nation... “ Feng Hengkong focused his eyes and said, “No! Pass down the order to the whole Divine Phoenix City, no one can speak publicly of us attacking Blue Wind Nation! If anyone disobeys... Kill without question!! Especially within the sect, if anyone dare to mention it... This daddy’ll make him die without a grave!!”

The Phoenix Elder who was listening to Feng Hengkong’s order trembled... The murderous spirit coming from Feng Hengkong frightened him, and as the stately Great Phoenix Emperor, he even used the phrase “this daddy”; it was easy to understand how serious this matter was. He didn’t dare to ask more, and nodded his head immediately, “Yes.”

“Also, prepare the Divine Phoenix Ark, we will go to the extreme north of Blue Wind Nation in ten days personally... Now leave!”

“Yes, yes.” The aura of death made the Phoenix Elder not dare to stay for another second. He took two steps back and left in a hurry.

Feng Hengkong punched his fist into the wall violently, and his whole fist sunk into the wall. Thinking about the tears on Feng Xue’er’s face, he shook his head hard, and the annoyance in his heart was like a raging fire.

“The Phoenix God said before, for Xue’er’s power of Phoenix God to awaken completely, it will at least take three hundred years… Three hundred years is too long, they will definitely notice that the Phoenix God had passed away. By then, if we don’t have enough resources to defend ourselves, our Divine Phoenix Sect would be in great danger… We didn’t do… anything wrong!”

“Xue’er… Forgive royal father, Royal Father did what I did for the whole Divine Phoenix Empire!” Feng Hengkong said to himself as his face expressed pain and suffering.

Table of Contents

Synopsis
Chapter 501 – Returning to One's Roots
Chapter 502 – Commiseration
Chapter 503 – Yun Qinghong
Chapter 504 – Shadows in Illusory Demon
Chapter 505 – Treatment
Chapter 506 – Mu Yubai, Mu Yurou
Chapter 507 – Close Relatives
Chapter 508 – Twenty Five Years Ago…
Chapter 509 – Secret Vow
Chapter 510 – Hidden Flowing Lightning, Extreme Mirage Lightning
Chapter 511 – Yun Family Competition
Chapter 512 – Coming Uninvited
Chapter 513 – Rising Turbulence
Chapter 514 – Duke Hui Ye
Chapter 515 – Forced Abdication
Chapter 516 – The Patriarch Position
Chapter 517 – I Have An Objection!
Chapter 518 – World-Shaking
Chapter 519 – Evidence
Chapter 520 – Angry Rebuke
Chapter 521 – Patriarch's Crest
Chapter 522 – Profound Handle Soul Search
Chapter 523 – Silencing
Chapter 524 – Return Of The Patriarch
Chapter 525 – Confession
Chapter 526 – Reunion
Chapter 527 – Family Reunion
Chapter 528 – Yun Xiao, Xiao Yun
Chapter 529 – False Alarm
Chapter 530 – The Terrifying Little Demon Empress
Chapter 531 – Could It Be A Conspiracy?
Chapter 532 – Outside Demon Imperial City
Chapter 533 – The Strange Bewitching Maiden
Chapter 534 – Narrowly Escaping Death

Chapter 535 – Yun Family's Will
Chapter 536 – Duke Huai
Chapter 537 – Uncle Your Sister!
Chapter 538 – The Twelve Families
Chapter 539 – Drawing A Clear Line
Chapter 540 – She's The Little Demon Empress?!
Chapter 541 – A Gaze That Could Kill
Chapter 542 – Conflict Begins
Chapter 543 – Confrontation
Chapter 544 – Sinister Motives
Chapter 545 – Yun Che's Attack
Chapter 546 – Showdown!
Chapter 547 – Instant Defeat
Chapter 548 – Four Consecutive Defeats
Chapter 549 – "Mutual Destruction"
Chapter 550 – Zhizhan's Last Stand
Chapter 551 – Su Zhizhan VS Helian Ba
Chapter 552 – Nine Emperor Dragon Poison
Chapter 553 – Yun Che Comes Forth
Chapter 554 – One Strike
Chapter 555 – Displaying One's Slight Skill In Front Of An Expert
Chapter 556 – Xiao Donglai's Huge Loss
Chapter 557 – Chiyang Yanwu
Chapter 558 – No Surrendering, Okay~?
Chapter 559 – Duke Huai's Murderous Intent
Chapter 560 – Fallen Flame Devil Art
Chapter 561 – Hui Ye At Full Power
Chapter 562 – Heaven Smiting Sword Comes Out
Chapter 563 – Reversal
Chapter 564 – Duke Yuan Que
Chapter 565 – Berserk
Chapter 566 – Five Consecutive Victories
Chapter 567 – Original Win
Chapter 568 – Victory Round
Chapter 569 – Moving A Boulder Only To Smash One's Leg
Chapter 570 – Son Of The Yun Family
Chapter 571 – Great Condemnation Of The Seven Families (1)
Chapter 572 – Great Condemnation Of The Seven Families (2)
Chapter 573 – Great Condemnation Of The Seven Families (3)

Chapter 574 – Demon Emperor's Seal (1)
Chapter 575 – Demon Emperor's Seal (2)
Chapter 576 – Corpse Of The Demon King
Chapter 577 – Heaven Pities The Yun Family
Chapter 578 – How Could One Be Willing?
Chapter 579 – Kingship Bestowed Upon Xiao Yun
Chapter 580 – Command!
Chapter 581 – Public Outrage
Chapter 582 – Cornered
Chapter 583 – Suspension Of Ceremony
Chapter 584 – Yun Che's Suspicions
Chapter 585 – Returning To The Mu Family
Chapter 586 – Golden Crow's Soul
Chapter 587 – Terrifying Deduction
Chapter 588 – The Mastermind
Chapter 589 – Premonition!
Chapter 590 – At That Time, We Will Not Owe Each Other Anything Nor Will We See Each Other Again
Chapter 591 – Little Demon Empress' Crisis
Chapter 592 – Duke Ming Appears
Chapter 593 – Life And Death Battle!
Chapter 594 – Facing Duke Ming
Chapter 595 – Main Culprit
Chapter 596 – That's Ripping Off Your Grandson!
Chapter 597 – Hatred Higher Than The Heavens
Chapter 598 – Desire In Peril
Chapter 599 – Sea Of Death
Chapter 600 – Endless Molten Lava
Chapter 601 – Frozen Cloud Crisis
Chapter 602 – The Mystery Of The Frozen Cloud Ancestor
Chapter 603 – Waking Up Within The Sea Of Flames
Chapter 604 – Golden Crow's Ancestral Land
Chapter 605 – The Only Choice
Chapter 606 – Golden Crow Legacy
Chapter 607 – Golden Crow Soul's Compulsion
Chapter 608 – Divine Jade Of The Nine Suns
Chapter 609 – Seed Of The Evil God – Lightning
Chapter 610 – Forces Approaching Floating Cloud
Chapter 611 – The Trembling Divine Phoenix General

Chapter 612 – The Last Hope
Chapter 613 – Illusory Demon's New Sovereign
Chapter 614 – Blood Calls For Blood
Chapter 615 – Life And Death Struggle
Chapter 616 – Return Of The Little Demon Empress
Chapter 617 – Flames Of Vengeance (1)
Chapter 618 – Flames Of Vengeance (2)
Chapter 619 – Flames Of Vengeance (3)
Chapter 620 – Endless Deterrence
Chapter 621 – Golden Annihilation
Chapter 622 – The Illusory Demon Realm Awakening From Its Nightmare
Chapter 623 – Duke Ming Appears
Chapter 624 – Reign Of Terror
Chapter 625 – Primordial Seal Of Life And Death?
Chapter 626 – The Revived Primordial Profound Ark
Chapter 627 – How Are Other People Supposed To Live?
Chapter 628 – The Heartless Little Demon Empress
Chapter 629 – Unforgivable Crime
Chapter 630 – Punishment!
Chapter 631 – Mercy And Death
Chapter 632 – Cruel Slave Imprint
Chapter 633 – Purple Cloud Art
Chapter 634 – Purple Veined Divine Crystal
Chapter 635 – Su Family's Request
Chapter 636 – Title Of Genius Doctor
Chapter 637 – "Sending In The Goods"
Chapter 638 – Jealous?
Chapter 639 – Major Event That Shook The World (1)
Chapter 640 – World Shaking Great Matter (2)
Chapter 641 – World Shaking Great Matter (3)
Chapter 642 – A Man's Dignity
Chapter 643 – Wish Fulfilled
Chapter 644 – The Demon Empress' Wedding Ceremony
Chapter 645 – Time Of Departure
Chapter 646 – Returning To Profound Sky
Chapter 647 – Nothing Was The Same
Chapter 648 – Calamity Of A Country's Destruction
Chapter 649 – Young Master Of Divine Hall
Chapter 650 – Xue'er Awakens